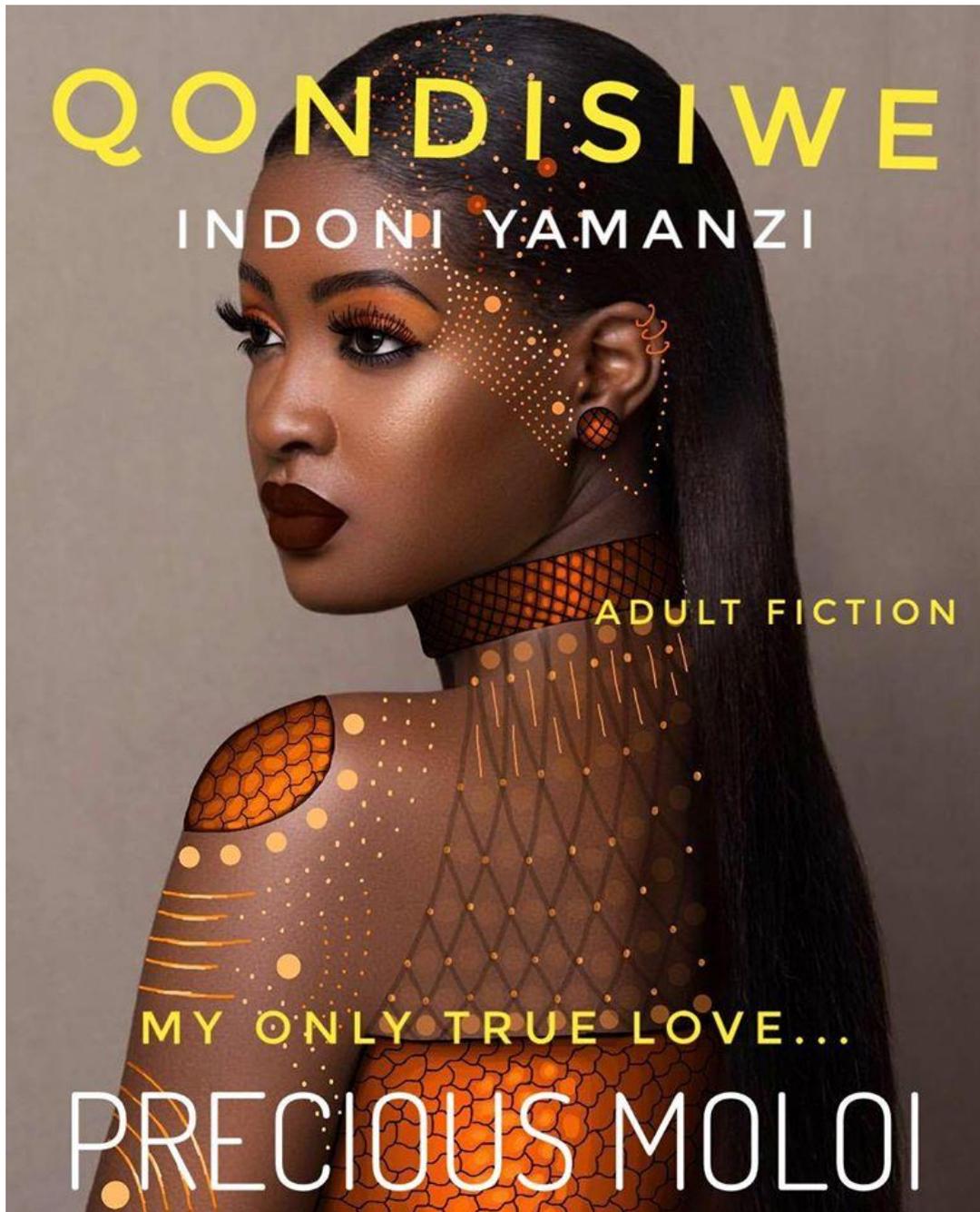


QONDISIWE

BY

PRECIOUS MOLOI



Prologue

Long time ago two tribes occupied the same land and because the tribes had different ways of living a war broke out between them, which forced Bhekumuzi Ngwane and his People to flee that land in search of another one. After a very long search Bhekumuzi and his People finally found a land that they could occupy, upon their greatest realization the land was better than the one that they had been fighting for. The land seemed to have almost everything that they needed, it

had a river, trees that produced different kinds fruit, and what made it more special was the beautiful waterfall that the river had. Bhekumuzi proud of his discovery, he named the land the "Zikhali village". The people lived in that land peacefully and they grew more crops which made the village to have more than enough, Sons & Daughters were born and Bhekumuzi went on to marry the most beautiful woman by the name of Nowisa Mkhize. They later on had 3 Sons, and he named his first born son after himself Bhekumuzi Ngwane the second..

His People trusted him and respected him so much since he led them to this land, and they made him a King of the whole village..

Just as they thought that all misery had forgotten them, Queen Nowisa fell gravely ill and the river together with the waterfall dried up. The village was struck by an unbearable famine. King Bhekumuzi did not know what to do at that moment but to turn to his ancestors for help, and for a brief moment he did not get an answer from them.. See the king did not believe in

Western medicine, so he had traditional healers in his village to heal the queen but they all failed. He even went as far as contacting other healers from different villages to come to his aid and none of them were able to help the queen.. One day, in the mist of her great pain Queen Nowisa had a vision and she told her husband about it who shut it down, the King was not ready to lose her queen in hopes of saving the village as she meant a lot to him...

The famine grew worse, babies and a few elders passed on, The

village was perishing and finally King Bhekumuzi gave in to the Queen's vision. In her vision, Queen Nomusa had made spiritual contact with the ancestors of the people who occupied the land before them and they revealed a secret to her. A secret that they had to know if they wanted the land to keep on being productive. The secret was that the land survived dependantly on the river, and the river needed a Guardian. The Guardian was expected to be the most beautiful woman out of all the women in that village, and in that time Queen Nowisa was

the most beautiful woman to ever exist in that village.. The tradition of the river having a Guardian had to be passed on if they wanted their land to survive and not be struck by disaster, finally King Bhekumuzi agreed for the gift to be passed on...

Very early that morning the king and his People made their way to the dry river to perform the ceremony, a few men had gone before them to dig a grave for the queen and two Virgin girls that were going to be buried with her. The whole village wept as they were forced to say goodbye

to their sick queen in order to save the village from its devastating tragedy.. The King held her queen and went down to the open grave to place her inside together with the two virgin girls who were all meant to be buried alive. He glanced down at his queen and kissed her for the last time, then he stepped back as the men closed the grave.

When the grave was closed, he climbed up and stood on top of a rock and glanced down at the dry river. He started to call out all the Ngwane clan names with his arms wide open..

King: "Sangweni,
Zikhali,
Masumpa, Ndungunde,
Masengasileke,
Hlongwane,
Ndukuzinobulongwe, Mntungwa,
Nina enibahle njengezihlabathi
zolwandle,
Siyane,
Mndobokazi,
Songobese"

When he was done, rain poured down and the waterfall provided the river with water.

All the people started ululating, and the Zikhali village went back to it's fruitful state once more

with Queen Nowisa being the Guardian of the river. The king named the river "Indoni Yamanzi".

01

BAWINILE LANGA

[A FEW YEARS BACK]

We a small and peaceful village located a bit far from the noisy city. Because of our sacred and blessed river from our ancestors, we able to grow fruits and vegetables that we sell in the city. Every morning we gather around at Bra Alfred's supermarket, which is located very close to the main road so

that we could get on the truck and go sell in the city. The money we make goes to our king, then he will decide how much we gonna get as our salary.. I am a single mother of two girls and I'm currently pregnant with another girl of which I'll be due to give birth very soon. My Mother hates the idea of me working while I'm close to giving birth but hey, I need to make money and provide for my two girls since their Father is no longer in the picture. His death has always been a mystery to us, he was struck by lightning when he was crossing

the bush to come and visit at me. My Mother is very adamant that this was no "accident" the woman that I've been constantly battling with for my man is the cause of all this, she did the classic "If I can't have you, then no one else will". I tend to believe my Mother, that woman used to practice black magic she did all of this after being caught and banished from the village.

It was difficult to go through life with 2 kids that I solely had to care my but through grace we made it through, my girls are growing up gracefully..My current

pregnancy is from another man that I met in the city, he used to buy Mangoes from me at least three times a week. He told me that he was taken by my beauty and my warm smile. I thought it was genuine love with him, foolish me I thought that he was going to marry me and I'll move from the village to come and live in the city. I don't have anything against my village don't get me wrong, but the chance to live in the city was at the top of my wish list. He didn't mind that I had other two kids, he promised that he was going to take care of

us and build us a very big house.. Things escalated between to a point where I ended up sleeping over at his place a few times. I must say that I wasn't that much impressed. It was just a one room that he was renting from someone's house in some township, he assured me that it was temporary. He told me that he's busy building a big house for us somewhere in a much better neighborhood.

Things between us started to get serious, I would visit him more often and we would do the deed, that's how I fell pregnant..

Unfortunately when he knew about my pregnancy, he changed. He wasn't the loving man that used to buy Mangoes from me, he just didn't want nothing to do with me anymore. Of which later on it was revealed to me that he was actually married and had kids back at home, he was only here for work.. I was broken, I was very broken because I thought that I had found true love.. He stopped coming to buy Mangoes from me, It was almost as if like he had disappeared into thin air.... That morning I woke up not feeling very well, my legs were

very swollen and heavy. I couldn't even go to the city to sell, lately I haven't been feeling well. I constantly get sick... My Mom walked in with a bowl of warm water and a towel that hung over her shoulder...

Ma: Nazo ke (Here we go)

I was sitting up straight on the grass mat, I had a pillow behind my back that was against the wall made out of mud..

She put the basin down at my feet and knelt right in front of me.. She dipped the towel in the water and then put it on my feet..

Ma: Ngifake amacembe wes'hlahla somdlebe, umalapha zonke (I've mixed the water with leaves that cure all ailments)

Me: Ngiyabonga Ma (Thank you Mom)

The girls were playing outside..

Ma: Lesisu siyakuhlupha kodwa (This pregnancy is hard on you)

I nodded a little... I looked at her as she was busy with my feet..

Me: Ma

She looked at me...

Me: Khona iphupho elingihluphayo (There's a dream that's troubling me)

Her: Iphupho elinjani lelo? (What

dream is that)

I cleared my throat...

Me: Ngizibona ngime etsheni
elikhulu lapha emfuleni. Uma
ngime kanjalo, kubakhona ilizwi
eliphuma emanzini lithi ngithwele
Indoni yamanzi (I find myself
standing on a very big Rock by the
river, then a voice comes from the
river and tells me that I am
carrying the next Indoni Yamazi)
My Mother freaked out soo much
that she almost knocked the
basin next to her..

Her: Winnie yini lokhu
okukhulumayo? (What are you
telling me exactly)

Me: Ma..

Her: Hai maan shushhhhhh!!

She looked around as if like the walls were eavesdropping...

Her: Ungalinge uphinde ukhulume kanjalo uyenzwa? Ufuna basixoshe la? (Don't ever talk like that, do you want us to be banished)

Me: Kodwa yiqiniso nje Ma (It's the truth)

She hit me on my legs with the towel..

Her: Ngithe angifuni ukukuzwa ukhuluma kanjalo (I said I don't wanna hear you talking like that anymore)

I kept quiet..

Her: uyazi ukuthi Indoni yamanzi
ithwelwe wudlunkulu? (You know
that the Queen is the one
carrying Indoni yamazi)

Me: Ngiyaxolisa Ma (I'm sorry
Ma)

Her: Ungaphinde ukhulume ngaleyo
ndlela (Don't ever talk like that)

Me: Yebo ngiyakuzwa Ma (I hear
you Ma)

Ma: Nawu umuntu efuna
ukusixoshisa (This child wants us
to be banished)

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)

A few weeks ago we were visited
by different traditional healers of

this village. All of them came bearing the same news, that the baby I was carrying is not going to be the next "Indoni yamanzi". They have thrown bones and communicated with the ancestors and only one answer was given, my baby is not going to be the next Indoni yamazi.. We have always trusted our traditional healers, they have never been wrong but this time around I didn't know. The Indoni yamanzi calling runs from the Ngwane bloodline, the very first Indoni yamazi came from this blood line and it has been like that ever since. Our

ancestor Queen Nowisa was the very first Indoni yamazizi from the Ngwane bloodline, so for all of that to change it's quite unbelievable. The next Indoni yamazizi is supposed to come from the royal family, this is how it has been for years.. My husband King Bhekumuzi the 5th came to sit next to me..

Him: Ngizwa bathi awufuni ukudla (I hear that you don't want to eat anything)

Me: Ang'lambile (I'm not hungry)

Him: Ngiyazi ukuthi le ndaba ye Ndoni yamanzi iyakukhathaza (I know that this whole Indoni

yamanzi issue is troubling you)

Me: Kanjani ukuthi Indoni yamanzi ngeke iphume la ekhaya? (How come the next Indoni yamazi won't come from our family)

He held my hand..

Me: Abo makhosi abakaze baphosisa (Our traditional healers have never been wrong)

Him: Ngizoyilungisa yonke lenxushu nxushu (I will sort this mess out)

Me: Njani? Abaphantsi sebakhulumile (how? The ancestors have spoken)

Him: Ngizothumela umyalezo leka Skhakhane ukuthi bathumele inyanga yakhona eqinile (I will

send word to the Skhakhane
village to lend us their powerful
traditional healer)

Me: Ixazulule yonke le nxushu
nxushu (Sort out this whole
mess)

Him: Ngizokwenza njalo (I'll do
so)

BAWINILE

I got up from the grass mat
with the help of my mother to go
to the bucket and pee.. I took
small steps as my legs were
heavy and I felt a pain also on my
back..

Ma: Woza ke (Come)

This pregnancy was frustrating me, I couldn't wait to give birth already..

Ma: Sengenze nomdoko (I cooked soft porridge)

Me: Ngiyabonga Ma (Thank you Ma)

Ma: Uzobeleka sisi,
Ungakhathazeki kakhulu (You will give birth, don't worry)

I touched my legs and they were very stiff, this is a very difficult pregnancy for me...

.

02

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)

Makhosi was kneeling before me and the king on the grass mat. He shook the bones and called out our clan names..

Makhosi: "Sangweni, Zikhali, Masumpa, Ndungunde, Masengasileke, Hlongwane, Ndukuzinobulongwe, Mntungwa, Nina enibahle njengezihlabathi zolwandle, Siyane, Mndobokazi, Songobese"

He got up and walked up to me so that I could blow air in the small bag that was made from an animal skin. He then went back and knelt down, carefully scattering the bones before us.

Makhosi is our trusted and most powerful Inyanga (Traditional healer) here in the Zikhali village.. I closed my eyes and prayed a little to our ancestors, this journey has been very frustrating. My Daughter is meant to be the next "Indoni Yamazi", that's how it's meant to be..

Makhosi: Sibiza wena dlozi elikhulu lala esgodini sethu sakwaZikhali. Sibiza wena Nowisa (We calling you our greatest ancestor in this whole village, our very first Queen. Queen Nowisa)

There was this unbearable silence in the room, Makhosi looked at

the bones and shook his head. I closed my eyes and sighed.

King: Khuluma Makhosi (Say something)

Makhosi: Ngokukhulu ukuzithoba wena Nkosi yami nawe Dlunkulu, kodwa amathambo asabonisa into eyodwa (with all due respect my King and my Queen, the bones are still saying the same thing)

Me: Uma uNomasono wami engeke abe yiIndoni yaManzi, ubani ke ozoba yiIndoni yaManzi? (If my unborn baby Nomasono won't be the next Indoni YaManzi, then who is chosen to be the next Indoni yamazizi)

He slowly shook his head..

Makhosi: Ayikho (There's none)

King: Mame Shani!! Uthini? (What are you saying)

Makhosi: Asinayo enye Indoni yamanzi (We don't have another Guardian for the river)

I looked at one of my girl servants..

Me: We Sne

She quickly came to me..

Sne: Dlunkulu? (Queen)

Me: Awung'zele amanzi ngoba yonke lento nje mina angiyitholisisi kahle (Bring me a glass of water because I don't understand everything that is going on here)

King: iyadingeka indoni yamanzi, noma zonke izithelo zethu ziyoshabalala okwelanga (A guardian is needed or else our crops and everything we've worked hard for is going to disappear)

Me: Indoni yamanzi kumele iphume manje kulesisikhathi (The next Guardian is supposed to be chosen now at this time)

Makhosi: Ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry) I turned and looked at my Husband..

Me: Inyanga le yakwa Skhakhane izozana nini? (When is the other traditional healer coming)

King: ngiwuthumelile umyalezo
sengimele bona (I have sent a
message, I'm waiting for them)

Me: Yonke lento nje angiyizwa,
kanti nalo Sne uphi namanzi.. Wee
Sne!!! (I don't know what's going
on here, where is Sne with my
water)

I slowly got up from my chair..

Me: Sne!!!! (Yelling)

I walked out to the kitchen to
see what was keeping Sne from
bringing my water to me..

BAWINILE LANGA

I found myself standing in the
middle of the Indoni Yamanzi

River. It was very cold and I was alone. The water wasn't that deep, they only reached my breasts. I looked around and I couldn't see anyone, I was all alone..

Me: Kwenzakalani? (what's going on)

Do you know that feeling you get when someone is standing behind you? That's the same feeling I got. The hairs at the back of my neck stood up. I tried to turn but I couldn't, it was almost as if like I was frozen.

I saw the water moving, then I heard voices behind me ululating.

I tried to turn again but I couldn't, I was really frozen..I started to get very scared as the clouds gathered and changed colour, lightning flashed across the sky..

Voice: Ungubani wena? (who are you)

It was a female voice that echoed, when the person spoke lightning flashed across the sky..

Me: Ig.. Igama lami wu Bawinile, Bawinile langa (My name is Bawinile Langa)

Voice: Igama lami wu Nowisa Mkhize- Ngwane, indoni yamanzi yokuqala (I am Nowisa Mkhize-

Ngwane. The very first Indoni yamanzi)

Me: Ngicela ukukubona? (Can I please see you)

Her: Abang'bonayo abaphili (Those who see me are dead)

Me: Ngifunani la? (What am I doing here)

Her: Ngoba usithwalele indoni yamanzi (You are pregnant with the next guardian of the river)

Me: Akwazeki.. Wenze iphutha (That can't be, you making a mistake)

Her: Angilenzi iphutha (I don't make mistakes)

I felt her very close to me...

Me: Angisiyinto mina, indoni yamanzi ithwelwe wu Dlunkulu (I am nothing, the next guardian is supposed to come from the Queen)

Her: wena uthwele ingane eyoba yintle ukudlula zonke izingane la esgodini, uthwele indoni yethu entsha (You are carrying the most beautiful child from all the children that exist in this village, you carrying the next guardian)
I felt her hand on my shoulder, I looked at it..

Her: Isibeletho sakho sibusisekile (Your womb is blessed)
I shook my head..

Me: Akwazeki (It can't be)

Me: Akwazeki (It can't be)

I felt someone shaking me..

Voice: Mama vuka!! (Mom wake up)

I opened my eyes and it was one of my daughters Sindisiwe.. I had fallen asleep.

Sindi: Ma uKhabo akafuni ukudlala nami (Khabo doesn't want to play with me)

Me: Khabonina!!

Khabonina is my first born..

Me: Uphi uGogo? (Where is Grandmother)

Sindi: Uyotheza izinkuni (She's

gone to collect wood)

Me: Hamba uyobiza uKhabonina

(Go and call Khabonina for me)

Khabonina is very vile, my

Daughter doesn't have a good heart and she's very young for such an evil heart..

Sindi ran out to go and call her sister. It was a bit hot so I only had a cloth covering my body. I sat up straight and yawned, this grass mat is very uncomfortable at times..

I put my hand on my shoulder while trying to massage my neck and in that specific area it was a bit swollen, I checked myself and

it was a handprint. I freaked out..

Me: Maaaaaaa!!!! (Screaming)

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)

I watched Vusimuzi as he whipped Sne with a sjambok for not bringing my water to me on time..

Me: Qinisa isandla Vusimuzi (Whip her harder)

He whipped her with all the strength that he had until I saw bruises on her body that bled out..

King: Kahle Vusimuzi sekwanele (Vusimuzi it's enough)

He stopped and stretched his

arm..

Sne: Ngiyaxolisa Dlunkulu (I'm sorry my Queen)

King: Hamba uyancedisa abanye Sne (Go and help others)

She bowed and walked back to the house..

King: Vusimuzi hamba uyolanda izinkomo (Vusi go and fetch the cows)

Vusi dropped the Sjambok and ran off..

King: Ngiyazi ukuthi uthukuthele maDlamini (I know that you angry maDlamini)

Me: Uyamthemba uMakhosi? (Do you trust our traditional healer)

King: Yebo ngiyamthemba (I do)

Me: Kubi ke ngoba usiqambela amanga (That's bad because he is lying to us)

He gave me a weird look..

King: Angiva? (I don't understand)

Me: Vuka Bhekumuzi kudala libasile (wake up Bhekumuzi the sun is up)

I looked at him..

Me: Ingahlala kanjani ingabikhona indoni yamazizi? (How is it that a guardian has not been chosen as yet)

He kept quiet..

Me: Kungabi ke ukuthi ung'jampile

Bhekumuzi wayo lala nolutho
lwala esgodini (I hope you didn't
cheat on me)

King: Ungakusho kanjani lokhu?
(How can you say that)

Me: Uba wakho ngoba wayenjalo?
(Your Father was a cheat)

King: Angifani no Baba (I'm not
like my Father)

Me: Uma ungafani naye landa
uMakhosi wale kaSkhakhane
azoveza ukuthi yiyiphi indoni
yamanzi ekhethiwe ngoba
akusiyona ingane yami (If you not
like your father then prove it, get
the Skhakhane traditional healer
so he can reveal who the next

indoni yamanzi is since it's not my baby)

King: Uzofika MaDlamini (He will come)

Me: Uma isikhethiwe indoni yamanzi, ngifuna ibulawe ingekazalwa! Yona no Nina! (If the next guardian has been chosen, I want her Dead together with her Mother)

King: Ngiyakuzwa MaDlamini (I hear you)

I put my hand on my tummy and walked away..

BAWINILE LANGA

My Mother dropped the woods

that she was carrying..

Her: Weeee Winnie!

Me: Chaza ke Ma ukuthi kwenzakalani la? (Explain how I got this handprint on my shoulder)

Her: Winnie akwazeki, Indoni yamanzi mele iphume ebukhosini (Winnie it cannot be, the next indoni yamanzi is supposed to be from the royal house)

Me: Chaza la Ma!! (Explain this handprint)

Her: Maye!! Weee Winnie kodwa yazi uzosixoshisa la esgodini (You will have us banished from the village)

As we were arguing we heard someone call out..

Me: Ngena!! (come in)

She looked at me..

Ma: Uvale lo mlomo wakho wena
(Keep quiet)

Makhosi walked in..

Makhosi: Sanibonani kwa Langa
(Greetings)

Ma: Hau Makhosi sangenelwa
wuwe (What a pleasant surprise)

Makhosi: Angihlalanga futhi
angeke ngibe mude (I won't be
long)

He looked at my Mother..

Him: Mimmy sekuyisikhathi
(Mimmy the time has come)

My Mother shook her head..

Ma: Ngicela ungasisukeli sihleli ngokuthula (please don't bother us while we living peacefully)

Makhosi: Uma uDlunkulu angathola, bazombulala uWinnie (If the Queen can find out about this, they will kill Winnie)

Tears formed in my Mother's eyes..

Ma: Ngempela uWinnie uthwele Indoni yamanzi? (My child is really pregnant with the next guardian)

Makhosi nodded..

Makhosi: Idlozi elikhulu likhulumile ngenkathi ngiphosa amathambo (Our ancestor has spoken when I

threw the bones)

My Mom slowly went down..

Me: Ma!!!!

I looked at Makhosi..

Me: Kwenzakalani? (What's going on)

.

03

BAWINILE LANGA

I needed to know the truth, and I needed them to tell me the truth right now. Makhosi woke my Mom up and sat her down so that she could tell me the truth, he gave her a glass of water. My Mother drank and I looked at

her..

Ma: Kwa Nkosi uNgwane
akuzalwa umntwana oyedwa
kuphela, kodwa lo omdala wuye
oba yi Nkosi. Bese laba abanye ke
bahlala la esgodini njengabanye
abantu nje, bayaxoshwa
ebukhosini. Inzalo yakwa Ngwane
yabusiseka ngama dodana
kuphela, abanye babo baze balwa
balwela isihlalo kodwa babulawa
kabuhlungu yizisebenzi zeNkosi.
Inkosi uNgwane yeSine, yaba
namadodana amabili. Le endala
yathatha isihlalo, le enye ke
yazakhela nje la esgodini yaba
nengane eyodwa kwaba yimi. Lo

ebeyinkosi wazala UNgwane lo oyinkosi yethu..(The royal house had more than just one child, but every child born to the Ngwane clan the eldest is the one that becomes a king. The Ngwane clan was blessed with only boys, those who weren't chosen to be kings were left to live like us as Normal people. Some of them fought for the throne but unfortunately they were killed by people who worked for the king. Ngwane the 4th had two boys, one of them became king and one of them became a commoner and he was my Father. The child was born

into royalty became our King)

This was news to me..

Me: Usho ukuthi Inkosi yethu ungwane umzala wakho? (You telling me that our king is your cousin)

She nodded..

Ma: Umkhulu wakho wazalelwa ebukhosini (Your Grandfather is royalty)

Makhosi: Yikho ingane yakho ikhethiwe ukuthi ibe yiIndoni yamanzi (That's why your unborn child has been chosen to be the next Guardian)

Ma: Kuyaqala ngawe ukuthi kukhethwe Indoni yamanzi

engekho esihlalweni (You the first one to carry a guardian that's not from the royal house)

I put my hand on my tummy..

Me: Kodwa Ma indondakazi yami iyoba yisihlabelo Sala esgodini?

(My child is going to be a sacrifice for the village)

Makhosi: Kanti sekuhlukile manje.

Izindoni zamanzi manje ziyakhona ukuphila baze bafike esigabeni esithile (now the Guardians of the river can live up to a certain age)

Ma: Indoni Yamanzi yeSine yaphila yaze yafika eminyakeni engu 18

(The 4th Guardian of the water

lived until she was 18)

Makhosi: Indoni yamanzi

ithathwa uma enye seyizozalwa

(The Guardian is only taken when another one is about to be born)

Ma: Sekudlule iminyaka manje since

Indoni yamanzi yathathwa, yikho

kukhethwe eyakho (It's been

years now since the last Guardian

was taken, that's why yours has

been chosen)

I shook my head..

Me: Uma enye Indoni yamanzi

iyokhethwa kusho ukuthi eyami

ingane iyongcwatshwa iphila?

(That means when another

Guardian is going to be born, my

child will be buried alive)

Makhosi: Yebo.. Mele iyohlala emfuleni nezinye ibe yidlozi (Yes.. She has to go to the river and become an ancestor)

Tears welled up in my eyes..

Me: Angivumi (I won't accept that)

Makhosi: Uma ungavumi nizofa nobabili, bese isgodi angeke sibe ne Ndoni yamanzi. Sizohlupheka (If you don't allow, both of you are going to die, then the village will suffer again)

I shook my head..

Me: Akukho right lokhu okwenzakalayo (What's happening

is not right)

Makhosi: Kuzo mele sihambe siye emfuleni ngoba kuzoza inyanga yale kwa Skhakhane, uma iphosa amathambo kuyovela ukuthi wuwe othwele Indoni yamanzi yethu bese undlunkulu uzothi ubulawe (we will have to move fast, they have called a traditional healer from the Skhakhane village. He's going to throw the bones and he's gonna find out that you are carrying the next Guardian. The Queen will have you killed)

Ma: Ngiyazi ukuthi lokhu okwenzakalayo akukho right

Mntanam' kodwa mele kwenzeka ngalendlela (I know that this is not unfair, but it has to be done my child)

Makhosi: Ngiphule imithetho eminingi ukuthi ngize la, uma Inkosi ithola. Nami ngizobulawa (I've risked a lot to come here, if the king can find out that I've betrayed them. He will have me killed)

At that moment I started to feel cramps..

Me: Ahhhh

Makhosi: Sekuyisikhathi, mele sambe (The time has come, we have to go)

Ma: Woza Winnie (Come Winnie)

Makhosi: Uma use duze kusho

ukuthi noDlunkulu use duze, mele
sihambe ngaphambi kokuthi

basifikele kudala emfuleni (If you

in labour now that means the

Queen is also in labour, we have to

go now before they make it to

the river before us)

My Mom looked at me..

Ma: Kumele kube ngalendlela (It

has to be this way)

MAKHOSAZANA (QUEEN)

The cramps were getting intense

now, I held on tightly to the arm

rest of my chair..

Me: Akumelanga kube ngalendlela,
mele silinde inyanga yakwa
Skhakhane (It's not supposed to
be this way, we suppose to wait
for the traditional healer)

King: Sne Hamba uyolanda
uVusimuzi, Kumele sisheshe siye
emfuleni. Umtshele ukuthi alande
uMakhosi (Sne go and fetch
Vusimuzi, he has to get the
traditional healer so that we go
to the Ndoni yamanzi river)

Sne ran off to fetch Vusimuzi..

Me: Kusheshile (It's too soon)

King: Bambelela kancane

MaDlamini, sizohamaba manje
(Hold on a bit longer, we will leave

soon)

BAWINILE LANGA

Unfortunately we cannot fight fate, we cannot stop nor change what is meant to be.

We set off to go to the river, I was on a wheelbarrow and Makhosi was pushing it. My Mother followed was next to me, we had to leave the kids behind. The cramps were getting intense and I felt that I was wet, my water probably broke..

Ma: Shesha Makhosi!! (Hurry)

Me: Ma kubuhlungu (It's painful)

Ma: Ngiyazi ngane yam'

Bambelela sesizofika (Hold on a bit longer, we almost there)

MAKHOSAZANA (QUEEN)

Vusi: uMakhosi akekho (The traditional healer is not at his place)

King: Asambeni is'khathi sesifikile (Let's go, the time has come)

Vusi: ihashi sengililungisile asambeni (I have prepared the horse, let's go)

Sne went out to ring the bell, the bell was to let the villagers know that the next Guardian is about to be born, so they all have to follow us to the river to witness

this sacred birth.

BAWINILE LANGA

The Indoni yamanzi river is not that far, as Makhosi was running while pushing the wheelbarrow I could see it, we were very close. I have seen it before, but today it looked very beautiful. The water was glowing and the waterfall was beautiful too..

Ma: Yabo sesifikile (You see were here)

Makhosi placed the wheelbarrow next to some rock, he helped me to get up..

I shook my head..

Me: Akukho right (This is not right)

They helped me to walk to the edge of the river, where the water wasn't that deep for a water birth. My child has to be touched by the water so her ancestors the previous Guardians can bless her. UMakhosi put the grass mat down and my Mother helped me to lay on it, my Mother was gonna help with the whole birth. With my first pregnancy I was in labour for a very long time, this one seems to be very quick.. Makhosi chanted the clan names and asked the ancestors to be

with us, my Mother was encouraging me to push and I did.. As we were busy with the birth of my Daughter I heard someone screaming..

Ma: Sebafikile (They are here)

Voice: Noooooo!!! Babulaleni (Go and kill them)

That could only mean one thing, that the Queen has arrived too...

Ma: Ohh Nkosi yam sokwenzanjani manje (what are we going to do now)

I looked and the men were making their way to us, they were holding spears. I feared for our lives, they will kill us without

having any mercy. At that moment something spectacular happened, I saw Queen Nowisa and the other Guardians standing in the middle of the river...

Me: Mama bheka (Mama look)

Ma: Yini? Ubona ini? (What are you seeing)

Me: uDlunkulu u Nowisa (The Queen Nowisa)

Makhosi: Akwazeki, abaphilayo abamboni (that's impossible, the living cannot see her)

She was the most beautiful woman that I've ever seen, so were the other Guardians. She lifted her hand up and then the

water started to rise. The water formed a cluster around us, that protected us from any external harm.

The men that tried to break through, they were sent flying and they fell far. I kept on pushing with Nowisa and the Guardians still standing there, until my Daughter came out.

Makhosi was the one to hold her and put her in the water first, then he held her up high as she cried..

Makhosi: Indoni yethu yamanzi
(Our guardian)

The villagers started clapping

and ululating..

Nowisa smiled..

Nowisa: uQondisiwe Indoni
yamanzi

She then looked at me, and
somehow everything started to
look blurry then after that I saw
total darkness. I went blind..

.

04

QONDISIWE

[PRESENT DAY]

I wake up very early in the
morning at around 4am to
prepare herbs for the people in

the village. I am the very first Indoni yamanzi to take on the traditional healing route ever since uMakhosi was banished from our village a long time ago after my birth for betraying the King. I connect very well with People's ancestors and my ancestors the previous Guardians to heal and help people. Our village has grown ever since, we even accept people from the city to come to our village and seek traditional help. It's a very demanding responsibility from my side, but I do it with love because it's who I am. My mother told me about my

birth, I still don't understand how I became Indoni Yamanzi whilst I'm not even royalty. She just said that I was chosen because of my beauty, I don't know how she knows that I'm beautiful because she's been blind for a very long time. The Queen never recovered, as much as she wanted to do away with me but she couldn't. If she had me killed then the village was going to suffer, she would've felt the wrath of the Ancestors. The Royal house has a picture of Queen Nowisa, it has been said at the royal house that I look

exactly like her. Hence the Queen backed down from coming after me and my family...I am 22 years old now and have been Indoni Yamanzi for as long as I can remember, it's my life and I'm used to it...

Ma: Masekuthule kanje, kusho kona ukuthi ucabanga kakhulu (When it's this quiet, that means you thinking a lot)

I turned and looked at her...

Ma: Phela ngabe manje usucula kamnandi (By now you would be singing)

I got up and went to her...

Me: Bengizokulethela amanzi

wokugeza (I would've brought you water to bath)

Ma: Kanti nje bengifuna

ukushaywa umoya (I wanted fresh air)

My Sister came out too, she was prepared to go to work. She's part of the people in the village who go and sell fruits&Vegetables in the city. I have two Sisters. Khabonina is the first born and then Sindisiwe is the second born. Sindisiwe is in the city, she left a long time ago. She is living the life and has a good job, when she visits us she always shows me her pictures. She's been around

the world, she's been to Dubai, she's been to Thailand, and Italy just to name a few. She drives a beautiful car and has a lot of money. I wish that I could go to the city too, make something out of myself but unfortunately I have a duty here. A duty to my People. Khabonina is very bitter, she had to give up her life and care for us ever since our Mother went blind. She has two kids and she's very miserable. She blames us that her dreams had to be on hold, so that she could take care of us. I wish she could open her heart and forgive herself for not

being where she wanted to be..

Khabo: Sengiyahamba (I'm leaving)

Me: Bengithi ngizokwenzela itiya ngaphambi kokuthi uhambe (I wanted to make you some tea before you left)

Khabo: Ngizodla phambili (I'll get something on the way)

Ma: Uhambe kahle sisi

She held her bag and walked away..

LUNGISA BIYELA

I looked my arm on the mirror, the bite marks were still fresh. I ran my finger there and it was a

bit painful, the skin in that area had peeled off a bit...

My name is Lungisa Biyela, I am 35 years old and I am a CEO at our family company. We in Agriculture and have been for a very long time. My father is the one who started us off, when he passed on everything was signed off to my Mother. She didn't have much knowledge about the business, so when I graduated she made me the CEO. We have grown over the years, we have 5 shareholders and my Mother being the the major shareholder. I am engaged to a beautiful

woman by the name of Nokuthula I would lie if I say love exists in our relationship. Maybe I did love her at first but as time went on and saw who she was, that love died. Nokuthula's Father is a wealthy business man, she also has shares in our company. He is the second major shareholder and a very good family friend. My Mother literally sold me to that family. Nokuthula liked me very much so my Mother said I should give in because we need her Father and his status more. She is a spoiled brat and very crazy. Sometimes I wonder if she's

mental stable with all the shit that she does. She's very possessive and insecure, I don't know how many times I've been accused of "Cheating". When her mind goes haywire she starts unnecessary fights and end up attacking me physically, last night was another unfortunate night for me after she had drank wine. When we started dating she wasn't doing anything other than spending Daddy's money, as time went on she started getting bored and decided to work in one of his companies. I'm tired of her to be honest but I can't do away

with her because we still need her father, he's a good contact. I have a little Brother, his name is Ibanathi Biyela and that one lives a life of his own. He's in varsity and has been there for a while now. He keeps on failing, I can just say that he is the blacksheep of the family and gives zero fucks about the company.. He doesn't get along with our Mother, they always fighting. It's safe to say we are one rich broken family, money doesn't buy happiness at all...

IBANATHI BIYELA

"Yeah, you got that yummy, yum
That yummy, yum
That yummy, yummy
Yeah, you got that yummy, yum
That yummy, yum
That yummy, yummy"

I opened my eyes and everything appeared blurry at first, I kept on blinking a few times until I realized that I was in a hotel room. A certain female had her head on my chest, another one literally had hers on my crotch. I moved the one that was laying on my chest and rose up from the pillow, I removed the other one and got out of bed busy tripping

on champagne and Hennessy bottles. I was wearing my briefs only I looked around for my pants. My best friend was laying with another one girl on the couch, I ran my hand across my face as I felt like I have been ran over by a truck. I made my way to the bathroom, and before I could open the door I heard someone moaning...

Me: What the???

I opened the door and my other friend was being given a BJ in the bathroom by some honey..

Him: Wtf man?? Close the fucken door!!

Me: Ohh my bad, I closed the door while chuckling

"Say the word, on my way

Yeah babe, yeah babe, yeah babe

Any night, any day

Say the word, on my way

Yeah babe, yeah babe, yeah babe

In the morning or late

Say the word, on my way"

I walked over and turned the

stereo down, the room was a

mess and everything was going to

be paid off by me. I searched for

my iPhone until I found it, I had

5 missed calls from my Mom and a

text message that read:

"You know I can't wait for your

trust fund to run out. Don't even think that you going to get a cent from me! As a matter of fact I would be very happy if you could die. You are nothing but an embarrassment and you shaming our family name. Grow up Iba" I texted her back..

"Maybe you should just kill me too, like how you killed my father!

Trust fund my left foot I own part of that company bitch, it's my inheritance too"

I hate my Mother with Passion, that hag killed my father because he was about to leave him for another woman. He has seen how

evil she was and was ready to divorce her leaving her with nothing. Somewhere, somehow after his mysterious death almost everything had been sighed over to that woman. She's very evil and I hate that she even gave birth to me. Unlike my big Brother Lungi I don't let her run over me, I don't let her push me around as if like I'm nothing but a puppy. I will fight her, and fight for what's rightfully mine.. I spotted the small plastic of cocaine on the table and went to do it, last night I missed the family dinner on purpose just to

piss her off and went clubbing with my friends. I'd rather be around people who make me happy than fake happiness with my family..

QONDISIWE

Happy and I stood at the gate, we were here to drop the Queen's meds as always. Happy is my best friend, she lives with her Grandmother and her siblings. She helps me a lot with my duties, and she's more of a loud mouth than me. I am very reserved and she fights my battles for me..

Princess Nomasono slowly made her way to us, they have a lot of servants I don't know why they don't ask on the servants to fetch the meds from us since I'm not allowed to step foot inside..

Happy: Aii nawu ke (here she comes)

Me: Uzibambe phela yi Nkosazana (Behave yourself she's the princess)

She stood before us and folded her arms..

I bowed a little..

Me: Nkosazana (Princess)

I looked at Happy, she forced herself to bow..

Me: Silethe umuthi for uDlunkulu
(We have brought the Queen her
Meds)

She stretched her hand and I got
the bottle from my bag and gave
it to her. She opened it and
poured out the medicine inside, I
sighed..

Her: Ngathi kuyomele wenze
omunye, ngenze iphutha shame
(looks like you will have to make
another bottle, I accidentally
spilled this one)

Happy: Kodwa unentliziyo embi,
sizama ukusiza umamakho la (You
have such an evil heart, we trying
to help your mother here)

Her: "Si".. Weeee Happy unceda kuphi wena? (We.. Happy how are you trying to help)

I took another bottle from my bag...

Me: Bengazi ukuthi lokhu kuzokwenzeka, yikho ngenze amabhodlela amabili (I knew this was going to happen, that's why I made 2 bottles)

She took it from me then rolled her eyes..

She turned her back and started walking away..

Happy: Yikho nje angasiyindoni yamanzi asho ngobubi (That's why she's not the Guardian)

I laughed..

Me: Agh asambe (let's go)

We started walking..

Me: USindi ung'phathele izincwadi kungcono namhlanje sizofunda (My Sister brought me some books, at least we going to read today)

My Sister brings me some kiddies story books so that I can teach myself how to read and write, I practice a lot with her when she's around then after I take them and teach Happy how to read.

That's how we keep ourselves occupied when we sitting at the River so that we don't get bored..

05

QONDISIWE

Me: The End

Happy started clapping her hands

Happy: Hai Sisi sowuyadina manje kulesingesi (you getting good at learning English)

Me: Ngiyazama ngisamele uSindi abuye futhi azongifundisa (I'm trying.. I'm actually waiting for Sindi to come back and teach me more)

(Silence)

Happy: Yaziz Qondi wena ufanelwe izinto ezintle, ufanelwe ukufunda

ubuye futhi uzitholele nesoka.
Kuko konke loku osiyenzela kona la
esgodini amadlozi wakho mele
akubhadale (You know Qondi you
deserve all the best in life. You
deserve education and a good
boyfriend. Everything that you
have done for us here in this
village, your ancestors need to
bless you)

I appreciate what Qondi is saying
and I do wish for a life that is
beyond this one, but that will only
remain as a wish because I have
a duty. A life that I want will
only clash with who I am. I
cannot neglect my duties as

Indoni yamanzi, I'm actually married to who I am.

Me: Lokho kuyohlala kuyisifiso
(That will only remain as a wish)

Happy: Kodwa awukazami nokuzama (You haven't even tried)

Me: Hai Happy

Her: Mele uzame kanti futhi uyazi no Mandoba uyazi fela ngawe (You need to try, plus Mandoba is head over hills with you)

Mandoba works for the royal house. He herds their cows and everything else that needs to be done, he is actually a nice guy.

Me: Kodwa Happy angikaze

ngaqoma nje (I have never dated before)

Her: Awuke uzame (You need to try)

Happy has a boyfriend, his name is Thulane. Their relationship is nice, she loves him and he loves her. I wonder how it feels to be loved, I wonder how it feels to be in a relationship..

LUNGISA BIYELA

I walked into the office and everyone started greeting me from the reception all the way to my territory. I have a PA by the name of Sloane, he is gay and

Nokuthula's best friend. Noks is the one who suggested that I should have a gay PA, because she's worried that any female at my desk I might get tempted.. Sloane walked in after me holding my coffee

Him: Boss

Me: Morning Slo

Him: Unjani muntu wam' (How are you my person)

Me: I'm good Slo and how are you?

Him: I'm good

Here is your coffee.. He put it on the table..

Me: Thank you

Him: Flowers are on the way to the Penthouse

Me: Thank you

Him: Noks asked me to help her plan the engagement party for this coming weekend.. Are you excited?

I took my coffee..

Me: I was consumed by a lot of work that I actually forgot about it

I didn't forget about it, I'm just not excited about it..

Him: I can't wait to even help plan the wedding

Me: Seems like you have a lot on your plate

Him: It seems like that but it's
for a good course

I nodded..

My mother came into my office
looking mad as hell...

Slo: Mrs B, I didn't know you were
coming

Mom: Slo get me some tea

Slo: Yes Mam'

Everyone is scared of this woman,
she runs a tight ship..

She threw her bag on the table..

Mom: Lungi I'm very close to
killing that useless Brother of
yours

Me: Sekayenzi manje? (What
has he done now)

She went into her bag and got her phone, she handed it to me..

Mom: Go to my text messages

I went to her text messages..

Mom: Ungibize nges'febe (He called me a bitch)

I shook my head..

Mom: I won't be disrespected by a child that I gave birth too! I am even thinking of stopping his trust fund

Me: That's only going to make him worse

Mom: He doesn't have his priorities straight!

Me: Maybe if you could just leave him he will stop acting like this,

Iba does this because he knows that he will get this reaction from you. Sometimes you just need to keep quiet and surprise him
I handed her back her phone, she sighed..

Her: Wena unjani? (how are you)

Me: I'm fine

Her: How is Noks?

Me: She's fine (low voice)

Her: After the stunt she pulled last night

I didn't say anything..

Her: I know that she is not the best but she can be fixed right?

Get her help then uzoba right

Me: I suppose so

Her: Maybe marriage is going to change her

Me: Marriage will never change her unless she wants to change

Her: Don't talk like that..

Me: Ma awumazi uNoks ukuthi unjani (You don't know how she is)

Her: I refuse Lungi, ngeke wahlulwa umfazi (You can't be defeated by a woman)

Me: I'm not going to hit her nor use any force on her

Her: Ngiyezwa (I hear you)

I opened the chair and sat down..

Me: I have work to do

Her: Okay we talk later then, maybe you two can come over at

the house for dinner

Me: I'll see

Her: I love you Lungi, you the best Son that I've ever had

Me: I love you too Ma

Her: Let me leave you to do your work then

Me: Bye

Her: Tell Slo he was late with my tea

Me: I'll do so

She took her bag and walked out..

IBANATHI

I got to my place and I was tired as hell, all I wanted to do was to just sleep. I wasn't going to

attend today. The hotel bill was very high, this time around I actually felt it..

When I got in, my girlfriend was around. I forgot that I gave her a key when she wanted me to be serious with our relationship..

Her: Iba

Me: Thembela

Her: Where have you been? You haven't been answering your phone babe

Me: Ya I went out last night

Her: Why didn't you tell me?

Me: I forgot

Her: You look like hell

Relationships bore me to death, I

don't even know why I'm still with her. I've long lost interest in her..

Me: You don't have classes today? I threw myself on the couch..

Her: I do, I actually came here to see if you okay

She came and sat ontop of me..

Her: I was very worried

I put my hands on her hips..

Her: What's wrong? You seem bored by me?

I let a breath escape my lips..

Me: I'm just tired that's all

Her: Well I have a plan, why don't we go to the shower and..

She kissed me on my neck...

Me: Actually I want to be alone,
I'm tired and I need to rest

Her: Ohw

She got off me..

Me: When you leave please leave
my key on the counter..

I got up..

Her: Iba are you still feeling me?

Me: I'm just Tee that's all..

Please don't start any drama you
know I don't like girls with

Drama

She nodded..

She's a sweet girl and I hate
doing this to her, but she will
learn. She has to learn that
niggas ain't shit, and I want her

to learn from me..

Her: I guess I'll call you later

Me: You do that

I approached the staircase..

Her: I love you

Me: Love you too

Being in a relationship is a trap,
I've seen my Brother and he is
hella miserable. I have other
girls, having a lot of girls actually
makes me happy... I don't see
myself being tied down in a
relationship or falling hard for a
girl..

QONDISIWE

My necklace started to glow. I

have this necklace that I wear everyday, it has a little water pendent. The water is from the Indoni yamanzi River, when it glows it's a sign that someone is coming for help..I packed the books away..

Happy: Bheka (look)

I saw Mandoba approaching us with some lady..

Me: Umsebenzi sowuyaqala (now it's time to work)

People who need help they start at the royal house then Mandoba brings them here to me..

Mandoba: Sanibonani (Greetings)
We greeted him back. Mandoba is

good looking. He is dark and his afro is always clean and neat..

Lady: Wow this river is beautiful
From how she spoke I could tell that she was from the city..

Mandoba: Qondi

Me: Hello

Him: Lo uSisi u Letta (This is Letta)

I looked at her..

Me: Sawubona (hello)

Her: Yebo Sisi

Mandoba: Sisi lo wuQondi wuye ozokusiza (This is Qondisiwe, she's the one who is going to help you)

She looked at me..

Her: Ave emncane (she's young)
Mandoba chuckled..

Him: Bonke basho njalo until
nathole usizo (They all say that,
until they get help)

She came close...

Me: Ngicela isandla sakho (Please
give me your hand)

She looked at us and then
extended her hand to me..I held
it..

Me: Sithini isithakazelo sakini
sakubo babakho (What is your
paternal clan names)

She shrugged her shoulders..

Her: Angisazi (I don't know)
I nodded..

Me: Isibongo (The surname)

Her: Ngwanya

Me: Azange bakwenzele imbeleko kubo Baba angithi? (They never introduced you to your father's ancestors right)

She nodded..

Me: Amadlozi wakhona awakwazi (Your ancestors don't know you)

She kept quiet..

Me: Kumele bakwazi ukuze uzothola izibusiso zakakhokho wakho kubo babakho (they need to know you, so that you can get their blessings)

Her: Ekhaya Uma uyasonta, izinto zama siko akazingeni (My Mother

is a Christian, she doesn't do tradition)

Me: Uma ungakwenzi Lokho, izinto zakho ngeke zihambe kahle.

Zohlala zimile (If you don't do that, your things won't go well)

Her: ekhaya siyathandaza (At home we pray)

Me: Angikungabazi Lokho.

Ukuzazisa emadlozini wakini angeke kwama phambi kwakho nenkolo yakho, usebenzisa

Isibongo sakhona mele bakwazi (I am not denying that.

Introducing yourself to your ancestors won't stand in the way of your religion, you using their

surname they need to know you)

Her: Kuzoba indaba endala le

(This is going to be messy)

Me: Kube kudala usebenza Sisi,
futhi lokhu okwakho akuhluphi.

Kumele ushise imphepho, ube
namakhandlela amathathu,

ushweleze izithakazelo zabo

khokho bakho bakhabo Baba.

Wenze njalo until bakuzwe (You

would long be working. You have to

burn an incense call on their clan

names until they recognize you)

She sighed..

Her: Hai angazi (I don't know)

I let her hand go..

Her: Asazi sisi (we don't know)

We all kept quiet..

Her: Mele ng'hambe (I have to go)

She turned and started walking away..

Happy: Ya kunzima (It's hard)

Me: Lo sisi ubekelwe okuhle kphela abo khokho bakhe uma nje angavuma ukwenza lokhu, uyokuthola konke okumfanele

(This lady is supposed to get a lot of good things, if only she could do as I say)

Happy: Uzothini ngoba inkolo yakhe ayivumi (Her religion doesn't allow)

Me: The God of her forefathers-

Happy: Wena na.. "The God of her forefathers"

I smiled..

Me: Siyela khona (We getting there)

Mandoba: Ithi nginishiye ke mantombazana kuse khona abanye (Let me leave you ladies, there's more clients)

He smiled at me..I smiled at him too then he left..

Happy hit me on my shoulder a bit..

Her: God of her forefathers
She clapped her hands..

Her: Thatha mngani (You go girl)
We both laughed..

06

QONDISIWE

Later on my Mother, My Sister, and I we were gathered around the fire eating dinner. It wasn't something special just Pap and spinach. Today I delayed with the consultations so Khabo had to cook when she got back and we didn't hear the end of it.

We ate our dinner in Peace whilst the kids weren't sitting that far from us..I kept on looking at my Mother because I wanted to ask

her something, she's like my best friend and I talk to her about everything...

Me: Ma

She turned her head to the sound of my voice

Me: Indoni yamanzi akumelanga ukuthi ibe ne mpilo? Ngaphandle kwale enginayo? (A guardian is not meant to have a life other than the one that I know)

Ma: Usho njani? (What do you mean)

Me: Nami ngingamaphupho, ngingathanda ukufunda, ngibe nesoka ngibe nempilo nje (I would like to be educated, have a

boyfriend just have a life in
General)

Khabonina laughed..

My Mom smiled..

Khabo: Akukho mpilo ozoba nayo
ngaphandle kwale, ngisho ngoba
ksasa nje ungafa nokufa (There's
no life you going to have other
than the one you know, tomorrow
you might even die)

Ma: Khabo!!

Khabo: Yini? Kanti mele sikhulume
amanga na? (what? Should we lie
to her?)

My sister looked at me..

Khabo: Leyo Mpilo uzoyithola
emaphupheni, ngeke uyinuke nje

(That life you will only live it in your dreams)

Ma: Qondi ngiyazi ukuthi lokhu kunzima kuwe, kodwa hlala uwazi ukuthi sonke sadalelwa izimpilo ezihlukile. Wena ubusesikile kakhulu, unceda abantu. Lokhu okwenzayo akwenziwa wuwo wonke umuntu, wakhethwa usesibelethweni Sami (Qondi I know that this is difficult for you, but know that we are all not destined for the same life. What you do, not everyone can do. You help people, you heal people. You are very blessed and you were chosen from when you were in my

womb)

Me: Ngiyakuzwa Ma (I hear you Ma)

Ma: Uthando lutholakala kuzo zonke izindawo, abantu bakule sigodi bayakuthanda kakhulu futhi. Uthando alutholakali endondeni kuphela (You can find love anywhere, your people love you dearly. Love doesn't come from a man only)

I sighed and went back to eating my food..

Ma: Lesisi sigodi ngeke saya phambili ngaphandle kwakho (This village cannot progress without you)

I nodded even though she won't see..

Me: Nami bengingathanda ukufana nabanye abantu, ngibe nempilo efana nabanye (I would like to be normal, I would like to have a normal life)

Ma: Kodwa awufani nabanye abantu nje, ubalulekile (You not like an ordinary person, you are very important)

Khabo: Futhi nje lendoni yamanzi isiqalekiso (This Guardian thing is a curse)

Ma: Kodwa Khabo

Khabo: Ngeke nje ube nempilo efana nabanye una 22 Qondi, kube

kudala wayamukela (You will never have a normal life, you 22 Qondi. You should've long accepted that) I let her be, unfortunately no one can do anything with her bitterness..

As we were eating quietly I saw headlights..

Khabo: Ngaba ubani manje? (Who is that)

When the car got closer I realized that it was Sindi's car. I stood up..

Me: Ma uSindi (Ma it's Sindi)

My mood changed..

Ma: Hau uSindi

Khabo: Nayi intandokazi enye

(Here comes another golden egg)
I put my dish down and ran to
her car..

IBANATHI

Someone was ringing my doorbell
like crazy, I can never get some
peace and quiet. I checked my
phone and I didn't have any
missed calls, no one shows up at
my place without calling first. I
wonder who it is..

I got out of bed and put on my
shorts, I made my way
downstairs to open. The door bell
was ringing off the hook..

Me: Yaa I'm coming!!!

I went down the stairs, to the kitchen to open the door. It was my Mother, I suddenly got bored..

Me: Ma

She made her way in, her heels made noise as she walked in. I closed the door..

She looked around first without saying anything, at least my girlfriend cleaned. Well there's no one else who can clean, my maid doesn't work on weekends.. This is going to be a long day.. She finally turned and looked at me..

Her: Iba

I scratched my head..

Me: You should've called

Her: As if like you were going to answer my calls

Me: What do you want?

She opened her bag and came back with a small envelope, she handed it to me..

Me: What is this?

Her: Read

I opened the envelope and took out the letter, I read through..

Me: What??

She didn't say anything..

Me: I'm excluded from the Varsity?

Her: It's sad isn't it?

Me: What did you do? Did you bribe the management?

She put her purse on the counter and her car keys..

Her: Do you know the richest families in South Africa?

Me: What's that got to do with this?

Her: The first richest family is De Luca, then comes the Martînez family, then comes the

Thobekgales, and finally the Biyelas. All those 3 families their riches are led by Men. Edward De Luca, Andre Martînez, Vic

Thobekgale, the Biyela family is ran by me and I'll be Damned if you drag our name into the mud. Why can't you be like Lungi huh?

Why can't I have both my boys working side by side into getting our name at the top?

Me: Lungi is miserable

Her: Lungi is a blessing to this family.. From tomorrow you will be working side by side with him, learn more about the company and stop wasting time at Varsity because you have been failing

Me: I don't wanna be a part of the family business!

Her: You have no choice, if you want money and to keep on living this life then you will work hard for it just like everyone else

She took her things..

Her: I also suggest that you get a good girl, these loose cannons that you busy running around with is not good for our reputation

Me: Go to hell!!

Her: I have stopped your trust fund too

Me: I'm 28, I'm in charge of my money

Her: Not anymore Baby, I run this ship

She walked to the door..

Her: Ohw and you will show me respect from now on, Just

because you my Son that doesn't mean I cannot come after you.

Grow up Iba the business is taking a downfall we need a new land to extend our farming and you going to be a part of that project. Don't disappoint me
She opened the door..

Her: Remember I love you, so you choose. Are you gonna be a son that I want, or are you going to downgrade and live like a normal person? I'd like to see that
She walked out and then closed the door..

LUNGISA

I was in the boardroom with the staff, things aren't looking well

for us. The land that we occupy where we grow our crops and everything is no longer productive, we have tried everything but it's failing so right now it'll be best to look for another land. One that will be very advantageous to what we do..

Me: I know this looks bad but we have been here before and we bounced back, we can bounce back again.. Our crops are dying, suppliers ain't getting a good stock from us. They have had a lot of complaints and many want to pull out

Lindi: There's nothing we can do in

trying to work on our current land?

I shook my head no..

Me: That's why I have chosen you guys, you the best and I know that within 3 months we will find a land that's good enough for us I looked at the time..

Me: Thank you all for coming, meeting adjourned

I don't wanna lie, we are not doing well. In a year or so we might be forced to file for bankruptcy and then close down.. We need a land, a very good one..

QONDISIWE

Sindi always looks beautiful when she comes by. Her hair, her clothes, her makeup and her car. She's really living it up, her job is really paying her well..

I helped her to carry a few things from her car to the hut, Khabo just stood there with her arms folded and looked at us..

Ma: Kwaze kwakuhle ukuthi ube nathi futhi Sindi (we glad that you here with us again)

Sindi: Nami ngiyathanda ukuzo ekhaya Ma (I'm happy to be home)

Her perfume filled the whole hut, her heels were very high. I

couldn't possibly walk on that I'd fall face down..

Sindi: Kwakuhle ukunibona futhi, Khabo (It's good to see everyone, Khabo)

Khabo just curved her lips..

Me: Usiphatheleni? (What did you bring for us)

Ma: Awww Qondi awumuyeke aphumule (Qondi let her rest)

Sindi: Ngathi uba muhle njalo Mntaka Ma (You getting more and more beautiful)

She touched my face..

Sindi: If I can put makeup on you, yerrrrrrrrr uzoba muhle kakhulu

Me: Ungadlali ngami (don't play

with me)

Her phone started ringing, she looked at it and her face turned sour..

Her: I need to take this,
ngiyabuya

She walked out to answer her phone..

Khabo: Thina sicela ukulala, ksasa siyavukela (Some of us need to get some sleep, we have to wake up early tomorrow)

She bumped into on purpose..

Me: Khabo

Her: Yini ngoba ume endleleni (You standing in the way)

I rolled my eyes and walked out, I

stood at the doorstep while watching Sindi talking on the phone, I couldn't hear what she was saying but she kept on walking around in circles..

The pendent of my necklace started glowing, that's unusual. It has never done that before, at this time we closed for consultations..

My Sister came back to me..

Sindi: uRight?

Me: Angazi (I don't know)

She touched it..

Her: Wow.. why is it glowing?

Me: Huh?

Sindi: Yintle (It's beautiful)

I looked at it..

Me: Kukhona okungekho kahle
(Something is not right)

Sindi: Usho njani? (What do you mean)

Me: Angazi Sindi kodwa Kukhona okungekho right (I don't know Sindi but something is not right)

07

QONDISIWE

I don't think my heart has ever been broken like this before, the pain shot through my heart like a burning arrow. Melting it little by little with drops of blood bleeding through. I have never been one

to succumb to death, but right now death seemed easier than to live with this pain. He was laying on the bed without moving, I knelt before the bed and held his hand close to my forehead as tears streamed down my cheeks. I started to call out his clan names, I begged his ancestors to come through for him but at that moment I couldn't connect with them. I couldn't reach them..

Me: Sthandwa Sam' don't do this to me please (Crying)

I heard a voice calling out to me "Qondisiwe"

I glanced at the big mirror in the room, then it reflected the Indoni yamanzi river. The voice was coming from there..

"Qondisiwe"

I got up from the floor and took the candleholder, I went to it and smashed it.

Me: why?? why?? Nowisa!!!!

(crying)

I let go of the candleholder and it fell to the ground, then the door flung open. His Mother walked in and looked at him, she also saw the candles and the incense that was at the corner of the room.

The incense was still burning, the

smell engulfed the whole room.

Her: No!! Umntwana wam'

She went to him and held his hand..

Her: God please no.. Not my son
(crying)

She looked at me..

Her: Umbulele umntwana wam
(you killed my son)

I shook my head no..

Her: Why couldn't you just leave us
alone you witch!!

She walked up to me..

Her: Why??

She picked up that candleholder
and bashed me on my head with
it..

Me: Ahhhhhhh!!! (screaming)

She hit me again with it, and again until I went down....

I woke up screaming, with my heart racing and I was sweating. I looked around and it was dark, my pendant was glowing brighter than it has. I was trembling, I felt scared..

Sindi: Qondi yini? (What's wrong)

I share my place of sleep with her..

She hugged me..

Her: Qondi uthukile yini? (You are scared what's wrong)

I heard my Mother's walking

stick..

Ma: Yini? (what's wrong)

Sindi: uQondi Ma (It's Qondi)

Khabo came through too..

Khabo: Kodwa masihloniphaneni

bantu, thina abanye sifuna ukulala

savukela ekseni (Let's respect

each other, some of us are still

sleeping. We have to wake up very

early in the morning)

Sindi: Khabo awume!! (Khabo wait

a minute)

Ma: Kwenzakalani? (what's going

on)

Sindi: Ngathi iphupho elibi (It's a

nightmare)

Me: Iphupho elizoyenzeka (A

nightmare that's going to come true)

Ma: Uboneni Qondi? (What did you see)

Me: Ngizwa ubuhlungu Ma (I felt a great pain)

Sindi: Kanti ne chain yakhe, it has started glowing

Ma: Khabo lethela ingane amanzi (Khabo bring Qondi some water)

Khabo: Ningiyeke mina, ngisayo lala (Leave me alone, I'm going to sleep)

Sindi clicked her tongue and then got up..

Sindi: Ngizomlethela Ma (I'll bring her some water)

Ma: Qondi yini? Uboneni? (Qondi what's wrong, what did you see)

LUNGISA

I was at the office earlier than usual, I'd rather be at the office than be at home. People hate their jobs but I love mine, the office is where I find peace from the nightmares that exist at my house. My phone rang, it was Noks. I looked at her call and debated with myself if I should answer it or not, it kept on ringing until I picked up...

Me: Love

Her: Babe you left early this

morning

Me: I know, I told you that the company is having a crisis so we doing damage control

Her: Yes you did say, maybe later then we can go out for dinner?

Me: I'll tell Sloane to make reservations

Her: Okay.. I love you

Me: I love you too

I hung up and put my phone down...

QONDISIWE

This morning I was down at the river with my Sister Sindi, Happy wasn't gonna join me today

because she is helping her Grandmother with some few things..

Sindi was busy doing my makeup..

Sindi: Angifuni ukusondela kakhulu la emfuleni, ngingaze ngiwele ngingakhoni ukuphima. Indoni yamanzi yenu ing'thathe (I don't wanna come close to the river, I might fall inside then your Gaurdian might take me instead) We both laughed..

(Silence)

Her: Unjani manje? (How are you feeling now)

Me: Ngingcono (I'm better)

Her: Uphupheni? (What was the

nightmare about)

Me: Nami angazi okwamanje
kodwa ngathi yinto esazoyenzeka,
ngathi lingibikela ukufa kwami (I
am not sure, but it seems like an
event that's still to come. I think
it's my death)

She stopped and looked at me...

Her: Hai Qondi, that's more like a
premonition

Me: Ini? (What)

Her: Ubona into esazoyenzeka
(You saw something that's still
yet to come)

She put some of the makeup back
into her bag..

Her: Uzibone Ungena la emfuleni?

(You saw yourself getting in the river)

Me: Cha.. Angazi Sindi kodwa ngathi ukufa kwami ngobulalwa umuntu (I don't know Sindi, I think I'm going to be killed by someone)

Her: That doesn't make sense. Uyindoni yamanzi ukufa kwakho ukungena la emanzini (You are a guardian, your death will be brought about by the river)

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me: Masikhulume ngenye into, kunjani egoli? (let's talk about something else, how is the city)

She sighed..

Her: Ku busy njenge mihla (It's always busy)

Me: Umsebenzi wona? (Work)

Her expression changed..

Her: Ku right emsebenzini (it's okay at work)

Me: Nami ngiyafisa ukuya eGoli ngiphile impilo edlula le (I wish to go to the City and live a different life from this one)

Her: Qondi iGoli alikho mnandi ngalendlela ocabanga ngayo (The city is not that nice, not like the way you think)

Me: Ingani wena uphila kamnandi nje (But you live a beautiful life)

She gave me a faint smile..

Her: kubona kalanga kanjalo
kodwa akukho Lula (It seems like
that, but it's not that easy)

Me: Kukhona ongangitsheli kona
mhlambe? (Is there something
that you not telling me)

Her: Cha akukho nex (There's
nothing)

Me: Letha isandla sakho (Give me
your hand)

Her: Ukuzo uzobona iksasa lami?
Cha! (so that you can see my
future)

Me: Yinto embi leyo na? (is that a
bad thing)

Her: Weee Qondi I'm not one of
your clients phela I'm not here to

consult

Me: Usuke bese uyang'lahla, yabo yikho ngifuna ukuya egoli.

Ngiyofunda (Now you have lost me, that's why I wanna go to the City and get educated)

We both laughed..

Her: Yabo namhlanje uzoba mihle mawuyenza ama consultation wakho

IBANATHI

I wish my Mom was tripping, but that hag means everything that she says. If I don't agree to what she says she will make my life miserable financially. This

morning I decided to go to the office and see what my position and responsibilities are going to be, honestly speaking I am not feeling this whole situation. I don't wanna be a part of the family business, I wanna do my thing..

I walked straight to my Brother's office with my earphones in my ears ignoring all the greetings. I didn't even knock I just opened and walked in, he was on the phone. I went and sat down on the chair opposite his, I put my feet on his table..

Lungi: I totally understand.. Yes..

Please do get back to me.. Thank you.. Bye

He put the phone down and my sneakers off his table..

Him: Good morning to you too little Bro

I took off my earphones..

Him: What are you doing here?

Aren't you supposed to be at school?

Me: Your Mother got me kicked out

Him: Why?

Me: She wants me to start working here and learn more about the family business

He chuckled..

Him: Did she threaten you?

Me: As always

Him: I don't know why you hate working here, this company is yours too

Me: I don't wanna be miserable like you

I got up and walked to the window, to check the view..

Him: Yes of course

Me: How is your alcoholic wife?

He paused for a while...

Him: She's fine

I folded my arms and leaned against the window..

Me: Why don't you just ditch the bitch?

Him: I love her and don't call my fiancé a bitch

Me: Bullshit!! I don't buy that

Him: Some other people are capable of falling in love Iba

Me: Lungi you miserable with her, at least cheat then

Him: I'm not going to cheat

Me: When was the last time you even had sex?

Him: I'm not going to discuss my sex life with you

Lungi doesn't like talking about his private life that much to me..

Me: Can you do all the work while I just sit back?

Lungi: You wish

Me: What are you even working on?

Lungi: We are in a crisis, we need a land as soon as possible. My team has gone out, if you had showed earlier you would be canvassing with them

Me: I prefer sitting here all day
We heard a knock at the door, it was some woman

Lungi: Lelo please come in
She made her way in..

Lelo: Good morning Sir, sorry to just budge into your office like that

Lungi: It's okay.. what can I do for you

She exhaled..

Her: I heard that the company is looking for a land, if we don't get a land sooner we might have to close down

I walked closer..

Lungi: Office gossip

Lelo: I'm sorry sir I didn't mean to pry

Lungi: It's okay.. Are you here for that?

Lelo: Yes sir.. I think I have a solution

Lungi stopped what he was doing and gave her his undivided attention..

Lelo: There was a time when my

sister was sick and all the
Doctor's couldn't help, so someone
told us about a village where she
could be helped by a Guardian
Lungi: A Guardian?

Lelo: Yes.. They call her Indoni
Yamanzi she helps people who
have problems, traditionally

Me: witch doctor

Lelo: She's anything but that

Lungi: Continue

Lelo: When we got there Sir I
don't wanna lie to you, I have
never seen such a beautiful place.
The village is blessed, their crops..
It's a very fruitful land that
rely on a very sacred river known

as Indoni Yamanzi. I was thinking that maybe you should visit the village, before we left they gave us fruits and I've never seen such big fruits

Lungi and I looked at each other..

Lungi: Where is that village?

She took out a piece of paper...

Her: Here.. It's known as the Zikhali village, located in between Limpopo and Mpumalanga

Lungi took the paper..

Lungi: My Brother and I, we will drive there this afternoon to check it out

Lelo: I'm glad I could help Sir

Lungi: Thank you very much

She stood up and walked out..

Lungi: I've heard people talking about this river before, they say it's sort of like magical it gives the village life

Me: I'm not going to a village

Him: If you want to impress your Mother then you'll come with.. We will be heading there at around 14:00, do avail yourself

08

LUNGISA

Iba and I set off to the Zikhali village, it was just the two of us in the car. I wanted us to bond a bit, we don't see each other that

much. Iba was in the world of his own, he had his earphones on and didn't give in to the bonding moment I just let him be.

Knowing my stubborn brother if I could force him to talk he will blow up.. We arrived at the village, we weren't exactly on time because we got lost along the way. I must say that Lelo was not lying, the village was indeed beautiful. Unfortunately we couldn't just walk around to explore the village, when we arrived we were taken to the royal house to see the king first. I didn't expect them to be this strict, I thought it was just

gonna be an easy process I do hope that the king will hear us out. I need to play my cards right..

We sat in the King's court, we had to be very humble. He was there with his Daughter, who sat right next to him. We were introduced to the King by one of the Royal servants, he had met us at the gate and we had to tell him who we were.. There was silence after he had introduced us, The King's eyes were set on me and his Daughter's eyes were glued on Iba I could see that it made him very uncomfortable..

Iba: Can I get some fresh air?
He stood up and one of the King's guards pointed a spear at him..

Iba: What I can't even get some fresh air? I can't even go outside to piss?

I shook my head in embarrassment, the cleared his throat and the Guard lowered his spear. Iba turned to King and bowed a bit..

Iba: Thank you
He turned around and started cursing under his breath..

Iba: Fucken pissing me off on a hot afternoon as if like a nigga wanna be here, pointing that

spear shit on me! A nigga
should've came strapped
Thank Goodness that the King is
traditional and doesn't understand
a word that Iba said, the
Daughter seemed taken and
fascinated. If it doesn't work out,
Iba will have to take one for the
team and get through to the
Daughter so that we can get
this land. I did it with Noks to
get his father on board, Iba will
have to take one for the team
too..

Attention was back on me again..

Me: My name is..

I cleared my throat..

Me: Igama lami wu Lungisa
Biyela (My name is Lungisa
Biyela)

The king nodded a little..

Him: Ngathi usuka kude (It
seems like you come very far)

Me: Ngibuya eGoli (I'm from the
city)

Daughter: Baba ngicela
ukushaywa umoya kancane
(Father can I get some fresh
air)

King: Yebo Nkosazana (Yes
Princess)

She got up from the chair, and
walked out being followed by the
three girls that were present

with us in the room..

King: Siyakwamukela mfana ka
Biyela (We welcome you)

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

King: Shono ke singakwenzelani
(What can we do for you)

Me: Kusho kuthi wena mhlonishwa
ngitshwele nge sgothi salapha (My
King I was told about your
village)

He remained quiet..

Me: Ekhaya sine company that
serves to the most wealthy
supermarkets, kusho kuthi we
supply fruits and vegetables to
the most known supermarkets in
South Africa. Shoprite, Pick n pay,

checkers and Woolworths just to name a few

I saw that I lost him a little..

Me: Mhlonishwa besingathanda ukusebenzisana nale sgodini (We would like to work with your village)

King: Chaza uye phambili (Explain further)

Me: Uma isgodini sakwa Zikhali singavuma ukusithengisela imifino singabhadala imali entle, imali engasiza ukuphucula abahlali.

Ngale Mali ningakha izindlu, ama clinic, izikolo ukuze isgodini

siphucuke. Angeke naphoxeleka

ukuthi nihambe ibanga elide ukuze

nithole usizo eGoli (If the Zikhali village could agree to work with our company by selling us your fruits&Vegetables. We would pay a lot of money for the village to have better houses for the villagers, clinics, schools and other things. The villagers won't have to travel that far to seek help)
It was quiet..

King: Mhlambe bangasenzela isiphuzo ukuze sikhone ukuxoxa kahle lolu daba (maybe they can offer us something to drink so we can discuss this matter further)
He looked at one of servants who left the room to get the drinks

for us..

QONDISIWE

Sindi left about an hour ago, said she's going to take Mom and Khabo's kids to the city so they can do a bit of shopping. I wanted to go with them but I couldn't, I can't leave the river incase I get a consultation. I was sitting on the rock as always looking at the waterfall and singing. Singing keeps me very sane..

I was singing one of the songs that Sindi taught me, we used to play it with her phone.

Me: "Ngikhumbula kdala ngihlezi
no Mama kwaveske kwafika lo
Brother, enxibe iyempe elimhlophe.
Sobe ngimfumane omunye
ongiphambanisa nje ngawe, wena
uPhethe intliziyo yam.. Ulala lala
lala"

I kept on singing with my legs
buried in the river until I heard a
song playing behind me, a song
that I've never heard before..

"Certified womanizer (turn up)
Bad little bitch from Naija (thick)
I feed her jollof just before I
pipe her

Me and my niggas are ahead of
the time ya

Put the future behind us (king)
We don't fuck with that boy, take
him off of the line up (king)
He's got a hoe inside him, look at
his time line (king)

I just came from Kenya, I'm
headed to Ghana (king)"

This sound sounded very different,
something I've never heard
before, I didn't turn. A voice sang
along..

" You niggas got balls talkin' all
that shit

Niggas these days talk more than
a bitch

Internet gangster, click boy, click
(Shut the fuck up dawg)

Sit boy, sit

Me and fake niggas we just don't
mix

They huggin' too tight, now it's
dick on dick

I take what I take 'cause it
helps me think

You should be careful with what
you put in your drink little boy"

I couldn't take hearing this
disturbing sound anymore, I got
up and turned around. I couldn't
believe what my eyes landed on..

Him: Ohw sorry

He stopped the music from his
phone..

I looked at him and he fit my

nightmare perfectly, I didn't know what to do at that moment. He got closer and then took off his glasses, he didn't say anything. He just looked at me and I looked at him too with my heart racing, this cannot be. From how he was dressed and how he looked, I could tell that he's not from here. He's definitely from the city. I looked at him and my nightmare kept on playing in my mind, the picture of him laying dead or helpless on the bed flashed right in front of my eyes. The woman picking up that candleholder from the floor and

bashing me with it on my head,
played right in my head.. He is my
doom..

His hand on my arm brought me
back to reality, I looked at it
then my pendent started glowing.
I retracted my arm back..

Him: Sorry

I looked at him, he took off his
glasses..

Him: Damn.. I've never seen such
a beautiful girl before

I didn't say anything, I just
looked at him. He stretched his
hand out to me..

Him: Sorry.. My name is Iba..
Ibanathi Biyela

I looked at his hand without touching it, he retracted it back. He looked at me one last time and licked his lower lip, then he looked at the river..

Him: Wow.. It's beautiful
He tried to get closer and my pendent glowed brighter, I put my hand on his chest to stop him..

Me: Ungasondeli (don't come close)
He looked at my hand on his chest.. I lowered it..

Him: What is your name?

I didn't tell him..

Me: Kuzomele uhambe (You need to live)

He buried his hands deep in his

pockets..

Him: Ngoba? (Why)

Me: Awamkelekile la (You not welcomed here)

He squinted his eyes..

I saw Nomasonto and her slaves approaching us, I call them that because she treats those girls horribly..

He looked around and then looked at me again..

Him: Yintle lendawo (This place is beautiful)

He put his one leg on the rock that I was standing on..

Me: Ngiyak'khuzo njalo (I'm warning you)

He smiled a little and then stepped back..

Him: Okay.. I won't take any chances

Noma: Qondisiwe!!!!

He turned and looked at them, then he looked at me..

Him: Qondisiwe?

He raised one of his eyebrows with a faint smile..

Nomasonto stood next to him..

Her: Kdala bafunanawe le ekhaya
(They've been looking for you at home)

He nodded with his hands still in his pockets.

Him: Qondisiwe

He said that as if like he was bidding me farewell, he turned back and walked away. Nomasono followed him and her Servants whilst giving me a nasty look. I turned back and looked at the river while catching my breath. I sat down on the rock again, I turned and looked at them as they walked back to the royal house. He would turn also and look at me. I put my hand under my left breast, my heart was beating fast as if like it would beat out of my chest.. I took a deep breath..

LUNGISA

The King seemed to be taken by this whole idea that I was presenting to him. The whole idea is to have him fooled, gain his trust and then later on have him sign the rights of his land to us. When me and my family own this land, we will evacuate him and all his people then we will use this land to our advantage.

King: Ngiyakuzwa mfana omdala
(I hear you)

Me: Konke lokhu esizama
ukukwenza, kuzoba yisiphumelo
esihle la esgodini (All that I'm
proposing to you, will be very

advantageous to your village)

He nodded..

Him: Kuzo mele ngikhulume nabadala bala kule sgothi, bese sibone ukuthi simisa njani (I'll have to consult with the council of this village, then we will take it from there)

I chilled with him for a little while, he ended up telling me about the land and how his ancestors occupied it. I must say that it was a very interesting story. When we were done talking, he walked me to my car..

Me: Ngiyabonga ukuthi usamukele esgodini sakho (Thank you for

welcoming us in your village)

Him: Kubonga thina ukuthi

amadlozi wakwa Ngwane

akulethe lapha (we thankful that

the Ngwane ancestors led you

here)

When we were at the gate, Iba

showed up with the princess.

They were all chatty chatty, and

she was smitten by him, this is

going to be more easier than

expected..

09

IBANATHI

Leaving the village I left with

the picture of that beautiful girl

in my mind. Yes the girls I've been with are beautiful also but this kind of beauty, I've never seen it before. Everything about her was admirable, she seems very calm and humble too.. When we got to the office my Mother was there, my mood changed. She was also surprised to see me..

Her: Kuhambe kanjani? (How did it go)

Lungi smiled..

Lungi: We got a land, a very beautiful one

Her: Kuphi? (Where)

Lungi: Some village, the Zikhali village. You should come with next

time, you'll love it

Her: Manje bathini? (What did they say)

Lungi: The King seems to be taken by everything that I've promised him. I promised him ukuthi the money that we gonna give them, they can build schools, clinics and other things. My plan is to have him sign off the land to us, when he has done that. We can use the whole land

My mother smiled..

Her: That's my boy

Me: I would like to be a part of the project

They both looked at me..

Lungi: That's actually good because the Princess seems to have taken a liking to Iba. We can use her to persuade her father more

Ma: Finally my dream is coming true, my boys are working together to take the family business to the next level

Me: I'm not going to date the Princess just so that we can get the land

Lungi: It's a small price to pay

Ma: Your Brother did it with Noks, his Father is a big part of this company

Me: I'm not Lungi and I'm not

going to date the princess

Ma: Do you know the sacrifices we had to make to keep things running here? You think this lavish lifestyle of yours is cheap? Iba grow up!! If you still wanna live this life then you will also have to make sacrifices

Me: I don't understand why we have to take the land from them, why can't we buy a piece of their land. The part that we want to use and work with them?

Ma: Who has gotten to the top without being heartless and corrupt? Edward De Luça runs the biggest drug syndicate, his

Daughter is a hit woman for the rich. Andre Martinez funds wars, he owns hotels, and is into sex trade. Vic Thobekgale comes off as innocent but his not, he funds countries to invent diseases that cannot be cured so his pharmaceutical company can make more money. Why should we play fair? Where is faintness going to get us? We not doing anything major we just taking a land. Stop being useless, you in this project and you gonna help get the land for us even if it means sleeping with the princess or marrying her I don't care!!!

She turned to Lungi..

Her: Tell me more about the Land
I clicked my tongue and walked
out..

QONDISIWE

I decided to go home and throw
the bones. I don't work much
with bones but in this instance I
needed answers. I called out the
Ngwane ancestors and then
threw the bones, I was alone in
the hut. Since my family left to
the city to get a few things.

When I threw the bones I had
closed my eyes, I then opened my
eyes and glanced down at them.

What happened at that moment, I can't really put into words. The bones had seem to fall at the feet of some man, I raised my head up and I didn't recognize him. He doesn't look familiar, I don't know him. I've never met him before..

Me: Ungubani wena? (Who are you)

Him: I need you to help my Son step up to his responsibility, the wrong Son is holding a very important position

Me: Ukhuluma ngani? (What are you talking about)

Him: My Son is not much of a

believer, he needs to be where I want him to be. He has been led astray, but deep down my son can run my company fairly and justly
Me: Ungubani? Uyidlozi lakabani?
(Who are you)

I heard a car pull up..

Voice: Qondi!!!

I got up from the grass mat and went to check, they were back.

When I went back to gather my bones together the man had vanished.. I put my bones back in the bag and went outside to help them...

Sindi: Hau vele ukhona? (You around)

Me: Ya angizizwa kahle (I'm not feeling well)

Ma: Kwenzakalani? (What's going on)

Me: Ngiyagula (I'm sick)

Sindi: Awukwazi ukuzilapha? (You can't heal yourself)

Me: Ngizoba right (I'll be okay)

They had bought a lot of groceries.. We took the plastics inside the hut..

Me: Bekunjani egoli? (How was the city)

Ma: Umsindo (The noise)

Sindi: Kodwa uke wasebenza

khona nje Ma (You've once worked there)

Ma: Phela kwakudala lokho (That was a long time ago)

Sindi looked around..

Sindi: Kuzomele nginakhele (I have to be build a house for you guys)

Ma: Ungasidali bo sithi sizihlelele kahle (Don't start while we living in peace)

I laughed..

Voice: Sanibonani ekhaya (Greetings)

Me: Ithi ngiyobheka (Let me go and check)

I checked and it was Mandoba...

Me: Mandoba

Him: Qondi

Me: Kunjani? (How are you)

Him: Ngiyaphila (I'm good)

Sindi came through..

Sindi: Hello

Him: Sisi

I looked at Mandoba..

Him: Bengisacela ukukhuluma
nawe (Can I please talk to you)

I looked at Sindi, she smiled at
me...

Me: Angazi ngoba ngise b- (I
don't know because I'm b-)

Sindi hit me a little..

Sindi: Unga worry we have
everything under control..

Ungahamba (You can go)

Me: Ithi ngiyofaka izicathulo

(Let me go wear my shoes)

I went to get my shoes with Sindi following me..

Sindi: Isoka lakho? (is he your boyfriend)

Me: Kahle wena (Don't start)

Her: Muhle Qondi (He's handsome)

Me: uMandoba umkhozi wam kuphela (Mandoba is my friend)

Her: Live a little phela

Me: Awu kahle Sindi, ngiyabuya (I'm coming)

IBANATHI

I went to meet up with my boy Roger, we went to some bar to have drinks..

Roger: What's on your mind man?

Me: My Mom had me kicked out of varsity so I can work with them in the family company

Roger: Is that a bad thing?

Me: Today we went out to search for a land one that can produce, My Brother wants to trick the king into signing over his land to us

Roger: Then you guys will be making money, why are you so worried?

Me: What about the People who live there?

Roger: Since when do you care about other people

I thought about Qondisiwe..

Me: It's their home, where are they gonna go?

Roger: You don't care about anyone other than yourself and getting your money right

I drank my beer..

Roger: Unless there's more to the story

My phone vibrated on the table, it was my girlfriend Thandeka. I put it upside down..

Roger: Man what is going on? What are you not telling me?

Me: Nothing man.. I'm just in my feels today I guess.. Let's continue drinking

QONDISIWE

We went to the river and sat on the rock..

Him: Namhlanje kuze izazi zase Goli (Today we had visitors from the city)

Me: Bebazofuna usizo? (Did they come here to get some help)

Him: Cha.. Bebeze la ngoba bafuna ukusebenzisana nathi (They came here because they want to work with us)

I listened to him..

Him: Bafuna sibathengisele izitshalo zethu bona bazosakhela izindlu, Neskolo, nama clinic (They

want to buy fruits&Vegees from us, in turn they will build us better houses, Schools, and clinics) I thought of Iba, that's why he came..

Me: Kuhle lokho manje I Nkosi itheni? (That's good, so what did the King say)

Him: Usacabanga kodwa ngibona ngathi uzovuma (He's still thinking about it, but I think he will agree)

Me: Umuntu uzoya eskolweni (I will finally go to school)

Him: Bazophucula lesгоди kakhulu, amadlozi avumile (They will improve this village, the

ancestors have agreed)

Me: Kuhle ngempela (That's really good)

He looked at me.. I looked down..

Him: Indoni ezayo ngiyazibuzza ukuthi izoba yintle na ukudlula wena (The next Guardian, I

wonder if she's gonna be beautiful like you)

I smiled..

Me: Ngithemba njalo (I think so)

He leaned over and kissed me on my cheek, I got goosebumps..

Him: Umuhle Qondisiwe (You beautiful)

We then looked at each other, we were about to kiss when I heard

someone clapping..

We stopped, it was Happy..

Happy: Halala!!!

We didn't even see her coming..

Mandoba: Ithi ngihambe,

bekumnandi ukuhlala nawe (Let

me go, it was nice sitting with you here)

I smiled at him as he walked away..

Him: Happy

Happy: Ndobus Mandoba

Happy came and sat next to me..

Happy: Indoni yamanzi

Me: Ungaqali Happy (Don't start happy)

Happy: Uncumo lwakho nje (Your

Smile)

Me: Yeka ukuphapha asambe
uSindi ukhona (Stop being
forward, Sindi is around)

Happy: Yebo!! Uzongenza iMakeup
We held hands..

Happy: Wola Madondis

Happy is not gonna let this slide..

IBANATHI

I got home and Thandeka was
around..

Me: I thought I told you to leave
the key on the counter

She didn't say anything. I put my
keys on the counter..

Her: How are you?

Me: I'm good.. How are you?

Her: I'm good

She walked closer and put her hands around my neck..

Her: I love you Iba and I really don't like what's going on between us

She kissed me and I put my hands around her tiny waist..

Her: I love you very much

We stumbled around bumping into things until we found ourselves in the living room, she laid back on the couch. I got ontop of her and we continued kissing, as we were kissing Qondi's picture came into my mind. I stopped..

Her: What's wrong?

Me: It's nothing

I tried kissing her again but still..

I got up..

Her: Iba what's wrong?

Me: Nothing.. I'm just.. I'm just tired

I walked upstairs and she followed me..

Me: I need to be alone, I'll call you
I continued walking to my bedroom..

10

QONDISIWE

As usual the following day I woke up to prepare for the day ahead.

The first stop was to go to the royal house and give the Queen her meds, I stood at the gate so her Daughter could collect it.

Today she didn't give me a hard time, when I was done I set off to the river. My first client was brought to me in a wheelchair, she told me that it has been 2 years since she's been stuck on that chair. She has went to a lot of Doctors and they all found nothing, so her Mother suggested that she should see a traditional healer. When I connected with her ancestors I was shown that the person responsible for her

ordeal was her own Sister. Her Sister used witchcraft on her to get her husband, since her husband is loaded. It's a shame that her own blood would do this to her, cause her this much pain. The first I did was to help her to put her legs in the river, with the help of Happy. Immediately when her legs touched the water, she felt like whatever that was chaining he legs fell off, I saw tears in her eyes and a sense of relief. It's moments like this that make me grateful to be Indoni yamanzi, to help people. Happy and I looked at each other

and smiled as she stumbled around like a toddler, for the first time in 2 years she could walk. She's still need to get used to it but she could walk. I helped her sit on the chair again, she wiped her tears...

Her: Sisi angazi ngikubonge kanjani (I don't know how to thank you)

Me: I gave her the 2 litre bottle of the water from the Indoni Yamanzi river..

Me: Uwathele emanzini wakho wokugeza njalo. Ungakhohlwa ukuthandaza (Pour the water in the bathtub, and don't forget to pray)

Her: Ngiyabonga Sisi (Thank you)
Mandoba pushed her wheelchair
and they left..

Happy: Shame Maan

Me: Igazi lakhe cabanga (Her
own blood imagine)

Happy: Abantu banokukhohlakala
(People have evil hearts)

NOKUTHULA

I turned to him and ran my hand
on his arm, all the way down to
his boxers. I looked at the time
and it was still a bit early, he'll be
up in an hour or so. I touched his
crotch and he already had an
erection, I gave him a hand job

until he held my hand. He turned to me..

Me: Good morning

Him: Morning

[REMOVED]

QONDISIWE

After the first consultation I did 3 more, it's surprising how many people are suffering and seeking answers. It's very sad, but I'm glad that I can help.. When I didn't have any consultations anymore Happy and I sat around the river..

Me: Uzwile ukuthi maduze nje isgodi sethu sobe sine soloko (Did

you hear that soon our village is going to have a school)

Happy: Ngizwile yazi (I heard)

Me: Angisakhoni nokulinda (I can't even wait)

Happy: Tshela mina ke, mowuya eskolweni Indoni Yamanzi

izogadwa ubani? (When you go to school, who is going to guard the river)

Me: Ngizokwenza konke, ngizoya eskolweni bese ngibe yindoni

yamanzi (I'll do it all, go to school and be a guardian)

Happy: Kuncono ngoba kuzoba

noshintsho la esgodini (At least there'll be a change in this

village)

Me: Kahle nje

We heard someone clearing their throat, we turned back and it was Mandoba. He was with Iba if I got his name right..

Mandoba: Qondi kukhona umuntu ofuna ukukubona (Qondi someone is here to see you)

LUNGISA

I was standing at the window and looking outside when I heard a knock at the door, it was my Mother. She made her way in..

Her: Lungi

Me: Ma

Her: Unjani? (How are you)

Me: I'm good

I walked up to her..

Her: How is it going with the land?

Me: The King said we should give him 2 days to make his decision

Her: Then in 2 days time we will have a shareholders meeting, we need to assure our shareholders that we have everything under control

Me: That's the plan

She sat down..

Her: I haven't seen Iba around the office

Me: Maybe he will come later

Her: I swear.. I wish I only had one son. You

I sat down too..

Her: Iba is just useless, that's why he can never find out that his father left him half of this company or we going to be in trouble

Me: Iba doesn't even wanna be a part of this company

Her: I know but if he finds out, you know your Brother he will use that to get money from the company

Me: We gonna hide it from him until then?

Her: Until we get the land and I'll

see if I won't be able to have your Father's will changed, Iba doesn't deserve this company he is just a liability nje

Me: Then you better act fast, Iba is not a fool

Her: I know that.. So long we shower him with money he'll be good

Me: You the one who wants him to work in this company

Her: I just want to keep close tabs on him that's all, if he's closer then it's good

I nodded..

Her: He shouldn't be our problem because I don't see him stepping

up to nothing

Me: I'm just gonna keep him busy with the land situation, he will work on that project

Her: That's good.. That's very good Son

QONDISIWE

Happy looked at Iba..

Iba: I think we would like some privacy

Happy got down from the rock..

Mandoba: Qondi uzoba right?

(Qondi are you going to be okay)

Me: Ya ngizoba right (I'll be fine)

Mandoba looked at Happy...

Mandoba: Happy asambe (Happy

let's go)

Happy walked away with Mandoba while Iba looked at them..

Iba: "Uzoba right Qondisiwe"

He then laughed while shaking his head, then he turned back and looked at me..

Him: The village bodyguard?

Me: Khona engakunceda ngakho?

(Can I help you with something)

Him: Nginga gibela? (Can I climb the rock)

I exhaled and nodded.. He got ontop of the rock and stood next to me, he looked at the river..

Him: Wow.. This river is beautiful

Me: Ubekwa yini la esgondi ekuseni so? (What brings you here so early)

I sat down, he sat next to me..

Him: I wanted to be away from the city, this place is peaceful.

The city is too loud sometimes you can't even hear yourself think

He took off his sneakers and socks, he folded his jeans and put his feet in the water.

Him: Yini into entle ngale sgodisenu? (What's nice about this village)

Me: Umfula kwethu (It's our river)

Him: Wenzani Umfula wenu?

(What's with the river)

He got his other foot from the water and placed it on the rock with his hands leaning on his knee, he then looked at me.. I looked at the river..

Me: Ukuphila kwe sgothi sethu kusekelwe Umfula wethu (The village is dependent on the river)

Him: Wena ke ufunani la emfuleni? (What are you doing here in the river)

Me: Mina ngiyindoni yamanzi, yimi engigada la, futhi nganceda abantu (I am the guardian of the river and I also help people)
He chuckled.. I looked at him..

Me: Awukholelwa? (You don't believe)

He shrugged his shoulders..

Him: Ya angikholelwa kuzo zonke lezinto zama siko (I don't believe in tradition)

I nodded..

He just looked at me without saying anything, he was making me very shy..

Me: Kunjani egoli? (How is the city)

Him: Awukaze waya egoli? (You have never been to the city)

Me: Cha (No)

Him: Kuhlake kakhulu nakule ndawo (It's different from this

place)

Me: Ngiyakuzwa (I hear you)

Him: Tshela mina.. waba muhle kangaka nje (Tell me something, why are you this beautiful)

I blushed..

Me: Ngiyacabanga akhona amantombazana amahle eGoli (I'm sure there's beautiful girls in the city)

Him: Awekho mahle nje ngawe (They not as beautiful as you)

I smiled..

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

Him: And then she smiles, that's one point for me

He punched the air and I laughed

with my hand over my mouth..

He took out his phone..

Him: Can I?

He then took a picture of me.. He looked at it

Him: Damn

Me: Ngicela ukubona (Can I see)

He handed it to me, our hands touched..

Me: Sorry

He held it for me and then showed me the picture..

Him: Wait

He went to the camera..

Him: This is what we call a selfie

He literally had me lay my head on his shoulder, then he took a

picture of us. It became fun taking the selfies, we made funny faces and he would also take pictures of me laughing..

Me: Hai sekwanele manje (It's enough now)

He put his phone away..

Him: Mhlambe ksasa

ngingakuthatha siye eGoli (Maybe tomorrow I can take you and we can go to the city)

Me: Angazi ngalokho (I don't know about that)

He squeezed my cheek..

Him: Ngizokubuyisa (I'll bring you back)

I didn't say anything about that..

I glanced down at his watch, he noticed and took it out. Then he put it around my small arm..

Him: Sekwelakho manje (It's now yours)

I laughed..

Me: Cha Ngiyabonga (No thank you)

He raised both his hands..

Him: I don't do second hand things, it's yours now

I touched it..

Me: Ngathi liyabiza (It looks expensive)

Him: It's just a small price to pay

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

Him: You welcome

I looked at it..

Him: Mhlambe nami khona
okwakho ongangipha kona (Maybe
you can give me something of
yours)

Me: Njengani? (Like what)

He reached for my chain and I
stopped him..

Me: Ungayibambi (don't touch it)

Him: Askies.. Eyani? (what is it
for)

Me: Ibaluleke kakhulu (It's very
important)

He nodded...

Me: Ng'tshele nge goli (Tell me
about the city)

Him: Ufuna ukwazi ini? (What do

you want to know)

I laid my head on his shoulder..

Me: Yonke into (Everything)

Him: Okay

He started playing with my fingers..

11

QONDISIWE

[2 DAYS LATER]

I don't know why but I feel very comfortable with Ibanathi, which is very unusual. From the very first day that I met him, I felt this unexplainable connection between us. The dream I had is still a red flag, but I try not to

think about it because it's very confusing. I am trying to find out why the connection I have with him is so strong, there has to be a reason. I have thrown bones on that matter and consulted with the ancestors but I haven't gotten an answer, it's just blank.. This morning he wasn't himself, it looked like something was bothering him. He wasn't his usual self..

Me: What's bothering you?

Him: It's nothing serious

Today he came back with his Brother, they supposed to get a reply from the king. I wish the

King had called me and consulted me with this matter, but given our history they don't want nothing to do with me. Things that happen at the royal house, I only hear from Mandoba. I trust Iba and I trust that they have good intentions with the village, they will help us improve. They the change that we needed..
Him: Ithi ngibuze (Let me ask you something)

I looked at him..

Him: Why ungafuni ukuhamba nami uye eGoli? (Why don't you wanna go with me to the City)

Me: Ngiyindoni yamanzi,

ngibalulekile la esgodini (I am the guardian of the river, I'm important in this village)

Him: Kahle kahle yini umsebenzi wakho? Ukuhlala nje la? (Exactly what is it that you do? Do you just sit here in the river)

Me: Letha isandla sakho (Give me your hand)

He extended his hand to me and I held it..

Him: Wenzani? (What are you doing)

Me: Ngibheka iksasa lakho (I am checking your future)

He chuckled..

Him: Okay.. Asizwe ke

I held his hand and immediately I got a vision of a future event. In my vision Iba was sitting on a leather chair and it seemed like he was in an office, I was standing next to his chair when two big black snakes just showed up and crawled on the floor in his direction. As that wasn't unsettling enough, the door of the office reflected the Indoni yamanzi river to me. The snakes crawled to him, and then each snake curled up on his leg. They pressed hard, soo much hard that he started screaming. Each snake bit him, I looked at the snakes

and they were poisonous..
I stood there and I didn't know what to do, I looked at the Indoni yamanzi that reflected on the door and I put my hand on my neck I didn't have the necklace anymore. That means I was stripped off of any gift that made me Indoni Yamanzi, that meant I was powerless to help him. Powerless to do anything.. I let go of his hand and my heart started beating fast. I don't know why when it comes to Iba every vision I have of him is disturbing, and it doesn't produce good results...

Him: So?

I shook my head...

Me: Angibonanga lutho (I didn't see anything)

When a vision comes of a snake, if that snake is black in colour it usually represents enemies.

Meaning his enemies were overpowering him...

Me: Uyakholelwa kwaba phantsi?
(Do you believe in ancestors)

Him: Cha.. (No)

Me: Ngiyabona (I see)

I held my chain...

Him: Yazizimhlambe ungathanda eGoli, ungathanda ukudlula la
(Maybe you might like the city)

Me: Angazi Iba (I don't know)

We heard people talking behind us,
we both turned and it Mandoba
with some guy..

Iba got up first and helped me to
get up too..

Iba: That's my Brother

They both looked at us..

Mandoba: Bengibonisa nje

uLungisa umfula (I was showing
Lungisa the river)

We both went down to them with
Iba holding my hand..

Mandoba: Lo uQondisiwe Indoni

yethu yamanzi (This is Qondisiwe
the guardian of the water)

Mandoba looked at me...

Mandoba: Lo uLungisa Biyela,
uyena nomndeni wakhe abazabe
basinceda la esgodini (This is
Lungisa, Lungisa and his family
will help us improve our village)
He extend his hand to me..

Lungisa: Ngijabulela ukukwazi
Qondisiwe (It's nice to meet you
Qondisiwe)

I looked at his hand and then
extended mine to him, when our
hands made contact I looked at
him and his face appeared like
that of a snake. A snake tongue
protruded from his mouth and my
necklace started to glow, I quickly
retracted my hand..

Him: Cha bebenga khulumi
amanga uma bathi uMuhle,
ngempela uyindoni yamanzi (They
weren't lying when they said you
beautiful, indeed you are Indoni
yamanzi)

Somehow I didn't like this person,
he had this bad aura around him.
He looked at the river..

Him: Wow this is beautiful

He walked closer while hitting his
brother a little on the shoulder.

The more he got closer I saw the
water starting to boil. The water
was rising up, I think I was the
one who was seeing this because
no one seemed to be moved by

this. I knew that if he took one more step, the river was going to take him. I quickly went to him and pulled him back by his arm, he looked at his arm and then looked at me..

Me: Ungasondeli kakhulu (don't get too close)

He looked at Mangoba who nodded a little..

Lungi looked at me with a smile on his face..

Lungi: Makusho wena ke (If you say so)

He stepped back...

Iba: Has the King agreed?

Lungi: Yes.. We will be working on

this land soon, he has given us a part of the land and most of the villagers will be helping

Ibanathi came to me and put his hand around my shoulders.. Lungi smiled a little, it wasn't a sincere smile then he looked down.

Mandoba: Ithi ngikubonise kwezinye izindawo (let me show you the rest of the village)

Lungi looked at me..

Lungi: Bekuku kuhle ukukwazi Qondisiwe (It was nice meeting you Qondisiwe)

Me: Nami futhi (Me too)

They walked away with Mandoba.. Ibanathi turned me so that I

can face him, he put his hand under my chin..

Him: uRight? (Are you alright)

I nodded..

Me: Ngi right (I'm good)

I faked a smile.....

NOKUTHULA (NOKS)

Valencia knocked at my door..

Me: Come in

She walked in..

Her: Mam' I can't get a hold of your fiancé

I put the pen down..

Me: How is that possible?

Her: His phone is off

Me: Thank u Valencia

Her: Yes Mam'

I took my cellphone and called him

I got the "The number you have dialed is not available"

I called the office..

Slo: Mr Biyela's office hello?

Me: Slo it's me

Him: Friendship

Me: I'm looking for my fiancé

Him: He is not around

Me: Where is he?

Him: He is at some village

Me: What village?

Him: The village that has agreed to work with our company, tell me you know that the company has been looking for a land

I exhaled...

Me: I didn't know that

Him: Well we looking for another land, one that is productive

Me: Okay thank you

Him: Relax he's not fucking some bitch in a hotel

Me: That's good to know

Him: Drinks later?

Me: I can't say no to that

Him: See you then

Me: Thank you Slo

Him: Bye girl

Me: Bye

LUNGISA

Me: Indoni yamanzi?

Mandoba: Ya uQondisiwe

Me: Muhle (She's beautiful)

Him: Kakhulu (Too much)

Me: Kahle kahle wenzani lapha emfuleni? (What is she doing at the river)

He stopped and we looked at them from a distance.. He looked around..

Him: uQondi wuye obalulekile kakhulu la esgodini (Qondi is very important here in the village)

I folded my arms..

Me: Njani? (How)

Him: Ukuphila kwale sgothi kusekelekwe umfula wethu, umfula wethu uphethwe yindoni

yamanzi. Ngaphandle kwayo ngeke
lesgodi siphile (The survival of
this village depends upon the
river, the river is guarded by
Indoni yamanzi. Without her this
village won't survive)

Him: Yena Muhle, her beauty is
intoxicating

Me: Yiko eyindoni yamanzi, wuye
omuhle kakhulu la esgodini

(That's why she's the guardian,
she's the most beautiful girl in
this village)

Me: Ngiyabona (I see)

Him: Asambe mbhem' (Let's
continue walking)

Me: Kanti Inkosi? (What about

the king)

Him: Ababalulekanga ngaleyondlela, babaluleke nje ngoba lo umhlaba wabo (They not that important, they only important because this village is theirs)

Me: uQondisiwe obaluleke kakhulu? (Qondisiwe is the most important person here)

Him: Yebo..

We continued walking..

IBANATHI

He put his hands around my neck..

Vala amehlo (close your eyes)

I closed my eyes, after a few seconds I felt his lips touching

mine. I pulled back..

Him: Relax.. Ungasabi (don't be scared)

I've never been this close nor kissed a guy before, this was a scary experience for me.

I allowed the kiss to carry on, at first there was rhythm but as we continued I just went with the flow. His hands moved from my neck all the way down to my waist, he pulled me more closer to him. I can't explain how I was feeling, but I felt some type of way. A very good type of way if I can put it like that. We broke the kiss and then he kissed me on my

nosebridge, and then my forehead. He then wrapped his arms around me for a hug, then he whispered in my ear..

Him: Namanje awufuni ukuya nami eGoli? (You don't wanna come to the city with me)

Me: Angazi Iba (I don't know)

Him: Awuhambeli unomphela (You not gonna be there for a long time)

Me: Ang'kaze nje ngaphuma la esgodini (I've never been out of the village before)

Him: Socala kancane ke, ksasa ngizoza ngizok'thatha bese siya eGoli then I'll bring you back later

on (We can start with the easy step. Tomorrow I'll come fetch you then we can go to the city, later on I'll bring you back)

He looked at me..

Him: Uthini? (What do you say)

I looked at the river then I looked at him..

Me: Okay (Smiling)

He smiled at me and then kissed me again..

Him: I can't wait

He held my hand and then we walked around the river..

12

QONDISIWE

Later at night we were gathered outside around the fire and eating, My mother was telling us those ancient stories. Everyone seemed to be fascinated by what she was saying but my mind was far away, I have agreed to visit the City tomorrow with Iba and I am now getting nervous about the whole thing. Why did I agree? The city is definitely for not someone like me but at the same time I can't back out. I've already promised him.. I looked at everyone..

Me: Sindi ngicela ukukhuluma nawe
(Sindi can I please talk to you)

Everyone went quiet..

Sindi: Errr okay

We stood up..

Khabo: Yini le eyokhulunywa emakhoneni? (What are you guys going to talk about in private)

Sindi: Awume khabo (Just leave it Khabo)

We walked to the gate with Khabo still complaining...

Sindi: ufuna ukukhuluma ngani? (what do you want to talk about)

Me: Ksasa ngiya egoli (Tomorrow I'm going to the city)

She laughed..

Her: Shame mntana sekhaya amahlaya awukufaneli (You bad

at telling a joke)

I didn't laugh..

Her: uSerious?

She pulled me away a bit further..

Her: weee Qondisiwe Langa
ukhuluma ngani? (Qondisiwe
Langa what are you talking
about)

I cleared my throat..

Me: Ngiyathemba ukuthi uzwile
ngale ndaba yesigodi sethu ukuthi
umndenani ka Biyela

uzosenbenzisana nathi (I'm sure
you've heard that the Biyela
family will work with us)

She nodded..

Me: u..

I wiped my hands on my dress..

Me: U..

Sindi: U.. U.. Ini?

Me: Ibanathi Biyela ung'cele ukuthi ngihambe naye Ksasa siye Goli (Ibanathi asked me to go with him tomorrow to the city)

Her: Wait what??

Me: Uyamazi? (Do you know him)

Her: Of course niyamazi!! The Biyela family is the 4th richest family in South Africa and

Ibanathi is nothing but a spoiled, arrogant, rude, self centered piece of rich trash!! Ontop of that he is a womanizer!!!

Me: Kahle nge singesi esiphezulu

(Enough with the serious English)
Her: Qondisiwe Ibanathi akusi wumfana ongahlekisana naye, akusiyileziduphunga zala kule sgodii!! (Ibanathi is not a guy that you can laugh with, he is not like one of the guys from this village)

Me: Awumazi ngalendlela engimazi ngayo (You don't know him like I do)

Her: Lento yenu iqale nini? (when did this thing of yours start)

Me: Se.. Sesinamalangana nje (It's been days)

Her: Days?

Me: Uyang'thanda njena (he loves

me)

Her: Qondi u Iba doesn't love anyone but himself and his fancy lifestyle. He uses girls and right now Mtaka Ma, Iba was just taken by your beauty and innocence. Ufuna ikhekhe lakho nje kphela (He only wants your cookie)

Me: Kodwa Sindi

Her: Bengazi ukuthi leskhathi sizofika, why ungadlali nalaba fana bala esgodini? Uphi loya ozile la ekhaya nini? (I knew this day was going to come, why don't you play around with boys from this village, where is that one that came here the other day to look

for you)

Me: uMandoba ufana no Bhuti la kimina (Mandoba is like a brother to me)

Her: Iba ndini ubuyaphi sowuza uzomoshana umntwana kithi so (bloody where do you come from to come and confuse my sister like this)

She put her hands on my cheeks..

Her: Qondisiwe phuma ku Iba, I know ukuthi you not experienced when it comes to dating and you might fall deeply in love with him. When he breaks your heart you won't recover, heartbreak is very painful. Plus you don't meet his

standards, kodwa Iba Nkosi yam' uzongisanganisa (Iba is going to drive me mad)

I held her hands too..

Me: Uzongisiza nge makeup nezimpahla zokugcoka? (will you help me with makeup and an outfit tomorrow morning)

Her: No.. Qondisiwe haven't you heard a word I said?

Awungivanga?

Me: Sindi

Her: Yeka yonke lento.. Futhi wena uyindoni yamanzi (Leave this nonsense, plus you are a guardian)

She started walking away..

Me: Sindi

Her: Ngiyeke!! Iba wokunuka
(Leave me alone)

Sindi is always understanding, I didn't expect her to react this way..

IBANATHI

We were at my Mom's house having a family dinner celebration, since the King agreed my Mom thought that we should celebrate this achievement.. I walked away from the table and went to the balcony, I took out my phone and looked at Qondisiwe's pictures. The pictures of her smiling really got to me.. As I was standing

there minding my own business I heard a voice behind me..

Voice: Indoni yamanzi

I didn't even hear him coming to the balcony..

I put my phone away, he handed me the glass of wine. He leaned over the balcony too..

Lungi: Yena mihle, she's really beautiful

Me: We need to talk

Him: I'm listening

Me: We can't take their land

Him: That's not negotiable

Me: Where will they go? It's their land!

He gave me a conniving smile..

Him: Did you hear about the Indoni Yamanzi?

I looked at him..

Him: If she neglects her duties as Indoni yamanzi the village will perish, she is the Guardian of the river. She has a duty to her people, she can't leave the village

Me: That's just a lot of bullshit

Him: Is it?

I kept quiet..

Him: I see that you taken by this girl but what I'm gonna tell you is that you and her it will never work, she can't leave the village. How is the relationship going to work? You gonna visit the village

everyday? Ya'll are gonna sit by the river and talk everyday for the rest of your lives? Knowing you my Brother that's not your style

Me: They are prisoned by a whole lot of bullshit traditional rules, Qondisiwe grew up there obviously she took into the traditions.

Tradition is just a whole lot of bull! Qondisiwe deserves better, she deserves a better life

Him: We are about to occupy that land, if it's true then we gonna need her to stay there so that everything of ours goes well.. If what they say is true then

unfortunately you just chasing stars. Do not sabotage our family business

Me: You are the CEO I'm sure that you will think of something else, you not gonna use Qondisiwe for your own selfish benefits

Him: Watch your mouth!! Your fantasy with this girl has to stop

Me: Or what?

Him: You think this is a game?

You are Ibanathi Biyela you can get any girl that you want why a village trash??

Me: Hey!!!

We heard things breaking..

Me: Looks like your alcoholic rich

trash is at it again

I gave him back the glass of wine..

Me: Good night Brother!

I left him there and went back inside the house, indeed Nokuthula was drunk and acting up..

Noks: Why didn't you tell me that you were having my fiancé work on some village project? Is that your plan to get him away from me?

Mom: Noks it's not like that If it wasn't for her Father I'm sure my Mother would've long battered her..

Noks: You pretend as if you like me

but deep down you trying to get
my fiancé someone else

Lungi walked in..

Lungi: What is going on?

Noks: And you.. You pathetic!!!

She approached him..

Noks: You very pathetic

Lungi: That's it.. I think we
should go

Noks: Oh no we not going
anywhere, I still have a lot to
get off my chest

Lungi: You drunk!!!

Noks: I'm just getting started!!

I folded my arms and leaned
against the fridge while watching
the whole drama..

Noks: Why didn't you tell me that you were working on some village project?

Lungi: I didn't think it was important to inform you about everything that I do

Noks: I wouldn't be surprised if this whole village shit is just a decoy! You probably out there fucking another bitch! I've seen all the heart reactions on your pictures and all them thirsty bitches that comment and you all up in there liking their comments

Mom: Okay Noks that's enough

Noks: Ohhh shut up!!! Shut the fuck up!!

Lungi: Thank you for dinner Ma,
we will be leaving

Lungi grabbed her by her arm..

Lungi: Let's go

Noks: I'm not done

Lungi: You are done

I contained my laughter and
looked down as they passed next
to me..

Noks: You know if you were older I
would so do you

She squeezed my cheeks with her
hand..

Lungi: Noks!!

Noks: At least you got bigger
balls than your brother here, you
can actually stand up to that

hag!!

Lungi: That's enough!!!

He dragged her..

Her: Don't drag me like a piece of meat do you know who my Father is???

I looked at my Mother who was obviously boiling inside..

Me: It's always nice having dinner at your place.. Good night ma

I got my car keys from my pocket and left..

QONDISIWE

I woke up very early as usual the next morning and carried out my chores as always without giving

anyone a red flag. Sindi sleeps a lot and she wakes up late, she wakes up at around 11am or 12 in the afternoon at times. After Khabo had left, and my Mother was outside. The kids were also sleeping I went and opened Sindi's suitcase. I checked a few of her clothes and honestly they were a bit too much for me. Her jeans are gonna be big so I ended up settling for some white plain dress with sandals. I put her makeup too and some earrings, together with different combs for my hair and earrings. I have long hair, I'll just undo the

cornrows and comb it. When I was done, I made my way out..

Me: Ma sengihambile

Her: Uhambe kahle Sisi (Go well)

I headed straight to Happy's place first then after we went to the river..

Me: Happy ngicela usizo lwakho (I need your help)

I took out everything in the bag..

Happy: Haibo Qondi,

kwenzakalani? (What's going on)

Me: Kumele ngigeze la emanzini

futhi bese ngiyagcoka, ngiya egoli

namuhla (I have to dress up

because today I'm going to the

city)

Her: Iza nazo (out with it)

Me: Uyamkhumbula u Iba? (Do you remember Iba)

She nodded..

Me: Uyeza uzongiyisa eGoli (he's coming to take me to the city)

Happy: Hai Qondi!!!

Me: Ngiyacela ukuthi nawe ungangihambisi kanzima (Please don't give me a tough time)

She looked at me defeated..

I took out my chain..

Me: Ngicela ukuthi ungibekele yona kahle angithi, ngizoyithatha uma ngibuya (Please keep it safe for me, I'll get it from you when I come back)

Happy: Qondi mina angizizwa kahle ngayo yonke lento (I don't feel good about this whole thing) I started to undo my cornrows...

Me: Ngiyakucela mngani wam' (Please my friend)

She put the necklace around her neck..

Her: Okay ke asisheshe (Let's hurry)

Me: Uyakwazi ukwenza iMakeup? (Do you know how to do makeup)

Her: Hai angazi kahle (I don't know)

Me: Mara angithi umbonile uSindi ayenza (You've seen Sindi doing it right)

Her: Ya.. Hai sizozama (We will try)

Me: Yazi mngani wam' ngijabule njani (I'm so happy my friend)

She smiled too..

Happy: Shesha phela yenza konke (Hurry)

I took off my current beads attire and made way to the river, the water was cold when my foot touched the edge. I sighed and continued to go in a big deeper.. When the water reached my waist I started to pour it all over my body, it was really cold but then I'll be out in a second. As I was busy smiling and singing,

I turned around and faced the waterfall. I could've sworn that I saw someone but I couldn't see her clearly because she was standing on the rock that's behind the waterfall. The waterfall was shadowing her from me to see her clear but it definitely was a woman..

Me: Sawubona?

She didn't say anything, she just stood there..

After a few seconds she was joined by two girls, one girl stood by her left side, and the other one stood by her right side. The girls seemed to be wearing the kind of

beads that we wear around here, with them I could see them but not that clear. They looked like they were crying, but the woman that stood in the middle, I couldn't see her clearly. I could see her body but I couldn't see her face. Where her face was supposed to be shown that's the part where the waterfall had most of its water streaming down...

Me: Ningobani? (who are you)

They didn't say anything..

I walked closer and the water got deeper..

Happy: Qondi!!

I turned and looked at Happy..

Happy: Awucedi yini? (You not finishing)

Me: Ngiyeza (I'm coming)

I turned and looked at the woman and the girls but they weren't there anymore.. That was weird.. I turned back and walked out of the river to prepare myself..

Happy: Buya sisi (Come)

She met me halfway with a cloth..

Me: Ubabonile? (did you see them)

Her: Abobani? (Who)

Me: Lapha ku..

I looked at her..

Me: Uqinisekile ukuthi awubonga abanye abantu la emfuleni? (are you sure that you didn't see anyone else in the river)

Her: Cha ubuwedwa (You were alone)

She helped dry me up..

Her: Yenza phela mina sengifuna ukudlala nge makeup ebusweni bakho (hurry up and get dressed I wanna play with the makeup on your face)

I smiled..

Me: Masisheshe ke (let's hurry up then)

13

QONDISIWE

Me: Nginjani? (How do I look)

Happy: Umuhle mngani wam' (You beautiful my friend)

I touched my necklace on her neck..

Me: Uyibambe kahle (Keep it safe)

Her: Ungakhathazeki, ngizokugadela yona kahle (Don't worry, I'll keep it safe for you)

Me: Manje iStory sithini? (What's the story)

Her: Uyagula (You sick)

We saw Iba approaching us, he always looks good..

Her: Ungiphathele phela okuncane kwase Goli (Bring me something from the City)

Me: Ngizokwenza njalo (I'll do that)

He got to us..

Him: Ladies

We greetdd him back.. He looked at me..

Him: You look..

I smiled..

He looked around..

Him: Can you pass me that cloth?

Happy looked at him, Iba walked over to get the cloth and then he dipped it in the water. He came and wiped my face wit it, I knew

Happy did shit. I was embarrassed..

Him: Now you look beautiful

It was an embarrassing moment..

Happy: Umphathe kahle (Take care of her)

Iba: Ngiyathembisa (I promise)

I hugged Happy..

Her: Hamba uyozijabulisa (Go and have fun)

Me: Ngizokubona mngani wam'

(I'll see you my friend)

Iba held my hand and then we

started walking... I was nervous

but also happy..

LUNGISA

I was having breakfast with my Father in law, today I decided to take a day off..

Him: How are you?

Me: I'm good.. How are you?

Him: I'm good

Me: I need to talk to you about something

Him: I'm listening

Me: It's about Noks

Him: What about her?

Me: I think she needs help, her drinking is getting out of hand now

He kept quiet for a moment..

Him: I hear you.. I've also noticed That was a first, usually this

man defends his Daughter at all times..

Him: Since her Mother passed on, she has never been okay

Me: I think she needs to go a rehabilitation center.. It's for the best

He nodded..

Him: I'll check for good centers and then we will have an intervention for her tonight

Me: Thank you.. Thank you for understanding

Him: No thank you for loving my Daughter

We continued eating our food..

QONDISIWE

We got to his car and it was very beautiful.. It must be expensive. He opened the door for me and I got in, he then closed the door. I have never been in a car before, yes I'm 22 years old and this is my first time being in a car. I looked around, it was really beautiful I don't wanna lie. He got in on the other side and closed the door..

Him: Safety first

He leaned over and pulled the belt next to me, he strapped it. He did the same on his side..

Him: uReady? (Are you ready)

I smiled while nodding..

Him: Let's go then

He started it and I freaked out a little, he chuckled. When it started moving it was a great feeling, seeing the trees that we were leaving behind. It was an experience that I couldn't put into words..

Him: A little bit of music

He played music but not so loud, it was one of those songs that I didn't understand..

"Baby you could be a movie star,
hey (in Los Angeles)

Get yourself a medical card, yea
(in Los Angeles)

Cause that's how California rolls
They do the fingers like red fox
(in Los Angeles)

You can make it on a light blue
box, yea (in Los Angeles)

Cause that's how California rolls"
He sang along while holding, I
didn't know it so I watched him
singing along to it..

Him: "Say when I pass you that
weed and I ask if

You can roll, you say bro don't you
know I'm from round here

Well girl I like the way you roll

Even though you from the ghetto
you belong in a home in the
mountains

Not talkin' bout the view
I'm talkin' 'bout me and you"
He would occasionally look at me on
some parts, it was a really nice
song I found myself enjoying it a
little even though I didn't know
what it meant..

HAPPY

I started packing everything and
putting it in the bag, this doesn't
feel right but Qondi deserves to
be happy. She dedicated most of
her life to this river and village,
she really deserves this. I smiled
as I packed everything, then
suddenly I heard someone clearing

their throat..

I turned and it was the Princess with her crew..

Me: Nazo ke (Here we go)

I got up and made my way to her, she folded her arms and I did too..

Her: Uphi uQondi? Akawulethanga umuthi ka Ma (Where is Qondi, she didn't deliver my Mother's meds this morning)

I looked at her from her head to her toes..

Me: uQondi uyagula (Qondi is sick)

Her: Hau sukela nini? (Since when)

I kept quiet..

Her: Akaze wagula nje uQondi,

uyindoni yamanzi usekelwa yezinye
Izindoni zamanzi (Qondi has
never been sick, she's protected
by the other Guardians)

Me: Umuntu nje, uyafana nathi
(She's also a human being like us)

Her: Angazenzeli umuthi njena?
(Why doesn't she make herbs for
herself)

I shrugged my shoulders, she
noticed the necklace around my
neck. She tried to reach for it and
I hit her hand off..

Me: Hai wenzani? (What are you
doing)

Her: uQondi akafakanga umgexo
wakhe? (She doesn't have her

necklace with her)

Me: uQondi akekho usungahamba ke (Qondi is not here, you can leave)

She smiled a little and then looked at her crew..

Her: Asambeni (Let's go)

I clapped my hands..

Me: Sies!

QONDISIWE

I touched the roof of the car a part of it was glass..

Him: It's called a sunroof, ngingayivula (I can open it)

He opened it..

Him: You can take out your head

and see

I looked at him..

Him: ungama ku seat ukhiphe
intloko (You can stand/kneel on
the seat and take out your head)

Me: Angifuni ukulimala (I don't
want to get hurt)

He laughed..

Him: Zama ubone (Try it and it
see)

He helped me with the seatbelt
and I attempted, at first it
seemed scary as I was scared
that I might fall, but when I
got my grip on I could see
everything as the car was moving
and the wind was hitting against

my face. It felt good, he increased the volume..

"Baby you could be a movie star, hey (in Los Angeles)

Get yourself a medical card, yeah (in Los Angeles)

Cause that's how California rolls They do the fingers like Redd Foxx (in Los Angeles)

You can make it on a light blue box, yeah (in Los Angeles)

Cause that's how California rolls, yeah"

I started waving my hands around, Iba's hand was on my butt trying to balance me that I don't fall..

SINDISIWE

Network here is bad I'm sure my blessers are wondering why they can't get a hold of me. When I left for Johannesburg I told my family that I'm going to study, but in actual fact I went and started prostituting myself at the age of 16. The life in Johannesburg was not as easy as I thought it would be, all those dreams that were sold to me. They were false. As time went on I met up with some girls and they turned me into a slay queen, I literally have 3 rich married

men who are sponsoring my lifestyle. I was sitting outside with my mother, while Khabo's kids were busy playing around in the yard..

Me: Ningagijimi phela nizowa
(Don't run around you guys are going to fall)

My mother does this bead necklaces and bracelets, I was helping her. This woman, at some point you would swear that she's not blind..

Me: Zintle Ma, mhlambe
ngingakuthengisela zona eGoli
(They are beautiful Ma, maybe I can sell them for you in

Johannesburg)

She smiled..

Her: Lokho kungabakuhle ngane yami (That would be nice my child)

I saw the princess making her way to us with her servants..

Me: Hau

Ma: Yini? (what is it)

Me: Inkosazana u Nomasonto iza la (THE princess is coming here)

Ma: Kwamampela? (Really)

I got up as she approached..

This was unusual, she has never set foot at our place. Since the whole Indoni Yamanzi, there's been bad blood between us and

her family..

Her: Sanibonani (Greetings)

Me: Sawubona (Greetings to you too)

She looked around..

Her: Size lana ngoba sizobheka uQondi (We here to check up on uQondi)

Ma: Akekho uQondi, use Mfuleni (Qondi is not here, she's at the river)

She folded her arms and shook her head..

Her: Akekho emfuleni, kukhona uHappy. Uthi uQondi akazanga ngoba uyagula (She's not there, only happy is there and she said

Qondi is sick)

Ma: Hau kanjani manje? (How so)

Her: Futhi uHappy ugaxe umgexo ka Qondisiwe (Happy has

Qondisiwe's necklace around her neck)

Ma: Cha lokhu okukhulumayo kuyangibhida uQondi uphume la ekseni aya emfuleni (what you saying is confusing, Qondi left here saying she's going to the river)

Me: Ohh shit!!!!

Ma: Yini Sindi? (What is it Sindi)

I looked at the princess..

Me: Ngikhohliwe ukusho, uQondi uye ngale kukhona umama ogulayo

ongakhoni ukufika emfuleni (I forgot to mention that Qondi went that side, there's a woman who needs help that couldn't make it to the river)

The princess didn't say anything..

Me: Ngiyamxolisela (I apologize on her behalf)

Her: Akalethanga nomuthi ka Ma (She didn't even bring my Mother's medicine)

Me: Ngiyamxolisela bandla (I apologize on her behalf)

Her: sizobuya futhi.. Angifuni ukuthi uMa afe (I'll come back later, I don't want my Mother dying)

I nodded..

She looked at her people..

Her: Asambeni (let's go)

They left..

Ma: Sindi kwenzakalani? (Sindi what's going on)

Me: uQondi use goli Ma (Qondi is in Johannesburg)

Ma: Ini? (what)

I went back inside to get my phone, I can't believe she went through with this..

I know Iba very well, my friends and I once entertained him at some club with his friends. One thing led to another, we exchanged numbers and he calls

me up when they looking to have a good time.. I tried to call him but I didn't have any network coverage..

Me: Dammit Qondisiwe!!!!

14

—

NOMASONTO (PRINCESS)

My Mother has never been okay ever since the Qondisiwe issue, she doesn't talk much. She's always in bed, she hardly eats, she hardly does anything. She's been this way ever since I was born so I've heard, I had to be taken care off by servants.. I

went into her bedroom..

Me: Ma

She was starrng at the wall, I went and sat next to her...

Me: uQondisiwe akawulethanga umuthi wakho namhlanje

(Qondisiwe didn't bring your meds today)

She didn't say anything..

Me: Futhi akekho nase mfuleni (She's not at the river)

She still didn't say anything..

Me: Umgexo wakhe uwunike

umkhozi wakhe omkhulu, uHappy nguye ohleli emfuleni (She gave

her necklace to her best friend,

Happy is the one who is sitting at

the river)

She turned her head and looked at me..

Her: Umgexo ufakwa yindoni yamanzi kphela (The necklace is only worn by the Guardian)

Me: Nami bengimangele (I was surprised)

She got up from the bed..

Me: Ma uyaphi? (Where are you going)

Her: Yonke leminyaka kudala ngili mele leli langa (For all these years, I've been waiting for this day)

She started dressing up..

Her: Indoni yamanzi ibeke isgodi

sonke esandleni somuntu nje (The Guardian has put the fate of this village in the hands of a commoner)

Me: Manje uyaphi? (Where are you going)

Her: Mntanam sothatha okungokwakho (My child, we going to take what rightfully belongs to you)

QONDISIWE

I have never seen anything this beautiful, the buildings were huge, there was a lot of cars and it was very noisy. I started to get scared a bit, I've never been

exposed to such a life.

He held my hand..

Him: uRight? (Are you okay)

I nodded..

Him: I was gonna take you to some hotel but it might be too much for you, I was thinking we can go to my place I'll prepare something for us and we can have a nice quiet day just the two of us I faked a smile and not nodded, not even understanding a word he said..

Him: We will stop at Woolworths and get a few things

This is scary, will I be able to get through this day? This city is

more complicated than I
thought..

SINDI

I was pacing up and down..

Ma: Kodwa uQondisiwe

angakwenza kanjani lokhu? (How
can Qondisiwe do this to us)

I looked at my phone, still there
was no signal..

Ma: Bekumele ngabe ung'tshelile
izolo Sindi (You should've told me
last night Sindi)

Me: Bengingacabanganga ukuthi
uQondisiwe angakwenza lokhu (I
didn't think Qondisiwe could do
this)

As I was busy walking up and down with my Mother sitting on the grass mat, I saw the Queen, the Princess, and the royal guards making their way to our place..

Me: Ohh shit

Ma: Yini manje (What's wrong now)

I waited for them until they stood at the door. I haven't seen the Queen in a very long time.

She looked at me, and then turned to the guards..

Queen: Ngenani nimbheke (Go in and look for her)

The guards pushed me and then got in to search our hut..

Ma: Haibo Sindi ngabe wuDI- (Sindi is that the Qu-)

Queen: Yimi kanye (It is me)
I helped my Mother to get up..

Queen: UQondisiwe unikezele
ngesgodi sethu kumuntu nje
(Qondisiwe gave our village to a
commoner)

The guards came out..

Guard 1: Akekho (She's not here)

Queen: Iphi Indoni yamanzi?
(Where is she)

We both kept quiet..

Queen: Asambeni (Let's go)

They all turned around and walked
away..

QONDISIWE

I have never been into any supermarket other than the one at home, this one looked very fancy. I even saw a lot of white people. Iba was pushing the trolley, I also had my one hand on the trolley as it went from isle to isle

Him: Ngiyazi ukuthi konke lokhu kuphezu kwakho (I know that all of this is overwhelming for you)

Me: Angikaze ngabona indawo entle kanje (I have never seen such a beautiful place)

Him: It is beautiful

Me: Futhi ngathi konke kwala

kuyabiza (It seems like everything here is expensive)

Him: Don't worry about that we stopped at some isle and he didn't take anything.. He looked at me..

Him: Angikholelwa ukuthi uvumile ukuzana nami la eGoli (I still can't believe that you agreed to come with me here)

I smiled..

Me: Bengifuna nami ukushaywa umoya (I wanted to get fresh air)

He got closer for a kiss I pushed him back..

Me: Kugcwele abantu nje la

(There's a lot of people here)

He chuckled..

Him: If only you knew, this people express their romance in public

We continued with our shopping..

HAPPY

I saw the Queen, The Princess and some royal guards

approaching, I got up. At first I thought that my eyes were

deceiving me, the whole entire

Queen is up and walking around

I don't wanna lie, I got scared.

I've heard that she's the most heartless woman ever..

They stood before me, and I

swallowed..

Queen: Uphi uQondi? (Where is she)

I bowed a little..

Queen: Ngeke ngaziphinda (I won't repeat myself)

Me: Uyagula Dlunkulu (She's sick)

Her: Wawafundela amanga? (Did you go to school for lies)

I swallowed. She got closer to me and snatched the necklace from my neck, I saw the clouds changing and I heard thunder..

Queen: Mthatheni (Seize her)

The Guards came and held me..

Queen: Mcwiliseni (Drown her)

Me: Ngiyacela Dlunkulu (Please my

Queen)

Her: Iphi Indoni yamanzi?

(Where is the Guardian)

Me: U.. Kimina uthe uyagula (She said that she's sick)

The Queen nodded and the guards took me straight to the river to drown...

Me: Nkosi yami Ngiyacela Dlunkulu mina angazi lutho (Please my Queen, I don't know anything)

QONDISIWE

I started not to feel good, I held on to the trolley..

Iba: Qondi uright? (Are you okay)
I couldn't help but cough, I

coughed out water from my lungs. I felt like I was drowning in a sense..

Iba: Qondi yini? (What's wrong)
I couldn't stop coughing and now attention was on us, this was a weird feeling. I've never felt anything like this before..

NOMASONTO

She tried to fight but the guards were no match to her. At first they would take her head out but this time they didn't, after a while she stopped fighting and they let her go. When they let her go it started to rain, the guards

got out from the river and I looked at my Mother. It's true, it's all true. Everything that I've heard about her is nothing but the truth...I looked at her as she smiled, she then turned to me and put the necklace around my neck..
Her: Futhi ibukeka kahle kuwe
(It suits you better)

I looked at the pendant, the water changed from being clear to being red. I looked at the river again and Happy was floating..

Ma: Asambe Ndoni yamanzi (Let's go Ndoni yamanzi)

15

QONDISIWE

I don't really remember when I passed out, all I remember is us coming back from doing shopping. I wasn't feeling well so I laid on the couch, I even woke up with a mini blanket covering me.

Something was smelling good, I got up from the couch and made my way to the kitchen. Iba was cooking...

Iba: Hey.. Ulale kahle? (Did you sleep well)

I nodded.. His house was really beautiful.

Him: Uzizwa njani manje? (how

are you feeling now)

Me: Ngikahle.. Ngiyabonga (I'm okay.. Thank you)

I walked up to him to see what he was coming..

Him: Nothing complicated, you will enjoy my spaghetti bolognese

He held my hands...

Him: Bengicabanga ukuthi ulale la, ksasa sizosuka sonke siye esgodini (I was thinking that you should sleep here tonight, tomorrow morning will drive to the village together)

I got my hands from his grip..

Him: Come on Qondi .. You need to live a little

It was raining, I walked up to the window. He came and hugged me from the back, he kissed me at the back of my neck..

I turned around and looked at him..

Him: Ngiyakucela (Please)

I smiled..

Me: Okay

He smiled at me too and then kissed me..

BAWINILE

It was raining cats and dogs outside..

Me: le mvula Iba okubi, amadlozi akwatile (This rain is signaling

something bad, the ancestors are angry)

The thunder scared me..

Khabo clapped her hands..

Her: Mina ngimangalwisa yile

yokuthi uMakhosazana uvukile

(I'm surprised that the queen is now better)

Sindi: Imagine after all these years

I was standing at the door with

my girls, I couldn't see the rain

but I could hear it and the

thunder. Deep down I knew that

this wasn't good. As we were

standing there something weird

happened to me, what seemed

dark in my eyes quickly faded away. A distance away, I saw Queen Nowisa. I rubbed my eyes and she was standing there with what looked like two girls who were crying, I'm assuming it was the two virgins that were said to have been buried with her. I tried to speak but my throat raised no words, I couldn't even move..

Nowisa: Ngithukathele Winnie
(I'm angry Winnie)

Her voice echoed, when she spoke lightning flashed across the sky..

Nowisa: umgexo uhlezi entanyeni
ongasiye Indoni yamanzi (The

necklace is on the neck of a person that's not meant to be a Guardian)

I still couldn't say anything..

Her: umphefumulo uthathiwe, waphoselwa emfuleni (An innocent soul was murdered in the river)

I put my hand on my throat..

Her: Ingane yakho ngeke neze yakuthola ukuphumula (Your

Daughter will never have peace)

Sindi: Ma uRight? (Ma are you okay)

Me: Imfihlo yakho ngokuzalwa kwe Ndodakazi yakho ibihleli nami (the secret of how your child was conceived has always been safe

with me)

Sindi put her hand on me..

Sindi: Khabo ngathi uMa akekho right (Khabo Mom doesn't seem well)

Her: Ubalala isigodi sami (She's killing my village)

Khabo also put her hand on me..

Her: Isukile ke manje, ngeke ngamxolela futhi ngeke ngikhohlwe (she has declared war, I will never forgive and I will never forget)

I really wanted to say something..

Her: Wenze into engakazwe yayenzwa Indoni yamanzi, ulele

embhedeni nelunga lesitha esifuna ukuthatha isigodi sam (She's in bed with an enemy that wants to steal my village)

When she disappeared, I fell to the ground..

Sindi: Ma!!!!

Khabo: Uma nje uMa angashona ngeke ngimxolele uQondisiwe (If Ma dies, I won't forgive Qondisiwe)

LUNGISA

We were all sitting in the lounge together with the people from the rehab center, I was very nervous because Noks can be very

bad.

Noks: What's going on?

It was just me, her father, and the two representatives from the rehab center..

Noks Dad: Baby girl you know that I love you, I love you very much

Noks: I know but what are these People doing here in my house?

Me: They here to help you?

Noks: Help me with what?

Noks Dad: They here to take you to some place where you can get help for your drinking

She shook her head..

Noks: I can't believe that you

guys are doing this

Representative 1: Your drinking is affecting the people that love you

Noks: Shut up I don't even know you!!!

The room went quiet..

Noks: Wow you know what I'm leaving, I don't have time for this!!

She walked out of the room and I followed her..

Me: Noks

Her: You leave me alone!! Here you are pretending that you love me but in actual fact you wanna send me away so that you can get someone else

Me: That's not true

Noks: Fuck you!! Fuck all of you

Noks Dad: Nokuthula that's enough!!!

Me: Baby you know that I love you

I saw tears in her eyes..

Me: If you don't do this, you going to push me away. If you go you will be saving our relationship

She wiped her tears..

Her: I know that I haven't been the best but.. I don't wanna go, I don't wanna lose you

I shook my head..

Me: You not going to lose me, I'll be there everyday to see you until

you get released.. I promise
I stretched my hand out to her..
Me: It's time that you get help,
if I ever meant anything to you.
You will do this
Shw fought herself then walked
up to me and hugged me while
crying..
Me: I love you soo much and I
want you to get help okay?
She nodded..
Her: It's going to be okay

QONDISIWE

We sat on the cushions around his
small table, I was now wearing
one of his t-shirts after taking a

bath. I bathe in a bathtub..

Him: See

He rolled the spaghetti around his fork and then ate..

It was spaghetti, mince, and cheese with sauces.. That's what he told me..

Him: Zama (try)

I took the fork and tried but I failed dismal, he laughed..

Him: let me try it for you

He did for me and fed me.. It really tasted nice..

Me: Imnandi (It's delicious)

Him: Wait

He put the fork down and then leaned over he licked my lower lip..

Him: There

He then wiped my lip with a thumb..

I looked down, he put his hand on my chin and lifted my head up. He came and kissed me, his hand went under the t-shirt and then he squeezed my breast, I pulled back..

Him: Sorry

We continued eating..

Him: I hope you now you got a hang of it

That was a close one, I don't think I'm ready to sleep with him. Iba must've slept with a lot of girls and this route scares me,

I don't know anything about sex..

SINDI

Me: Ma???

We should her, she started coughing..

Me: Thank God

We helped her up..

Me: Kwenzakaleni? (What happened)

Ma: Akukho lutho (It's nothing)

She rubbed her eyes..

Her: Ngisizeni sibuyele phakathi (help me to get back inside)

We walked her to the grass mat..

Khabo: uQondisiwe uyinja!

Akacabangeli abanye abantu

(Qondisiwe is selfish, she doesn't think about others)

Ma: uQondisiwe mele abuye

(Qondisiwe has to come back)

Me: If she's not back, we will drive to Johannesburg to go and look for her tomorrow

My mother continued coughing..

QONDISIWE

After eating we sat on the couch to watch TV, he had put my legs on him and he was running his hand on my thighs..

Him: Uyangithemba? (Do you trust me)

I nodded..

Him: Khona into engifuna siyenze
(I want us to do something)

I looked at him as he got my legs
off him, he got up and then
parted my legs..

Me: Iba

Him: uthe Uyangithemba (You
said you trusted me)

He got in between my legs, he
wasn't wearing anything other
than his boxers now. He came
ontop of me and I felt his
manhood it was hard, my heart
started to beat fast.

[REMOVED]

16

QONDISIWE

Iba and I had sex more than once last night, even in the early hours of the morning. I was in a lot of pain I won't lie, peeing was a mission. Not forgetting how many times I had his cum running down my thighs each time. I woke up first the next morning, he was still asleep. I looked at him and smiled then I slowly got out of bed and went downstairs. I was happy, and my love for him has now gotten stronger if I may say. I went to the kitchen to drink water, it had stopped raining. It

rained the whole night..

I stared out of the window busy replaying the events of last night in my mind, then something disrupted me. I heard a key turning at the door, I put the glass down in the sink as the door opened. Some girl made her way in, she was looking down the whole time until she closed the door and her eyes landed on me. She seemed surprised to see me..

Her: Who are you?

I didn't say anything, I looked at her. She put her bag on the counter, her breathing started to become unstable..

Her: Who are you wearing my Man's t-shirt and standing next to the sink?

In this instance I didn't know what to say, mainly because I was confused and also I didn't understand clearly what she was saying..

Her: You the bitch that has been making him act out on me?

She walked closer to me..

Her: I'm talking to you!!!!

I still kept quiet.. She grabbed my hair and started pulling it..

Her: Bitch I'm going to kill you!!!

(Screaming)

I have never fought before,

right now I didn't know what to do. All I did was to scream and try to get her hands off my hair. She threw me down and came ontop of me busy slapping me.. Her: I'm going to kill you sleeping with my man!!!

That went on for a while with her slapping me, punching me and choking me. I tried my level best to get her off me but I failed, Iba came to my rescue and got her off me. He threw her across the floor..

Her: Iba what is this? Wenzani? (What are you doing)
He helped me go get up..

Iba: Are you okay?

Her: Iba!!!!!! (screaming)

Iba put his hands on my face, my vision on my left eye was a bit blurry..

She got up and came charging at him, she hopped on his back all screaming. Iba got her off and she fell again...

Iba: Get your shit and get out of my house!! I don't wanna see you ever again!!

She got up..

Her: Iba you doing this to me?

Him: Get out before I fuck you up!!

Her: Why are you doing this to

me?

Him: You embarrassing yourself,
get the fuck out!!!

She looked at me one last time
while breathing heavily..

Her: It's not over

Iba: I think it is, leave my keys
and go!!

She threw the keys at him, she
went and took her bag then left..

Iba looked at the door until it
closed, no she banged it.. He then
turned to me..

Iba: Qondisiwe

Me: Awushongo ngani ukuthi une
ntombi? (why didn't you say that
you have a girlfriend)

He tried to touch me but I stepped back..

Him: Sthandwa Sam ngingachaza
(my love I can explain)

I felt tears nearing..

Me: Ngicela ungibisele ekhaya
(Please take me home)

He put both his hands against his mouth as if like he was praying..

Him: Qondi.. No

Me: Ngicela ungimikise ekhaya
(Take me home)

I turned and approached the stair case..

I heard him breaking something..

Him: Fuck!!!!

LUNGISA

I couldn't drive with Nokuthula to the rehab center, early this morning I had to drive to the Zikhali village. For the first time in a very long time I was happy, happy that I'm free from this bitch. I know it's only for a short while, but I'll even bribe the rehab center to keep her there for a long time. Since it rained last night I'm sure we going to benefit a lot from the village, everything is working out very well. I was driving to the village with my Mother, she wanted to see it..

Mom: How did you get Noks to go?

Me: Emotional blackmail

Her: I hope she will finally get the help that she needs

Me: Me too

Her: Ngitshele kancane ngale village (Tell me a little about the village)

Me: There's nothing much to tell other than that the most important person to us now at that village is Qondisiwe

Her: Who is that? Is she the King's Daughter?

Me: No she is the Guardian of the river and possibly the whole village, without her the village is

dead. She was said to be chosen
by the ancestors

Her: Sounds interesting

Me: And she's very beautiful, the
most beautiful girl I've ever seen

Her: Sounds like you eyeing this
girl

I chuckled..

Me: Not exactly.. Iba beat me to
that

Her: Iba? What does he have to
do with her?

Me: You know Iba

Her: Iba might just ruin this
whole thing for us, you know your
Brother

Me: We will see

QONDISIWE

I was in the bathroom all dressed up, I looked at myself in the mirror. This girl really did a number on me. How can I be so stupid? My Mother told me her story about how my Father played her from the city, Sindi warned me about Iba. She has more experience than me why didn't I listen? Why didn't I listen?

I heard a knock at the door...

Him: Ngicela uvule sthandwa sam
(Please ope the door my love)

I was hurt, no I was beyond

hurt. Sindi was right, he just wanted to sleep with me..

I opened the door and looked at him, I even hated that he was cute.. I walked out..

Me: Sengicedile ngicela ungiyise ekhaya (I'm done, please take me home)

Him: Angeke sakhuluma ngalento? (we can't talk about this)

Me: Une ntombi ubufuna nje ukulala nami kphela (You have a girlfriend, you only wanted to sleep with me)

Him: That's not true.. I have fallen for you, ngiyakuthanda Qondisiwe (I love you Qondisiwe)

Me: Awuyeke Amanga Iba!!

Ngibisele ekhaya (Stop lying and take me back home)

Him: So that I won't see you again? You know your damn village had a lot of rules!! You won't wanna see me again

Me: Ngibisele ekhaya? (take me home)

Him: Which part of I love you don't you understand wena Ntombazana?

He raised his voice and that scared me a little, he walked closer to me and I took a step back..

Him: Bheka ke awuyi ndawo until

sikhulume ngale ndaba (You not going anywhere until we talk about this)

Me: Ungakhohlwa ngiyi ndoni yamanzi, ngingashweleza manje amadlozi wam akuzele!! (Don't you forget that I am Indoni yamanzi, I can call my ancestors right now to deal with you)

Him: Babize bonke ke Ndoni yamanzi, bese ubatshela ukuthi angisababi! (Call them, and tell them I'm not scared)

I looked at me..

Him: Ngiyabuya, mhlambe uzobe upholile mangibuya (I'm coming back, maybe you'll be more calm

when I get back)

He walked up to me and kissed me..

Him: I love you

LUNGISA

To my surprise it was still raining at the village, and some parts of it. It was flooded. Some of the huts were destroyed, and the most painful thing to see was a Mother a bit far away. Her two small kids were on top of a tree, she was holding them in place so they don't fall with water reaching her waist. It was even difficult for me to drive in, I had

to drive my car where the water was not that much. We were welcomed into the King's court, lucky for him his house wasn't suffering the whole ordeal. I was shocked to see the Queen present, I heard that she was very ill the last time I was here..

Queen: Ngiphinde futhi nginamukele (I would like to welcome you again)

Her daughter was standing next to her mother's chair, she was wearing Qondisiwe's necklace. The pendant was red, different from how clear it was when I had seen Qondisiwe wearing it. When she

saw that I was concentrating on it she held it..

Mandoba walked in..

Queen: Zinjani izithelo (How are the fruits and vegetables)

Mandoba shook his head..

Him: Konke konakele Ndlunkulu (Everything is messed up)

My Mom and I looked at each other..

Mandoba: Uma imvula seyithulile komele siqale phantsi (When the rain has stopped, we will have to start afresh)

Me: Kothatha iskhathi esingakanani? (How long will that take)

Mandoba: Izinyangana nje (a few months)

My mother stood up..

Ma: Ini? We don't have months

Me: Ma calm down

Ma: Kanti uphi u.. Bathi ubani? Lo Qondisiwe wakhona? Akusiye onakekele lesigodi? (Where is.. Who is she? Qondisiwe, doesn't she guard the village)

The village stood up too..

Queen: Ungalinge uphathe lelo gama la kwami (Don't ever mention that name in my house)

My Mom looked at her..

Ma: Angikafiki kuwe phola kancance (I didn't come for you as

yet, cool down a bit)

My mom looked at Mandoba..

Ma: Landa lo Qondisiwe wakhona
ngizokhuluma naye (Go get

Qondisiwe so I can talk to her)

Queen: Ye Mfazi biza lelo gama
futhi ngizothi bakubambe

(Mention that name again and I'll
have you arrested)

Ma: Ubambe bani?

Nginganiqhweba ninye nonke

ngizodala ngawe (Arrest who? I
would beat everyone here including
you)

The Queen looked at the guards,
they walked up to my Mom..

Ma: Ningadali, aningazi nokungazi

mina (Don't start, you don't even know me)

They stopped, my Mom looked at the Queen..

Her: Nilande lo Qondisiwe wenu or else!!

She started walking out..

Mom: Asambe Lungi! (Let's go Lungi)

Me: Ngiyaxol- (I'm sorry)

Mom: Lungi ngithe Asambe!!

(Lungi I said let's go)

I got up and followed her..

Me: You can't talk to the Queen like that

She slapped me across the face...

Ma: if you did your job well we

wouldn't be in this situation

She clicked her tongue, one of the female servants ran to her with an umbrella..

Ma: Fusek wena!! Fusek!!

The servant moved back, I shook my head..

17

IBA

I called Thandeka so that we could meet up at some

restaurant, what she did pissed me off to the core. She did come,

possibly with the hope that we

were going to "fix" things. Just by looking at her I felt like jumping

across the table to strangle her until she begs for mercy, or death.. We looked at each other for a while..

Me: What you did this morning was off

Her: You can apologize and we can move on

Me: I'm not apologizing for shit! I just want you to stay away from me

Her: I know that you play around with girls but you always come back, what's special about her?

Me: What's special about her is that I've fallen for her.. Deeply! She looked at me until tears

formed in her eyes, I could literally see her swallowing.

Me: I've lost all respect for you, how do you attack another woman? She knows nothing about you!

Her: How can you do this to me? She leaned over with tears falling..

Her: It's me Iba, how can you do this to me?

Me: Respect your self, stop attacking innocent women

I took out a note from my wallet..

Me: Get yourself something to eat

I got up and started walking..

Her: You not gonna do this to me!!
I kept on walking..

Her: Iba!!! Iba!! (shouting)
I turned around and looked at
her..

Me: You making a scene, stop
embarrassing yourself and
stopped being needy!.. Stay away
from me and I mean it! You have
expired and I'm done with you!!!

LUNGISA

I've seen my Mother upset, but
today she was boiling. She kept on
pacing up and down in my office...

Her: You spoke highly of this damn
village!

I remembered what Mandoba said to me before I got into my car, he hinted that Qondisiwe is not at the village. That's why everything is tumbling..

Me: Qondisiwe is not around the village

Her: Where could she be? She's a stupid village girl where could she go?

Me: I think Iba can tell us

She turned and looked at me..

Her: You telling me that Iba??

She shook her head..

Her: I swear I'm gonna kill that good for nothing Brother of yours!

Me: I'll call him

Her: No!! I'll go to his place,
angeke ngadlalwa umntwana (I
won't be disrespected by a child)
She took her bag from my desk..
Her: Just make sure that other
shareholders don't find out about
this!!
I nodded...

QONDISIWE

Iba had locked me inside the
house. I kept on pulling the
kitchen door, it wasn't opening..
I hit the handle a few times out
of Frustration. Then I leaned my
head against the door while
letting out a deep sigh.. As I was

standing there, I heard something dripping behind me. I turned around and what I saw was definitely going to haunt me forever. I saw my friend Happy, she was standing in the middle of the kitchen dripping wet..

Me: Happy??

She didn't say anything, she just looked at me and shook her head, then when she disappeared. I sank down to the floor, it was clear what was happening. I'm seeing her because she's no more, the river has something to do with it. Otherwise she wouldn't be dripping wet..

NOMASONTO

It had stopped raining now, I was sitting at the Indoni yamanzi river with one of my servants. The river was still red, the waterfall was dispensing nothing but red water. I glanced down at the pendent, it was still red. I didn't understand, these are my ancestors. Why would they do this to me? Why would they reject me?? Whilst I was still trying to wrap my head around that, in the middle of the river I saw Happy. I stood up. She approached the rock that I was

sitting on..

Me: Happy?

Happy: Angeke waba Yindoni
Yamanzi (You will never be the
Guardian of this river)

Me: Ngiyisizukulwana saka
Nowisa (I am Nowisa's
descendent)

Happy: uQondisiwe nguye Indoni
yamanzi (Qondisiwe is the
Guardian)

Me: Uphi? uQondisiwe usilahle
lesgodi (Where is she? She has
turned her back on this village)
She folded her arms..

Me: Awusiyilutho (You nothing)
She raised her hand up and this

gust of wind flew across that I fell on the ground, I looked at her until my vision became blurry. I got a blackout..

QONDISIWE

I heard the door opening, I was now sitting on the spot where Happy had appeared. Iba walked in and closed the door, he didn't lock it this time around. He made his way to me, he was holding a small plastic..

Him: I got some meds

I ignored him..

He put them on the counter and sat next to me..

Him: Ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry)

I wiped my tears..

Him: Ngiyak'thembisa lokhu
okwenzekile ngeke kwenzeke futhi

(I promise you what happened
today, will never happen again)

He put his arm around me and
pulled me closer to him. What
happened this morning was at
the back of my mind, I haven't
forgiven him and I haven't
forgotten but right now I was
dealing with something more
important..

Him: Askies

What happened? What did Nowisa
do?

He wiped my tears and kissed me on my forehead..

Happy was a good person, she didn't deserve this. All of this is my fault.. The door opened and some woman walked in, she looked at us while closing the door..

Her: So it's true?

Iba stood up..

Iba: What are you doing here?

She walked closer to us..

Her: Is this Qondisiwe?

Iba: Ufunani? (What do you want)

She started hitting Iba with her handbag..

Her: Do you know the damage

that you have caused??

(Shouting)

She was furious...

Iba: Get the hell out of my house?

She raised her hand but didn't hit him..

Her: Ngizok'shaya Iba (I'll hit you)

She looked at me..

Her: Nawe sukuma!! (Stand up)

I stood up..

Her: Usuka kude so!! Ufunani la?

(You from very far, what are you doing here)

I didn't say anything to her.. She pointed at Iba..

Her: We losing out on millions
because of your stupidity!!!!

She turned to me again..

Her: Wena asambe (Let's go)

Iba: Ma..

Her: Ungangidini wena!! (don't
irritate me)

She pointed at the door..

Her: Asambe!! (let's go)

I looked at Iba and then walked
to the door, she followed me..

SINDI

Me: Seyithulile imvula Ma (It has
stopped raining)

Ma: Uhambe kahle ngane yami
(Go well my child)

Khabo: Ubuye naye aphila ukuthi azobulawa yimi (bring her back alive so that I can kill her myself)

I hugged my Mom..

Me: Ngizobuya naye Ma, Ngiyak'thembisa (I'll bring her back Ma, I promise)

I hope Qondisiwe knows the damage that she has caused around here..

18

QONDISIWE

Ibanathi's Mother didn't drive me back to the village, instead we drove to her big house. It was

only when I saw her house both inside and outside, that this family is very rich..

This woman scares me, she's very intimidating and just by being alone with her in this house scared the living daylight out of me. She looked at me from head to toe..

Her: What happened to your face?
I didn't answer her..

Her: I don't feel like driving a long distance, I'll take you home tomorrow morning. Sizohamba ekseni kakhulu (we will leave very early in the morning)

She leaned against the kitchen

counter..

Her: Mangikumikisa kini, ngicela ungasabuyi (When I take you back to the village please don't come back)

I nodded..

Her: How do I say this without sounding offensive. Even though your face is battered but I can see that you beautiful, very beautiful. Unfortunately you will never be good enough for my son or even for my family. Qondisiwe ngiyathemba ukuthi awufundanga (you not educated) you from a village, angeke wadaza ubuhle kphela (You cannot contribute

beauty only)

I swallowed..

Her: Umndeni wami ubaluleke kakhulu, abafana bami they need to seen with smart and educated women at all times. You don't fit the profile of being a Biyela bride, uyakwazi nje nokufunda? (Can you even read)

Me: Cha.. (No)

Her: Uyabona ke into engiyikhulumayo? (You see what I'm talking about)

I cleared my throat..

Me: Ngiyabona (I see)

Her: Yamkela sisi, abantu abafana nawe, abaphuma lapho uphuma

khona abavamisi ukuphumelela
empilweni. Awubalulekanga, futhi
ijazi akusiyindawo yabantu
abafana nawe. Wena you belong in
that village, wenza whatever le
mele uyenza. Khohlwa impilo yala,
futhi ukhohlwe yingane yam
(Accept it, people like you, people
who are from a place like yours
don't succeed in life. You not
important, and Johannesburg is
not a place for people like you. You
belong in the village, do whatever
it is that you do there. Forget
about a life here, and forget
about my son)

Me: Ngiyakuzwa (I hear you)

Her: Do you see that you not cut out for this life? Uyisilima!

Ungashiya kanjani isigodi sakini wazi ukuthi uyafuneka? Bese uzela u Ibanathi? I'm sure right now Ibanathi has another girl in bed with him that's how he is!

(You're stupid, how can you leave your village knowing very well that you needed to come here for my son)

I ended up not replying..

Her: Dlala nabafana besgodi sakini, uyeke ingane yam

sezwana? (Play with boys in your village and leave my son alone, do you hear)

Me: Yebo

Her: If you don't, that useless village of yours I'm going to destroy it and it's people! Angeke ngavumela udodi ofana nawe ukuthi ungene la emndenini wami (I will never allow rubbish like you to be a part of my family)

She literally spat on my face...

Her: Sies!

IBANATHI

I hate my Mother with all my heart, the reason why I didn't protest is because I know that she can be cruel. This whole situation was not going to end up

well. I love Qondisiwe and I really want her to have a different life, different from the village one that she has. She's a beautiful girl, and I can see that she really wants a life beyond the one that she knows. This whole Indoni Yamanzi thing is shit and I feel they enforcing it on her just to ground her, she doesn't deserve to carry the whole village in her shoulders. She's just 22 years of age. My phone rang, I checked and it was Sindi..

Me: If I remember correctly you don't call unless I call you

Her: don't flatter yourself Iba,

this is not a social call

Me: What do you want?

Her: My Sister

Me: What?

Her: Qondisiwe I know you took her

I almost dropped my phone on the floor..

Me: What do you mean Qondisiwe is your Sister?

Her: She is my Sister, she's the last born at home and right now she's needed

Me: She's on her way back home

Her: Stay away from her

Me: Or what?

Her: Or I'll give her the low down

on who you really are and that we
have crossed paths

Me: You wouldn't do that

Her: Try me.. Look Iba I know
you okay and I'll be damned if you
treat my sister the same way you
treat those other girls! Qondisiwe
is special

Me: Then you don't know me at all

Her: Stay away from her do you
understand me? You and my sister
can never be so leave her the hell
alone!

She hung up..

QONDISIWE

That night I laid in bed, she has

given me the guest room.. I stared at the ceiling with tears falling down. All I've ever wanted was a different life, different from the one that I know. Each time when Sindi told me about the City, I imagined myself being here and making something out of my useless self. I didn't choose to be what I am, I didn't choose this life. Why would I choose to be buried under the river one day alive? Why would I choose to be useless and sit by the river everyday of my life? I'm way too young for this life that I was called for but now after what

Ibanathi's mom said she is right. This is my life, I'm meant to be a nobody until I die. I am meant to be like my people uneducated, and useless. Iba doesn't deserve a girl like me, I can't even speak English. He is from a wealthy family and I'm just gonna be an embarrassment to him, the sooner I go back home the sooner I can forget about everything including meeting and knowing Ibanathi..

BAWINILE

The next morning we were woken up very early by the royal guards,

they were with the Queen..

Queen: uQondisiwe uphi? (Where is Qondisiwe)

No one said anything..

Queen: Ingane yami iyagula, uQondisiwe wuye olaphayo la esgodoni angithi? (My child is sick, Qondisiwe is also a healer here in this village right)

Khabo: uQondisiwe akekho (Qondisiwe is not around)

Queen: Lokho ngiyakwazi (I know that)

It was quiet for a moment...

Queen: Uma ngingabuya ngathola ukuthi uQondisiwe akekho, ngizohamba la esgodoni (If I

come back and Qondisiwe is not around, you will be banished from this village)

I heard them walking out..

Khabo: uQondisiwe yinja Ma!

Akacabangeli abanye abantu

(Qondisiwe is a dog, she doesn't think for others)

Me: Hlisa umoya (Calm down)

Khabo: Angeke ngahlisa umoya

Ma, masinga xoshwa la kule sgod

sizoyaphi? (I won't calm down

Ma, if we could be banished from

this village where are we going to

go)

Me: uSindi uzomletha uQondisiwe

(Sindi will bring her back)

Khabo: Haisuka!!!

I heard her stomping out of the house..

I sighed, and held on to my walking stick..

Voice: Bawinile

I knew who it was, it was Queen Nowisa..

Everytime when she appears, I could hear the sound of the waters.. I turned and looked in her direction, she was standing in my hut. Nowisa has my vision, she only brings it back when I have to see her.. I still don't understand why I'm the only one who sees her..

Her: Wena ubufanelwe ukuba
uNdlunkulu indodakazi yakho ibe
yiindoni yamanzi (You were meant
to be the Queen, your Daughter
was meant to be a guardian)

Me: Lokho ngeke kwayenzeka
(That won't happen)

Her: uQondisiwe wase bukhosini
(Qondisiwe is royalty)

Me: uQondisiwe uyindoni yamanzi,
pho usafunani okunye (Qondisiwe
is a guardian, what more do you
want)

Her: Ngathi ukhohlwe (I think
you have forgotten)

She moved a bit and then she
played me an event from my past,

one that I've decided to make peace with and put it at the back of my head. See only Nowisa, the King, and I know the truth when it comes to Qondisiwe. Qondisiwe's Father is not from the city, her father is the King my own cousin. Sindi and Khabonina their father is the one from the city, but I heard to lie about everything because how Qondisiwe was conceived it's a real shame, my own cousin the King used to rape me. Our final sexual encounter left me with Qondisiwe, my mother knew about the rape but she couldn't do nor say anything. We

are just commoners, coming out with such a big thing the King was going to have us beheaded. Not only was my Daughter meant to be Indoni Yamanzi, but Queen Nowisa wanted me to be the Queen too. Unfortunately that will never happen, coming out with this big secret will only have grave consequences..

19

LUNGISA

My mother budged into my office she didn't even call to say that she was coming. I was preparing for a meeting with the

shareholders...

Ma: Ma

She was followed by Slo..

Slo: Mam' can I get you some tea?

Mom: No thank you

Slo looked at me and did funny faces behind my mom, I chuckled as he walked out of my office and closed the door. My mom walked to the window..

Ma: It's time we get real

Lungisa

I've never seen her this serious..

Ma: Your father was going to divorce me for someone else, he fell in love with his mistress

I have witnessed my parent's marriage, before my father died they were always fighting. There was no peace at home anymore..

Mom: He was gonna live me with nothing, he was going to leave us with nothing

I sat down and waited for her to continue..

Mom: It was no secret that he loved Ibanathi more than you and he wanted Ibanathi to succeed him, imagine that brat Iba!!

It was all coming back to me now, my father never loved me. He did make it clear, he said to me I was evil just like my Mother. I

had pushed those memories at the back of my mind, I didn't wanna think about it or let it affect me because I didn't wanna grow up bitter...

Mom: He had signed off everything to Ibanathi, thank God Iba was young at that time and I held the rights to everything

I saw her wiping tears...

Mom: Iba doesn't know that everything is in his name, I have been bribing the lawyer to keep that a secret from him, I cannot have that child taking everything from us. If Iba finds out..

She shook her head..

Mom: He's gonna leave us with nothing and then he is gonna run this company down that the drain! Everything that we have worked for, he is going to ruin it
She turned to me..

Her: Is that what you want?

Me: Of course not!

I have worked hard for this company and I can't lose everything..

She smiled..

Her: I have learned that most people who are rich didn't play fair, they didn't let their conscience get to them and that's

what we going to do. Lungisa if we don't play dirty we might go from riches to rags and we can't let that happen. I've worked hard to get out of poverty, I've given myself to a man who treated me like shit. Treated me like a trophy wife. I loved your father and all that he did was treat me like shit! Remember my bruises? Remember how he used to treat me?

Me: I remember

Her: We deserve this, we deserve to live this life especially after what we've been through I thought for a while..

Me: What do you want me to do?

Her: I thought you'd never ask

She walked closer..

Her: I love your brother, he is my son but Iba has to learn a lesson.

A brutal one

Me: I'm listening

Her: It seems like he has fallen for this girl, I've seen how he looked at her yesterday and if we don't break them apart they going to break us. If this girl is indeed important in her village and if Iba is still around he is going to distract her and we going to lose a lot from the land that we have invested so much

in.

Me: What should we do?

Her: You need to break his heart, breaking someone's heart means hurting what they hold close to their heart

Me: Qondisiwe?

She nodded..

Her: Yes.. Qondisiwe

Me: How do we do that?

Her: Qondisiwe is a stupid girl from a village, she's not smart and can be easily played. I need you to fake falling in love with her, string her along just to hurt your brother and then I'll be there to pick up the broken

pieces. I want Iba to hate her and want nothing to do with her, I want them apart forever

Me: Wouldn't that cause a huge fight between me and Iba?

Her: Leave that to me, just do your part and make sure that she realizes how important the village is

I nodded..

Her: I trust you my Son, with Noks out of the way for now, this shall be easy for you. Plus it's not like I'm throwing you off...

Qondisiwe is a very beautiful girl any guy would want her but she's not good for our family well she's

only good for what we benefit
from her. It's easy you've done
this with Noks

Me: I hear you

Her: Make me proud

Me: I will

QONDISIWE

Ibanathi's Mom had a driver
take me back to the village. I
was relieved to go back home, yes
my heart is broken but I've
learned a lot in a short space of
time. This is who I am, this is
who I'll forever be.. I thought
that I'll find comfort at home,
but the state of the village was

terrible. People were picking up the pieces of their broken homes and trying to fix what had been messed up, I can't believe what I was seeing. The beautiful Zikhali village had fallen, this made me realize how important I was in this place.

I ran home to see my Mother, my home was still standing yes but the mess outside and the roof seemed to be leaking. I got inside and it was a bit flooded, our grass mats were wet not to mention everything else

Me: Ma???

There was no one inside, I walked

out..

Me: Sindi?? Ma??

Ma: Qondisiwe!

Her voice came from the back of the hut, I made my way there.

She was sitting on the bucket, I walked up to her and threw myself at her feet..

Me: Ngiyaxolisa Ma (Crying)

She put her hand on my head..

Me: Ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry)

Ma: Kulungile ngane yami sonke sawa yenza amaphutha (It's okay my child, we all make mistakes)

Me: Kube ngakulalela (I should've listened to you)

Her: Kulungile Qondisiwe (It's okay Qondisiwe)

I continued crying at her feet..

Me: Ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry)

IBANATHI

I was at the hospital, the same hospital that my father took his last breath at. He was laying on the bed, helpless. What used to be a strong man he now was depending on an adult nappy to relieve himself. The poison was aggressive, it made him a child. You know when a child is dependent on a parent for everything? That was my father

on his last days on earth. We had to go in his ward while wearing masks, the smell was unbearable. He was rotting inside, that's how bad the poison was. He kept on vomiting blood, no he was vomiting clots. At some point I thought that he was vomiting most of his internal organs, after every vomit his strength slowly left him. I've never witnessed something like this before, I looked up to this man most of my life and here he is today. He was weak, he was defeated and he was giving in.....

My alarm clock woke me up, I

stretched my hand to switch it off. I laid on the bed for a while busy thinking about this dream, I've been thinking a lot about him lately maybe that's why I'm even dreaming about him..

I looked at the time and I was late for the office, we probably should we be at the village by now since we working on our new project.. I heard the doorbell ring, I hope it's not my Mother. She has pisses me off already.. I got out of bed and made my way downstairs to answer the door, to my surprise it was Sindi..

Me: You have be kidding me!

She pushed me and made her way in..

Her: Where is she?

Me: She's not here

She looked at me..

Her: Don't play with me Iba, this is serious

Me: My mother drove her back home

She folded her arms..

Me: Please leave, I have to go

She looked at me all the way down and smiled a little..

Her: Stay away from my Sister

Me: Bye Sindi

She walked out and I closed the door..

QONDISIWE

I was cleaning the yard with my Mom sitting by the door and working on her necklaces and bracelets, my mind was far away. I kept thinking about Iba and the time we spent together. It was beautiful no lie, this was my first time experiencing love.

Beautiful love to be more exact. I wiped my tears, all that is over now. Iba is a memory from now on..

Ma: Wathula Qondi (You very quiet)

I looked at her..

Her: udliwa yini? (what's eating you)

Me: Akubalulekanga Ma (It's not important)

Her: eGoli ubuyele isoka? (Did you go to the city for a boy)

I thought about her question before answering..

Me: Akubalulekanga lokho Ma (That's no longer important)

Ma: Ubani? (who is he)

Me: Igama lakhe wu Ibanathi, Ibanathi Biyela (His name is Ibanathi, Ibanathi Biyela)

Ma: Igama elihle lelo Inkosi mayibenathi (That's a nice name, God be with us)

I smiled..

Me: Sekuyintsomi lokho (That's now ancient history)

Ma: Kwenzekeni? (What happened)

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me: Mina naye siphuma emazweni ahlukile, umndeni wakhe ufundile futhi une mali. Yibo abazosisiza la esgodini (Me and him we from different worlds, they educated and rich. They the ones that are going to help us in this village)

Her: uthando aluboni (Love is blind)

Me: Angimfanelanga Ma (I don't suit him)

Her: Njani? (How)

Me: Angifundile, ngiyi sdom futhi nempilo yase Goli akusiyo yabantu abafana nami. Angifuni ukumhlaza (I'm not educated, I'm stupid, plus life in Johannesburg is not for people like me. I don't wanna embarrass her)

Her: Ubalulekile ngendlela yakho Qondisiwe (You important in your own way)

Me: Ngibaluleke la kuphela, ngaphandle lapha angisiyilutho (I'm only important here, outside there I'm nothing)

Her: Kungizwisa ubuhlungu

ukukuva ukhuluma ngaleyo ndlela
(It breaks my heart hearing you
talking like that)

I saw Khabo coming with her
kids..

Me: Akusa sizi ngoba konke
sekuphelile (It's all over now)

Khabo: Ufunani la ekhaya wena?
(what do you want here)

I stopped what I was doing, she
walked up to me and slapped me
across my face..

Me: Ma!!

Ma: Khabo!!

Khabo: Akahambe lo la ekhaya
abuyele eGoli (she should leave
and go back to the city)

Me: Ngiyazi ukuthi ngimoshile
Khabo (I know that I've messed
up)

She looked at me..

Her: Kwenzakaleni ebusweni
bakho? (What happened to your
face)

I didn't say anything to her..

Her: We Qondi yazi uDom (you are
stupid)

Ma: Khabonina awume (Khabo
wait a minute)

Her: Sowuhlulwe yi Goli nje ngo
suku, sowubuya la ekhaya (The
city has defeated you just in one
day and now you coming back here)

Ma: Khabo yeka umntwana

(Khabo leave the child alone)

Khabo: Wena angisakwazi usufile
la kimi Ndoni yamasimba (I don't
know you anymore, you dead to
me)

She clicked her tongue and walked
away..

Ma: Myeke Qondi (Leave her)

20

QONDISIWE

Later on I made my way to the
Indoni yamanzi River, I couldn't
believe how it was looked. That
clear beautiful water had turned
red, what happened? What
happened to my friend Happy?

The river is supposed to be a sacred place, why would Nowisa murder Happy? It doesn't make sense..

As I walking around the river trying to make sense of everything, I saw Mandoba making his way to me with Happy's Grandmother. What am I going to say? How am I going to break it down to this woman that Happy is gone???

Mandoba: Qondisiwe

Me: Mandoba

I looked at the old woman..

Me: Gogo

Her: Qondisiwe

She balanced on herself on her walking stick

Her: uMandoba ube sengichazele konke (Mandoba had told me everything)

I looked at Mandoba..

Him: Ngizwe uNdlunkulu ekhuluma ukuthi uHappy bambulele (I heard the Queen saying that they have killed Happy)

Me: Ini? Kanjani? (How)

Him: Bamthole la, bamubulala bathatha uMgexo (They found her here, they killed her and took the necklace)

This was news to me..

Him: uNomasono nguye Indoni

yamanzi manje (Nomasonto is the new Guardian)

I laughed while shaking my head, this is unbelievable. How is the Queen better?

Happy's Grandmother wiped her tears with her handkerchief...

Unfortunately there's no justice from any murders that are committed by the royal house, it's their land they can do anything to anyone without being held accountable..

Gogo: umntwana wam akaze nje wahlupha abantu, bambulaleleni?

(My child has never started any trouble with anyone, why they

murdered her I will never know)
I walked up to her and held her
hand..

Me: Ngiyakuthembisa Gogo, ukufa
kwaka Happy angeke kube yize (I
promise you Grandmother,
Happy's death won't be in vain)
She slowly nodded..

Mandoba: Kwenzakaleni ebusweni
bakho? (What happened to your
face)

Me: Indaba ende leyo (That's a
long story)

Gogo: Sesithembe wena
Qondisiwe, ukuthi usisize la
esgodini nasenkohlakalweni yaka
Ndlunkulu (We are trusting in you

Qondisiwe to help us in this village, and save us from the Queen's cruelty)

I squeezed her hand a bit..

Me: Ngiyathembisa (I promise)

IBANATHI

Mom: Lungisa left to the village already

Me: He couldn't wait for me?

I was in my Brother's office, sitting on his chair...

Her: Were you gonna go there for the project or for Qondisiwe?

I kept quiet..

Her: Baby I've seen you playing girls, you've never been serious

about relationships.. What changed? Because I feel like this girl has a hold of you?

Me: She's different

Her: In what way?

Me: You'd never understand

Her: Have you slept with her already?

Me: That's between me and her
She nodded..

Her: I just don't want to see you hurt

Me: What do you mean?

Her: I've spoken with her last night and Qondisiwe seems to have duties, she is important to in her village and I don't think

she can have a normal life. Her life is the village

Me: They have brainwashed her into thinking that her life is a village, Qondisiwe deserves better

Her: You can't fight with ancestors

Me: Fuck ancestors!

Her: Hey! watch your mouth
(Silence)

Her: Look Iba, I want you to concentrate on what you want and I'm not talking about Qondisiwe. She has responsibilities and so do you, you should be focusing on the family business helping us take the company to

the next level. Qondisiwe should be the last thing on your mind right now do you understand? No good is going to come out of this relationship

I nodded..

Me: I hear you

Her: Good.. There's a lot of girls out there

Me: You don't like her do you?

Her: Not so much

Me: I'm not going to marry someone that you like

Her: You can marry anyone that you want, just not her.. She seems like she has a lot of problems

Me: I see

Her: I have to meet up with someone, I'll see you later and don't go to the village

Me: I'll see you later

She took her bag and left..

QONDISIWE

I was sitting on the rock with Mandoba, he came back from accompanying Happy's Grandmother..

Him: Ngathi umcabango wakho ukude (It seems like your mind is far away)

I smiled a little..

Me: Ngijabulele nje ukubuya (I'm just happy that I'm back)

Him: Vele ngeke wangitshela ukuthi ubuyephi? (You won't tell me where you were)

Me: Cha.. (No)

Him: haike akusenani (It's all good then)

I exhaled..

Me: Kumele ngibisele isgodi esimeni saso (I need to restore the village back to it's original state)

Him: Ya.. Kuningi okumele ukwenze (There's a lot that you need to do)

We heard someone clearing their throat, we turned and it was Iba's Brother..

Him: Sanibonani (Greetings)

We greeted him back..

Mandoba: Ithi ngiyobheka ukuthi kuhamba kanjani ebukhosini (Let me go and check how it's going at the royal house)

He got up and put his hand on my shoulder.

Him: Uzoba kahle? (Will you be okay)

I nodded.. He walked away and Iba's Brother got on top of the rock, he had two bottles of juice with him..

Him: Ngingahlala? (Can I sit)

I slowly nodded.. He sat next to me, and handed me the other juice...

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

I still don't trust him, after the vision I had of him I don't think he is a good person. Now I can't see more of his intentions because I don't have my necklace, nor am I still connected with my ancestors..

Him: Kwenzakaleni ebusweni?

(what happened to your face)

Me: Akubalulekanga lokho (That's not important)

He opened his juice..

Him: Yazizondisiwe mina nawe

komele ukuthi sibe abangani

ngoba sobenza sonke (Qondisiwe

you and I we will have to be

friends because we going to work together)

Me: Kungani ukhethe isgodi sethu? (Why did you choose our village)

Him: Isgodi senu sihle futhi abantu eJozi bayakhuluma ngawe (Your village is beautiful plus people talk about you a lot)

Me: Kwamampela? (Serious)

Him: Isisebenzi sami yiso esingitshela ngawe ne sgodi sakho (One of my employees is the one that told me about you and your village)

I opened my juice..

Him: Angazi ukuthi bake

bakutshela kodwa umsebenzi wakho uyancomeka (I don't know if anyone has ever told you but what you do is very impressive)

Me: Angiboni kanjalo (I don't think so)

Him: Akusiyibo bonke abantu abangakhona ukwenza lokhu okwenzayo, uhlula ngisho nabo

Doctor esinabo (Not everyone can do what you do, you even beat a lot of Doctors that I know)

I laughed..

Me: Bese udlala ngami (You playing with me)

Him: Bangakhi abantu abasuka kude beze la? Awucabangi ukuthi

ziningi izangoma esinazo eJozi?

Kodwa abaningi bakhetha ukusuka kude kanje beze la (Don't you think we have a lot of traditional healers in the city, why would many people from the city choose to leave the city and come here)

Me: Konke lokho kuphelile (All that is over now)

Him: Usho kanjani? (What are you saying)

Me: Ngimoshile kakhulu (I've ruined everything)

Him: Konke okumeshele kuyalungiswa (Whatever is broken, can be fixed)

I shook my head..

Him: Angeke kulungiswe sihleli kanje (We can't fix anything while we sitting like this)

He got up and stretched his hand to me..

Him: Sonke siyawenza amaphutha (We all make mistakes)

I looked at him..

Him: The key is to fix whatever it is that you messed up

I didn't say anything..

Him: Come on.. We have a lot to do

I stretched my hand to his, then he helped me to get up..

21

QONDISIWE

We both looked at the fields, they were a mess. All the fruits and veges were destroyed they were scattered all over..

Lungi: Singazama, siqale kabusha (We can try and start afresh)

I chuckled and sat on a small rock.. He looked at me..

Me: Angeke kulunge uma isibusiso samadlozi singekho (It won't work if I don't get any blessings from the ancestors)

Him: Angeke ukhone ukukhuluma nabo? (Can't you talk to them)

Me: Cha.. Umgexo wami awukho

(No.. I don't have my necklace)

Him: awukwazi ukuxhumana nabo ngaphandle komgexo? (You can't connect with them without the necklace)

Me: Bengingakhona kodwa Umgexo wami awukahlekanga, futhi abawutshontshanga (I would've been able only if my necklace was stolen or if I had lost it)

Him: Uphi Umgexo wakho? (Where is your necklace)

Me: Ngawukhipha ngokwami bese ngawunika umkhozi wami ongasekho (I took it off and gave it to my late friend)

Him: You seem very calm for someone who lost a friend
I looked at the fields..

Him: Awuva ubuhlungu ngomkhozi wakho? (Aren't you hurt about your friend)

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me: Ngiyindoni yamanzi njalo mele ngihlale ngomelele akumelanga ngibonise ubuthakathaka (I am a Guardian, I always have to be strong. I can't show any sign of weakness)

Him: You are a human being before anything
(Silence)

Him: Umgexo wakho ukuphi

manje? (Where is your necklace now)

I looked at him..

Me: Yazi abantu abaningi abakholelwa kumadlozi nama siko (Many people don't believe in ancestors and tradition)

Him: Angisiye wonke umuntu (I'm not everyone)

He folded his arms and looked at me..

Him: Manje Umgexo siwuthola njani? (How are we gonna get back your necklace)

Me: Uyazi ukuthi uma umuntu engezanga ngendlela entle la ngizobona? (When someone has

not come with good intentions I can see)

Him: I'm sure you can

He looked around, then buried his hands deep in his pockets..

Him: Ngize la ngokusiza kphela yiko mina nawe ngifuna ukuthi sisebenzisane (I came here with good intentions, that's why I want us to work together)

I got up..

Me: Sizobona (We will see)

Him: Uyaphi? (Where are you going)

Me: Siyolanda umgexo (We going to fetch my necklace)

Him: Okay asambe (let's go)

IBANATHI

I saw myself sitting in the boardroom on same chair where my Brother sits since he is a CEO. Qondisiwe was standing next to the chair, then somehow two snakes crawled up to me. Each snake rolled itself on my leg...

I opened my eyes, I was still in Lungi's office. I had passed out. I took my phone and called him, he has gone for too long now but his phone took me straight to voicemail. I then called Sindi...

Sindi: What do you want?

Me: Can we meet up? I wanna

talk to you about something

Sindi: You can't talk to me over the phone?

Me: No..

Sindi: Fine meet me at the usual place

Me: On my way

I got up from the chair and made my way out

QONDISIWE

I went home with Lungisa, almost everyone in the village was stunned or should I say the ones that saw us couldn't even blink.

They turned with us, they were gossiping just doing what random

people in the village do.

My Mom was still sitting outside, Khabo was cleaning the yard and her kids were playing. When Khabo saw us she stopped what she was doing and looked at us...

Lungisa: Sanibonani ekhaya
(Greetings)

My mom was the only one who greeted him back..

Me: Uma lo, bese loya usesi wami uKhabo (This is my Mom, then that's my Sister Khabo)

He smiled at Khabo and nodded a little at her, then he went closer to my Mother..

Him: Ngijabulela ukukwazi Ma

(I'm pleased to meet you)
His hand was already stretched
out to my Mother..

Me: uMa akaboni (My mom is
blind)

Him: Ohh ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry)

Ma: Ngokukhuluma ngiyeva ukuthi
awusi wala esgodini (I can tell by
your accent that you not from
here)

Him: Ngibuya eGoli (I'm from the
city)

Ma: Pho uzothini la? (What are
you doing here)

Me: Umndeni wakhe wuwo
ozosisiza la esgodini, uzowakha
izikolo kunye nama clinic (His

family is going to help us here in our village by building schools and clinics)

Ma: Ngiyabona (I see)

He looked around..

Me: Asinazo izitulo (we don't have chairs)

Him: Akuna nkinga ngizohlala eceleni kwa Ma (That's not a problem, I'll sit next to your Mom)

He sat next to My Mother as if like his pants weren't expensive...

Him: uMa ukhona njani ukwenza imigexo engaboni? (How do you make necklaces while you can't see)

My Mom smiled..

Ma: Sekuyisikhathi ngingaboni,
konke engikwenzayo kwamele
ngikufunde (I've been blind for a
long time now, all that I do I had
to learn)

He took one of the necklaces..

Him: Woow... Cha kuhle (It's
beautiful)

Ma: Letha isandla sakho (Give me
your hand)

He gave my mom his hand.. My
Mom placed one of the bracelets
around his wrist.

Mom: Isongo sothando (A love
bracelet)

Him: Angizwa? (I don't
understand)

Mom: Uma intombi ikudomile
ikunika Isongo sothando ukuze
ezinye izintombi zibone ukuthi
usudonyiwe (If a girl agrees to be
your girlfriend, he gives you this
bracelet so others can see that
you have a girlfriend now)

He smiled..

Him: Kuningi engingakwazi..

Ngiyabonga (There's a lot that I
don't know.. Thank you)

Ma: Khabo awusaphi isihambi
sethu noma itiyе (Khabo why
don't you make tea for our guest)

Khabo: Umuntu onemali kanje
angavuma ukuphuzа itiyе lethu?
(Someone who is rich as him won't

accept our tea)

Lungi: Ngingalijabulela (I would like it)

Khabo and I looked at each other dumbfounded, why is Lungi so nice? I mean someone like him, someone of his status wouldn't even have agreed to come here with me. Let alone even drink anything from us poor people..

Khabo came to me and dragged me to the house, we left Lungi and my Mom talking outside..

Khabo: Qondisiwe ubani lo? (Who is this)

Me: uLungisa uzosisiza la kule sigodi (It's Lungisa, he is going

to help us here)

Khabo started to breath in and out, then she looked at him..

Me: Khabo..

She looked at me...

Me: Itiye (The tea)

Khabo: Ya itiye konje (The tea)

I chuckled while shaking my head...

She walked out to go and start the fire..

Lungi: Ngicela ukukusiza, ungaze uzilimaze (Can I please help you, you might hurt yourself)

Khabo didn't say anything..

I walked back in to search for my bag of bones, I stumbled upon

Ibanathi's watch. I looked at it, why can't he be so nice like his Brother? I don't see Iba coming here and being this polite, he is way full of himself. That's in the past though, Iba and I we done..

IBANATHI

Sindi showed up after an hour or so, I was even ready to leave..

Me: It's about time

Her: I will turn back and leave phela

Me: Sorry.. Please

I pointed at the chair opposite me..

She sat down..

Her: That's nice of you saying
"Please" you never say Please
I cleared my throat..

Her: Why am I here?

Me: It's.. It's about Qondisiwe

Her: Okay I'm going

Me: Sindi please

Her: What do you want from my
Sister?

Me: I love your Sister

Her: You love my Sister? You
capable of loving someone other
than yourself now?

Me: Yes

Her: Iba are you forgetting that
you and I we have slept
together? Not once, not twice, a

lot of times!

Me: It was just sex

Her: But Still...

She leaned closer..

Her: Stay away from my Sister, I mean it!

22

IBANATHI

After the meeting I had with Sindi I decided to go and see my Father's lawyer, or should I say our family lawyer. I'm 28, I don't understand how my Mom can still control my trust fund, I was given full rights of my trust fund when I turned 21. Though I

didn't make an appointment, he agreed to see me only because it was his lunchtime and he was free. If I came after that, then I wouldn't have been able to see him. When I walked in, he stood up and wiped his hands..

Him: Iba

Me: Hey man

He gave me a handshake...

Him: Always a pleasure to see you

Me: Same here

He sat down again..

Him: If I had more than enough to eat, I'd offer you something
I sat down..

Me: Don't sweat it

Him: How are you holding up? It's been a minute

Me: I'm good.. You know, I'm trying to stay out of trouble

Him: I understand
(Silence)

Him: So what can I do for you?

Me: I'm here to ask if my Mother still has any rights to my trust fund?

Him: Not at all.. You an adult now, you have full rights to your trust fund

Me: Thank you.. She's been threatening me a lot lately

Him: That's the Mrs Biyela I know

As we were sitting there still talking, I heard a strange sound. A rattling sound..

Him: Are you okay?

Me: Yeah I think so

The sound continued..

Him: So how is School?

I concentrated on the sound..

Him: Iba?

Me: I'm sorry but can you hear that?

Him: What?

Me: The rattling sound? It's like a..

Just when I was about to say the word, I saw it. I saw the rattle snake next to his cabinet.

It was red, white, and black in colour. It wasn't that big, just your average rattle snake...

Me: Ohh shit!!!

It was just in coiled up in that corner and making noise with it's tail while hissing and taking out it's tongue..

Him: What is it?

Me: A snake

He quickly got up..

Him: What? Where?

Me: Just next to the cabinet

Him: I don't see anything

Me: It's right there man

Him: I don't see it!

When he approached the cabinet

it disappeared..

Him: Where is it?

Me: It was.. It was right there

This was weird...

QONDISIWE

I had a plan on how I was going to get my necklace back, I hope it works.. When I got to the gate of the royal house, I demanded to be taken inside and the royal guard took me inside. He followed me with a spear pointed at me, on my back. When we got to the King and the Queen's presence I was forced with the spear to kneel down in front of them.. The

Queen stood up..

Her: Awamukele like la wena (You not welcomed here)

Me: Ngiyazi (I know)

Her: Ufunani! (What do you want)

Me: Ngithunywe idlozi lethu
uNowisa (I was sent by our
great ancestor, Nowisa)

I was lying through my teeth..

Her: Ngeke! Awuna mgexo wena
(That's not true, you no longer
have the necklace)

Me: Ndlunkulu ngiyindoni yamanzi
ukuxhumana naba phantsi
akupheleliswanga kuwo umgexo
kphela (My Queen I am a
guardian, my connection with my

ancestors doesn't depend only on the necklace)

King: myeke akhulume (Let her speak)

Me: Ngiyabonga Nkosi yam' (Thank you my King)

I was going to use the information that Mandona told me..

Me: Inkosazana uNomasonto ngiyazi ukuthi ulimele kanti futhi angeke nje waba ngcono ngoba umphefumulo wakhe uhleli nabaphantsi (I know that the princess is sick, she will never be well because her soul is with the ancestors)

They let me continue...

Me: Ndlunkulu ubulalile ngenxa
yalokho ungcobile umfula, unegazi.
Uthathe umphefumulo ongenacala
ngakho d ppmabaphantsi
bathukuthele (My Queen you
have committed murder, in so
doing the river is no longer pure.

You took a life that was innocent
so the ancestors are very angry)

King: Ukhuluma ngani? (What is
she talking about)

Queen: Kube yiphutha (It was a
mistake)

King: Ubelele? (You have killed
someone)

Queen: Kube yiphutha (It was a

mistake)

Me: Uma lephutha lingalungiswa
ulaka lwabaphantsi liyothatha
Inkosazana lubuye lubhubhise nya
sonke isgodi (If this mistake
doesn't get fixed, they will take
the princess and kill the whole
village)

Queen: Yeey unamanga!! (You are
lying)

King: Thula Makhosazana, futhi
suka la phambi kwami (Shut up
Makhosazana, as a matter of
fact leave my site)

Queen: Nkos-

King: Ngithe phuma (I said
leave)

She gave me a nasty look and then she walked out..

King: Silungisa kanjani Qondisiwe?
(How do we fix this)

Me: Kuzomele ngithole umgexo wami ukuze ngizokhona ukusindisa impilo ye Nkosazana (I will have to get my necklace back so that I can heal the princess)

(Silence)

King: Landani umgexo entanyeni ka Nomasonto (go get the bracelet from the Princess)

One of the female servants went to go get the necklace, I smiled a little...

LUNGISA

For some weird reason I was having fun just chilling and talking with Qondisiwe's family. Her Mother is very loving, they just a loving family. They don't have much but they look content and happy with what they have..

Me: Ngiyabonga Ma nge tiye ne dombolo (Thank you Ma for the tea and dumpling)

They make their own dumpling, It tasted good. Haven't eaten that thing in a long time.

Ma: Awu kanti ngelinye ilanga uzothola sipheke okungaphakathi uma behlinza inkomo la esgodini

(Next time you will it with tripe)

Me: Ngingaku jabulela lokho (I'd be happy)

This woman has beautiful

Daughters, what am I saying she's also beautiful though

Qondisiwe takes the cake, she's the most beautiful out of them all. It's like God took his time in creating her and her beautiful smile.

Me: Ma ngathi indlu yonakele (It looks like your house is damaged)

Ma: Kona kunjalo, Khabo mbonise (It's like that, Khabo show him)

Khabo got up, she's been very shy around me.. She led the way and I

followed..

Looking at the state that they were living in truly did a number on me, no one should live like this..

Khabo stood there a bit embarrassed as I looked around..

Me: Nilala kanjani? (How do you sleep)

Khabo: Siyalala sizathini? (We sleep, what can do)

The roof was off a little, I whistled while shaking my head..

Her: Ngicela ukuphuma (Excuse me)

She walked out.. Clearly I must do something, maybe tomorrow I can have a few people come and

start building them a better house, one that will withstand the harsh rains..

IBANATHI

I don't know what was happening to me, first the dream and now the snake? I'd hate to think that I'm losing my mind. The first thing I did when I got home was to pour myself a drink, I gulped it down in one go. I was standing at the kitchen when I saw the meds that I bought for Qondisiwe, Shit!! She didn't take the morning after pill that I went into too much trouble of

getting since the pharmacist refused to sell it to me because apparently there's a form that you fill. I took it and looked at it for a while, this can work in my favour, If Qondisiwe falls pregnant then I'll always be in her life. She will be forced to give up that shit life and come down here, to move in with me permanently. I threw the meds in the bin..

23

QONDISIWE

After leaving the royal house I passed by at Happy's place, It

was a sad situation. I don't know how her Grandmother is going to get through this because the Queen can get away with anything and everything, we won't get any justice for her and without her body we can't have a proper burial for her. I blame myself a lot, especially since I don't know what transpired that day. I know Happy had a mouth for days but for the Queen to have her killed, that was uncalled for...

When I approached home, I saw Khabo sitting outside. With all the mosquitoes we have around

here at night, she has no business sitting outside..

Me: Khabo

I heard her sniffing..

Me: Uyakhala? (Are you crying)

She didn't say anything..

Me: Uphi uLungisa? (Where is Lungisa)

Her: Ubuyele egoli (He went back to Johannesburg)

Me: Okay

I made my way inside..

Her: Qondisiwe

I turned back and went to her..

She exhaled..

Her: uLungisa bekangene phakathi endlini (Lungisa was

inside the hut)

I sat down next to her as she shook her head

Her: Qondi ngathi bekangena la kuhlala khona izingulube (It's like he was in a pig sty)

Me: Utheni? Ugxekile (What did he say? Did he say anything bad)

Her: Akashongo nex, uthe nje ksasa uzoza nabantu

bazosolungisela (He didn't say anything, he just said that tomorrow he will come with people who will fix the hut for us)

Me: Izindaba ezintle lezo moss (That's good news though)

Her: Kube ubonile Qondi

bekungathi ngingavele ngife
makangena akaze nje ngezwa
uhlazo olungaka (You should've
seen when he entered, I felt like
dying. I was so ashamed)

Me: Awukaze wakhathala ukuthi
abantu bacabangani ngathi (You
have never cared what people
thought about us)

She kept quiet..

Me: Ima Khabo, usumuncwasile
uLungi njalo (Wait a minute
Khabo, you like him already)

Her: Qondi uphuze itiyе lethu, udle
idombolo lethu. Uphuze
ngenkomishi endala aze ange
anyanye noku nyanya (He drank

our tea and ate our dumpling with old rusty mug he didn't even feel disgusted)

Me: Ungimangazile nami (He shocked me too)

Her: Kodwa ke bheka ukuthi unjani, ubheke thina sinjani soze nje kulunge sihlake kakhulu (Look at how he is, and then look at us. It will never work, we are way too different)

Me: Ngiyakuzwa (I hear you)

I put my arm around her shoulders..

Me: Khabo

She looked at me..

Me: Askies

Her: Ngani?

Me: Ngiyazi ukuthi kwamele
ukhule umncane, ukuze unakekele
mina no Sindi (I know that you
had to grow up at a very young
age to care for me and Sindi)

Her: Akusenani mtaka Ma (It's
okay)

(Silence)

Me: Ngathi ngiyakubona wena no
Lungi Nkosi yami.. Awee Ma (I
can already imagine you and Lungi)
She hit me a little while smiling..

Her: Ngizokshaya Qondi (I'll hit
you)

We both laughed..

LUNGISA

When I got to my house my mom was there cooking, I even forgot that I gave her a key to my house..

Ma: Lungi my son

Me: Ma

Her: You've been gone for a very long time

Me: Ya I know

She closed the pot..

Her: How did it go?

Me: There's progress

Her: That's good.. UQondisiwe?

Me: She's on board

She smiled..

Her: Kuhle lokho (That's good)

Me: Ma

Her: Yes?

Me: I'm taking a few weeks off from work

Her: Ngoba? (Why)

Me: I need to spend more time at the village

Her: You can't do that, you a CEO

Me: I hardly take leave Ma

She kept quiet..

Me: We have one shot at this, and I wanna do it properly. If we lose this land we are done

She nodded..

Her: I hear you.. I guess the company can survive without you for a while

Me: Thank you

Her: What's that on your wrist?

Me: Ohw it's a gift from the village, they happy with the project

Her: I see (Smiling)

Me: Tomorrow I'm taking a few Men, we gonna start working on the fields

Ma: That's good gain their trust and when the time is right, we take the land

I thought for a while about the time I spent with Khabo and her mom. They amazing people, they made me feel welcome. Khabo is a very beautiful woman, she's dark

and has a very beautiful thick body. That's their land, that's their home. That's all they know and taking it from them will be brutal..

Ma: Lungi

I nodded..

Me: When they least expect, we going to strike

She smiled..

Her: Awuzwe ke (There you go)

Me: Let me go and shower so that we can eat dinner

Her: Okay Baby

I made my way upstairs..

QONDISIWE

Tonight I slept peacefully knowing that my necklace is back and tomorrow morning I'll go to the river and plead with the ancestors.

After a lot of thinking I eventually fell asleep, only to have a disturbing dream. I found myself at the river, an incense was burning and I had scattered the bones. I said the Ngwane clan names, I needed them to give me another chance... I then heard someone calling my name, I raised my head up and there in the middle of the red river she stood. Queen Nowisa. I rubbed my

eyes, I've heard that she's only seen by the dead. My mother was the only one who has ever seen her and she went blind. What's happening? Now that I'm seeing her is she gonna take me?

She made her to me, indeed she looked like me. It was like I was looking at the older me

I got up and we came face to face with each other.. I bowed..

Me: Ndlunkulu (Queen)

Her: Nguwe Indoni yamanzi yokuqala ukuthi ingibone (You the very first guardian to see me)

I didn't know if I should feel honoured or if I should be scared..

She looked around..

Her: Kwaba yimi isihlabelo
sokuqala sala esgodini (I am the
very first sacrifice of this village)

I nodded..

Her: Ngayenza okukhulu la kule
sgodi (I did a lot for this village)

She walked around me..

Her: Angeke ngivumele omunye
umuntu ashabalalise konke
okwami (I won't let anyone
destroy what's mine)

Me: Ngiyaxolisa Ndlunkulu (I'm
sorry)

Her: Ngikunika ithuba lokugcina
Uma nje ungangidumaza (I'm
giving you a last chance, if you

disappoint me again)

Me: Uzongibulala (you will kill me)

She gave me a side smile..

Her: Akuyoba Lula lokho (That would be too easy)

I looked at her..

Her: Nguwe okumele usizalele

Indoni yamanzi (You the one who has to give us another guardian)

Me: Huh?

Her: Zibheke Qondisiwe, Nguwe kphela ozozala ingane entle (You the only one who will give us a beautiful baby)

Me: Uzoba nengane ngesikhathi esifanele futhi nomuntu

ozokhethwa yimi, umuntu onegazi

lakwa Ngwane (You will have a child at the right time, with a person who has the Ngwane blood)

Me: Nowisa

Her: Angeke waba nengane kwa Biyela, angeke sazalisana nabantu abangaphandle (You won't have a child with a Biyela, we won't share a bloodline with commoners)

Me: Nowisa

Her: Izitha zethu ezifuna ukuthatha umhlaba wethu (Our enemies, that wanna steal our land)

Me: Ngeke bakwenze lokho, awubazi (They won't do that, you

don't know them)

Her: Qondisiwe angeke walala nesitha sethu (You won't sleep with our enemy)

She put her hand on my womb, then I started feeling excruciating pains. After a few seconds I started bleeding..

Her: Lokhu kuncane, kukhulu kabi engingakwenza ukukuzwisa abuhlungu Uma ungani laleli (This is nothing, there's more I can do to you that can cause you a lot of pain)

The pains got more intense and so was the bleeding..

Her: Futhi bekuwu ngumfana

(Plus it was a boy)

...

It was at that time when I woke up, I was woken up by painful cramps. I have had cramps before on my periods but these cramps were intense..

Khabo: Qondi yini? (What's wrong)

Me: Ngizwa ubuhlungu (I'm in pain)

I lowered my hand and I was bleeding..

Khabo: Uyahlambuluka (You are on your periods)

This was anything but my periods..

Khabo: Ngizolanda amaqembe (I'll

go get the leaves)

We use some special leaves that can treat any pain, we usually have to boil the leaves but since it was late, I would have to chew them. I glanced down and my pendent was crystal clear again, the water was purified once more..

IBANATHI

I hardly slept last night, I kept on dreaming about the red, black, and white rattlesnake.

Just when I was about to fall asleep, I heard someone ringing my doorbell. I looked at the time

and it was Sam, who could that be? No matter how much I ignored the bell, but the person wasn't giving up. I ended up going downstairs to see who it was, and it was my Mother..

Me: What is it so early?

Her: Bath and get dressed, you will be an acting CEO under my watch for a few weeks

Me: What?

Her: Lungi is working on the Zikhali village project he won't be around that much

Me: I was working on that project

Her: Well now your Brother is

working on it, it's a very important project. One that can make or break us and..

She looked at me..

Her: You will definitely break us

Me: Are you doing this to keep me away from Qondisiwe?

Her: Enough about that girl Iba, come on go and bath so we can go Mr Acting CEO

24

LUNGISA

I was at the village a bit late. I had to get contractors first and some materials so that I could build them a concrete house.

Maybe a kitchen, 2 bedrooms, lounge, and a bathroom. I don't know how the bathroom is going to work because they don't have running water, but they can transport water and pour in the bathtub to bath. I just want them to know the feeling of having a bathroom, maybe later on I can put a big Jojo tank so they don't struggle much with water. The first thing that the contractors did was to fix their hut, just so they can have a temporary place to stay. I am changing the grass roof to a more secure one and maybe get them

beds and other things. Khabo's Mother was beyond the word "Grateful" it would've been nice if she could be able to see her house. I stood there as I watched the contractors being at work, Khabo was busy helping a bit by cleaning. It's funny because there's gonna be more mess, she started cleaning early. She was wearing a really short skirt, with a top. I tried so hard not to concentrate on her really beautiful thick thighs and nice legs.. She is truly beautiful I won't front, not forgetting her beautiful smile. I'm even amazed she has 2 kids..

I walked up to her..

Me: Hey

She turned and looked at me, then she looked down..

Me: Bengisajika eJozi khona okushodayo ekumele ngikuthenge, bengicabanga ukuthi kungabakuhle ukuthi uhambe nami (I'm going to town, there's some things that I need to buy. I thought you would like to come with me)

She almost dropped the bucket she was holding..

Her: Angazi, angifuni ukuba wuhlupho (I don't know, I don't wanna be bothersome)

Me: Please I insist.. Nawe kumele ushaywe umoya (You have to get fresh air)

She smiled..

Her: Okay ngizacela uMa agade abantwana (Thank you, I'll ask my Mother to look after the kids)

I looked at her as she walked back inside the hut..

QONDISIWE

The river was clear and pure again, I was sitting at my usual spot with tears streaming down.

Both for Happy and the dream that I had last night. I put my hand on my womb, I was meant

to be pregnant with a boy and Nowisa took that away from me. Not only that, but she's ruining my life. How will I have a baby with someone that I don't know? someone that I don't love? I heard someone calling out my name behind me, I turned and it was the King. I wiped my tears and got up, I made my way to him. That's a first, what is the King doing here? He never come here..

Me: Nkosi yami (My King)

Him: Qondisiwe

He got closer to the River..

Him: Bengifuna nje ukubona

ukuthi konke lokhu kuhamba kahle? (I just wanted to check if everything was back to normal)

Me: Konke sekuhamba kahle (Everything is going well)

Him: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

Me: Inkosazana ngizoyisiza (I will heal the princess)

Him: Ngiyazi (I know)

He turned and looked at me..

Him: Bayaphila ekhaya? Unjani uMa? (Is everyone well at home, how is your Mom)

Me: Bayaphila, uMa uyaphila naye (They are well, Mom is also well)

Him: Uyancomeka umsebenzi owenzayo la esgodini (The work

that you do here is very impressive)

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

He put his hand on my shoulder and walked away, this is strange..

IBANATHI

One of our clients came to see us with a complaint. Apparently the last batch we sent him wasn't good at all. He was screaming, and didn't want us to reason with him at all.

Mom: Mr Abrams we understand your frustration

Him: I run a supermarket that's supposed to have fresh fruits and

vegetables at all times

Mom: I understand and I truly apologize

She looked at me..

Him: I want a full refund and I'm ending my contract with you!!

He got up and stormed out of the office..

Mom: Ibanathi!!

I looked at her...

Her: Couldn't you say something?
Anything?

Me: What was I supposed to say?

The man has a right to complain

Her: Are you trying to sabotage us on purpose? Are you doing this on purpose?

Me: I should be at the village and handling the project that is going to save this family business!!!

Her: This is not a joke!!!!!!!

She walked up to me..

Her: For once in your life stopped being useless and actually do something constructive! I'm sure your father is turning in his grave!! You are a shame and an embarrassment to our family!..

Grow up!!

She clicked her tongue and walked out..

QONDISIWE

Mandoba came to see me...

Him: Ngibonga konke ukuthi sekuhamba kahle manje (I'm thankful that everything is going well now)

My mind was far away..

Him: Qondi

I looked at him..

Me: Ngingabuzza? (Can I ask)

Him: Buza (Ask)

Me: Ucabanga ukuthi idlozi lethu uNowisa linentliziyo entle? (Do you think our ancestor has a good heart)

Him: Angizwa? (I don't understand)

Me: uNowisa Ukhohlakele Mandoba (Nowisa is evil)

Him: Ngoba? (Why)

I shook my head..

Me: kukhona nje okungekho kahle ngaye (There's something not right with her)

Him: Wenzeni? (What has she done)

Me: Yonke nje lento yendoni yamanzi ukukhohlakala (This Guardian thing is evil)

Him: Ngiyakuzwa (I hear you)
(Silence)

Him: Qondi

I looked at him..

Him: Kungani ungafuni umlando walendawo (Why don't you research about this village)

Me: Qhubeka (Go on)

Him: Abantu ababehlala la ngaphambi kokufika inkosi yokuqala nabantu bayo (People who used to occupy this land before the King came here with his people)

I thought about it for a while..

Me: Mhlambe ngingathola ukuthi lento yendoni yamanzi isukelaphi (I can find out how this Indoni yamanzi thing started)

Him: yenza njalo (Do that)

This wasn't actually a bad idea, if I can find out about the first people who occupied this place they can make this Indoni

yamanzi thing more clear to me..

KHABONINA

I work in the City yes, but I don't get to explore the place other than just sitting in one place and selling. When we done we get in the truck and head back to the village. To actually be here with Lungisa and see the city for what it is, it was really a beautiful experience and his car was very comfortable

We started off at Cash build, he paid for a few things that are supposed to be transported back to the village. When we were done

with that, he said that we should go and get something to eat. This felt like a dream honestly, we going to have a house now. A house that is going to be safe for me and my family.. We went to some restaurant, if someone told me before that today I'd be eating at a restaurant with a handsome rich man sitting across me, I wasn't going to believe it.. One of the waiters came to give us the menus, the embarrassing moment started. I am not educated at all. I looked at the menu without saying anything, I didn't wanna

show Lungisa that I didn't know what was going on...

Him: uRight?

I nodded and put the menu down..

He looked at me.. I sighed..

Me: Lendawo akusiyindawo

yabantu abafana nami (This is not a place for people like me)

He put his menu down..

Him: Khabo..

Me: Angikaze nje ngahlala

endaweni enje

He stretched his hand to hold mine..

Him: Hey don't sell yourself short..

I'll make sure that from hereon

you don't become a stranger to

such places

I didn't understand what he said but I'm pretty sure it was something good judging from his smile. The waiter came back again.

Waiter: Are you guys ready to order?

Lungi: We'll have today's special please

Waiter: Something to drink?

Lungi: I'll have a glass of beer and the lady will have a cocktail

Waiter: I'll go and get the drinks first

Lungi: Thank you

This is one moment that I'll

cherish for a very long time..

25

LUNGISA

[A MONTH LATER]

Things were really looking up, our fruits&Vegees were growing peacefully at the Zikhali village.

By next month we should start supplying our clients. It's amazing how things work there, I thought that maybe it was going to take forever but things are working pretty good, Qondisiwe is really good. Khabo and I decided to give it a go, we have since been taking things

slow and I'm really comfortable being with her. It's no lie that after a bad relationship, you can possibly get a new one. A good one for that matter... She's an amazing woman, full of respect, supportive, humble, and she loves me. Unlike Noks, she was a nightmare. Spending so much time with Khabo has made me to forget about Noks, it also made me to love her less if I ever did "love" her. I kept to the end of my part, their house is finished, now we working on other projects at the village.

I went through a lot of trouble,

called in a few favours so that they can have network coverage there, I can't always be there so at times we need to talk through the phone.

Sloane ushered my Father in law into my office, he didn't look very happy..

Me: Thank you Slo

Slo: Anything to drink?

Me: No we good, I have whiskey
He slightly bowed before walking out and closing the door behind him.. My Father in law sat down..

Me: I didn't realize that we had a meeting today

He looked at me for a few seconds

without saying anything..

Him: When was the last time you went to visit my Daughter? Your fiancé?

Me: I haven't, I have been very busy

Him: For over a month? You telling me that you can't even take one day off to go and see her?

Me: The Zikhali village project is very important an-

Him: Don't give me that shit!!!

He leaned over a bit..

Him: If you are playing my Daughter and only sent her there to get rid of her, you have

another thing coming. This company was at the verge of dying and going bankrupt, if it wasn't for me.. If it wasn't for me you and your mother would be done!!

Clearly whatever I'm going to say to him won't make any difference at this point..

Him: I'm watching you and be careful who you go to war with!
He got up and left, I laid back on my chair and sighed..

QONDISIWE

Mandoba and I we have become very good friends. We not dating,

we not doing anything shady. We just good friends. I don't wanna string him along when I clearly don't have feelings for him, it wouldn't be fair. With this whole Indoni Yamanzi thing hanging over my head, I don't want to be with anyone right now..

Me: Manje?

He shook his head..

Him: undlunkulu akakhulumi nex
(The Queen is not saying anything)

That was disappointing. I am trying to get my life back, I'm trying to be free or at least find a balance between who I am and

what I want to be. Next year they'll be done building the primary and secondary schools, I wanna go to school and possibly further my studies at a tertiary level. Sindi and I had a lengthy talk and she told me about colleges and universities at the city. Lungisa became a man of his word, the clinic was the most need so although they not done but it's operating. Hell dare we even get sanitary pads there, a privilege that we weren't given ever since I've been in this village. Khabo is even working there, she cleans there and I see she is taken by

the Nurses. I've heard her hinting that she would like to become one.

I must say that I'm happy with the western way of helping people, it's a burden lifted off my shoulders. Now I have less work on my shoulders, but the Queen is not entirely happy with this whole clinic situation. She says that we losing our way, our roots to western medicine. Though we still have consultations from people outside our village

Mandoba: Ungalahli ithemba
sizowuthola umlando wale sgothi
(don't lose hope we will get the

history of this village)

He put his hand around my shoulders..

Me: Ngifuna impilo engcono (I want a better life)

Mandoba: Ngiyazi (I know)

My pendant started glowing, that's strange. Mandoba is not vile and he doesn't have any bad intentions. We then heard a voice behind us..

Voice: Well isn't this just cosy?

We both turned and it was Iba, I haven't seen him ever since the Johannesburg thing. Mandoba removed his hand from my shoulders..

Mandoba: Ngizobuya ngikubone
(I'll see you later)

Me: Okay

He got up and walked to Iba...

Madonba: Iba

Iba: Village boy

Mandoba smiled a little and
walked away..

I shook my head, Iba can be an
jerk. I got up and went I him..

Me: Ufunani la? (What are you
doing here)

Him: We have a contract with the
village remember?

I folded my arms and looked at
him, he looked strange. Like he
hasn't been getting a good night

sleep..

Him: Wenzani? (What are you doing)

Me: Lokhu engihlala ngikwenza, ukuba yindoni yamanzi (I do what I always do, being a Guardian)

Him: Nobufebe phezulu? (And being a bitch)

I rolled my eyes..

Me: Angeke ngamela ukuthukwa wuwe (I won't tolerate being insulted by you)

He put his hands in his pockets..

Him: So have you let him touch up on you like that Qondi? (Have you slept with him)

Me: Uhambe kahle Iba (Go well)

Iba)

I walked away and he grabbed my arm..

Him: Ngisakhuluma! (I'm still talking)

Me: Uyang'limaza Iba (You hurting me)

He let go of my arm and rubbed his eyes..

Me: Ulala kahle kodwa? (Are you sleeping well)

Him: Uyakhathala? (Do you care)

I turned around and walked to the rock..

Him: Angilali kahle Qondi (I'm not sleeping well)

I stopped and turned..

Him: Khona iphupho
elingihluphayo? (There's a dream
that's haunting me)

I walked up to him..

Me: Letha isandla sakho (Give me
your hand)

He gave me his hand. I held it
and I immediately got a vision
from it. I saw a red, black, and
white snake..

Me: Iphupho lenyoka (A dream
about a snake)

He got his hand from my grip..

Him: Ngamanye amalanga
ngiyayibona, ibonwa yimi ngedwa..

Maybe I'm losing my mind (at
times I see it, I'm the only one

who sees it)

Me: Amadlozi wakini azama ukukhuluma nawe (Your ancestors are trying to communicate with you)

He chuckled..

Me: Ayizanga ukuzokulimaza, izokuvikela (It's not going to hurt you, it's protecting you)

He sighed and walked over to the rock, he got on top of it and stood there..

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)

I found myself at the Indoni Yamanzi River, just standing at the edge of the water and looking

at it. I don't come here very often.

In the middle of the water, Queen Nowisa appeared. I recognize her from the picture we have at the house of her. She made her way to me and I stepped back..

Her: Ungathuki, ngeke ngakulimaza (Don't be scared, I won't hurt you)

Me: Ndlunkulu (My Queen)

Her: Ndlunkulu (My Queen)

This was unbelievable, and she was very beautiful. She looked like Qondisiwe..

Her: Ngiyazi ukuthi

awuphathwanga kahle (I know you not being treated well)

I kept quiet...

Her: Ngiyabona ukuthi intliziyo yakho ila kulesgodi (I can see that your heart is here, in this village)

Me: Ingani ungenzanga indondakazi yami Indoni, yingani usenze intlekisa wakhetha nje umuntu ongabalulekanga.

Ongenalo igazi lakwa Ngwane (Why didn't you make my

Daughter a Guardian, why did you make us a joke here by choosing a commoner to be a Guardian)

She smiled a little..

Her: Ngizokubonisa konke,
ngikubonise lonke idiniso Uma wena
ungavuma ukusebenzisana nami
(I will reveal everything to you, I
will show you the whole truth only
if you agree to work with me)

Me: Njani? (How)

Her: Isgodi sami lesi, ende engake
ngivumele uQondisiwe abhubhise
konke engakusebenzela (This is
my village, I won't allow
Qondisiwe to ruin it)

I still kept quiet..

Her: Uma uvuma.. Ngizoyenza
indondakazi yakho Indoni (If you
agree.. I will make your daughter
a guardian)

Me: Ngenze ini? (Do what)

Her: Ungincedise ukushabalalisa
uQondisiwe no mndeni wakhe,
kunye ne Nkosi.. Bese wena uyoba
umfazi wokudala ukubusa la
kulesgodi (Help me destroy
Qondisiwe and her family and the
king, then you'll be the first
woman to rule)

Me: Kodwa iNkosi yisizukulwana
sakho (The king is your
descendant)

Me: Uncedisana nezitha ukubulala
Isgodi sami. Yento yomthola mpilo
noshintsho la kule sgodi kubulala
isiko lethu (He is working with our
enemies to kill this village, the

clinic is changing everything and it's destroying our traditions)

Me: Kodwa (But)

Her: Uma ngingakubonisa ukuthi wenzeni uzovuma ukukwenza konke lokhu engicelayo (If I can show you what he has done, you will do everything I ask)

She looked at my hand...

Her: Letha isandla sakho (give me your hand)

I gave her my hand..

Her: Awusiyena umaqondana wakhe (You are not his heart)

26

LUNGISA

On my lunchbreak I drove down to the rehabilitation center to see how Noks is doing, it was before visiting hours but since I explained to the staff that I can't make the visiting hours because of work they allowed me to see her. This place was beautiful, and it's probably expensive because it's private and not funded by the government. Noks sat across me with her arms folded..

Me: Hi

She didn't respond..

Me: How are you?

Things were very awkward, it

was like we were strangers..

Her: Who is she?

Me: Sorry?

Her: The woman you messing with, who is she?

Me: Noks don't do this

Her: Don't start with you put me here because you wanted to help me, you put me here because you wanted to get rid of me

Me: You did need help

Her: Ohh please

Me: You were an alcoholic and you needed help, do you know how hard it was being with you? Do you know how you made me feel as a man? You've never respected me!

Her: I admit, maybe I had little anger issues

Me: Little? You were a ticking bomb

Her: I am here and I'm getting help, I expected my fiancé to be supportive! I'm here trying to save our relationship, I'm trying to change for you

Me: You need to change for yourself, not for me

She laid back..

Her: So there is someone?

I didn't answer that..

Her: Do you love her?

I looked at her..

Me: Yes I do

She swallowed..

Her: How long has it been going on?

Me: Over a month now

She nodded..

Her: My Dad is going to kill you!

Me: You see why I don't wanna be with you anymore? You a horrible person and no man will ever wanna get with you

Her: Leave

I stood up and shook my head...

BAWINILE

I could feel that someone was standing at my feet, being blind for a very long time has taught

me to rely on my senses and intuition.

Me: Ungubani? (Who are you)

The person didn't say anything..

Me: Ngithe Ungubani? (I said who are you)

Voice: Yimi Winnie (It's me)

I recognize the voice, it's the King. I haven't seen him in a very long time. My heart started beating fast..

Him: Angizanga ukuzokuhlupha (I'm not here to bother you)

I put the bracelet that I was working on down

Him: Nginga hlala? (May I sit)

I nodded slowly. He sat down, I

am very sure he sat next to me..

Him: Kuhle lokhu (This is beautiful)

Him being here made me very uneasy..

Me: Ubekwa yini la? (What are you doing here)

Him: Ngiye ngayo bona uQondisiwe (I went to see Qondisiwe)

Me: Wenzeni?

Him: Khululeka angimtshelanga lutho (Don't worry, I told her nothing)

What do you say to someone who once ruined your life? Someone who violated you and because of his power that had to swept under

the carpet. It took me a very long time to be at peace with that, he was my cousin. My own cousin violated me..

Him: Uzomtshela nini idiniso?
(When are you going to tell her the truth)

Me: uQondisiwe angeke alazi idiniso (she will never know the truth)

Him: Isikhathi manje sokuthi alazi idiniso (It's time now that she knows the truth)

Me: Impilo yengane yami imosheke sekwanele, angifuni ukuthi ahlangahlangane ngalento (My Daughter's life has been

destroyed, I don't want this to confuse her more)

Him: Ngiyezwa, ngiyaxolisa (I know, I'm sorry)

(Silence)

He chuckled..

Me: Yini? (What)

Him: Kodwa ngathi awugugi? (It seems like you not aging)

Me: Ungadlali ngami, nezingane ezithathu (Don't play with me, I have 3 daughters)

Him: Uyakhumbula uKhabo emncane athanda ukutshontsha ama Banana? (Remember when Khabo was young and use to steal Bananas)

Me: Angazi nokuthi bekangena kanjani ebukhosini zonke izisebenzi zingamuboni (I don't know how she used to sneak into the royal house without the guards seeing her)

We both laughed..

Me: Wayenganga uKhabo (Khabo was naughty)

Him: Wayenganga kakhulu (She was very Naughty)

QONDISIWE

Iba being here made me realize that I was not over him, I wish he didn't come..

Iba: Isgodi senu siba sihle

kakhulu (Your village is more beautiful)

Me: uLungisa usincedile (Lungisa helped a lot)

He squeezed my cheek..

Him: iCompany yasekhaya incedile (my family's company helped)

Me: ekini nisizile (Your family helped)

He held my hand..

Him: Okay sizoyenza ngendlela yakho (we'll do it your way)

I looked at him..

Him: I will respect this life that you have here, until you agree to go to Johannesburg with me.

Ngiyak'thanda Qondisiwe, angeke

nje ngimane ngikhohlwe nguwe (I love you Qondisiwe, I won't just forget about you)

Surprisingly the pendant didn't glow, I couldn't read him anymore..

Me: Iba..

Him: We have to try, sizoyiyenza ngendlela yakho yonke lento (We will do everything your way)

I exhaled..

Me: Ukuba nami nje ukuzifaka ekhulukuthu (Being with me is like being in prison)

Him: Sizoyithola indlela (We will find a way)

I gave him a weak smile, I

wasn't feeling good about this and I don't wanna waste his time. For as long as I am Indoni yamanzi, I will never have a normal relationship..

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)
Nowisa showed me everything, my own husband was sleeping with that good for nothing woman!
Qondisiwe is his Daughter, now I see why she is "Indoni Yamanzi"
I was standing by the window and starrng out, I was boiling instead of being hurt. I won't allow a commoner to take my life, my husband is very much in love

with her..

Voice: Ndlunkulu (My Queen)

Me: Khuluma (Talk)

It was one of the royal guards..

Him: Inkosi ikwa Langa (The king is with Bawinile)

My breathing started to be unstable..

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

I turned around and looked at him..

Me: Ukhulumile nabanye? (Did you talk with the others)

Him: Yebo Ndlunkulu (Yes my Queen)

Me: Makwenzakale njalo namuhla ebusuku (It should happen,

tonight)

He nodded..

Him: Yebo Ndlunkulu (Yes my Queen)

Me: Usungahamba (You are dismissed)

He bowed a little and then walked out..

27

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)

We were having dinner and I was looking at my husband, this man sitting across the table is in love with another woman. The worse part of it all is that it's a commoner, how could he betray me

like this? How could he embarrass me like this? If this sorry ass of an affair gets out, I'll be a laughing stock of this village.

Imagine the mighty Queen being cheated on?? How disgusting!!

Him: Nomasonto unjani? (how are you)

Noma: Kuba ngcono Baba, umuthi enginikwe wu Qondisiwe uyasebenza (I'm getting better, Qondisiwe's herbs are helping)

Him: Kuhle lokho, uQondisiwe uyanceda kakhulu (That's good, Qondisiwe helps a lot)

Me: Ubuyephi namhlanje Baba? (Where were you this afternoon)

Him: Bekukhona amabanga athile
engiwahambile (I had errands to
run)

Me: Ubuhambe isikhathi eside
namhlanje (You've been gone for a
very long time today)

Him: Bokuningi okumele kwenzeke
(There's a lot that needed to be
done)

Me: Ngiyabona (I see)
He drank his wine..

KHABONINA

Lungi looked like he had a lot in
his mind..

Me: Ubukeka ngathi kukhona
okukuhluphayo (It looks like you

have a lot on your mind)

His hands were on my thighs, we were sitting in his car. He had come to see me. I have never had a man love me this much, after my two failed relationships with my baby daddys I never thought that love was going to find me. I still don't understand how this man just fell in love with me so effortlessly, I mean there's a lot of women in the city women who are way better than me.. He smiled at me..

Him: Bengine langa elide
namhlanje (I had a long day
today)

Me: Usebenza kakhulu (You work a lot)

(Silence)

Him: Khabo

I looked at him..

Him: Ngiyak'thanda (I love you)

I smiled..

Him: Ng'cela ukukushada (Can I please marry you)

My jaw dropped, this was unexpected. We have only each other for a month or so. We haven't even slept together as yet..

Me: Lungi

Him: Please

I thought about it..

Him: Wena nabantwana ningeza nizohlala nami, nibe nempilo engcono. Nabo bazothola imfundo engcono (You and the kids can come and live with me. You will have a better life, they'll also get a better education)

He put his hand on my cheek..

Him: I don't want to wait any longer

I took a deep breath and smiled..

Me: Okay.. Ngizokushada (Okay.. I'll marry you)

He smiled and I smiled too, he leaned over and kissed me..

QONDISIWE

I was on my way back home after accompanying Iba to his car, I had a bit of time to think. I love Iba, I want to be with him. As soon as I get the history of this village maybe me and him can start a relationship, a better one than whatever we had.. As I was walking, I saw someone running to my direction. I looked closely and even though it was dark, I could see that it was Mandoba. The way that he was running, I almost thought that he was going to fall..

Me: Mandoba?

Him: Qondisiwe

Me: Yini, uyaphi? (Where are you running too)

He tried to catch his breath..

Him: Bengifuna wena (I was looking for you)

Me: Ngoba? (Why)

Him: Ekini.. Ekini kuyasha (It's your house, it's burning)

Me: Ini? (What)

We both ran to my house, I hope he is playing but I saw most villagers also making their way to my house. Mandoba wasn't playing, my house was burning and people were standing outside.

Some had buckets on a wheelbarrow, they were trying to

put out the fire but it was too much..

Me: Maaaa!!!!

I tried to run inside the house but Mandoba pulled me back..

Me: Maaaa!!!! (Screaming)

My Mom and Khabo's kids were the ones at home, they the only ones always at home..

I sank down on the ground..

Me: Mandoba uMa wami

(Mandoba my mom)

He held me tight..

Me: Abantwana basekhaya (My Sister's kids)

I watched the house as it burned down..

KHABONINA

Someone knocked on the window of the car, it scared me a bit..

Lungi: What the hell?

He rolled down the window, it was one of the men from our village..

Him: Khabo!!

The car was parked at our local spaza shop, most people saw me getting in...

Lungi: What are you doing? This is disrespectful man. Uyadelela (You being disrespectful)

Him: Ngiyaxolisa kodwa lokhu kubalulekile (I'm sorry but this is serious)

Me: Yini inkinga (What's the matter)

Him: Ekini.. Kuyasha (your house is burning)

Me: Ini? (What)

Him: Wonke umuntu ugijimela khona (Everyone is running there)
I looked at Lungi..

Me: Uma.. Abantwana, uQondisiwe (My mom, the kids, Qondisiwe)

Lungi started the car, this has to be a joke or something..

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)

One of the royal severvants came in running.

Her: Nkosi yam, Ndlunkulu (My

King, my Queen)

She knelt in front of us..

King: Ebusuku kanje..

Kwenzakalani? (So late at night, what's wrong)

Her: Nkosi ngizobika ukuthi kwa Langa kuyasha (I'm here to let you know that the Langa household is on fire)

The king stood up..

King: Angizwa kahle? (I don't understand)

Her: Wonke umuntu uye kwa Langa kuyasha (Everyone is at the Langa household, it's burning)

Me: Kuyasha? (It's burning)

Her: Yebo Ndlunkulu (Yes my

Queen)

I smiled a little...

King: Ngiyabuya (I'm coming)

Me: Ngihamba nawe Baba (I'm coming with you my King)

King: Cha.. Sala (No.. Stay)

He took some of the guards and then they left..

KHABONINA

I didn't even wait for Lungi to park, I opened the door and got out. I ran straight to the crowd...

Me: Maaa?? Qondisiwe???

I pushed everyone until I was at the front, Qondisiwe was crying

uncontrollably. I went up to her..

Me: Qondi.. Qondi uphi uMa?

Baphi abantwana? (Qondi where is Ma, where are my kids)

She shook her head..

Me: Nooooooooooooo!!!

I ran straight to the burning house..

People: Mbambeni (hold her)

I didn't get far until I felt someone holding me, it was Lungi..

Me: Ngiyeke Lungi.. Abantwana bami (Leave me alone Lungi.. My kids)

I tried to fight him off but he was strong..

Me: Umndeneni wam' (My family)

This was not happening..

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)

I was in the bedroom drinking wine and smiling. I closed my eyes and let out a sigh of relief, no one double crosses me and gets away with it. As I was standing there I heard something dripping behind me, I turned around and it was Nowisa. She didn't look happy..

Me: Ndlunkulu (My queen)

Her: Sphukuphuku somfazi wenzeni? (You stupid woman, what did you do)

Before I could answer, she lifted

up her hand and sent me flying across the room, I came in contact with the wall before falling..

Her: Wenzeni?? Asivumelanga ngalokhu (what did you do, I never agreed to this)

28

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)

I don't understand why Nowisa is upset, we agreed to be alliances in bringing Qondisiwe and her family down. I slowly got up and looked at her..

Me: Asikho lokhu besikufuna kanti? (Isn't this what we

wanted)

Her: Azange ngithi bulala uWinnie
(I didn't say kill Winnie)

I looked at her confused..

Me: Kunomehluko yini? (Is there a
difference)

Her: Edinisweni bengifuna ukuthi
wena uhlukumeze umndeni wabo
ukuze Inkosi izobona ukuthi
ungumfazi onjani, bese akuxoshe la
esgodini. U Winnie ubezoba
wundlunkulu, uQondisiwe
bekayophoqeleka ukuba yindoni
yamanzi (In honest truth I
wanted you to torture
Qondisiwe's family so that the
King can see how cruel you are and

banish you from the village, then Winnie was going to be the new Queen and Qondisiwe would've remained Indoni)

Me: Ini? Uchaza ukuthi ubufuna ukungisebenzisa? (What? You just wanted to use me)

Her: Ucabanga ukuthi mina ngifuna wena ube wuNdlunkulu?

Kwase kudaleni angikaze

ngakuthanda (You think I

wanted you to be a Queen? I

never liked you from the word go)

Me: Ukhohlakele Nowisa!! (You are evil)

She smiled..

Her: Akusenandaba! Inkosi

izogcina itholile ukuthi wuwe obulale uWinnie, bese uzokuxosha la esgodini. Ngamane isgodi singahlala singabi no Ndlunkulu, kunokuthi wena ube wuNdlunkulu (It doesn't matter anymore! The King will end up finding out that you killed Winnie, then he will banish you from the village. I'd rather have this village lack a Queen than to have you being the Queen)

Wait so Nowisa had no intentions of working with me, all that she wanted was to use me by making me look bad in the eyes of my husband. She wanted my husband

to leave me and make Winnie the new Queen? Now I even doubt that she was going to make my Daughter Indoni yamanzi. Such an evil act from our ancestor.. I picked up the half cracked glass of wine and threw it her way, she disappeared..

Me: Nowisa!!!!

QONDISIWE

Lungisa drove us to some lodge that was 45min away from the village, on our way there I had asked him to call Iba. Khabo was quiet, she didn't say anything to anyone until we arrived at the

lodge. She just sat on the bed and looked down with tears streaming down, busy rocking herself back and forth. It was hard seeing her in that state, Khabo has always been the strong one.

Seeing her this broken it was really hard for me. I need to be strong for her, yes it hurts. It cuts deep but one of us has to be strong for the other..

Me: Kuzomele sazise uSindi (We have to inform Sindi)

Lungi: iNNumber yakhe unayo? (Do you have her number)

Me: Ngiyayazi (I know it)

I gave him the number, he dialed

it and then gave me the phone.
He went and sat next to Khabo..

Sindi: Sindi hello?

Me: Sindi wuQondi (Sindi it's
Qondi)

Her: Qondi ebusuku so? (Qondi so
late)

I fought back tears..

Her: Usebenzisa iPhone kabani?
(Whose phone are you using)

Me: Sindi uMa (Sindi it's Ma)

Her: Wenzeni uMa? (What did she
do)

I cleared my throat..

Me: Akasekho (She's no more)

She didn't say anything...

Me: Yena nabantwana bashela

endlini (The house burned down
with her and the kids inside)

She still didn't say anything..

Me: Sindi?

Her: Kanjani Qondi? (How)

Me: Nami angazi (I don't know)

Her: Ukuphi? Uphi uKhabo?

(Where are you? Where is Khabo?)

Me: Sikwi lodge... Eduze

nasekhaya (we at the lodge

that's close to home)

Her: Ngiyeza (I'm coming)

Me: Cha.. Kungcono ushayeke ksasa

(No.. Come tomorrow)

Her: Qondi wuma (Qondi it's Mom)

Me: Ngiyazi kodwa ngicela

ushayeke ksasa (I know, but

please come tomorrow)

Her: Okay.. Okay.. I'll come tomorrow morning

Me: Okay.. Ulale kahle (Sleep well)

I hung up. I don't want her to drive so late in a confused state, she might have an accident.

Tomorrow morning it'll be better, she will process everything tonight. I put the phone down, Lungisa had his arms wrapped around Khabo.. We sat in silence until we heard a knock at the door..I stood up and went to open, it was Iba. I was so relieved to see him, he made his way in and closed the door..

Him: Kwenzekeni? (What happened)

I put my hand over my mouth as I broke down, he pulled me closer to him and hugged me very tight...

Him: Askies

I cried on his shoulder...

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)

I was pacing up and down at the lounge waiting for my husband to come through, when I heard the door opening I quickly went to him..

Me: Baba

He exhaled..

Him: Kushile kwa Langa (The Langa house has burned down to the ground)

Me: Banjani? (How are they)

Him: Ngizwe bathi u.. U Winnie nabantwana bashela khona (I heard that Winnie and the kids burned down with the house)

I closed my eyes..

Him: Kuzomele ngithole ukuthi ubani owenze kanje (I need to know who is responsible for this)

Me: Mhlabe bakhohlwe ukucima isibani, uWinnie ebengaboni ungakhohlwa (Maybe they left the lighter burning, remember Winnie is blind)

Him: Ya.. Mhlambe (maybe)

He walked to the bedroom, the king can never find out that I was responsible for the fire...

QONDISIWE

Lungisa: Qondisiwe's house burnt down together with her mother and her sister's kids inside

Iba: What??

Lungi: It's bad.. It's really bad
Iba looked at me..

Iba: Akakhohlwanga ukucima ikhandlela or something? (Didn't she forget to put out the candle or something)

I shook my head..

Me: Uma bekunjalo abantwana
bebezomtshela (If it was like
that, the kids would've told her)
He looked at Lungisa and Khabo..

Lungisa: This is Khabo.. She is
Qondisiwe's sister

Iba: Ohw I see

Lungisa: Me and her have been
seen each other for a while now
Iba widened his eyes..

Iba: Does Mom know?

Lungisa: No.. Mom is not
important right now

Iba: Okay I think Qondisiwe and
I we'll go and get our own room

Lungisa: I think that's a good
idea

Iba looked at me..

Him: Asambe.. I'll book a room for us

Me: Ngeke ngikhone ukushiya uKhabo (I can't leave Khabo)

Lungi: Ungakhathazeki, sizonibona ekseni (don't worry, we will see you guys tomorrow)

I walked up to Khabo and knelt before her, I held her hands..

Me: Khabo

She didn't say anything..

Me: Ngizokubona ekseni angithi? (I'll see you tomorrow morning)

She still didn't say anything..

Me: uSindi naye uzoza ksasa ekseni (Sindi will also come

tomorrow morning)

I saw tears falling down.. I looked at Lungi..

Him: Ngizombheka

ngiyakuthembisa (I'll watch her, I promise)

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

I got up..

Lungi: Tomorrow morning I'll call detective Maurice to go and do some investigations

Iba: I'll call the coroner to examine the bodies

Lungi: We'll see you guys tomorrow morning

Iba: Goodnight

My gut tells me that this was no

accident, I will get to the bottom of this and see who is responsible for my Mother's death, together with Khabo's kids..

29

QONDISIWE

I didn't sleep last night, I kept on tossing and turning. I couldn't stop thinking about my Mother, each time when I thought about her warm smile, her good heart. Tears went and wet the pillow, I'll never see her again. She was a good Person, never started trouble with anyone. She was a very peaceful person, she was

liked by most villagers. Who would do such a vile thing? This was no mistake. By 5am I was already up, Ibanathi had a good night sleep at least. I had nothing on me so I just washed my face and rinsed my mouth, I used the towel I found in the bathroom to wipe off my wet face. Iba had stepped out for a while. I looked at myself in the mirror, life is tough. Life is now forcing me to grow up at a young age. When I was done with everything I walked out, Iba and Lungisa were talking outside. I walked up to them, Iba put his hand around

my shoulders.

Lungi: Qondi

Me: Lungi

Him: Ulele njani? (How did you sleep)

Me: Angilalanga (I couldn't sleep)

He nodded a little..

Me: Unjani uKhabo? (How is Khabo)

He exhaled..

Me: Ngisayombheka (I'm going to check up on her)

Him: Qondi yima (wait)

I waited..

Him: uKhabo ngiyamthatha, uzohlala nami ejozi (I'm taking Khabo with me to Johannesburg)

Me: Umnakekele (Take care of her)

Him: I will

I'm not going to debate with him, honestly we don't have anywhere to go right now so he can take care.. I left them standing there and went to check up on Khabo..

Me: Khabo?

I knocked and then walked in, the bed was empty. I heard water running in the bathroom. I went there and knocked..

Me: Khabo?

She didn't respond..

I opened the door and walked in, the floor was wet. Khabo had

drowned herself in the bathtub..

Me: Khabo!!!!!!

I rushed to her and tried to get her head out..

Me: Lungi!!! Iba!!!!!!

I drained the water while holding her upper body, I couldn't get her out she's no match for me..

Me: Lungi!!!!!!! (Screaming)

I looked at her..

Me: Khabo.. Kodwa..

The door opened and I heard Lungi calling out..

Me: Singapha (we in the bathroom)

Lungi walked in..

Lungi: Khabo!

My breathing was unstable now..
Lungi came and got her out, I
took the towel and wrapped it
around her. He laid her on the bed
as Iba walked in..

Lungi: Khabo?

She non-responsive..

Iba: I'm calling an ambulance
Why would Khabo do this to me?
Especially at a time like this?

Lungi held her tight..

Lungi: Don't do this to us... Please
don't do this to me

MRS BIYELA

Slo: I've tried him, he's not
picking up

I slammed my phone against his desk..

Me: Damn Lungisa.. Where are you?

I looked at Slo..

Me: Don't just stand there, try him again until you get through!!

Him: Yes Mam'

I took his diary and checked, there were no plans that he made yesterday other than a noting down that "Call Khabo"..

Me: Khabo???

Noks father walked in..

Him: Where is he?

I put his diary down on the table..

Him: Your Son is playing my
Daughter!

Me: What do you mean?

Him: He put my Daughter in that
center just so he can live good
with his other woman

I laughed..

Me: You must be talking about
Iba because Lungi would never do
that, I know my son

Him: Listen here, if you don't get
your son in order I'm going to ruin
your life woman! I'm going to tell
that useless son of yours about
the real will

Me: You wouldn't

He walked straight up to me and

put his hand on my throat..

Him: Just try me bitch!! You know I don't do threats!!

Lungi must get his shit together..

QONDISIWE

I watched as the ambulance took my sister, Lungi followed the ambulance with his car..

Iba turned and looked at me..

Him: I hate to bring this up at a time like this but.. Qondisiwe manje kumele ushintshe impilo yakho, woza nami eJozi (You need to change your life, come live with me in the city)

Me: Iba

He put both his hands on my cheeks..

Him: Don't tell me about that damn village! Isgodi esinjani esimosha impilo yakho nomndeni wakho (That village has ruined your life and your family)

I thought for a while..

Me: Okay sizohamba kodwa.. (I'll come with you but)

Him: Kodwa?

Me: Ngifuna ukwazi ukuthi kwenzakaleni ku Ma nabantwana baka Khabo (First I want to know what happened to my Mom and Khabo's kids)

Him: Okay I'll-

I heard Sindi calling out..

Her: Qondi!! Qondi!!

She ran straight to our direction while dropping her bag on the ground, she pushed Iba away and hugged me..

Her: Qondi kwenzakalani? (What's happening)

Me: Uma Sindi (It's Mom)

She held me tight...

Me: Ngapha noKhabo baceda ukumthatha uye esbhedlela

(They've just taken Khabo to the hospital)

She broke the hug..

Her: Ngoba? (Why)

Me: Uzame ukuzibulala (She tried to kill herself)

She closed her eyes with tears streaming down..

Me: Kuzomele sibuyele eZikhali Sithole ukuthi kwenzekeni (We have to go back to the village and find out what happened)

Iba: The coroner is-

Sindi: Ima Kancance tuu sisakhuluma Izindaba zomndeneni (Wait a minute, we still discussing family matters)

Iba: Excuse you?

Sindi: Why are you even here?

Iba: I'm here for my Gir-

Me: Ngicela nime kancane (Please

stop it)

Iba took out his wallet, he took out some money from it..

Him: Sindi will drive you to get a few things, I'm going back to the City to see how everything is going

I took it..

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

He pushed Sindi and then hugged me..

Him: Ngizozana ngizokulanda esgodini (I'll come and fetch you from the village)

He kissed me on my forehead and then left..

LUNGISA

We got to the hospital and I waited in the waiting area, I couldn't go in with her..

I sat down and sighed, Khabo needs to pull through.. I took out my phone and I had missed calls from my Mother, I called her..

Mom: Lungisa where are you?
What the hell is going?

Me: I have an emergency

Her: What emergency?

Me: My girlfriend tried to hurt herself

Her: What girlfriend? What are you talking about?

Me: I can't explain now

Her: Which hospital? I'll come

Me: I'll send you a text

Her: Okay bye

I hung up and sent her a text..

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)

I was standing at the kitchen window watching my Husband talking to Mandoba at the gate, they have been talking now for a while...

Noma: Ma..

I freaked out a little..

Me: Noma yini? (What is it)

Her: Bengingadondile ukukuthusa
(I didn't mean to scare you)

Me: Yini ufunani? (What do you

want)

Her: uMa ukahle? (Are you okay)

Me: Ngikahle (I'm good)

I saw Mandoba making his way to the house.. He knocked..

Me: Ngena (come in)

He made his way in..

Him: Ndlunkulu (My Queen)

He turned to Noma..

Him: Nkosazana (Princess)

Me: Mandoba nixoxani engaka ne Nkosi (What were you and the King talking about)

Him: Kukhona abantu abazile la esgodini, bazoyenza uphenyo

ngokusha kwendlu yakwa Langa

(There's some people who came to

investigate about the fire incident)

Me: Asibizanga bantu njena (We didn't call anyone)

Him: Baqashwe abakwa Biyela (The Biyela family called them)

Me: Nabo labo sebenza ngathi le sgothi esabo (Those ones think that this village is theirs)

Noma: Mina ngithi yinto entle leyo, engeke nje abantu bamane

bashele endlini (I think that's a good idea, people cannot just burn in the house)

I looked at her..

Me: uWinnie ubengaboni mhlambe akhohlwe isibani (Winnie was blind,

she probably left the lighter on)

Mandoba: Uma ka Qondisiwe

kudala engaboni, kungani

angakhohlwa isibani manje?

(Qondisiwe's Mother has been

blind for a long time now, why

would she forget the lighter last

night)

Me: Amaphutha ayayenzeka

(Mistakes do happen)

Mandoba: Ithi ngihambe

ngiyozwa ukuthi bathini (let me

go and hear what they say)

Me: ubuye uzongazisa (Come back

and tell me)

He bowed and then walked out..

QONDISIWE

We arrived at the village and parked next to the gate. A lot of cars where lined up..

Sindi: Coroner?

We got out of the car and made our way in, what we knew as our home for most of our lives was gone. All our memories, the great moments that we shared there..

Everything was gone. We were met by some men wearing white suits, they pushed what looked like tables, with bags on top...

Sindi: Wait a minute

They stopped..

Sindi: Are these the bodies?

Man 1: Yes these are the remains

Sindi: I wanna see

Man 1: Mam' you can't see, what's inside these body bags.. It's something that will haunt you

Sindi: I wanna see

They looked at each other and the other ones nodded.. The man opened the bag, Sindi took one glance and then stepped back.

The man closed the bag again.

Sindi immediately broke down..

Sindi: Abasekho Qondi (They gone)

She fell to the ground..

Sindi: Uma akasekho (Mom is no more)

I walked up to her and hugged

her, she made me emotional too..

Sindi: uMa Qondi usishiyile (Ma is no more)

Me: Ngiyazi (I know)

Sindi: Angeke sisaphinde simbone
(we will never see her ever again)

30

LUNGISA

My Mom came first before I could hear anything from the Doctor, honestly speaking I've been waiting for quite a while now. I hope she will be okay..

Ma: Lungi

She sat next to me..

Her: Unjani? (How are you)

Me: I'm good

Her: Did you sleep? Have you eaten anything?

Me: I'm good Ma

(Silence)

Her: I'm confused Lungi.. A girlfriend?

I looked at the cup that I was holding..

Me: Yes my girlfriend

Her: A girl from where? Lungi you engaged have you forgotten that?

I squeezed the cup..

Me: We both know that it was never real with Noks

Her: But you've been with her for a long time, you can't be with someone for that long and not develop any feelings

Me: You know my relationship with her very well, it was a nightmare

Her: But you know what's going to happen should you leave her, her father is going to pull out from the company

Me: He should Ma.. We can't be threatened and blackmailed by this man all our lives! We don't need him anymore the company

will do well even without him

Her: It's not only that, he will tell Iba about the will.. He's going to tell him everything

Me: Maybe it is time that Iba knows the truth, maybe it's time he knows that his Father left him everything

She hit me with her bag on my chest..

Her: Don't you dare!!!

She looked around..

Her: Who is this girl that's making you do all this things?

Me: She didn't make me do anything, maybe this is the real

me

Her: You gonna lose it all just for a woman? Come on Lungi I've taught you better!!

Me: I'm a CEO of a company that solely belongs to my Brother, his father le-

Her: Stop saying his father, he is your father too!

Me: He never loved me!! He never considered me as his son, he hated me! He didn't want me to be the CEO of his company I'm just forcing things, I've been forcing things

Her: I know that you and your

father had your differences but
deep down he loved you too
I chuckled..

Me: Please Ma.. That man hated
me

Her: I'm going to give you time to
think about everything, right now
you "in love" your heard is all over
the place so I'm gonna give you
sometime to think about
everything

Me: Yeah whatever

She got up..

Her: I'll call you

Me: Bye Ma

She walked out..

QONDISIWE

Mandoba came and I asked him to keep an eye on Sindi for me, Sindi didn't wanna leave. She was sitting on the bricks and looking at what was left of our house. Mandoba agreed to look after her whilst I go to the Indoni yamanzi river to search for answers. I stood on top of the rock and called out all the Ngwane clan names, until Nowisa appeared. I got down from the rock and stood at the edge as she made her way to me...

Nowisa: Ndoni

Me: Nowisa

She gave me a serious look..

Her: Ndlunkulu

Me: Nowisa

Her: Ngiyazi ngo Mawakho,

ngiyazi ukuthi uthukuthele (I

know about your mother, I know that you angry)

Me: Uyindoni yamanzi enkulu,

kungani ungasizanga (You are the first guardian, why didn't you help)

Her: Qondisiwe ngiyi Ndoni

yamanzi, umndenani wakho angingeni ndawo kuwo mina ngigada wena

njenge Ndoni yamanzi. Uma ubukhona endlini, kube ke kulapho ngasiza khona (Qondisiwe I am a guardian, your family is not my responsibility. If you were inside that house, then I would've done something)

Me: Nowisa wena uyathatha nje empilweni yami, awungisizi ngalutho (Nowisa you only take from my life, you never give me anything in return)

Her: Qondisiwe ngiyazi kunjima futhi kubuhlungu, kodwa ke akukho ongingakwenza (I know that it's difficult and painful, but

there's nothing I can do)

I got the necklace from my neck..

Me: Akusekho okwami la esgodini

(There's nothing left for me

here)

Her: Uyi Ndoni yamanzi, awuvele

umane uyeke (You are a Guardian,

you don't decide when to quit)

I threw the necklace in the river,

she looked at me shocked...

Her: Isgodi sizoshabalala (The

village will be destroyed)

I laughed and wiped my tears..

Me: Kungcono ngoba akusiyisigodi

sam, umndeneni wami awusekho la.

Isgodi sakho, zibonele ukuthi

uphuma njani (It's not my village,
my family is no longer here. It's
your village, you will see how to
guard it)

Her: Qondisiwe!!!

Me: Uyeke umndeni wami washona
(You let my family die)

Her: Ucabange ngalokhu
okwenzayo (Think about what
you doing)

Me: Sengicabangile (I've already
thought about it)

What followed next, I didn't
expect it. Nowisa started
strangling me and dragged me
straight into the river. She was

a lot stronger than what I gave her credit for. She dragged me up until we got deep into the water, we both sank down as she continued strangling me. I couldn't breath, I was drowning and she wasn't letting go... I tried to get her hands off but I couldn't, that went on until I didn't have strength anymore. Even with that she didn't stop, she still continued strangling me..

IBANATHI

Strangely I got a call from Noks father, he asked to meet up with

me. I was surprised because me and him are not at all close, he's more closer to my mom and Lungi because of the family business and his daughter. After bathing at my place, I went and met up with him. He stood up and gave me a handshake..

Him: Thank you for meeting up with me

Me: No problem

We both sat down..

Him: Would you like something to eat?

Me: I'm okay thank you, I just wanna know why you called me

here

Him: Fair enough

He cleared his throat..

Him: How would you like to be the CEO of your father's company?

Me: Before my Dad passed on he did specify in his will that he wants my Brother to be the CEO, he wouldn't have made that decision if he didn't think that Lungi was going to be a good CEO. I also think that he's doing a very good job

He gave me a conniving smile..

Him: Son there's a lot that's going on in your family that you

don't know about

Me: With all due respect Sir, I know that me and my family we have our differences and right now what you doing is trying to start some shit between me and my family.. What is this? Your way of trying to use me against my family because my Brother finally left your sorry ass alcoholic daughter?

He chuckled..

I stood up..

Me: I'm not going to let you use me, shame on you!

I didn't wait for him to respond,

I walked away..

LUNGISA

I stood up as the Doctor made his way to me.

Him: Mr Biyela

Me: How is she?

Him: She's going to be fine

Me: Can I see her?

Him: Maybe later, for now why don't you go home and get some rest. Maybe shower too then later you can come and see her

Me: Thank you Doc, thank you for everything

Him: I've also contacted our

psychologist, I'm afraid the hospital bill is going to be-

Me: It's okay, money is not a problem so long she gets help

Him: She's very lucky to have you

Me: I suppose so

He nodded and left.. Now I can relax a bit..

On my way out my phone vibrated, I took it out and checked. It was a message from my father in law, or former father in law..

"I was with your Brother, I think he would make a good CEO"
I sighed and put my phone back in

my pocket..

SINDI

Qondi has been gone for a while now, Mandoba and I decided to go and check her. She wasn't at the river, but her necklace was nicely placed on the rock. I picked it up...

Me: No.. Qondi don't do this to me!

Not you too

Mandoba took off his clothes and his shoes, he didn't hesitate. He went straight to the river to try and find her, I stood there shaking. Why would Qondi decide to kill herself? Khabo is in

hospital and Qondi decided to jump to her death. I felt my strength leaving my body, I took out my phone and texted Iba.

31

IBANATHI

When I received that call from Sindi, I drove straight to the village. The King got a few of his guards and we all made our way to the river, they all got in. In search for Qondisiwe.

The search took forever, we were there until nighttime came they were now complaining that the

water was getting cold. I made my way to Sindi..

Me: How did you let this happen?

She looked at me..

Me: You two were supposed to look after each other!!

Her: And we did!

Me: But you here and she's in the river

Her: How was I supposed to know that she was going to jump into the river?

Me: You useless

Her: Excuse me? You think this doesn't hurt me too? She's my sister!!

Mandoba came to us...

Him: Inkosi ithi kumele sihambe manje (The King says we should all leave now)

Me: What? No!.. No one is leaving until we find her!!

I made my way to the King..

Me: With all due respect Sir, akekho umuntu ozohamba singakamutholi uQondisiwe (No one is leaving until we find Qondisiwe)

King: Ngiyazi ukuthi uyamkhathalela, kodwa kumele abantu baphume emanzini (I know you care about her, people

have has to get out of the water)

Me: tough shit!!!!

Sindi: You can't speak to the King like that Iba!

Me: Shut up Sindi, we in this situation because of you! Kube kungene wena (You the one who was meant to be in the river)

Mandoba: Sicela ukhombise intlonipho Ndonda (Please show some respect)

Me: Who are you again?

King: Sekwanele!! (That's enough)

We all kept quiet..

King: Amadoda azohlala la ngase

mfuleni, agade kuzo kude (Some guards will sit by the river and stand guard incase something happens)

Me: Your damn river better bring back my girlfriend, or else I'm shutting this whole damn hood down!!

Mandoba: Bh-

The King put his hand on Mandoba's shoulder..I looked at them and walked away while clicking my tongue..

LUNGISA

I was back at the hospital,

Khabo was sleeping with an oxygen mask around her mouth. I was holding her hand and looking at her when my phone rang, it was Iba. I looked at it for a while before answering..

Me: Iba

Iba: Qondi jumped to her death, she jumped straight into the river and we can't find her man I got up and walked out of the ward..

Me: What do you m-

Him: She tried to commit suicide man!!

Me: What? Qondisiwe was the one

who showed more strength than
her Sister

Him: If she's dead.. I don't know
what I'm going to do man, I
truly love this girl

Me: Calm down, stay calm. There's
no body yet..I might've known
Qondisiwe for a short period of
time but this doesn't sound like
her

Me: It's this damn village, I
swear if she's dead I'm shutting
the whole village down

My Mother's call disturbed me..

Me: I'll call you back

I answered my Mother's call..

Me: Noks Father is going to tell Iba everything, prepare yourself

Her: What??

Me: He texted me earlier on

Her: Okay okay okay.. Just keep Iba away from this man, I've got a plan

Me: Okay I'll try

Her: I love you Lungi don't forget that

Me: Bye Ma

I hung up and went back inside the ward..

QONDISIWE

I slowly opened my eyes and I

saw darkness with a bit of light. I swallowed and looked around again, I saw two girls looking at me.

I freaked out..

Girl 1: Ungathuki ngeke sikulimaze (Don't be scared, we won't hurt you)

I saw the waterfall but it was a bit far from us, I looked around I could swear that we were in a cave. I got up while coughing, my throat was sore and I felt some pains in my chest..

Girl 2: Ungasukumi ngama wala (don't move too fast)

I moved backwards..

Me: Ningobani? (who are you)

Girl 1: Mina nginguThabile

Ngwane Indoni yamanzi yesibili (I am Thabile, the second Guardian)

Girl 2: Ngingu Nonhlanhla

Ngwane Indoni yamanzi yesine (I am Nonhlanhla the 4th guardian)

They were also beautiful no lie..

Me: uNowisa ube- (Nowisa was-)

Thabile: Siyazi (We know)

I thought for a while..

Me: Imani.. Ningo Ngwane?

(Wait.. You both come from the Ngwane bloodline)

They nodded..

Nhlanhla: Bakhona abanye,
basagade uNowisa (The others
are watching Nowisa)

Me: Nabo bango Ngwane? (They
also from the Ngwane bloodline)

Thabile: Yebo

Me: Kodwa mina ningowakwa
Langa, kanjani? (I am Langa,
how come)

They both looked at me..

Thabile: Kuningi ongakwazi ngawe
(There's a lot that you don't
know about yourself)

Me: Usho ukuthini (What do you
mean)

Thabile: Lokho uzobuya ukubone

ngelinye ilanga (That's a story for another day)

Nhlanhla: Asinaskhathi, uNowisa angandamuka noma kunini (We don't have much time, Nowisa can escape any time)

Thabile: Qondisiwe kuzomele uxhumane namadlozi wakule sgothi, abantu ababehlala kulendawo ngaphambi kwethu (Qondisiwe you will have to connect with the ancestors of this village, the ones who occupied this village before us)

Nhlanhla: Yibo abazokunceda ukuthi ulwe no Nowisa (They the

ones who can help you to fight
Nowisa)

Me: Ngizamile (I've tried)

Thabile: Ukhona umuntu
ongakunceda (There's someone
who can help you)

Me: Ubani? (Who)

Thabile: uMakhosi, waxoshwa la
kudala. Noma esegugile kodwa
uzokusiza (The traditional healer
Makhosi, although he is old now
he can help you)

Nhlanhla: Uma sekufike iskhathi
uzoya kuye (When the time is
right, you will go to him)

Me: Ngizokwazi njani uma

iskhathi sesi fikile (When will I know when the time is right)

Nhlanhla: Uzokwazi (You will know)

Thabile: Omunye wethu mele abe nempilo engcono (One of us needs to have a better life)

Nhlanhla: Mele kudale ngawe (It has to start with you)

Me: Kodwa isgodi? Sizoshabalala (The village will perish)

Thabile: Akusiyiqiniso lelo, uNowisa ayakuthusa nje (That's not true, Nowisa is just scaring you)

Nhlanhla: Indoni yamanzi yaphuma kuye ngoba

wayethukuthele ukuthi impilo yakhe ya phela masinya, futhi emva kokuthi ashone Inkosi yashada futhi. Ulwaka laka Nowisa lasuka lapho (The Guardian thing started with her, she was angry because after her death the King re-married again. That's when Nowisa got mad) Thabile: wafunga ukuthi ayikho intombi enhle eyozalelwa la esgodini noma kwa Ngwane ezophila kahle uma yena wazenza isihlabelo (She swore that there's no other beautiful girl especially from the Ngwane clan that will

live happily, if she herself gave up everything)

Now it all makes, Nowisa is shit. Just because her life was short lived, she doesn't want anyone else to be happy..

We heard voices..

Thabile and Nonhlanhla looked at each other.

Me: Yini (What)

Nonhlanhla: Isoka lakho limise isgodi sonke ukuthi kufunywwe wena (Your boyfriend made the whole village search for you)

Thabile: Uyathandwa Qondisiwe, iskhathi sokuthi uziphilele wena

(You are loved, now it's time for you to live for you)

Me: kodwa uNowisa (but Nowisa)

Nhlanhla: Loye mekele la kithi okwamanje (For now leave that to us)

Me: Uzonilimaza (She will hurt you)

Nhlanhla: Asisaphili Qondisiwe, yini okunye angakwenza? (We are dead, what more can she do to us)

Thabile: Hamba uyophila impilo yakho, usuyenze kukhulu la esgodini (Go and live your life, you have done so much for the village)

Nhlanhla: Sizokugadela isgodi kunye no Nowisa (We will look after the village and Nowisa)

Thabile: Umgexo wakho uzowuthola ku Dade wenu, yiwo esizoxhumana nawe ngawo (Don't forget your necklace, we will connect with you via your necklace)

I nodded..

Nhlanhla: Ngaphambi kokuthi sihlukane, khona umuntu ofuna ukukuvalelisa (Before you leave, there's someone who wants to say goodbye to you)

I saw Happy appearing..

Me: Happy

She came and hugged me..

Thabile: Ungakhathazeki uhleli kahle nathi (don't worry, she's happy with us)

MRS BIYELA

I heard the door bell ring..

Me: Finally!!!

I put the glass of whiskey down and went to open.. He walked in

Me: Finally!!!

I closed the door..

Him: Good evening

Me: No time for any small talk

I handed him the picture that

was on the counter...

Me: How much?

He whistled..

Him: Such a high profile person,
it's going to be costly

Me: I know.. Can you do it?

Him: Yes I will, give me a week or
so

Me: Thank you

This bastard thinks that he can
mess with me and my family and
then get away with it, not today
or ever!!

32

LUNGISA

[A FEW WEEKS LATER]

I pulled a chair and sat next to her, I was holding a bowl of fruit salad mixed with ultramel. She was sitting at the porch, when you sitting at the porch you get the best view of the garden and the air is even better. I tried to feed her but she didn't budge, she was focused on whatever that she was looking at..

Me: Dammit Khabo!!!

My firm voice frightened her a bit but she didn't look at me...

Me: You need to snap out of this at some point!!

Nurse: Mr Biyela

I got up and walked to her, she took the bowl from me...

Me: I don't understand, a therapist comes here at least 3 times a week. I thought she would be better by now

Her: There's no timeline for grieving Sir. Madam has been through a lot and experienced excruciating pain. She lost her kids and her mother

Me: It's like she's in a world of her own

Her: Time heals everything, she will get through this eventually

Me: Okay I have to go to work please do c-

Her: video call you in the afternoon so you can talk to her

Me: Thank you, thank you for everything

Her: You welcome Sir

I looked at Khabo one last time before I left..

QONDISIWE

I lowered the oxygen mask, this thing can be very irritating. Iba walked in..

Him: What are you doing?

Ever since that incident I got admitted, the Dr wanted to make sure that my lungs can pull through. This is a very beautiful hospital, the food is nice too but I'm getting bored by being here. I feel fine, I don't know why the Dr doesn't want to discharge me..

Iba: Akumelanga uyisuse (You not supposed to take it off)

Me: Iyang'khathaza (It's tiring me)

He sat down on the chair..

Him: Uzizwa njani? (How are you feeling)

Me: Ngi right manje (I'm okay now)

He nodded..

Me: Ngiyaxolisa, ngayo yonke into (I'm sorry, for everything)

I didn't tell him the truth, Iba is not open minded when it comes to culture and tradition. I only told him that I was in a dark place and I did try to commit suicide by jumping into the river..

He took my hand and started playing with my fingers..

Him: Sekudlulile (It's all in the past)

He kissed my hand. I still don't

know how Iba fell for me, I mean we different people. We very different, and it's not even funny.. Sindi walked in..

Sindi: Qondi

Iba got a irritated, I don't know why they hate each other this much. He got up from the chair and kissed me...

Him: I'll see you later

He walked out without even greeting Sindi..

Sindi: Good morning to you too

She walked up to me and hugged me..

Her: Unjani? (How are you)

Me: Ngingcono manje (I'm better)

Her: That's good

Me: Umgexo wami uwuphethe?

(Do you have my necklace)

She opened her bag and took it out..

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

I put it around my neck..

Her: Kuyo yonke into eyenzekile, usafuna ukuba yindoni? (After everything that has happened, you still want to be a guardian)

Me: Noma ngingayaphi ngizohlala ngiyi ndoni (no matter where I go, I'll still be Indoni yamanzi)

Her: Alright.. Uphuma nini? (when

are you getting discharged)

Me: Angazi abakasho (I don't know, they didn't say)

Her: Okay hlala wazi ke ukuthi sengilungisile iRoom ozohlala kulo (Know that I have prepared a room for you)

I cleared my throat..

Me: Ngizo hlala no Iba (I'll be staying with Iba)

Her: Ohw.. Bengingakulindelanga lokho (I did not expect that)

Me: Ungakhathazeki sizabonana (Don't worry, we'll see each other)

Her: Bengizitshelile ukuthi

uzohlala nami (I told myself that you would be staying with me)

Me: Uyamazi u Iba, angifuni nje nilwe (You know Iba, I don't want you guys fighting)

Her: Okay.. Manje usucabangile ukuthi izokwenzani? (Have you decided what you going to do)

I shook my head no..

Me: Kodwa ke bengithanda ukufunda (I would like to go to school)

Her: Yinto enhle leyo (That's good)

(Silence)

Her: Asikangcwabi uMa (We

haven't buried Mom)

Me: Mele sikhulume no Khabo,
bese sonke siya esgodini (We have
to talk to Khabo, then we all go
to the village)

Her: Unjani? (How is she)

Me: uLunga uthe akakabi right
(Lunga said she's still not well)

Her: Mhlambe ngingahamba
ngiyombona (I'll go and check up
on her)

Me: Kungaba kuhle lokho (That
would be good)

Her: Ithi ngihambe uzokhona uku
lala (let me go so that you can
rest)

Me: Ngiyabonga ukuthi uzile
(thank you for coming)

She hugged me again...

Her: Ngizokubona futhi (I'll come
and see you again)

Me: Okay

Her: Bye

Me: Bye

LUNGISA

The report came back, what happened to Khabo's Mom and her kids was no accident. Apparently they were brutally stabbed, repeatedly before they were set on fire that's what the report

from the coroner said. I shook my head, someone had it in for them. I wonder who... My Mother made her way in..

Her: Son

Me: Ma

Her: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Her: I'm good

She sat down..

Her: So how is the girlfriend

Me: She's holding in there

Her: When am I going to meet her?

Me: Just give it time, she's in a very bad space

Her: Okay.. I just can't wait to meet her

I went back to what I was doing..

Her: Where is she from? What did she study?

Me: She's from the village, she's Qondi's big sister

Her: Wow.. Uhm.. Wow that was unexpected

Me: She's a very good woman

Her: A CEO falling deeply in love with an illiterate village girl I can already see the headlines, we going to sell a lot papers

Me: They can write whatever

they want

Her: I'm just saying you know, it's going to taint the Biyela surname on the other hand Iba is busy with Qondisiwe

I shook my head..

Her: I don't mean to be mean or something but those girls, they sound like trouble and it seems like they cursed

Me: Ma..

Her: I'm just saying

Her phone started ringing, she got it from her bag..

Her: I have to take this.. Excuse me

Me: Okay

She walked out...

KING

Guard: Nkosi yam (my king)

I looked at him, he was with the other guards.

They bowed before me..

Guard: Besisacela ukukhuluma nawe (We would like to have a word with you)

I was alone in the lounge..

Me: Ningakhuluma (You can speak)

They looked at each other first..

Guard: Nkosi sonile phambi

kwakho (we have committed a terrible crime)

I let him continue..

Guard: uNdlunkulu wuye owasicela ukuthi sibulale umndeni wakwa Langa (The Queen is the one that asked us to kill the Langa family)

I stood up..

Me: Angizwa? (I don't comprehend)

Guard: uNdlunkulu wuye owasiyala ukuthi sibulale umndeni wakwa Langa (The Queen is the one that commanded us to kill the Langa family)

Me: Ngoba? (Why)

Guard: Azange sanikwa isizathu
(She didn't give us a reason)

Me: Ngazi ngani ukuthi nikhuluma
iqiniso? (How do I know that you
telling the truth)

Guard: Angeke sakhuluma
amanga phambi kwe Nkosi (We
would never lie in the presence of
the king)

I thought for a while and all my
Servants together with the
guards, they would never lie like
this. They know the consequences
of lying, the question is.. Why
would the Queen do this?

KHABO

I felt like I had no strength to continue living, the pain was too much. It was like big piece of me was taken, all I kept thinking about was my kids crying and my mother not knowing what to do when the whole fire situation started. I should've been there, I would've possibly saved them all by getting them out of the house in time. I've felt pain in my life before, but this pain was just way too much.....

Voice: Khabo.. Khabo..

It sounded very familiar, I opened my eyes and it was my Mom. She was sitting on the bed..

Me: Ma?

She looked like her usual self, but something was different. She could see..

She smiled at me..

Me: Ma?

Her: Kunjani ngane yami (How are you my child)

I sat up straight and shook my head..

Me: U.. Ushela endlini nabantwana (You died in the house with the kids)

Her: Ngiyazi (I know)

Me: Ngiyaxolisa, kube bengikhona ngabe akwenzakalanga konke lokhu (I'm sorry, if I was there.. None of this would've happened)

Her: Ungazibeki icala, yonke into iyenzeka ngokuhlelwa (Don't blame yourself, everything happens for a reason)

Me: Angikhoni Ma (I can't Ma)

Her: Kuzomele uzame ngane yami, wenzele uQondi noSindi (You will have to try, you need to do it for Qondisiwe and Sindi)

Me: Kubuhlungu Ma (It hurts)

Her: Ngiyazi, kodwa impilo ngeke

ibe yimpilo uma ubuhlungu
bekungekho (I know but life
wouldn't be worth it, if there was
no pain)

I wiped my tears..

Her: Ubuhlungu buyakudinisa,
bukwenza uzibone ukuthi
womelele kangakanani (Life
sharpens you, it makes you see
how strong you are)

She smiled again..

Her: Kuningi okumele ukuphilele
futhi bakathundayo
bayakundinga, ungahlali ezweni
lethu labafilelyo (There's a lot
that you need to live for, those

who love you they still need you.

Don't be trapped in the world of the dead)

She held my hand..

Her: kuzoba ngcono uma kuhamba iskhathi, kodwa vula intliziyo

yakho ukuze uphole (Time heals everything, open your heart so that you can heal)

I nodded..

Her: Ngiyakuthanda ngane yami, futhi ngiyazidhenya ngawe (I love you my child, and I'm also very proud of you)

She started disappearing..

Her: Sohlala sikuwe entlizweni

(We will always be in your heart)

Me: Ma....

She completely disappeared.....

I opened my eyes, I rose my head up from the pillow and looked around the room. I was alone, I must've been dreaming.. The dream felt very real though..

.

33

QONDISIWE

The Doctor came to check up on me later on, Iba has been by my side the whole time. The Dr was white and I didn't understand

much of what he said, but judging from how Iba was smiling. I could tell that it was good news. He walked out and Iba turned to me..

Iba: Ksasa uyaphuma (tomorrow you getting discharged)

That was good news..

Him: But if you start having problems with your breathing, you coming back..

I cannot wait to get out of here. He took off his sneakers and got in the small bed with me, I laid on his chest and listened to his heartbeat while he played with

my hair busy kissing me on my forehead here and there. It's amazing that with everything I've been through, I still ended up with the best boyfriend.. I heard him yawning..

Me: Namanje awukhoni ukulala?
(even now you can't sleep)

Him: Ya but I'll be fine
with everything that he has done for me, the least I could do for him is to connect with his ancestors and see what is it that they want from him...

Me: Iba?

Him: Ya??

Me: Bengingathanda ukuya
eskolweni (I would like to go to
school)

Him: Okay I'll sort that out.. As
a matter of fact

He took out his phone, and
downloaded something..

Him: "English for dummies" isikolo
siqala manje (we starting now)

Me: Okay

Him: Before we start.. Ngicela
ukubuza (can I ask)

Me: Buza (Ask)

Him: The last time we were
intimate we never used
protection, why

ungazithwalanga? (why aren't you pregnant)

That freaked me out a bit...

Me: Nami angazi (I don't know)

He let it slide, that was a relief.

I hope he won't bring it up again..

KHABONINA

I decided to get out of bed and bath. I heard Lungi this other time saying he bought a few clothes for me, Sindi helped him. I went to the wardrobe and searched through. I found some long tights and a t-shirt, just a

simple outfit when you indoors. I combed my hair nicely and then went downstairs. Lungi's house is beautiful and big, it's only now I notice it. I saw my Nurse standing outside smoking, she has been a great help. She used to bath me, feed me and talk to me even when I wasn't responding. I opened the sliding door...

Me: Sawubona (greetings)

She turned and looked at me all shocked, she put out the cigarette..

Me: Ungakhathazeki angibonanga lutho (don't worry, I didn't see

anything)

She smiled..

Her: Khabo.. You.. Wow

Me: uMa ebehlala ethi uma

ungazizwa kahle, ngcono uyenze

into oyithandayo (My mom used to

say if you not feeling well, do

something that you like)

Her: Uzwakala ngathi umfazi

obehlakaniiphile (she sounds like a

wise woman)

Me: Kakhulu (a lot)

Her: Manje ufuna senzeni? (What

would you like us to do)

Me: Ngithanda ukupheka (I like

cooking)

Her: Let's go then

She led me to the kitchen, she took out everything that we were going to need. I am not familiar with the spices, I tasted all of them to see which one I would like..

Her: Igama lami uBetty (my name is Betty)

Me: Igama lami uKhabo (My name is Khabo)

She laughed..

Her: Ngathi umsebenzi wami uphelele la (seems like my work is done here)

Me: Cha.. Bengingathanda ukuthi

uchubeke niyathanda ukuba nawe
(No.. I would like you to continue,
I like having you around)

Honestly speaking I don't think I
would like being alone, being alone
with my thoughts I will go crazy.
I need some time, and having
someone to talk too everyday will
definitely help...

MAKHOSAZANA (THE QUEEN)
The guards forcefully brought me
into the King's presence. They
threw me down. I was confused,
why are they handling me like
this? I'm the Queen for Goodness

sake!!!

I looked at my Husband, I didn't recognize him anymore. I saw rage in his eyes..

Me: Baba kwenzakalani (What's happening)

Him: Nkosi uNgwane

I swallowed..

Me: Nkosi uNgwane kwenzakalani (My King what's happening)

Him: Ngizokubuzza umbuzo, ucabange kahle ngaphambi

kokuthi uPhendule (I am going to ask you a question, think carefully about your answer)

I knew exactly what he was

going to ask me..

Him: Nguwe othumele izisebenzi ukuthi ziyobulala umndeneni wakwa Langa (Are you the responsible for the death of the Langa family)

I didn't answer..

Him: Ngeke ngiziphinde (I won't repeat myself)

The Guards sold me out..I hung my head in shame..

Me: Yebo Nkosi yami (Yes my King)

I looked at him and he swallowed, fighting back tears. Now I have to go back to my village..

Me: Ngizoyododa (I'm going to

pack)

Him: Cha (No)

Is he giving me a second chance?

Him: Uzovalelwa, ksasa ekuseni
uzobulawa ukhandwe ngamatshe

(You going to be locked up,
tomorrow morning you will be
stoned to death)

I shook my head..

Me: Bekuyiphutha! (It was a
mistake)

King: Mthatheni (Take her away)

The guards dragged me out..

Me: Bekuyiphutha! (It was a
mistake)

KHABONINA

I was really having fun with Betty, I didn't know that she was a good cook too..

Me: Kunuka kamnandi (It smells nice)

Her: You did most of the work
She passed me the glass of wine..

Me: Cha ngiyabonga (no thank you)

Her: Kancance nje (just a little)
I took it and sipped a little, it was bitter. I closed my eyes, she laughed..

Me: Iphuzwa kanjani into enje
(How do you drink such a bitter

thing)

Her: Uzaze uyijwayele (You will get used to it)

We heard the door bell ringing..

Her: I'll check

She went to open..

Betty: Good afternoon

Voice: Afternoon

Betty stepped back and the woman made her way in.. Betty closed the door. I looked at her, she was beautiful. She was also dressed beautiful, her bag matched her heels..

Betty: I'm Betty

Her: I'm Mrs Biyela, Lungi's

Mother

Betty put her glass on the counter..

Betty: Wow uhm.. Nice to meet you Mam'

The way that Betty suddenly trembled in the presence of this woman, I knew that she was important. Very important.. She walked up to me with her heels making noise..

Her: Khabo.. Right?

I nodded.. I extended my hand to her..

Her: Please child..

She hugged me..

Her: We don't do hugs with family
She broke the hug...

Her: Wow it's nice to finally meet
you

She looked at me from head to
toe..

Her: Now I see why my Son is
mesmerized

I just faked a smile..

Her: Ohw well.. I think I would
also like a glass of wine

Betty: I'll pour you a glass

She looked at me again..

Her: You and I, we going to be
good friends.. My Sons dating
sisters, that's very rare. Now I

know very well that witchcraft exists

She then walked away and went to the living, I looked at Betty. She shrugged her shoulders...

34

THE KING

I went down to where we hold prisoners, I deserve some damn answers from this woman before her fate tomorrow morning. She was to be stoned exactly at 5am, she will be a perfect example that in this village we don't kill

innocent people. She got up and walked to the bars, she was chained both her legs and feet. I can tell that she had been crying..

Me: Yingani wenze into embi kanje? (why did you do such a terrible thing)

Her: Bengazi ngawe no Winnie (I knew about you and Winnie)

But how? People who knew that secret are dead and one has been banished from this village..

Me: Waze kanjani? (how did you know)

Her: uNowisa

That was strange..

Her: ufikile ephupheni lami (she came to my dream)

It doesn't matter if she knew the truth or not, the fact still remains that she has innocent blood in her hands..

Her: Benginolaka (I was angry)
That was not an excuse..

Her: Yingakho ngenze lokhu engikwenzile (that's why I did what I did)

This woman I've shared a bed with her for a very long time, that means she would've killed me too...

KHABONINA

Lungi's mother went on and on about things that didn't make sense, things I couldn't even engage in. I had been since holding my glass of wine and drinking from it, terrible as it was but it was better than tolerating Lungi's Mother. The oven went off, indicating that our chicken was ready. Betty wanted to go and check, but I offered just so I can get away from this woman. She even delayed us when it came to our cooking.. I went to the kitchen to take out the chicken

from the oven, when Lungi walked in. He was stunned to find me in the kitchen, today he's early. I don't think that a man can tolerate what this man has been tolerating with me, he was always there for me and not even once did he leave my side only when he went to work..

Him: Ngiyaphupha noma (Am I dreaming)

Me: Cha.. (No)

He walked up to me and put his hand on my cheek...

Him: Unjani? Ukahle? (How are you? Are you well)

I smiled..

Me: Ng-

His Mom walked in..

Her: Lungi

Lungi: Ma...

She pushed me out of the way
and hugged him..

Her: How was work?

Lungi: What are you doing here?

She squeezed his cheek..

Her: Do I need a reason to see my
Son?

I stepped back.. She looked at
the chicken..

Her: It smells nice

Lungi walked up to me..

Lungi: Ma this is Khabo

She turned and looked at me, as if like she didn't know that I had been standing there...

Her: Ohw yes, Khabo.. I've already met her

She faked a smile..

Ma: She's lovely

Lungi: Let me go and take a quick shower, then I'll join you guys for dinner

He kissed me on the cheek and walked upstairs, his mom came and put her arm on my shoulders..

Her: How sweet..

I sighed..

QONDISIWE

I opened my eyes, I had a good rest this time around. To my surprise Nowisa was standing next to my bed, she was dripping wet..

Me: Nowisa

She put her hands on me and started strangling me, she pressed me hard against the pillow that I couldn't even breathe, I couldn't get her hands off me nor scream....

I felt someone gently shaking me..

Voice: Qondisiwe

I opened my eyes and it was the Nurse..

Her: uRight Sisi? (Are you okay)

I rose my head up from the pillow..

Her: ubuphupha sisi (you were dreaming)

I touched my necklace, it was glowing. I looked at the floor. It was wet, could it be that she was here???

Nurse: Come on, I've brought your dinner

She pushed the trolley and placed it next to me..

I took a deep breath and exhaled..

KHABONINA

We were now gathered around the table, Lungi was sitting next to me. Betty left about an hour ago.. I looked at them as they used the fork and knife, I was clueless. Lungi held my hand..

Him: Ukahle? (Are you okay)

I smiled at him..

Mrs B: So Khabo where did you study?

I looked at her..

Lungi: Ma

Her: Ngiyabuza nje kphela (I'm just asking)

Lungi: uKhabo at her village, they didn't have schools

Her: Ohw manje uzokhona kanjani? (How is she going to survive)

Lungi: She's going to be okay

Her: I'm just asking because if things get serious between you two, she will have to do appearances and if she doesn't know English, how is she going to mingle with our business associates?.. I mean uNokuthula at least she was-

Lungi: Ma!!!

Me: Nokuthula?

Her: Lungi's fiancé

Lungi: Ex fiancé

Her: fiancé, uzobuya nje kunge kudala ngoba mele bashade (She's going to come back soon because they have to get married)

Lungi: That's enough Ma!!!

Me: Ngicela ukunishiya kancane (Excuse me)

I got up and walked away..

Lungi: See what you've done?

Her: You were keeping it a secret?

I remember seeing some female clothes in the wardrobe, I

thought that it's the clothes he bought for me with my Sister.

Looking at them now, they were a bit smaller and they looked expensive. I went to the dressing table, her makeup and jewelery, everything was still there.. Lungi walked in..

Me: Yini ungang'tshelanga (Why didn't you tell me)

Him: Angik'tshelanga ngoba akabalulekanga (I didn't tell you because she's not important)

Me: Yonke into yakhe ilana njena (Everything of hers is still here)

Him: Okay look.. Khabo yes

bekukhona umuntu empilweni yam,
kodwa okwakudala lokho (Once
upon a time there was someone in
my life, but that's old news now)

Me: Kuzokwenzakalani uma
ebuya? (What's going to happen
when she comes back)

He held both my hands..

Him: Uzobuyela ukuthatha izinto
zakhe (She's going to come back
and take her things)

This was just too much..

Him: Ngicela ungithembe, futhi
ungalaleli konke okukhulunywa wu
Ma (Please trust me, and don't
believe everything that my Mom

says)

He hugged me..

Him: I love you and I long chose
you, uNoks is my past

I didn't feel good about this..

KING

Very early in the morning at 5am,
The Queen was already
surrounded at the stable. The
guards waited for my order, I
nodded and they started throwing
stones at her. The stones were
landing on every part of her body,
she had no where to escape so all
that she could do was to tolerate

the pain, and pray that she dies quicker. She started screaming as she crawled on the ground, a few stones landed on her face and head and that put her down. She laid down all crying. I saw Noma running and making her way towards us, most of the villagers were there witnessing everything. Two of the female servants held her back..

Noma: Maaaaa!!! (crying)

She looked at me..

Noma: Wenzani? (What are you doing)

I looked at the Queen one last

time and then I walked away..

Noma: Angeke ngakuxolela
ngalokhu okwenzayo (I'll never
forgive you for this)

Me: Ngiyazi (I know)

I even feel like this is not enough,
despite everything that
happened between Winnie and I.
My love for her, was always
there..

35

QONDISIWE

[2 MONTHS LATER]

Things were starting to be

better and there was a bit of peace. Nowisa is very powerful, her strength surpasses all the other Guardians combined, so when I got discharged or a few weeks after being discharged I went back to the village to consult with the previous Guardians...

Since from then I've been praying with Red, and white candles mainly for protection. I pray to the God of my forefathers and my Guardian Angels (Ancestors), I also burn an incense to connect with them and chase away bad

spirits. The necklace was blessed by them to protect me and also to connect with them wherever I am. I was surprised to see that my gift of healing is still with me and that I can still heal, but I no longer throw bones and I use water from the river which is stocked up in my Prayer room. Yes I now have a prayer room. If the water finishes and I can't get to the river, I use plain water and bless it, then call upon all the Guardians to bless it except for Nowisa. Iba is still not for who I am, but what I like is that he

allows me to practice what I know under his roof but I haven't done any consultations at his house. I've just had a few house calls..

Today it was Monday morning and I was starting with school, it was my first day at school. I had learned a lot in a short space of time, I'm getting better with English and other things Iba has been a great help. I also have a phone, I'm both on Facebook and Twitter not counting whatsAPP. I mostly use social media to help people when they inbox me with

consultations, so far I have a lot of followers on my Facebook page about 15 000, and 8 000 followers on Twitter. I even know Johannesburg a bit better now, the life here is truly different.. My school is specially for "slow learners", that's how Iba calls it. What I like is that I won't start from the beginning, I'll have to do basic education a year and if they see that I'm capable then I'll be enrolled in grade 10, then 11, and finally 12. If I flunk, I'll have to repeat the basic education stage again. Basic education prepares

you for grade 10, they teach you things that are basic like your numeracy, English etc. I can say it's grade 7, 8 and 9 combined, then you get a certificate and if you've passed, it will grant you to go to any school of your choice to enroll for grade 10 or you can continue with the same school. I didn't care about what I was going to do, I was just happy that I'll be going to school.. At first I struggled to find my first class, I had to go around searching and when I did find it. It looked like everyone was

already there. When I walked in everyone looked at me, those who were talking, stopped talking and looked at me. I got scared, I thought that something was wrong with me. I do a bit of makeup, not too much though. Sindi taught me. I looked around for an empty seat, one was at the front I walked to sit there. I didn't dare to turn, what is it that they were looking at? Is my makeup wrong? But Sindi is a pro when it comes to that. She wouldn't teach me wrong things, the class was making me feel very

uncomfortable. I took out my phone, I had no missed call, not even a text from Iba. The last time I saw Iba was yesterday during the day when he went out with his friends, after that I heard nothing from him. He didn't even sleep at home. I hope he is okay wherever he is...

KHABONINA

Lungi: I swear that I put my tie
som-

I handed it to him..

Him: What would I do without
you?

Going back to my village to bury what remained of my Mother and my kids was difficult, it was more difficult hearing that the Queen did this. But as time went on it got easier to live with the pain, especially since the Queen paid for what she did. Lungi had suggested therapy, I only went twice and I stopped. I don't know, maybe it's how we grew up but I didn't feel comfortable talking with a stranger about everything, I find it better talking to Lungi and Betty. Speaking of Betty we are now

very good friends, she's even helping me through with my studies. I'm being home schooled by her. She's not a teacher, she's a nurse but she knows a lot, she's educated so I enjoy being taught by her.

I have fallen very much in love with cooking and baking, soon I'll be going to a culinary school to learn more. I don't know if they going to take me with no education, I just wanna learn more about cooking so that I can open my own small restaurant as time goes on..I fixed his tie for

him... He kissed my hand..

Him: Thank you

Since things are better with me, we have been very regular in the love making department but we always use protection. I don't think I'm ready to have kids anytime soon, not after what happened. Lungi packed everything that belonged to his ex and put it in the guest room, I redecorated the bedroom to get rid of her memories. I wanted us to start on a clean slate, and we did. His Mom is still a pain in the Ass but I don't give her much of

my attention, I don't even let her get to me....

Me: There you go

He was impressed, everytime when I speak English it fascinates him. It has been difficult trust me, learning at my age is not a walk in the park but I'm giving it all my best.. He pulled me closer to him and kissed me, I was still wearing my night gown with nothing underneath. He tried to take it off but I stopped him..

Me: Iskhathi sikushiyile (You late)

Him: Just 5min

He kissed me on my neck..

Me: Memorial service remember?

One of the big shareholders in his company was gunned down last week, it happens that he was also Lungi's former father in law...

Him: And then there's that

Me: Ngizokubona late (I'll see you later)

He kissed me again..

Him: Later it is

Me: Bye

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

He told me everything that his ex

used to do to him, Lungi is a good guy I don't know why his ex was like that to him. What kind of a woman would disrespect her man like that? Especially such a powerful man? I'm glad she messed up or I wouldn't have gotten him.

QONDISIWE

I was happy when our Teacher showed up, all the awkwardness seized in the room. He looked young but not too young, he could be in his mid 30s. Looked like he is Khabo and Lungi's age group..

Him: Good morning class and sorry that I'm late

He put his bag on his table, he went and took the chalk. He started writing on the chalkboard..

Him: My name is Ntsika.. Ntsika Sodlaka

He put the chalk down and looked at us..

Him: I hate being called "Mr Sodlaka" some of you are older than me but hey..

He shrugged his shoulders..

Him: What can we say?

He went and sat ontop of his

table, I don't understand why because there was a chair at the table..

Him: We gonna start from the corner there, please introduce yourself

The first person stood up, he said his name & surname. Sodlaka would just nod and the queue went on. I was sitting at the middle in the front row, after the second person it was my turn to stand up and introduce myself. My heart started beating fast, they going to give me those looks again. What if they laugh?

Dammit!! I should've went and washed off the makeup. I stood up very slowly, I swallowed first before saying anything. I was even shaking..

Me: Qondisiwe Langa

He was looking at the textbook that he was holding than looking at me, after the first person he just took the text book and paged through but he would nod after the person has spoken..

Him: Please speak up

I didn't even realize that my voice was low, I was very nervous..

I cleared my throat..

Me: Qondisiwe Langa

He moved his eyes from the textbook and looked at me, there it is that look everyone has been giving me since I walked in.. He closed his text book with his eyes still fixed on me..

Him: That was better Qondisiwe Langa

I didn't say anything I just sat down, his eyes didn't move from me until the next person stood up and spoke....

IBANATHI

I felt someone shaking me..

Voice: Iba wake up!!

It took me a while to open my eyes, when my eyes landed on Sindi I freaked out..

Me: Sindi?

She was standing next to the bed wearing nothing but her underwear, she didn't even have a bra on. I looked at myself and I was totally naked, I jumped from the bed and took the sheet, I covered my lower body. I stood there and my banging headache was the last thing I focused on right now..

Me: Sindi.. what the fuck are you doing here?

She brushed her weave back and bit her lower lip, she seemed confused the same way I was confused..

Her: Iba what happened last night?

I looked around, our clothes were scattered around on the floor. On the small table there was a bottle of champagne, a few cider bottles and a bottle of Hennessy that was half empty. Then I saw cocaine too.. We were in a hotel room..

Sindi: Iba what happened last night?

This is not happening... A song was playing on my phone that was on my table next to my card and car keys..

"The sex so good

Go and pat yourself on the back

And them haaaters, they gon

hate

But we just gon keep on blowing

up cause girl

They gon hate, anyway

You are now rocking with the best

(best, best, best...)

I'll make you forget about the

rest

Having sex with you is like makin
hits"

.

36

IBANATHI

What I remember from last
night was that my friends and I
were at the club celebrating one
of my friend's birthday, then Sindi
and her friends came along to join
us since they slay queens my
friend invited them over for
entertainment. After that we all
went to the hotel to chill, how

Sindi and I ended up in bed I have no idea because we were ignoring each other almost the whole night. I had called my friend he told me that they all booked different rooms since they were getting some, said I was fucked up on coke and Sindi was passed out on the couch so they left us. This whole situation was a mess, I even drove her to the pharmacy to get a morning after pill because I doubt we used a condom, I didn't have any I mean I had no intentions of cheating on Qondi. Shit! talking about Qondi I

didn't even drive her to school, it's her first day and I was supposed to take her to school. Upon checking my phone I had 2 missed calls from her. One from last night, then another one this morning. I don't even know what I'm going to say to her, I don't know how I'm going to look at her. I watched Sindi as she drank, we were leaning against my car I was parked at the garage..

Me: Qondi should never know about last night

Her: Never!!

(Silence)

Her: I love my sister, since my mom passed on I'm left with her and Khabo. I don't wanna mess anything up

If Khabo finds out about this, she's going to kill me and I mean it..

Him: block my number

Her: Do so too

We blocked each other from everything...

Me: This never happened, I love your sister with all my heart

Her: It will end up between you and I

Me: And my friends

I know my friends don't have a big mouth, what we do we don't tell on each other..

Me: I can't drive you to your flat
I gave her money for an Uber..

Her: Thank you

Me: Bye

Her: Bye

I got in my car as she called for an Uber..

QONDISIWE

Sodlaka was teaching us maths, it seemed easy but on my side and a few others it was lights out.

This is going to be harder than I

thought. I looked around and we were now like 3 in the class busy copying down everything from the chalkboard to our books.

This was embarrassing, I was already late for the next class.

Actually it was Frustrating,

Sodlaka was sitting on his table with his text book. The other

students were already standing outside waiting for us to finish,

they were even peeping through the window and busy making sly

comments. This was

embarrassing..I rubbed my hands together because they were

sweating..

Voice: "Ndithe ndakuyibona le
nzwakazi kwdaqamba intliziyo..
Ndithe ndakuyibona le nzwakazi
kwaxega amadolo"

That was a very nice voice, I
raised my head to see where it
was coming from. It was Sodlaka.
He was still concentrating on his
textbook. He stopped singing I
went back to writing, he started
singing again..

"Ubuhle bale nzwakazi, Buhle
balenzwakazi"

He really had a nice voice. One of
the students outside knocked on

the window, Sodlaka closed his textbook..

Him: Yintoni ngoku (What is it now)

He got down from the table and went outside to talk to them, they were making soo much noise I couldn't focus. I couldn't breath and I suddenly felt hot.. I closed my book as he came back in, I closed my eyes and said a little prayer..

Sodlaka: Langa

I opened my eyes, I saw a few guys standing by the door looking at me. They were about 5 or so..

He walked up to me..

Him: Are you okay?

He stood right at my table and looked at me.

Me: I'm..

I cleared my throat.. This was too much..

I took my book and my bag then made my way out..

Him: Langa

I walked out while looking down, I heard them whistling, some even tried to touch me.

Sodlaka: Hey hey hey!!

He had a deep voice, so that was a bit scary.

He was reprimanding them. I ran straight to the toilets while crying..I got to the toilets and took out my phone, I tried calling Sindi and then Iba but they both didn't pick up. I then called Khabo.. I had locked myself in one of the toilets...

Khabo: Nana awukho eskolweni?
(Aren't you at school)

Me: I can't do this Khabo
(Crying)

Her: Yini Qondi (What's wrong)

Me: I'm stupid khabo

Her: Awuu Qondi ungakhulumi njalo (don't talk like that)

Me: Kunzima (It's difficult)

Her: It's only your first njena it will get better

Me: I don't know, I just wanna leave

Her: Haike that's not an option I wiped my tears...

Her: Don't give up Nana I'm sure ksasa kuzoba ngcono (Tomorrow it will be alright)

Me: Okay

Her: Ukuphi? (Where are you)

Me: at the toilets

Her: Go back to class

Me: All the students are giving me weird looks

She laughed..

Me: Qondi go back to class and call me back after class

Me: Okay

Her: Askies shame nana

Me: It's okay

Her: Bye

Me: Bye

LUNGISA

I looked at the time, it was only a few minutes left to go to the memorial service. It was just awkward at how my father in law died, gunned down? I only suspected one person and that is

my Mother. Iba made his way in, he looked like crap. He closed the door and locked it. I looked at him...

Him: Bro

Me: What is it? You not even dressed for the memorial service Iba doesn't have his priorities straight, he doesn't show up most of the time for work I don't think he knows what he wants in life..

Iba: Fuck the memorial service He was all worked up..

Me: What's wrong?

Him: This shall end up between us

Me: What did you do?

Him: I.. I slept with Sindi

Me: You did what?

Him: I know Man

Me: Why would you sleep with Qondi's Sister?

Him: I don't know what happened
Bro

He hit the table..

Him: Shit!!!!

Me: Did you use protection at least?

Him: I don't think so, but she took the pill

Me: That's not the point Iba, Sindi could be sick. She's a slay

queen, she sleeps with different guys I doubt some use protection. If they paying some would want it raw.. How could you be so careless, if you sick you going to make an innocent girl sick!!!

He rubbed his face with his hands..

Me: You need to go and get tested!!

Him: This is messed up!

Me: How am I going to keep this from Khabo?

Him: You not supposed to tell anyone! No matter how her pussy is nice and you run out of things

to say don't bring this up!

I loosened my tie..

Me: Qondisiwe is a very nice girl and very beautiful, do you know how many guys are eyeing her

Him: I know that! Don't you think I know that?

Me: Get tested and then we will pray that your secret doesn't come out, she going to leave you.. She's no longer that naïve

He sat down..

Him: How did this happen

Me: You really fucked up this time around!

QONDISIWE

The next period was English, I don't think I'll ever get used to people starring at me. At least this time around I wasn't sitting at the front, and the teacher walked in immediately after me. It was a woman..

She first looked at us, and then she greeted us. We greeted back... Her: I am Mrs Malope and I'll be teaching you guys English

She held out a text book to us..

Her: This is a textbook that you guys will have to buy, it will help you a lot

She walked around in between us busy showing us the text book..

Her: We don't speak any African language in class we...

She looked at me, here we go again...

Her: I'm sorry who are you?

Me: I'm.. I'm Qondisiwe Langa

She nodded..

Her: You very beautiful Qondisiwe

Me: Thank you

I heard a few people agreeing with her..

Her: Wow I've never seen such beauty before

Me: Thank you

Her: I've seen beautiful girls before but you.. There's something about your beauty

Me: Thank you

Her: Okay moving along

This was a bit weird, I'm sure they've seen beautiful girls before and I can point out a few in the class..

.

37

QONDISIWE

It got better eventually, especially when I called Khabo after every period. It was

lunchtime now and I was sitting alone, most girls were sitting together and so were the boys. I was carrying a lunchbox, to avoid looking for shops on my first day. Yes a few eyes were on me, I don't know when I'm going to get used to that.. As I was sitting some girl walked up to me, she even looked a bit scared..

Her: Hi

I smiled..

Me: Hello

She smiled back..

Her: Can I sit next to you?

I nodded..

Her: Akhona

Me: Qondisiwe

We shook hands..

Her: Yazi I was scared to come to you

Me: Why?

Her: You very beautiful and most girls who are beautiful are full of themselves

I laughed..

Her: You belong there in that "cool crew"

Me: I won't fit in

She took out a lunchbox too, we exchanged sandwiches.. Akhona

seems smart, I don't know what

she's doing here in this school..

Her: Have you thought about being a model?

Me: A what?

She took out her phone and showed me a few pictures..

Me: Angicabangi nje ukuthatha izithombe ngincunu so for abantu bonke (I don't think I can take half naked pictures for people)

We both laughed. Thank God I've made a friend.. We saw Mr Sodlaka walking with another Teacher..

Akhona: I think I'm going to enjoy maths, he is handsome and

his voice girl

Me: Hai wena he is our teacher

Her: We practically in high school..

Asiphile kancane (Let's live a little)

I laughed..

Me: Hai cha ngiyabonga (No thank you)

Another girl joined us..

Her: Kudliwani? (What are we eating)

We both looked at her shocked, she didn't even greet us.. She took my lunchbox and started eating, I looked at Akhona..

Girl: Yini manje? (What's wrong

now)

Akhona: I'm sorry but who are you?

Girl: Nesizulu ungasikhuluma singaphandle (You can speak Zulu we outside)

She then looked at me..

Her: Yazizulu you are what they call "Indoni" ngesizulu.. Umuhle Q njenge ndoni yamanzi (You beautiful Q, like a Guardian)

Akhona: But who are you?

Her: My name is Happy

Something in my heart moved, for some reason she did remind me of Happy. They might not look alike

but her personality and how she talks, it's exactly like Happy..

Akhona: Akhona

I smiled at her..

Me: Qondisiwe

Happy: I know Ndoni yamanzi

Akhona: Ndoni yamanzi?

Happy: Uhlalaphi? (where do you stay)

Me: Indoni Yamanzi is a very beautiful girl

Akhona: Ohh it makes sense

Happy: Yazi those girls are

gossiping about you? Ufuna

sibalande? (do you want us to get them)

Me: Cha.. Asibayeke (let's leave them)

Happy: Asidleni ke (Let's continue eating)

Now my day was getting better..

SINDISIWE

I have been struggling for the past 2 months. My minister of finance just left me hanging because his wife found out about us, I mean I have a life to maintain. Rent is expensive and finding another minister of finance is going to be very difficult.. I heard someone knocking, I

freaked out.. I went to open, it was Mrs Biyela.. She walked in..

Her: Is it done?

I nodded..

Her: Did you record?

I took out my phone and showed her..

Her: Good

Me: My money?

She took out an envelope and handed it to me..

Me: Thank you

Her: You not pregnant are you?

Me: No Mam'

Her: Good.. One down, one more to go

I hate doing this to my sister but, I was desperate. Qondisiwe has a big heart, and honestly I don't like Iba for her. Yes this will break her but she will eventually forgive me, I'm proving to her also that Iba is not to be trusted. If he can sleep with me, he can sleep with anyone else.. Qondisiwe deserves someone better

LUNGISA

I looked around and my Mother wasn't anywhere to be seen, this makes her look more guilty. This

whole shit was boring, people were talking about him as if like he was the best person whilst he was shit. I took out my phone and went on WhatsApp.

*****WhatsApp*****

Me: This thing is boring, can't I skip it and come have fun with you?

Khabo: Lol no u can't skip

Me: It's boring

Khabo: You the CEO, uyakhumbula? (do you remember)

Me: What are you doing?

Khabo: Shopping with Betty

Me: Buy something sexy for

tonight

Speaker: Now we going to
welcome the CEO, Mr Lungisa
Biyela

That caught me off guard, I
didn't know that they put me in
the program. I said my goodbyes
to Khabo and then walked to the
front, I don't even know what
I'm going to say about this man
who made my life difficult. How
about "Good riddance to rubbish"

QONDISIWE

My phone rang as we were going

to class, it was Iba..

Me: I'll catch up with you guys,
it's my boyfriend

Akhona: You have a boyfriend?

Happy: Are you seriously
surprised? I was thinking she
has boyfriends

Me: I'll be there guys

Akhona: I'll save you a seat

Happy: Kissing ass are we?

They walked away..

Akhona: I saw her first so she's
my besty

Happy: Try me

I answered my phone..

Me: Iba

Him: My love

Me: Are you okay?

Bengikhathazekile ngawe (I was worried about you)

Him: I'm sorry love, I just had too much fun

Me: As long as you okay

Him: How did you get to school?

Me: Taxi

Him: I'm not happy about that, I'm sure the taxi drivers were thirsting you.. When is your last class I'll fetch you

Me: At 14-

Voice: Langa

I freaked out.. I turned and

looked at him almost dropping my phone..

Him: Wenzani ntoni ngaphandle shouldn't you be in class?

Me: I.. Uhm

Him: Were you crying?

Iba: Who is that?

Sodlaka: Your eyes they show that you've been crying

Me: No I.. I wasn't really crying

Iba: Qondi??

I hung up...

Sodlaka: Go back to class

Me: Yes Sir

I made my back to class, Iba called again but I ignored his call..

I rushed back to class, Akhona raised up her hand and I went to sit with them..

Happy: That was a quick call
The other girls looked at us, one of them started talking. Looks like she is the leader..

Girl: Phela we gonna walk in late to every class so we can advertise our beauty

We looked at them..

Girl: We have already seen that you beautiful so please give us a breather Moguri

I didn't say anything to her..

Happy: Why is it that the most

ugliest girl always has a big mouth?

The class laughed..

Girl: Between you and me girl I think I'm better looking

Happy: For a moment I almost fell from my chair, at least you said "Better" and not "Beautiful"

The class laughed again..

Girl: I think I'm going to have so much fun in this class

Happy: Me too hey it's not everyday I see Ugly

I looked at Akhona and we both laughed..

Girl: I'd rather be "Better" than

to suck ass

Happy: I'd rather suck ass than to be advertising for the Big 5

Akhona: Anyone with an aloe vera please? because class girl right there just got burned

Everyone laughed, she didn't have a come back.. I look at Happy she looked at me too..

Her: I'll always have your back
Ndoni

I smiled..

Me: I know

The teacher walked in.. I think I'm going to enjoy being in this

school

38

KHABONINA

It was my first time being in Lungi's company, he showed me around. It was a pretty small work environment, they not a very big family though they handling a pretty big project.. I was sitting ontop of him and he looked like he had something on his mind.

Me: What's wrong?

He looked at me..

Him: It's nothing serious

But he still seemed bothered..

Me: Khuluma nami (Talk to me)

Him: This is none of our business
and I think we should leave it to
Qondi and Iba

Me: Kwenzakalani ngo Qondi?

(What's wrong with Qondi)

He kept quiet..

Me: Lungi

Him: Iba slept with Sindi

I laughed..

Me: That's not funny

He didn't laugh, he still

maintained his serious face. So he
wasn't joking. I got off him...

Me: What?

Him: Babe let's them handle it
I looked at him..

Him: They Adults
I nodded..

Me: Okay we will let them handle
it

He got up from his chair and
made his way to me..

Him: I was about to have lunch
maybe you can join me
I smiled..

Me: I'd love too kodwa uBetty
ungimele (Betty is waiting for
me)

Him: Ohw

Me: I'll see you later

He kissed me..

Him: Later it is

QONDISIWE

School was finally out, honestly I didn't wanna leave. I was having so much fun with Happy and Akhona but then we now have a whatsapp group, we will be chatting more.

Iba fetched me, he was right on time.. He hugged me..

Him: You look beautiful

Me: Thank you

He opened the door for me and I got in..

I took out my phone and started chatting, they were busy talking about Mr Sodlaka. It seems like most female students were taken by him, he does look handsome I won't lie.

Iba started driving..

Him: How was school?

Me: School was nice (Smiling)

I went back to chatting...

*****whatsapp*****

Happy: Maths is always the first period, it's good to see a cute face first in the morning

Akhona: He is our teacher, I'm sure he sees us as nothing but

"students"

Me: Lol

Happy: Students date teachers
these days

Me: I doubt he's single

Akhona: Exactly!

I must've been taken by the
chats so much that I didn't hear
Iba talking to me, I was only
brought back when he snatched
my phone from me.. He rolled down
the window and threw it out..

Me: Iba!!!

He pulled over and stopped..

Him: I'm talking to you and you

busy on your phone!

I opened the door and got out, to go and get it. That was very unnecessary.. I didn't even notice that he was following me, I picked up my phone and turned around, only to be met by him slapping me across the face. I looked at him shocked, Iba just raised his hand on me???

Him: In the car right now!!!

He was mad, he was very mad.

Why didn't he ask me who I was talking too than resorting to that? That was uncalled for..

SINDI

I had a few missed calls from Qondisiwe, I don't know what I'm going to say to her. I can't face her after this, I won't even be able to look at her. I heard a knock at the door..

Me: I'm coming

I hope it's not Mrs Biyela, she has bored me enough today

I opened the door and it was Khabo, she was with some other woman..

Me: Khabo

She made her way in, I closed the door..

Woman: Hi, I'm Betty.. Khabo's friend

Me: I'm Sindi.. I'm her sister

Betty: Ohw I can see the resemblance now

I looked at Khabo..

Me: I didn't know you were coming, you should've called

She punched me in the face..

Me: Awwww!!!

Her: How could you?

Me: How could I what?

Her: Sleep with u Iba?

Me: Who told you?

Her: So iqiniso?

She didn't wait for me to respond,

she slapped me and then pulled my wig. It fell on the floor. Khabo is good when it comes to fighting, defending myself right now will only make her more mad and she will beat me more. Betty pulled her back..

Betty: Khabo wait, she's bleeding

Khabo: How could you?? Why Sindi? Why?

Me: I didn't mean too (crying)

Her: She's your sister! We don't do that to family!!!!!! What's going to happen next? Uzolala no Lungi?

(Are you going to sleep with Lungi too)

Me: Ngiyaxolisa (I'm so sorry)

Her: I don't ever wanna see you,
you dead to me!!!!

Me: Khabo I'm sorry

Her: And stay away from Qondi
too!!!

Betty: I think we should leave
She clicked her tongue..

Me: Khabo wait..

I tried to touch her but she
pushed me..

Her: Ungangibambi Sindi!! (don't
touch me)

She looked at me like I disgusted
her..

Her: We still recovering from

losing uMa and then you do this?

Me: Khabo I'm sorry

She shook her head..

Her: You doing to this to your own sister?

I knelt down..

Me: I'm sorry (Crying)

Her: I don't know you anymore

Betty: Khabo let's go

The look she gave me, I'll never forget it..

QONDISIWE

When we got home, I went straight to the bedroom..

Iba: Qondi wait

I have never had a guy raise up his hand on me, ever!! He grabbed my arm and I froze.. He let go..

Him: Baby I'm sorry.. I just didn't have a good day

So that means everytime when he doesn't have a good day he is going to hit me?

I didn't even know what to say to him.. Tears just streamed down..

Him: I shouldn't have.. I'm truly sorry

I wiped my tears, he tried to touch me again but I stepped back..

Him: I'm very sorry

He looked at me one last time and then walked out of the bedroom, I sat down on the bed..

SINDI

I sat on the couch crying, Khabo is very evil. My sister has a dark heart, when she said I'm dead to her. She meant it, she will never forgive me for this. My phone started ringing.

It was Mrs Biyela.. What does she want?

Me: What do you want?

Her: That's not the way to talk

to something who just paid your rent?

I sniffed..

Her: Ohh Sindi please, it will blow over. Qondisiwe going to forgive you she's your sister

Me: I don't want anything to do with you

Her: Really?

Me: My sister was here, she attacked me

Her: Qondisiwe?

Me: Khabo!

Her: What?

Me: I don't want anything to do with you

Her: No that's actually good, you can have her arrested

Me: go to hell!!!

I hung up on her..

LUNGISA

I was disturbed by Ibanathi's phone call..

Me: Bro

He didn't say anything..

Me: Iba

Him: I hit her?

Me: What are you talking about?

Him: Qondi I hit her

Me: What happened?

Him: I was talking to her and she

was busy on her phone, smiling and laughing. I just lost it

Me: Iba!

Him: I don't know what's happening to me

Me: How bad is it?

Him: I just slapped her

Me: Until next time when you beat her up

He didn't respond..

Me: Iba you need to get it together, you need to fix your life! You can't carry on like this

Him: This is a mess I don't know how to fix it

Me: Let's meet up and talk

Him: Cool I'll be at the bar

Me: Don't drink.. I'm on my way
Ibanathi is losing it now, if he
doesn't get it together he will
find himself in a very big mess..

KHABONINA

I put my bag on the counter..

Me: You should've let me beat her
up!!

Betty: You can't talk things out
with violence

Me: I can!!

Her: I'll get you a glass of water

Me: I know that Sindi is not good
but this? uMa is tossing and

turning in her grave right now!!
She gave me a glass of water..
Her: Here this will calm you down

QONDISIWE

I was still sitting on the bed, I haven't moved at all. I still couldn't believe it that Ibanathi hit me... I took my phone, the skin had cracked.

Voice: Qondisiwe

I put my phone next to me..

Voice: Qondisiwe

I turned and some man was standing on the other side of the bed, I've seen him before..

Him: You need to help my Son
I got up..

Me: You are Ibanathi's father
He nodded..

Him: You need to help him, before
it's too late

Me: How? And what do you mean
by "Before it's too late"

Him: Please

I walked over to his side and he
turned into a snake, black, red &
white snake in colour. Then the
snake disappeared..

KHABONINA

I was cooking, Betty suggested

that I have a glass of wine to relax. I hate wine, it tastes bitter...

Betty: I should leave

Me: Okay

Betty: I trust that you will behave

I chuckled, we heard the door bell ringing..

Me: I'll get that

I went to open, and it was a police officer..

Him: Good day Mam

Me: Hello

Him: I'm looking for a Khabonina Langa

Me: I am Khabo

Him: Khabonina.. You are under arrest Mam'

Me: Huh?

Him: For the assault of Sindisiwe Langa

Betty: What?

He took out handcuffs..

What has gotten into Sindi??

39

QONDISIWE

I needed to get an explanation, I needed to have this man tell me more. I can't help someone if I

don't really know what's going on. I set off to my prayer room, I lit up the incense and then lit a few candles. I had on my red cloth around my shoulders, the one I use when I have to connect with the ancestors. I sprinkled the snuff a bit on the the incense and started clapping, I called out the Biyela clan names. I know them, Iba had told me isithakazelo sakubo a while back when we were randomly talking. I continued doing that until he showed up, I looked at him... Me: "Ntshangase,

Menziwa,

Njezi ka Xhoko!

Ndabezitha!

Mvundlane wasoKhabeni,

Mbeng'osinda abosi,

Mgazi!"

Him: Qondisiwe

Me: Ngizocela ungichazele konke

futhi ungibonise konke (Please

explain everything to me, and

show me everything)

He looked at the water, I got up

and went to take a bottle and

the basin. I poured the water in

the basin and stirred through

then I saw something. I saw him

and Mrs Biyela arguing, it was a big argument but I didn't hear what they were saying then another scene played through. I saw Mrs Biyela putting poison in his whiskey, so every time when he drank the whiskey he was slowly ingesting the poison. I looked at him, I know Mrs Biyela is a difficult woman, but this.. This was beyond the word "Evil"...

I looked at him..

Him: My wife was having an affair with Alfred

Who is Alfred? He cleared the confusion for me..

Him: Alfred is the Father of my S.. Of Lungi's ex fiancé Nokuthula. They had been conspiring to take my company from me right after I had done some DNA tests, and found out that Lungi was not mine. He was Alfred's son, that's when I signed everything to my Son Ibanathi. I didn't want those two to get anything. When Lorraine my wife had found out about that, she knew that I was going to divorce her and leave her with nothing. That's when she poisoned me and faked everything with my lawyer to make it seem

like I had signed everything to her..

Me: How long have you known about Lungi?

Him: I had my suspicions, that's why I never had a close relationship with him. When the affair continued that's when I confirmed everything with the DNA test..

This was too much to take in..

Him: You need to help him, you and Iba met for a reason. I pushed him to you because I knew that you were the only one who could help him

Me: Iba will never believe me

Him: My wife made sure that Iba doesn't connect nor acknowledge the existence of ancestors by making him live like he was a white person. His schools and his friends they not much believers

I sat down on the grass mat..

Him: Iba needs to take back what rightfully belongs to him

Me: And Lorraine? I mean Mrs Biyela

Him: I can't do anything to her, before I was buried she put a nail deep in my hand one that she

got from her witch doctor, so that I don't come after her I nodded..

Him: She will be dealt with later, but for now Iba needs to know the truth.. I don't know why my Lawyer betrayed me like that

Me: If this works, Lungi is going to lose everything

Him: I don't care, I just want my Son to get what rightfully belongs to him

Me: Iba won't listen to me

Him: I'll help you

Me: How?

Him: Just trust me

I nodded..

Me: Okay

Him: You are the only one who can help destroy my wife, you are Indoni yamanzi. Your ancestors are stronger than anything. My wife uses a strong herb I don't see any traditional healer winning this war, that's why I came to you. You don't know how strong you are, you very blessed. It won't be easy but I believe in you.. Please help my Son, he is going astray, he needs help

KHABONINA

The officer looked at me..

Him: Do you know how serious this is?

Me: Then I suggest ningivalele, ngoba uma ngiphuma la..

Ngizombulala (I suggest you lock me up, if I go free I'm going to kill her)

Him: You can't say such things Mam', anything you say can and will be used against you

We heard a knock, he went to open while shaking his head.

Another officer walked in, he whispered something to him then he looked at me..

Him: Ngiyabuya (I'm coming)

They both went out. Sindi better pray that they lock me up because I swear, if they don't. I'm going to kill her, I'm really going to kill her.. The officer came back after a few minutes..

Him: You free to go

He uncuffed me..

Me: Uyenza iphutha (You making a big mistake)

Him: If you murder her then I will come back and arrest you for murder.. Let's go

I got up and he walked me out, we passed the reception area and

went outside. I saw Lungi standing next to his car, we went to him..

Lungi: Thank you

Officer: You need to talk to her, or I'll be arresting her for premeditated murder soon

Lungi: I will, and thank you

He walked away, Lungi looked at me..

Lungi: I thought we agreed that Iba and Qondi will work things out as adults

I am sure Betty called him..

Lungi: If I didn't bribe him, you'll be going to jail

Me: I was hoping they would take me there because I'm going to kill her

Him: Khabo let this go!!

Me: Sindi doesn't do anything without a reason, if she tells me why she did this then I might just not kill her!

Him: Kh-

Me: Lungi stay out of it, I'm sure you and Iba fight and you don't see me getting in between
He raised up both his hands..

Him: It's your call

Me: Thank you

QONDISIWE

I heard the door opening, I got up from the couch. I was nervous. His father was sitting on the other couch, I looked at him. He nodded.. He made his way into the lounge and then looked at me..

Iba: Hey

Me: Hey

Him: I..

I could see that he was ashamed, ashamed of what he did. His face said it all..

Him: Qondi I'm.. I'm truly sorry
I nodded..

Him: I should have never hit you

Me: Ngiyazi (I know)

He looked at me..

Mr Biyela: Now

Me: Iba I need to talk to you

Him: Okay?

Me: It's a serious issue

Him: I'm listening

I took a deep breath..

Me: Your Father is here and he wants to talk to you

He looked at me without saying anything, then he walked to the staircase..

Me: Iba

Him: I know that what I did was wrong, but don't do this please

He walked up the stairs, I looked at his father..

Mr Biyela: Bungee

Me: Bungee

Iba stopped, he turned and and looked at me..

Him: What did you just say?

He made his way to me..

Him: Who have you been talking too? My Mother?

Me: Your Mother hates me, why would I talk to her?

Him: Then how did you know that name? Is it Lungi? Did he tell your sister?

Me: No Iba

He held me tight on the sides of my arms and shook me..

Him: Then how did you know that name??

He was mad..

Mr B: Tell him that he vomited that day when he was supposed to bungee jump, no one knows that but me and him

Me: You vomited that day

He let go of me..

Mr B: Tell him that I was there when he tried to leap off the balcony

Me: He was there when you tried to leap off the balcony

Mr B: He was hurt and he had been drinking

Me: You were hurt, and you had been drinking

Mr B: He found it hard to deal with my death

Me: You found it hard to deal with his death

I saw tears forming in his eyes..

Mr B: He was mad that I left him

I swallowed..

Me: You were mad that he left you

Mr B: He also had taken a few pills

Me: You also had taken a few pills

Mr B: That's when the anger issues started

Me: That's when the Anger iss-

Iba: Stop!! Just stop!!

He put his hand over his mouth as tears fell..

Him: Just stop Qondi

I kept quiet.. He looked around...

Iba: Why? What happened? Why did you..

Mr B: I'm sorry

Me: He says he's sorry

Mr B: Tell him about the will

Me: He had signed off everything to you

Iba: I don't understand

Me: Your Mom faked the will

He stepped back and then went to sit on the stir..

Me: Everything belongs to you

He tried to fight back his tears but he couldn't..

Me: Your Father can't move on nor rest in peace until you get what's

yours. He tried communicating

with you, the snake. It was him.

He has been protecting you, from

your Mother, from her evil. He

has always been here with you

even when you didn't believe

He wiped his tears..

Mr B: The whiskey bottle not being in it's place all the time, that was me

Me: The whiskey bottle..

Iba laughed through his tears..

Iba: That was you?

Mr B: Yes

Me: It was him

More tears fell, I couldn't hold back mine too.. I walked up to him..

Me: He is here to help you, you just need to believe. Believe that he is here

I laid his head on my thighs..

Me: Your father loves you very

much and he couldn't go, he
couldn't leave just yet

He squeezed my thighs and I felt
some wetness and moist on my
thighs..

Mr B: I love you with all my
heart my Son, and I'm sorry for
everything that you've been
through

I couldn't go on with the
communication, seeing him
breaking like that. It broke me
too

40

QONDISIWE

I told Iba everything that his father told me, I told him about the poison, Lungi, Alfred, and Nokuthula. I didn't leave any detail out, and he was shocked, so was I. He hardly even slept, this whole thing got to him very bad. I was relieved that he believed me, there's things that his father mentioned that were only known by them which made him to believe me even more. The next morning I woke up and he was standing over at the balcony, lost

in his thoughts. I went to him..

Me: Iba

He didn't even turn to look at me.

I went and stood next to him, I didn't say anything..

Him: It's my Mother Qondi, she's my Mother

Your own Mother doing this to you, she has ruined her kids..

Him: How do you enforce a relationship between Siblings, Lungi was very close to marrying Nokuthula his own Sister and she said nothing. They slept together Qondi, I'm beyond the word "disgusted"

It was difficult to digest..

Him: She killed my Father, she took everything that belonged to me.. She wanted to steal the village from you and your people I looked at him..

Me: What?

Him: I should've told you I know

Me: Usho ukuthini? (What do you mean)

Him: Lorraine was going to have the King sign over his land, then everyone was going to be evicted so she can use the whole land for the family business

Me: Umhlaba wethu

ubuzothathwa wena wathula
wangangitshela (Our village was
going to be stolen from us, you
kept quiet and didn't tell me)

Him: Honestly I didn't care
because I wanted you here with
me

I shook my head and went back
to the bedroom, he followed me..

Him: I'm sorry

Me: I need to prepare for school

Him: I'll drive you

Me: I'll catch a taxi

Him: Qondi..

Me: I need some space Iba..

Please

Him: Okay, I'll give you some space

Me: Thank you

I walked to the bathroom...

KHABONINA

I looked at her, her eyes were wondering around..

Sindi: I didn't press any charges Khabo, when Lungi called me last night and asked me why I had you arrested I was shocked

Me: If you didn't then who did?

Her: It was Mrs Biyela

Me: Kanjani? (How)

Her: Khabo the honest truth is

that I've been struggling financially for the past few months, I was close to being evicted when Mrs Biyela called me and asked to meet up with me. She made me an offer that if I help her, she would pay me. At that time I only thought about the money and I just went for it

Me: We your Sisters Sindi, if you were struggling you could've called me or Qondisiwe

Her: I'm sorry.. Ukuthi nje (It's just that)

She took a deep breath..

Her: You and Qondisiwe are doing

better for yourselves, honestly speaking I've always been the better sister, pride just took over. I didn't see myself begging you and Qondi for help

Me: This woman is trying to destroy us and you helped her

Her: I'm truly sorry, I did it because I know that Qondi has a good heart. I know that she's very forgiving that's why it was easy for me to do it

Me: So what was going to happen next? Ubuzolala no Lungi? (were you going to sleep with Lungi)

Her: Cha.. She said she had that

covered

Me: You'll have to tell Qondisiwe what happened, before she tells her

Her: I can't

Me: Sindi

Her: Can't it just end up between us?

Me: She's going to tell her

Her: Iba is going to kill me if I say anything to uQondisiwe about this

Me: I don't care!! u Ibanathi akamthandi uQondi (Ibanathi doesn't love Qondisiwe)

Her: He does

Me: He doesn't, if he did he would've slept with you. He wouldn't be entertaining you

Her: I can't tell uQondisiwe I'm sorry

I stood up..

Me: Then get out of my house, and don't ever come back here

She looked at me..

Me: Hamba Sindi, angifuni nokukubona (Leave Sindi, I don't ever wanna see you again)

She got up and took her bag, I accompanied her to the door..

NOKUTHULA

I went to the living room where we see our visitors. It was Lungi's Mother, she stood up when I made my way to her..
Me: What are you doing here?
She sat down..

Her: I am here to see how you holding up

Me: It's not visiting hours, it's too early for that

Her: I asked if I could see you now and they agreed

(Silence)

Her: I'm truly sorry about your father, he was a very good man..
How are you feeling?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me: I wanna attend his funeral,
I wanna be out of here

Her: I'll make that happen, don't
worry

Me: How is he?

Her: Lungi?

I nodded..

Her: He's okay

Me: He is still with her?

She looked down..

I took out the pregnancy test
and tossed it at her..

Me: Tell him congratulations, he's
going to be a Father

She took the pregnancy test and

looked at it.

Her: How far long are you?

Me: 3/4 months

Her eyes widened...

Her: You never told us

Me: I didn't know, only found out
last month

Her: Wow I.. I don't know what
to say

I stood up..

Me: Good bye Lorraine

Her: I'll come and see you again

I walked away leaving her
there...

LUNGISA

I was preparing myself for a meeting when Iba walked in..

Me: Hey.. Sorry about last night, I had an emergency

Him: It's cool

He sat down...

Me: You good?

Him: I couldn't sleep last night

Me: How is Qondisiwe? Did you guys talk things out?

Him: Sort off

I nodded..

Me: That's good

Him: Can I ask you something?

Me: Yeah sure

Him: Who are you loyal too?

Between Me and Mom?

I looked at him...

Me: Where is that coming from now?

Him: I'm just asking

Me: I know that Mom is difficult at times but we family Bro, my loyalty lies with family

Him: I see

He got up..

Me: Maybe we can meet up later for drinks

Him: Yeah sure

Me: Or better yet, you and Qondi can come over for dinner

Him: I'll talk to her

Me: I'll hear from you then

Him: Cool

He left...

41

IBANATHI

I was surprised when Sindi called me and said she has something important to discuss with me. I thought we agreed to never call nor see each other again, she assured me that it's very important. So I agreed that she can come over at my place so that we could "Talk"...

Her: Is Qondisiwe at school?

Me: You said it's important

Her: Yes it is

Me: I'm all ears

Her: Your mother paid me to sleep with you

Me: Excuse me?

Her: It's no secret that she hates Qondisiwe and Khabo, she's trying to do away with them

I folded my arms...She took out an envelope from her bag..

Her: This is some of the money that she paid me

Me: Why did you agree to do it?

Her: I was desperate, I needed

money

Me: Money was more important to you? So much that you decided to betray your sister like that?

Her: I'm not here for you to judge me

She also took out her phone..

Her: I made sure you were dosed up on coke, and then I took a video. She was going to send it to Qondi but I haven't sent it to her as yet.. I'm going to delete it

Me: You dosed me up on coke? You could've killed me

Her: I'm sorry, I should've been upfront with you about this

Me: There's no use getting mad about this, delete the video

She deleted it..

Her: What about your mom?

Me: Don't worry about her, thank you for coming clean to me

Her: It's the least I could do

Me: Just don't tell Qondi about this

She nodded..

Me: Thank you again

Her: You welcome

I'm trying to understand my Mother but I'm failing too, she's more vicious than I thought.

KHABONINA

I saw her making her way to my table, my first thought was to meet her halfway and strangle her to death. Mrs Biyela is the devil in heels.. She looked at me..
Her: I was surprised to hear from you

Me: Please have a seat

She looked at the chair, and then she sat down..

Me: Would you like something to drink?

Her: No.. I'm good

She put her bag on the table..

Her: So what am I doing here? I

doubt this is a mother and
daughter in law moment

Me: Sindi told me that you paid
her to sleep with Iba

She gave me a conniving smile..

Her: So?

Me: Why are you doing this? What
is this obsession with your boys?

Her: I decide who carries the
Biyela surname, you and your
sister are not worthy for my Sons

Me: Shouldn't they decide that
for themselves?

Her: A mother knows best

Me: There's more to this story,
there's a reason why you keeping

us away

Her: Look Dear, just pack up.

Take your sister with you and go back to that useless village

Me: I would, but the problem is that your Son loves me to death

She nodded repeatedly..

Her: Nokuthula is coming back

Me: Good for her

She leaned over..

Her: I don't think you understand, she's pregnant

My heart almost stopped..

Her: I thought as much. So you really think that Lungi would still wanna be with you when his

fiancé is pregnant? He's going to leave you.. She has an upper hand

Me: You lying

Her: Am I?

I don't think she was lying..

Her: I thought it would be difficult getting rid of you but..

Fate just intervened

She took her bag...

Her: Walk away Dear

This wasn't happening..

She took out some cash from her purse..

Her: Enjoy lunch, it's on me

She placed it on the table and walked away..

QONDISIWE

I was very quiet today at school, I had a lot of things running in my mind.. I was sitting with Happy, Akhona had gone to get us something to eat..

Her: Out with it

Me: Hmmmmm?

Her: What's bothering you?

Me: It's nothing

Her: Qondi talk to me

Me: Just that things between me and my boyfriend are a bit messy

Her: Is he cheating?

Me: What?

Her: When things get messy in a relationship the guy is the one that's cheating

Me: I don't think that he's cheating, we just.. We fight a lot and it's exhausting

Her: Relationships can drain your blood and your soul

Me: I mean.. I do love him but I don't know if we meant to be

Her: Then walk away

Me: I can't walk away

Her: Yes you can.. If you not happy walk away than to be in a relationship where you unhappy, it's not fair

Me: I wish it was that easy, Iba would kill me

Her: Iba?

Me: Ibanathi

Her: Biyela?

Me: Yes.. You know him?

Her: Everyone knows Ibanathi..

You dating that spoiled rotten prick

Me: Wow I can tell that he's not your favorite person

Her: I follow him on social media, he is a self centered bastard who only knows how to blow his family's money

Me: Well he is not that bad

Her: Not that bad, let me show you

She took out her phone and showed me a few videos of Iba in a club. The videos were old though

Her: He rolls with slay queens I swear that I saw my Sister Sindi in one of the videos, she was sitting on his lap with some pipe in his hand that she was drawing smoke from it..

Happy: That is Sindi, she's always with him.. I bet my money that these two are fucking

Me: You think?

Her: Pshhhhh girl come on!

I looked at the video again..

Her: I am sorry but I don't like this guy, at all

LUNGISA

I received a call from Khabo..

Her: Why didn't you tell me?

Me: Tell you what?

Her: Are you serious Lungi? First you didn't tell me that you had a fiancé now you not telling me that she's pregnant I had to hear it from your Mother! I thought we were a team

Me: Wait! What are you talking

about? What do you mean that
Nokuthula is pregnant

Me: Ohh so now you going to act
as if like you didn't know?

Him: I didn't know! Look I'll call
you back, clearly there's a lot
that I have to discuss with my
Mother!!!

I hung up...

IBANATHI

I knocked at his door..

Him: Come in

I walked in..

Him: Iba, it's so nice to see you

I closed the door..

Him: How are you holding up?

I went and sat down..

Me: I'm holding up good

Him: What can I do for you? Your mom is threatening to stop your trust fund again?

Me: Why did you do it?

Him: I'm sorry?

Me: The will.. Why did you change it?

Him: I don't know what you talking about

Me: Don't.. Don't do that.. My father had signed off everything to me and then you changed the will

He loosened his tie..

Me: Where is the original will?

He didn't say anything..

Me: Do you know that you going to get arrested for what you did? Everything that you've worked hard for is going to disappear into thin air

Him: You can't prove anything

Me: I can't? Why don't you ask yourself how I found out? You really wanna take this up with me? Because it won't end well for you

Him: Listen I didn't wanna be a part of this but your Mom..

Me: What hold does she have on you?

Him: He knows a lot of things about me, things that can ruin me and my family

Me: Well then I'm afraid I'm going to ruin your life more, unless..

Him: unless??

Me: Unless you retain the original will and destroy the fake one

Him: Iba..

Me: My Father trusted you, he trusted that my inheritance was going to be safe with you

Him: I didn't mean for any of this

to happen

Me: Well then, you going to destroy that fake will and then give me a copy of the original will. Do not say anything to my mother, for now we going to make her think that she possesses everything

Him: I'm truly sorry Iba, I didn't mean to..

Me: I need the copy of the original will.. Now!

42

QONDISIWE

The possibility of my Sister sleeping with my boyfriend made me sick to my stomach, is this the reason why uSindi has been avoiding me? For how long has this thing been going on between them? How could Sindi do this to me? She's my sister!!.. School was finally out, I took a taxi straight home. I wanted to confront Iba about this, I needed him to look me in the eye and tell me the truth.. Lucky for me he was home, he was even dressed up.. Him: I'm glad you home, I want to take you out

I threw my bag on the bed, I looked at him and my heart just broke into a million pieces. Iba has not been good to me, the last time I was happy with him was when we started dating. Now all he does is hurt me and make me cry..

Him: Qondi I know that things between you and-

Me: Are you sleeping with my sister?

His eyes widened..

Him: Angizwanga? (Pardon)

Me: Are you sleeping with Sindi?

He rubbed his eyes..

Him: Qondi

Me: So it's true?

Him: I didn't mean for it to happen

Me: She's my sister!!! (Shouting)

Him: It was a terrible mistake

Me: What did I ever do to you?

Ngikwenzeni?

Him: Babe no don't do that, it's all my fault

Me: Why are you doing this to me?

Why Iba? All I ever did was to love you!!

Him: I know..

Me: You have hurt me before, but this.. With my own sister?

Couldn't you find someone else at least?

He didn't say anything..

Me: Why? Is it because I don't know much about sex? Do you even love her?

He walked up to me..

Him: No.. Of course not, I don't love her.. I love you

I shook my head..

Me: No you don't

He tried touching me..

Me: You don't love me and don't even touch me right now, I don't want you to touch me and I hate being under the same roof as you

Him: Okay..Okay.. Okay, tell me what to do so that I can fix this, so that I can fix us

Me: I don't wanna be with you

Him: Don't say that

Me: I hate you and you disgust me!! I just wanna be far... Very far away from you

He got down on his knees..

Him: Qondisiwe I am sorry

Me: You can have her it's fine, I'm leaving

I walked to the closet..

Him: Leaving is not an option

Me: I just wanna be far away from you

He stood at the door..

Him: Qondi

Me: I hate you and I wanna go!!
(crying)

Him: Uzoyaphi?

Me: I don't know!! Angazi kodwa
what I know is that I wanna be
far away from you

Him: Okay this is madness, I
know you mad but you not leaving
Took out my clothes from the
closet and threw them on the
floor..

Him: Have you found someone?
I ignored him..

Him: Qondisiwe!!! (Shouting)

My heart jumped..

Him: What is this? Have you found someone

I continued taking my clothes from the closet, he walked up to me and grabbed my arm..

Him: Have you found someone?

Me: Ngiyeke Iba!! (Let go of me)

He shook me..

Me: Ngithe Ngiyeke!! (I said leave me alone)

I don't know what got to me but I slapped him, I slapped him across the face. He threw me down on the floor..

Him: You will never ever raise your

hand on me do you understand?

I looked at me..

Me: I'm still leaving

He looked at me for a few seconds..

Him: Okay if you wanna leave you can leave, but let me show you how you going to leave!!

He walked up to me and grabbed me by my hair.. He dragged me out..

Me: Iba uyangilimaza (Iba you hurting me)

He dragged all the way to the balcony..

Him: This is your way out!!

Me: Iba!!!!

He let go of my hair and opened the sliding door, I tried crawling but he grabbed me by my hair again..

Me: Iba stop!!!

Him: This is your only way out I held on to the edge of the sliding door, he started kicking me on my back..

Him: You wanna leave me for who?

He continued kicking me, I felt every kick..

Me: Iba you are going to kill me!!
(screaming)

He went on and on, until my grip loosened, then he picked me up and went straight to the balcony with me. I grabbed his shirt..

Him: You still wanna leave me???

Me: Iba please (crying)

I don't think I've ever been this scared in my life before.. He was trying to throw me off the

balcony, this was not the man

that I fell in love with. I don't

know him anymore, I don't know

this stranger.. I saw my necklace

glowing, then something

happened. I saw Nowisa, she

stood at the doorway just next to

the sliding door..

Her: Ibanathi

Ibanathi put me down, he turned and I think he also saw her..

Her: Ayenzwa njalo Indoni

yamanzi (You can't do that to a Guardian)

Iba: Who the hell are you?

Nowisa raised her hand up..

Me: Nowisa!!

I knew she was going to send him flying, she was going to leap him off the balcony..

She looked at me..

Instead she looked at him, then I saw Iba rubbing his eyes..

Iba: I can't see anything!!!

Nowisa looked at me and then made her way to me, she stretched out her hand to me then she helped me to get up..

Me: Awww...

Her: Askies sisi

She helped me to walk back into the bedroom, then she locked him out..

She helped me to sit on the bed..

Me: Nowisa???

She sat next to me..

Her: Phephisa sisi

She hugged me, and I just cried...

Her: Phephisa

LUNGISA

I sat there as she made her way to me, I needed answers. Why didn't Noks tell me about this? Why didn't she call me or something???. She sat down next to me, I was sitting on the couch. She didn't say anything..

Me: Is it true?

(Silence)

I looked at her..

Me: Is it true?

Her: What's true?

Me: Don't.. Don't do that

She sighed..

Her: Yes I'm pregnant

Me: Dammint Noks!! Why didn't you tell me?

Her: Tell you? Weren't you the one who was busy telling me that you have moved on? Didn't you tell me that you found someone else??

Me: Don't play that card with me, I had the right to know!!

Her: Now you know.. So what?

Me: It doesn't change anything

She chuckled...

Her: Bye Lungi

Me: No.. No.. You won't do that

Her: I'm going to raise my child alone, you can go back who...

What's her name again?

She got up from the couch...

Her: Please don't come back here ever again!

She walked away..

Me: Noks I'm not done talking to you

She continued walking away...

Me: Noks!!!! (shouting)

One of the staff looked at me.. I can't believe Noks is doing this..

QONDISIWE

Nowisa stayed with me until Khabo showed up, she was with a friend I had called her. Nowisa

kept Iba locked up the whole time, he was just banging on the sliding door couldn't open it.

Nowisa kept it locked like that.

Immediately when they walked into the bedroom, Nowisa

returned back Ibanathi's vision then she disappeared..

Khabo: Qondi??

She walked up to me and hugged me..

Me: Ouch...

She broke the hug and looked at me..

Her: What? What did you mean that he beat you up?

I lifted my t-shirt, and then she checked my back. Iba opened the sliding door and walked in. Khabo pulled down my t-shirt and charged at him...

Khabo: Ujwayela abantu kabi, hayi ngengane ka Ma!!!!

Khabo threw back to back claps at him, so much that Iba couldn't defend himself. The last slap he tripped and fell because he was walking backwards, Khabo got ontop of him and continued slapping him..

Khabo: Ngizokubulala ngengane ka Ma uyezwa?? (I'm going to kill

you with my Mother's child)

The claps turned into punches, giving him no chance to return the treatment. Khabo got off him...

She looked around, Iba also tried to get up. I could tell that he was bleeding from his nose and mouth..

Me: Khabo myeke (Khabo leave him)

Iba staggered around and went to Khabo, with all the strength he had he punched my sister.

That only pissed Khabo more..

Khabo put her hands around his

neck, then she brought his face down which came in contact with her knee, he let go of him and Iba fell.. Khabo put her foot on his throat..

Khabo: Ngizokunyathela uyezwa?
(I'm going to kill you)

Iba had no come back, he was done..

We and the friend looked at each other, I was scared to say something, she was also scared to say something..

Khabo: Betty go get Qondi's things before ngimbulala lo!!!!
She glanced down at him while

breathing heavy, Iba was coughing blood and no strength left in him. I think the knee situation finished him.. Khabo pulled her skirt a little and pressed harder, Iba tried to get her foot off from his throat but he couldn't..

Khabo: Ngizokubulala nya, kokhala uma wakho la akhona mfana (I'm going to kill you, your mom will cry wherever she is)

43

QONDISIWE

Khabo's friend drove us straight to Lungi's house, I had taken most of my things and we left Iba there on the floor. I don't even know if he was okay or not, I didn't even dare check up on him. When it comes to fighting Khabo is good, she used to kick ass back at our village and almost everyone was scared of her. She was more of a Mother to us than a Sister, she used to straighten us when we were naughty. I think that's another reason why Sindi left and went to Johannesburg, Khabo was too

much.. When we got to the house, she put a warm cloth on my back. I was too much in pain that I couldn't even walk properly..

Her: Uyaqala ukukushaya? (Was this the first time he beat you up)

Me: Cha.. (No)

Her: Wathula Qondisiwe (You kept quiet)

Tears were streaming down, I imagined that balcony scene. He could've killed me..

She pressed a bit harder..

Me: Ouch Khabo

Her: Thula Qondi! Azange usho

ukuthi lo mfana uyakshaya (Keep quiet, you didn't tell me that this boy is beating you)

She clicked her tongue, now I won't tell her the whole story.

She's going to be more mad.

Her: Qondi indonda ikshaya kanye nje, izophinda futhi (If a man beats you once, he's going to beat you up again)

I wiped my tears..

Her: You not going back there again!

I closed my eyes..

LUNGISA

Iba had called me and told me that he was attacked, he was in bad shape that I had to take him to the hospital.. When he told me the whole story that Khabo beat him up, I couldn't help but laugh..

Doctor: You going to need a minor surgery, your nose is broken

Iba: Do what you gotta do!!

Me: I don't understand, why did Khabo beat you up?

He didn't say anything..

Me: Iba

Iba: Leave me alone Lungi, what you should know is that your

girlfriend is going to pay for this!!

Me: Really? After how she battered you, you really wanna go at her again?

Him: I ain't not punk!!!!

Doctor: Keep still

Iba: Are you going to be done anytime soon?

Iba was all worked up..

My Mother came rushing in..

Ma: Ohh my word!!

She dropped her bag..

Ma: Bungee who did this to you?

Iba: You called her?

Me: Well I didn't know who attacked you so..

Ma: Baby did you see who did this to you?

I chuckled..

Ma: Who did this to you?

Iba: It's nothing Ma

Ma: What do you mean it's nothing? Did you look at yourself?

Iba: I'm fine!! You not supposed to be here

Ma: Lungi who did this?

I cleared my throat..

Me: Khabo (low voice)

Ma: Who?

I scratched my forehead..

Me: Khabo

Ma: What??

She looked at Iba..

Ma: Who the hell does she think she is? Iba is my son! She has no right beating my Son
akamzalanga

Me: Iba yena wenzeni? (What did Iba do)

Ma: Yabona lamasimba we ntombi yakho Lungi? (You see this bloody girlfriend of yours)

Iba: Ma let it go

Ma: I'm calling the cops, we going to lay charges

Me: Ma... No

My mom went and got her bag, I walked up to her..

Me: You not calling the cops

She hit me with her bag..

Ma: She almost killed my child!

Look at him!!

Iba: Lungi is right, you can't call the cops

Ma: Iba she deserves to be put away, clearly she's an animal

Iba: If you have her arrested, I'm also going to jail

Me: Why?

He kept quiet..

Me: Iba?

Iba: I beat Qondisiwe up

Me: There you go.. I'm leaving

Ma: So what? That doesn't give

her the right to beat my son!!

I walked away, my Mother
grabbed my arm..

Ma: Tell that hooligan I'm coming
for her!! Ngizomunyisa

Me: whatever Ma

She let go of my arm and then
walked away..

QONDISIWE

Khabo: Benilwe lani (Why were you
guys fighting)

She gave me the pain killers and
the glass of water..

Me: I confronted him about
sleeping with Sindi, then he lost it

Her: You confronted him about Sindi?

Me: He was sleeping with her

Her: Ohw

I looked at her..

Me: You not shocked

Her: In my defence I beat her up too

Me: You knew!!? (shouting)

She raised her eyebrow..

Her: Ngithe ngimshayile angithi
(I said I beat her up)

Me: You knew Khabo.. Wathula
(You kept quiet)

Her: It was not my place to say anything

I drank the pills..

Khabo: Just focus on getting better ubayeke (leave them alone)

I rolled my eyes..

Her: Mana ke ngokudelela (Don't disrespect me)

She took the glass..

Her: Try and get some rest

Me: Thank you

IBANATHI

Dr: Tomorrow morning you'll go for surgery

Ma: Thank you Dr

Him: The Nurse will come and book

you a word

He walked away..

Ma: Ngikhathele ngalama
ntombazana (I'm tired of this
girls)

Me: Ma can you please leave?

Her: I'm not leaving

She went and sat on the chair, I
took my phone and texted
Qondisiwe...

"This is not over, if you think you
going to leave me. Think again"

KHABONINA

I was now at the kitchen
washing dishes when Lungi

walked in.. I didn't even look at him, I continued washing dishes while singing..

Me: "Qala apha kum, uze endodeni"

He stood next to me and folded his arms, he kept his eyes on me..

Me: "Qala apha kum, uze endoneni"

He still didn't say anything, but his look was getting to me. I stopped washing dishes and looked at him, he looked at me too..

Me: Uyakhuluma yini? (Do you have something to say)

I went back to washing dishes..

Him: I'm just wondering if I'm safe being around you right now

Me: Why wouldn't you feel safe?

Him: I don't know.. Maybe it's because you broke my brother's nose

I laughed..

Me: Ohw..

Him: You roughed him up

Me: Shame...

Him: Do you know how serious this is? What if you beat up someone one day and actually kill that person?

Me: Kuyobe kuyibhadi lakhe loyo muntu (That would be the

person's bad luck)

Him: This is serious Khabo

Me: Kanti ubani ohlekayo? (Who's laughing)

Him: Phela angisu Iba mina (I'm not Ibanathi)

Me: Ang'didekile (I'm not confused)

He tried touching my arm but I sprinkled the soapy water on his face..

Me: Don't start Lungi

He held both my hands and pushed me backwards until I was against the fridge, he pinned both my hands on my chest..

Him: Look at me!!!

I looked at him..

Him: Just because you beat up Sindi and Iba that doesn't mean you a boxing champion

I tried to get away from his grip but I couldn't, he was a lot stronger..

Me: Awungiyeke Lungi (let go of me)

Him: Ngizokushaya Khabo and you won't believe it!!!

I stopped forcing to break away from his tight grip because I wasn't winning..

Him: Why are you soo mad?

Me: I'm not mad Lungi

Him: You mad about something,
and I'm not going to release you
until you tell me what's wrong

Me: He beat up my little sister!!

Him: That's not the real reason
why you mad

I kept quiet..

Him: Then we going to stand here
forever

A few seconds passed, then a
minute. He didn't move, he was
serious..

Me: Let go of me and then we'll
talk

He released me, I tried slapping

him but he held my arm and twisted it a bit..

Him: Ang'dlali nawe (I'm not playing with you)

Me: Eish maan okay then

He let go..

Him: Talk to me

I looked at my arm..

Him: What is it?

Me: I'm just tired

Him: Tired of what?

Me: I'm tired of talking, I'm tired of feeling drained.. I'm just tired...

Him: Tired of what?

Me: Of everything, your Mother's

hate towards me and my sisters.
I'm wondering what she has in
store for us and if we going to
survive it? Look at what she did
to Qondisiwe and Iba?

He hugged me thight..

Me: After everything I've been
I've been through, losing you
would shatter me

Him: That's not going to happen,
I'm not going anywhere

QONDISIWE

I read Ibanathi's message, I
kept on reading it until tears
started forming in my eyes..

Nowisa: Qondisiwe

I slowly turned and looked at her..
She came and looked and sat next
to me..

Me: Ngiyabonga (thank you)

Her: uyindoni yamanzi ngeke
sakuyekelela (You are Indoni
yamanzi, we would never neglect
you)

Me: Nowisa nawe cishe

wangbulala (You almost killed me)

Her: Bongeke uze ufe (You were
never going to die)

(Silence)

Her: Uyindoni yamanzi umfula
uyakuhlonipha (The river

respects you)

(Silence)

Her: Qondisiwe ngilibhekile iksasa lakho no Ibanathi, akakulungele

(I've seen your future with Ibanathi, he's not good for you)

Me: Ngeke ngabuyela esgodini ngayohlala emfuleni (I would never go back to the river)

She smiled..

Her: Ngiyakwazi lokho (I know that)

She's not protesting, that's a first..

Her: Kodwa ngilibonile iksasa lakho nomanye (I've seen your future

with someone else)

Me: Nowisa

Her: Ukulungele Qondisiwe (he's good for you)

Me: I'm not going to marry someone from the village, someone that you wanna benefit from

Her: Ntsikayezwe Sodlaka

Me: Huh?

Her: Ukubakhona kwakho kulesa sikolo nokuba khona kwakhe akusiyiphutha (Him being at that school and you being there, it's not a mistake)

Me: Nowisa uthini (what are you saying)

She disappeared..

Me: Nowisa???

44

QONDISIWE

[ONE MONTH LATER]

I walked in on Lungi and Khabo arguing..

Lungi: I think it was way too early for Qondisiwe to start dating again. She still has to heal from her relationship with Iba, she shouldn't be jumping from one relationship to another one like this

Khabo: Qondisiwe doesn't have

much experience when it comes to dating, she needs to date a little and see how relationships are so that next time, she can tell the difference from a good and a toxic relationship

Him: This guy is what in his 30s?

Her: All the more reason why I like him, he is a man he knows what he wants

Him: You don't even know him

Me: Why do I have a feeling that you want Iba and Qondisiwe to date again?

Him: I didn't say that

Khabo noticed that I was standing there..

Khabo: There she is

Him: He's her teacher for fucks sake

Khabo rolled her eyes at him..

Khabo: Wow you look nice Nana

Me: Thank you

I don't know how it happened but I have been doing extra afternooon classes with Ntsika at school because maths was a challenge for me, then one thing led to another and here we are today in a relationship. Taking things slow, I don't know how slow we taking them because he is coming over for dinner, Khabo wanted to meet him.. We heard

the bell ringing..

Me: I think that's him

Khabo: I'll get it

Lungi: It's my house I'll get it

I have since been living with

Lungi and Khabo..

Lungi went and opened the door..

Ntsika: Good evening

Lungi: Can I help you?

Him: I don't know if I have the
right address but I'm here

because I was invited for dinner

Lungi: Dinner?

Him: Qondisiwe lives here right?

Lungi: I don't know if you asking
or telling me

Khabo: Lungi!

Lungi stepped back and Ntsika walked in..

Khabo: Woow

He was holding two bouquets of flowers, and a gift bag.. He handed the gift bag to Lungi..

Him: I'm guessing you are Qondisiwe's brother in law, this is for you

Lungi took it and opened it, he took out a box of whiskey..

Lungi: Glenmorangie pride 1978
Single malt scotch whisky

Lungi looked at him shocked..

Lungi: This is very expensive, I thought you were just a teacher how did you afford this?

Ntsika: It was a gift, but I'm not much of a drinker

He moved on and came to Khabo..

Him: You must be Khabo?

Khabo: Yes I am

He handed her the bouquet of lilies..

Khabo: Thank you

Then he handed me the bouquet of roses... Me: Thank you

Him: You look lovely

Me: Thank you

He looked at me and I looked at him..

Khabo: I'll put the flowers on the counter, I'll sort them later.

Please you can make your way to

the living room

He followed me to dining table..

Ntsika: This house is beautiful

Me: It is

Lungi and Khabo joined us.. Ntsika took the napkin and put it on my thighs, he is such a gentleman..

Lungi: How did you buy such an expensive whisky? It's worth what? 80-100k

Khabo: A what?

Ntsika: I told you, it was a gift

Lungi: A gift from who? I'm rich but I have never bought myself such an expensive whisky, who can buy someone such an expensive whisky?

Khabo: He said it was a gift Lungi
Khabo faked a smile..

Ntsika: This is a lovely house,
thank you for inviting me

Khabo: You welcome

Lungi: You seem like a smart guy,
why teaching?

Me: Lungi

Lungi: It's just an innocent
question

Ntsika: I just love it

Lungi: You love it?

Ntsika: Yes I do

Lungi: Where do you live?

Ntsika: Around

Lungi: Around where?

Ntsika: Around town

Khabo: Can we start eating?

Me: I think that's a good idea

Lungi: So you date students?

Khabo: I'm really sorry Ntsika

Lungi: You can lose your job if the department finds out

Me: Kanti who is going to tell?

Lungi: I'm just saying

Khabo: Please excuse us for a few seconds

Ntsika: Of course

Khabo: Lungi kitchen please..

They both stood up and went to the kitchen..

Me: I'm really sorry

Ntsika..

Ntsika: It's okay.. He is just

being protective I understand

Me: He's being a jerk

He chuckled..

Him: I don't remember getting a
kiss

He leaned over and kissed me..

NOKUTHULA

Mrs B: Here you go

Me: Thank you

I took the bowl of ice cream from
her..

Her: How are you feeling today?

Me: The morning sickness
situation is really draining

Ever since I was released I've
been living with Mrs Biyela, I was

released before my father's
burial..

Mrs B: Lungi should be there on
your next appointment

Me: Lungi is happy with his new
woman, he doesn't care about us

Mrs B: don't say that, he has to
take responsibility and man up

Me: I don't know.. I'll call him

Her: I'll talk to him

Me: Thank you

IBANATHI

I heard a knock at the door..

Me: Coming

I went to open, it was Siphso. He
walked in..

Me: You late

Him: I'm here now

He handed me the file, I looked at it..

Me: He's clean

Him: There's nothing on this guy

Me: There has to be something

Him: He's cleaner than the snow, no criminal record, no bad past

Me: No... There has to be something

Him: Well there's nothing on Ntsikayezwe Sodlaka

Me: There has to be something

Him: There only thing that you can get him on is dating a student

Me: He's gonna lose his job that's

nothing

Him: He won't be hired anywhere else with such a record

Me: How is that going to make Qondisiwe leave him?

Him: If he values his job then he will leave her

Me: That's a weak threat

Him: It's the only thing you can use against him

I tossed the file on the counter...

Me: There has to be something, he cannot be this clean

QONDISIWE

Dinner wasn't that nice with Lungi acting like a jerk..

Ntsika: Thank you very much, the food was delicious

Khabo: You welcome

Me: I'll walk you out

Ntsika: Good night Ms Langa

Khabo: Good night

I walked him out to his Run x..

Me: I'm sorry again about Lungi

Him: At least he didn't attack me so it's all good

Me: He is Ibanathi's Brother so..

Him: Now I understand

He pulled me closer to him for a hug..

Him: Maybe tomorrow I can take you out, to my joint

Me: I'd like that

He kissed me..

Him: I should get going before he comes out

I chuckled...

Him: I'll call you before you sleep

Me: I'd like that

Him: Good night Ndoni

The Ndoni name is now popular at school because of Happy..

Me: Night

I watched him as he got into his car..

45

QONDISIWE

I was very upset with Lungi, what he did was uncalled for.. I

walked back into the house..

Lungi: I'm just looking out for you

Me: That was uncalled for, is this about Iba?

Him: Not at all.. Qondisiwe he gave me the most expensive whisky, who would gift him with the most expensive whisky?

I kept quiet..

Lungi: Just find out where he lives at least and find out who he is, I don't want you being in another Ibanathi kind of relationship

He was making sense though, Ntsika and I have been dating

for a month now. I don't know where he lives, we always meet in public places it's not good

I went to my bedroom and rang him..

Him: Miss me?

I could tell that he was still driving..

Me: Are you serious with me?

Him: Yes I am

Me: Then I need to know more about you

Him: Okay?

Me: Tomorrow instead of going out can we have lunch or dinner at your place?

Him: Errr

Me: Ntsika I'm from a bad relationship

Him: I'm not him

Me: How would I know when you don't even want to tell me anything about yourself?

Him: Qondi

Me: If you don't want me to know about yourself then maybe we should call this quits

Him: Okay then you can come over at my place tomorrow morning, I'll text you the address in the morning. I won't be able to pick up though because I'll be tidying

up

Me: It's okay

Him: Don't come with Lungi

Me: I'll ask a friend

Him: See you then

Me: Good night

I immediately went to the whatsapp group and texted them, Happy and Akhona know about him. Akhona agreed to drive me, she will borrow her mom's car. At least tomorrow I'll find out who Ntsika is..

NOKUTHULA

The following morning I woke up

and called Lungi, he picked up..

Him: Noks

Me: Monday I'm going to the Dr,
was wondering if you want to
come?

Him: Thought you wanted nothing
to do with me

Me: Do you want to come or not?

Him: Tell me the time and which
Dr

Me: I'll text you Monday morning
(Silence)

Him: How are you holding up?

Me: I'm good just morning
sickness

Him: Did you tell your Dr about it?

Me: I'll tell him on Monday, I thought it was normal

Him: I can go to the pharmacy and get you something

Me: I don't wanna burden you

Him: You pregnant with my child, you not bothering me

Me: I would really appreciate that

Him: Where are you staying?

Me: With your Mother

Him: I'm not surprised

Me: I need someone and she's the only person who actually cares about me and the baby

Him: I wasn't complaining, it was

just a genuine question

Me: I'll wait for you

I heard a voice of a woman at
the background.. I clenched my
Jaws

Him: I'll come over a bit later

Me: See you then

I hope this baby will bring me and
Lungi together, the honest truth
is that I still love him with all my
heart...

IBANATHI

"Squad goin' up, nobody flippin'
packs now

I just did 3 in a row, them shows

is back-to-back to back now
Put the world on our sound, you
know PARTY and The Weekend..
Ain't got no motherfuckin' time to
party on the weekend. Tell Gelo,
"Bring the juice, we about to get
lit Fill the room up with some
tings, one night off and this is it"
I was laying in bed going through
Ntsika's account on Facebook, but
I didn't find anything suspicious.
He was just another dude, living
an ordinary life. I shook my head,
his pics weren't impressive.
Teachers don't earn that much
I'm guessing.. Lungi's phone came

through..

Me: Bro

Him: How are you holding up?

Me: I'm good

Him: Was just checking up on you

Me: How is Qondisiwe?

Him: She's good.. She's very good

Me: She's dating for real?

Him: Yeah.. He even came last night for dinner

Me: I've been trying to get something on him but his clean

Him: Yeah I don't think so

Me: I'm listening

Him: He gifted me with a bottle of Glenmorangie whisky the most

expensive one

I laughed..

Me: How can a teacher afford that?

Him: My thoughts exactly

Me: I mean he drives a Range Rover, they don't even make them anymore. Are you sure he didn't put a cheap whisky in an expensive bottle?

Him: Haven't tasted it

Me: You should, or throw it away before you get sick

Him: I don't trust this guy

Me: What does he even buy Qondu?

I'm sure their first date was at

KFC

He laughed too..

Him: He doesn't look rich though

Me: I can triple his salary for the next 5 years

Him: Maybe we should gift him an expensive whisky

Me: Or a new car

We both laughed..

Me: He must step back because

I'm getting my girl soon, then I'll gift him a car just for being

there when Qondisiwe was confused

Him: I'll put in half of the money

We laughed again..

Me: He doesn't know about us
does he? He doesn't know how rich
we are?

Him: I don't think so, he tried
flashing with flowers and whisky

Me: He's getting cocky, he won't
know what hit him

Him: Go easy on him

Me: I'll try.. Though I'll be
degrading myself going against a
teacher, I probably would buy a
pair of sneakers with his salary

Him: I wonder what he's going to
do when the affair secret comes
out

Me: He will learn because after

that he won't get another job

Him: mele asuke emabhozeni

Me: This is going to be easy, I thought you upgrade from your ex. Qondi downgraded

Him: Qondisiwe is inexperienced

Me: Well I'm about to school him, watch and learn

Him: I will be watching alright
This is going to be very easy...

QONDISIWE

Akhona: Are you sure this is the right address?

Me: Yes.. Look

I gave her my phone..

Me: He texted me this morning

Happy: Guys we should go, I don't think we at the right house

Akhona: It's a private estate, maybe we are lost indeed

Ntsika did text me the address and also gave me directions,

where we were parked right now doesn't look like it's his house. It can't be his house, he's only a teacher..

Happy: Maybe we should check
Happy opened the door..

Akhona: Happy wait, you going to get us arrested for trespassing

Happy: We just asking

We all got out of the car and made our way to the gate. The house was in between Jhb and Pta, just one big house and a big yard. No neighbours.. We got to the gate and the security guard approached us..

Happy: Uhm good morning Sir

Him: Morning

Happy: I think we lost.. We looking for Mr Ntsika Sodlaka?

He looked at us..

Him: Are you Qondisiwe?

We all looked at each other..

Me: I'm Qondisiwe

Him: Do you have an ID with you?

Me: Uhm no

Him: Excuse me

He took out his walkie-talkie while walking away, he was on it for a while then he came to us and opened the gate. We walked in..

He had a gun with him, he was buffed and wearing a bullet proof vest. He walked back to the small house situated next to the gate and came back with a pad and a pen..

Him: Please sign

We all signed..

Him: Are you ladies carrying any

weapons?

Akhona: Huh?

Him: Hair pins?

Akhona: No..

Him: Please give me your phones

Happy: Why?

He gave Happy a serious look, we gave him our bags..

Him: Follow me ladies

We followed him. There were about 3 expensive cars parked in the driveway and a bike. We were all very confused.. We got to the door and he opened..

Him: Please come in

We made our way in..

Happy: Woow!

Akhona: Where are we??

Ntsika walked in..

Ntsika: Ladies

No one greeted him back.. He looked at the guard..

Ntsika: Thank you

He bowed a little and walked out..

I looked at him..

Me: Ntsika what is going on?

He scratched his head..

Some woman walked in, she looked like a maid. Well she was a maid, she was wearing the uniform. She was holding two shirts..

Her: Sir which shirt are you going

to wear today?

Ntsika looked at them.. The shirts looked identical...

Ntsika: This is a tough one

Akhona: They both look the same
The maid looked at her..

Maid: Yes they are but they from different designers

Akhona: You buy the same clothes from different designers?

Ntsika: Yes

Akhona: Wow

maid: It's all about the designer not the piece of clothing

Happy: Talk about wasting money
They both looked at her..

Happy: Sorry

Ntsika: You know what Maria, I won't be going anywhere today so my sweat pants will be fine

Her: very well Sir

Me: I'm sorry but I'm confused here. Are you rich?

Ntsika: Filthy

Akhona: What? (low voice)

Ntsika: Can you please get the ladies something to drink?

Maria: That's not my responsibility Sir

Ntsika: I know but please

She looked at us..

Maria: What would you ladies like

to drink?

Happy: Please give us your most expensive bottle of champagne

Akhona: Happy!

Happy: What he said his filthy rich

Ntsika put his hand on Maria's shoulder..

Ntsika: Please show her to the bar.. The exclusive bar

Maria: But Sir..

Ntsika: It's alright

Maria: Please follow me

Happy followed her and so did Akhona..

Maria: Do you have any phones on

you?

Happy: No they took our bags

Maria: Very well

They both left with her.. I looked at Ntsika..

Him: Looks like I have a lot of explaining to do

Me: I think you do

Him: Let's go to the garden

Ntsikayezwe Sodlaka, who are you??

46

QONDISIWE

I thought the guard situation

ended at the gate, but even in the garden I saw a few guards wondering around with guns. The garden was huge, as we went in deeper I thought that we won't be able to find our way back to the house..

Me: What is all of this Ntsika?

Him: My previous relationships the women with me because of my status, they got too hooked up in my money and who I was. They started worshipping me, they didn't see me nor love me for who I was. You don't know how boring that became, I've always

wanted to be in a relationship with someone who was going to fall for me, without all of this

Me: Is your real name Ntsika?

Him: Yes

Me: If I Google you, will I find anything about you?

Him: I'm using my Mother's surname

Me: How did you get to be this rich?

Him: Actually my family is very rich, we have businesses both in SA and overseas

Me: Genuine riches?

Him: Yes.. My Brother's are

involved in the family businesses,
I'm only the one who decided to
take a different route

Me: How many siblings do you
have?

Him: 5 brothers and one sister

Me: So even if you were to get
fired, you covered?

He stopped and smiled a little..

Him: Technically you can't fire
someone who owns the school
My eyes widened..

Me: You own the school?

Him: Yes.. When I was young I
had a learning disability so the
school means more to me

Me: You don't look like someone who was a slow learner

Him: That term is condescending, it's a "Special school"

Me: The school fees money do you pocket it?

Him: No.. It goes to charity

Me: What is your father's surname?

Him: That I can't tell you

Me: Ntsika you said you going to be honest with me

Him: I know.. Look I'll tell you about my family as time goes on, when our relationship is at least a year old

Me: Fair enough

Him: I'm truly sorry about not being upfront with you

Me: I understand, but please don't keep any secrets from me anymore.. Did you tell me everything?

He held both my hands..

Him: I've told you everything I looked around..

Me: All this walking has tired me, can we rest?

Him: Come I'll carry you back to the house

I took off my shoes and hopped on his back

IBANATHI

I had asked my Mom to meet up with me so we could discuss something, something that's very important to me..

Me: I need you to take a step back when it comes to Qondisiwe

Her: There's no reason for me to be difficult because she broke up with you, didn't she?

Me: I'm trying to get her back and I want you to back off

Her: What's with this girl? Isn't she dating someone else?

Me: Yes a teacher

Her: So you going to degrade yourself by going against a teacher? Ibanathi that's very low.. Do you know who we are? We cannot degrade ourselves like that! This Qondisiwe is not good. She moved on like nothing happened, her and her sisters are not good. They use men to their financial advantage, she's dating her own teacher imagine!

Me: I love Qondisiwe Ma, and I'm going to get her back

Her: More like you obsessed with her. See these girls are very familiar with witchcraft, their

beauty is enhanced to possess wealthy men! How come all of them are not dating someone ordinary? How come they not self made? This Qondisiwe tops the list ngobu febe, soon she will be dumping the teacher for someone who is loaded. They don't have any direction in life, they depend on men!

Me: Either way I want you to stay out of my business, I'm not a child anymore

She shook her head..

Her: I don't know what's with you and your brother, you should

be concentrating on getting your life right. You not doing anything constructive Ibanathi

Me: I didn't call you here to go back and forth with you

Her: God must really help me with this one because I really don't like these Langa girls! They gold diggers

QONDISIWE

He put me down..

Me: Thank you

Him: How well do you know your friends? And do you trust them?

Me: They good people, and yes I

do trust him

He nodded..

Me: Why?

Him: I'm just asking

Speaking of the devils, Happy and Akhona showed up. Happy was holding a bottle of champagne..

Happy: I hope you don't mind, I'm taking this as my souvenir

Ntsika: By all means

Akhona: We should probably leave, your house is very beautiful

Ntsika: Thank you

Happy: I might show up every weekend for this champagne

Ntsika: No need. I can have them

delivered for you, a month's supply

Happy: Just out of curiosity, how much is this champagne?

Ntsika: 1500

Happy: It's the only cheapest thing in your house I suppose?

Ntsika: Dollars

Happy: He said dollars

Akhona: That's approximately R22 000

Happy: So I'm getting drunk in the most expensive way?

Akhona: I suppose so

Happy: This is inappropriate he's our teacher

Ntsika: I'm probably going to be

stepping down from that

Happy: Why?

Ntsika looked at me...

Him: Dating a student that's going to be a bad reputation for the school

Akhona: That's not going to make you suffer though, I'm sure you don't need the salary

Me: He actually owns the school

Happy: Do you also own the mall of Africa?

Ntsika chuckled...

Ntsika: Unfortunately not

Akhona: But we won't tell

Me: Lungi knows, he also probably

told Ibanathi

Happy: That good for nothing woman beater, when is he dying?

Me: Happy!

Happy: What? He beat you up
Ntsika gave me a serious look..

Him: He beat you up?

I told him that I was in a bad relationship, never told him about the abuse..

Me: It's not that deep

Happy: He almost threw you off the balcony, he kicked you on your back. You almost became a paraplegic

Ntsika folded his arms and gave

me a serious look..

Happy: He threatens you! He sends you threatening text messages

Him: Why am I only hearing about this now?

They all looked at me...

Me: Ibanathi is my past, that's why I don't even entertain him

Akhona: Guys we should get going

Happy: Why did they take our phones?

Ntsika: Privacy purposes

Happy: Ohh I see

Akhona: My mom needs the car guys, we should go

Happy: Okay let's go
Ntsika walked us out...

NOKUTHULA

I opened the door for him, we
both looked at each other
without saying anything at first..

Me: Hey

Him: Hi

I let him in..

Him: How are you?

I closed the door..

Me: I'm better

Him: Got you something from the
pharmacy

Me: Thank you

(Silence)

Him: Your tummy is starting to show

Me: Yeah I know, I'll be very big soon

Him: You alone?

Me: Yes.. I was actually planning on doing some shopping later, for baby clothes

Him: I can drive you to the mall

Me: You don't have to

Him: I want to

Me: I'll go and bath then

Him: I'll be waiting right here

Me: Thank you again for getting me something

Him: You welcome

This might just work..

.

47

QONDISIWE

The first thing I did when I got home was to Google Ntsikayezwe Sodlaka. I got no results, I searched "Ntsikayezwe Sodlaka who owns a school" still I got no results. My last search was "Ntsikayezwe and his brothers", still nothing. This was frustrating, I really want to know more about him and he's family.. I heard a

knock at the door..

Me: Come in

Khabo made her way in..

Her: Kuhambe njani? (How did it go)

Khabo is my sister, she's like my best friend too. I'm used to telling her everything..

She came and laid next to me..

Me: What I'm about to tell you please don't Lungi

Her: Uyangithusa manje (you scaring me)

Me: Please promise

Her: I promise

I looked at her..

Me: He is rich Khabo, no Filthy Rich!

Khabo: Wait.. What?

Me: Ntsika is rich

Khabo: I thought he was a Teacher

Me: Yeah he owns the school

Khabo: Why is he hiding that he's rich?

Me: I'm not sure but he said he's family is very rich

Khabo: Did you Google them?

Me: He is using he's mother's surname, I can't find him

Her: Qondi I'm starting to feel somehow about this, what if he is

dangerous? Why would he lie about who he is. Maybe Lungi was right about him, I'm concerned about your safety now

Me: He is a nice guy

Her: They all start like that, for the fact that he's hiding who he is bothers me a lot

Me: He will tell me more about himself as time goes on

Her: Mina I think you should leave him, he sounds like he is bad news

Me: That's extreme Khabo

Her: Do you remember what happened with Ibanathi? What if

Ntsika is more dangerous than him.. I'm getting bad vibes about him now, I think you should walk away while it's still early

NOKUTHULA

We went to Ackermans to check a few baby clothes, Lungi was taken soo much that he said we should buy some..

Me: We don't know if it's a girl or a boy

Him: We'll buy both

Me: That's wasting money
(laughing)

Him: It's good to start buying

now than later when you about to give birth, we won't have time "we" I liked the sound of that..

Him: You still don't know if it's a girl or boy?

Me: No.. I just want to be surprised

Him: I'm vouching for a boy

Me: I know you do

(Silence)

Me: How does Khabo feel about this?

The mood changed..

Him: Haven't talked to her about it, at least not in detail

Me: I don't want to cause

troubles between you guys

Him: You carrying my child, there won't be any trouble that you causing

Me: You know what I mean

Him: Khabo will have to accept, this happened before she came into the picture

Me: What if she doesn't accept?

He ignored that question..

Him: I like this

I looked at the item..

Me: I like it too.. We'll take it

This seems easy, getting Lungi back won't be a problem at all.

This Khabo of a person better

watch out..

NTSIKAYEZWE

I scanned the area, I saw him sitting at some table alone. I made my way to him, followed by my 3 girls.. I stood at the table and looked at him, he moved his eyes from his phone and then looked at me..

Him: And what do you know? Are my eyes deceiving me?

Me: Ibanathi? Ibanathi Biyela?

Him: Who wants to know?

I expected him to be this cocky..

Me: I'm going to tell you this

once, Stay away from Qondisiwe!
He laughed...

Him: You have some nerve
showing up here and disturbing
my lunch, I guess the restaurant
doesn't respect their code of
conduct anymore "Rights of
admission reserved" People like you
can't afford this place, and it's a
damn shame looking at you right
now!

One of the girls walked closer to
him..

Her: You cannot address him like
that

He laughed again..

Iba: You brought your sisters to fight your battles now? Dude go, you embarrassing yourself!

Me: I was trained to fight and kill way before you could utter the word "Mama" And I only challenge worthy opponents! Real man! and not a little girl who goes around hitting a woman because he can't deal with his little temper!!

He stood up..

Him: I'm giving you another chance to walk away before you embarrass yourself! Do you even know who I am? I can make your life miserable

He walked up to me..

Him: This little job of yours you gonna lose it and then I'll make sure that you don't get hired anywhere! Then you'll be a beggar, a worthless piece of shit!! You got balls showing up in here facing me with your little peanuts of a salary, walk away now or I'll make you remember the surname "Biyela"

I walked closer to him..

Me: Maybe you should ask who I am, your surname to mine means shit! I am a fucken prince! I am royalty you bitch! This little cents

that you get from your company is money I use on my dogs every month! With what I'm worth, I can buy your life together with your family and that penniless company of yours and it would still not hurt my bank balance!

I took off my jacket and then rolled up my shirt sleeve..

Me: I have the Mkhize royal seal tattooed on me! Next time when you come at me, you better come correct and include "Your highness" before you start your sentence!!

I took the saviette from the table and hit him with it on his

chest..

Me: Next time ask about
Ntsikayezwe Mkhize.. Wipe
yourself, you drooling!

I looked at the ladies...

Me: This is how much I respect
you, you wanna act like a little girl
then I'll degrade you to one.. Next
time when you come for Qondisiwe,
it'll be your last!!

One of the ladies gave me my
jacket...

Her: Your highness

Me: Thank you

I looked at him..

Me: Lunch is on me

I looked at the ladies..

Me: See to it that you buy every item on the menu for him, matter of fact I'll fucken buy you this restaurant to show you that your little cents are just cents to me!!!
Have a nice day!!

I made my way out and the ladies followed..

Lady 1: Your highness are you going to buy him this restaurant?

Me: Of course I am, it would be disrespect to who I am if I make such a statement and not deliver, I am royalty I have to stand by my promises. My father would

diswon me

Lady 1: I understand your
highness

Me: Find out who owns the
restaurant

Lady 1: Yes your highness

I don't like flashing but this
Ibanathi needed to be schooled,
the rich way..

.

48

NTSIKAYEZWE

When I got home I video called
my father, he answered. He was
in his study..

Me: Pops

Him: Son

Me: How are you?

Him: I'm well and how are you?

Me: I'm good.. I'm going to buy a restaurant

Him: The school is boring you already?

Me: No.. I'm buying it for someone

Him: A girl?

Me: No.. A rival

Him: A rival?

Me: Yes

Him: Why would you do that?

Me: It's only battle he understands.. Flashing

Him: That's unlike you, he must've really pissed you off

Me: He did.. But he's way too cocky, he won't accept

Him: He doesn't have a choice, no one can deny a gift from Royalty. That's disrespectful rival or not

Me: He's just a boy I even regret wasting my breath on him

Him: That doesn't matter, your word is your law

He was holding a card in his hands...

Me: What's that?

Him: An invitation from the King

of Swaziland

Me: What is it about?

Him: Some ceremony that is taking place today?

Me: Aren't you supposed to be on your way?

Him: No.. I requested the guest list he has invited King Bhekumuzi Ngwane the 5th, our sworn enemy

Me: Here we go

Him: We cutting all friendship that we had with the Swazi land

Me: Let's hear the speech, I know you dying to say it

Him: Long ago before I was even

born. War broke out between the Ngwane and the Mkhize tribe on who should own the land. The Mkhize tribe won the fight that lasted for years. Bhekumuzi Ngwane the 1st gave in after he saw that more bloodshed was on his tribe therefore he retreated. By then Ntsikayezwe Mkhize the 1st didn't know that his only Beloved Daughter, his pride had fallen for Bhekumuzi Ngwane. When the Ngwane tribe left, Nowisa Mkhize left with them. She chose them over her own People. Today the Zikhali village is

what it is because they sacrificed our great ancestor for their land to be close to what the Mkhize land was, unfortunately even with that they couldn't beat us with riches. As long as we live the Ngwane tribe will forever remain our sworn enemies, the Zikhali village is our biggest rival. On our side, anyone who conspires with them would've committed treason, and that's punishable by death. The King of the Swaziland just made it to the list of people that we cannot trust
Me: why don't we have anything

on Nowisa? I don't know what she looks like

Him: She was said to be the most beautiful woman, after the betrayal her memories perished.

King Ntsikayezwe the 1st even burnt her pictures and her everything

Me: That was the biggest betrayal

Him: Indeed.. Even when I'm gone I want the next king to carry through the betrayal we shall never make peace with the Zikhali village

Me: Why did you guys never went

for them?

Him: The damn river! Nowisa is their greatest ancestor, we don't have anything like that here

Me: I understand

I looked at the time..

Me: Pops I have to go, I have a date

Him: Never forget that you a Prince and soon you will be a King, royal blood marries royal blood

Me: I don't know about the King part

Him: It's your destiny you can't keep on running away from that. Out of all your brothers, you were

the one born with a birthmark.

You were chosen from your
Mother's womb. You can't keep on
running away from that

Me: I don't wanna be a King, I
want a normal life

Him: Unfortunately for you, you
not normal

Me: I have to go.. Send my love to
Mom

Him: We will see you next weekend

Me: Umemulo for Busisiwe, I
almost forgot

Him: She would be so disappointed
if she could hear that, out of
everyone she wants you to be

there

Me: I'll come with my girlfriend

Him: The disrespect

Me: Then I'm not coming, if I can't bring her with then I'm not coming

Him: Bye Ntsika before this turns into an argument

Me: Bye father

IBANATHI

The Mkhize family is very rich, they filthy rich. They worth a billion every year, I never knew that royalty can be this rich.

They not listed with the other

rich families because they Royal, they stand on their own. I read through on their history and the Ngwane tribe is their sworn enemies. They didn't state much about their feud, I wondered why such a poor tribe the Ngwane tribe would be rivals of such a wealthy family. Whatever went down between them is big. I sat and thought for a while, if Ntsikayezwe and his family are sworn enemies with the Ngwane tribe that means Ntsika and Qondisiwe cannot be since Qondisiwe is from the Zikhali

tribe. They enemies, if this gets out Ntsika will be accused of "treason". The King will have no choice but be forced to put his own son to death, this was interesting. It was very interesting. They gonna kill both of them, I wonder if Ntsika knows that Qondisiwe is from the Zikhali village? If he does, then why would he put his life like that on the line for forbidden love? I was blown away this guy should've been careful when it comes to picking his battles. I took my phone and checked

whatsapp, Qondisiwe had updated her status message with the song "Best thing I never had_Beyonce". I knew very well the song was for me, she hasn't blocked me on whatsapp and though we don't talk, but we usually communicate with each other via our whatsapp status messages. I'm not going to use this information right away, for now I'm going back to the table. I'm going to take what's rightfully mine, Ntsika flashing like that really got to me. I need to get my shit together and take

the company next to the level, but in the meantime I'm going to break her heart and then when I'm done with her. I'm going to break his heart and crush his soul, they going to regret ever messing with me. I unblocked Sindi and sent her a text message:

"It's Saturday, wanna go out clubbing"

Sindi is in a financial crisis, after everything that has happened both her sisters disowned her. She's on her own, what best revenge than to use her to break

her own sisters..

QONDISIWE

Ntsika had texted me that he would like to take me out, so I was preparing myself. I know what Khabo said, but I trust him. I trust him a lot. I looked at myself in the mirror, then behind me I saw the Guardians, all 3 of them. Nowisa, Thabisile, and Nonhlanhla..

I turned and looked at them, I was shocked. All 3 of them together? That's a first..

Nowisa smiled..

Nowisa: Indoni yamanzi

I stood up from the dressing chair..

Nowisa made her way to me..

Her: Waze wamuhle (You beautiful)

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

She hugged me, then when she broke the hug. My necklace glowed. Nonhlanhla and Thabisile looked at it, I held the pendant.

It was glowing, more than it ever glowed before. Nowisa was still standing before me.

Nowisa held it, it glowed more..

Her: Igcine nini ukukhanyisa?

(When was the last time it glowed)

That shocked me, she is Indoni yamanzi she is supposed to see it glowing. I looked at Nonhlanhla and Thabisile, they didn't look that shock..

Me: Ngicabanga ukuthi akukho okubi kudala yagcina ukukhanya (I'm suspecting there's no danger, that's why it's been a while since it glowed)

She stepped back and went back to the other Guardians..

Her: Qondisiwe ngifuna wazi ukuthi sonke sesizwana kahle (I

want you to know that we all get along very well now)

Me: I see

Nowisa: Ukulwa sisodwa

bekungalunganga, siyizondini

zamanzi (Fighting didn't get us

nowhere, we all Guardians)

I nodded..

Nowisa: Sonke sikupha isibusiso

ngobudlelwane bakho no

Ntsikayezwe (We have blessed

your union with Ntsikayezwe)

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

Nonhlanhla came to hug me.. Then

she whispered next to my ear..

Her: Ungamuthembi uNowisa

(Don't trust Nowisa)

Then after Thabisile came to hug me too..

Her: Sizozama indlela

yokuxhumana nawe (we will find a way to communicate with you)

She stepped back too..

Nowisa: Sesiyahamba (we leaving)

Me: Bye

They disappeared..

LUNGISA

I passed by at Ibanathi's place, he had called me to come. Said it's important...

Me: What's up?

Him: I need to talk to you about something, something very important

Me: I'm listening

Him: Where does your loyalty lie?

Me: We already spoke that Ibanathi

Him: If it comes to me and mom, who do you stand with?

Me: You, my loyalty will always lie with you if it ever comes to that

Him: I'm glad because I need you right now more than ever

Me: What are you talking about?

Him: I know that Mom changed the will

My jaw almost dropped to the floor..

Me: What?

Him: I managed to get hold of the old will but she doesn't know that

I didn't know what to say..

Him: I am also aware that you know about this

I looked at him..

Him: You are Mom's puppet, there's no way that you don't know about this. Hence why I needed to know who you stand with. Let me tell you something, Mom is not who you think she is.

Mom only thinks about herself, she has used you in the most horrible way and if your loyalty truly lies with me then I'll tell you something big, something that will definitely break you. If you betray me and stand with her, you going to lose everything and in the process of that you will find out about this secret and it's going to break you I'm even seeing suicide

Me: Ibanathi what are you talking about?

Him: All that you need to know is that I need you in this fight

that I'm initiating

He stretched his hand..

Him: let's shake on it

I looked at his hand, then I went
and shook it.

Him: This is only the beginning..

Brothers for life?

Me: Brothers for life

.

49

QONDISIWE

I walked out of the house to the
gate, Khabo was cooking and

Lungisa was not around. After

everything that Khabo said to me

earlier on, I'm glad she didn't walk me out my sister has no filter. She might just say unnecessary things to Ntsika... When I got closer to the gate, I heard a certain song playing. When I was close enough to see what was going on, Ntsika was leaning against a black car. Funny enough I didn't see this car parked at his house, it was my first time seeing it. He was dressed up, he wasn't wearing the usual suits that he wears, I'm guessing now he's going to start living his riches. I liked him more when he

was still keeping everything under the carpet, I've seen people with money being unnecessary and arrogant like Iba. I know that I shouldn't be comparing them, but money does change a person in a way..

"Let me serve you up
Lemme lemme serve you up
See you can have it your way
You're the costumer
If you want me supersized with
some loving on the side
Just ask for what you want
cause your the costumer"
He moved his eyes from his phone

and looked at me, like he was seeing me for the first time. I walked up to him..

Me: Good evening

He ran his eyes down at me then back up, he bit his lower lip..

Him: Good evening

Me: This is a ni-

He interrupted me with a kiss, a deep kiss with his one arm around my waist and the other arm placed gently on my hip. I put my hands on chest, we both the kiss with his warm breath hitting against my wet lip. He starred deep in my eyes..

Him: I love you

I smiled at him..

Me: I love you too

This was the very first time
saying the words "I love you".

His phone interrupted us when it
rang, I don't think he even
noticed..

Me: Your phone?

Him: What about it?

Me: It's ringing

Him: Yaa.. My phone is ringing

He looked at it..

Him: It's My Mother, I have to
take this

He pat me a bit on my hip and

walked away to answer. I walked around admiring the car, what I saw printed on the bonnet surprised me. It was a Royal seal, I touched it and then looked at him... I looked at the royal seal again..

SINDISIWE

Everyone seemed to be having fun except for me. Iba was dancing with his friends, and singing along to the song. I was holding my champagne glass, I've only taken maybe two sips from it. He seemed happy tonight, I've never

seen Ibanathi this happy..

"Squad goin' up, nobody flippin'
packs now

I just did 3 in a row, them shows
is back-to-back to back now

Put the world on our sound, you
know PARTY and The Weeknd

Ain't got no motherfuckin' time to
party on the weekend

Tell Gelo, "Bring the juice, we
about to get lit"

Fill the room up with some tings,
one night off and this is it

Always workin' OT, overtime and
outta town

Shit is crazy back home, it kills

me that I'm not around
I think we gettin' too deep; shit
I'm talkin' might be too true
Upstairs I got xan's in an Advil
bottle, I don't take them shits
But you do, so I got 'em for you"
I wasn't having any fun, I was
not in the mood. A lot was running
through my mind, ever since the
cheating scandal my Sisters want
nothing to do with me, they their
own family now. The Langa family,
without me included. Not to
mention my financial state, I was
still struggling with that.. Iba
noticed that I wasn't okay, he

came to the couch and sat next to me. Without saying anything, he moved some of the hair that was crowding my face and tucked it behind my ear..

Him: What's wrong?

I smiled..

Me: It's nothing

I drank my champagne..

Me: I thought we weren't supposed to see each other anymore

Him: I like spending time with you
He put his hand on my thigh...

Me: I've had a lot of drama lately, I don't want more

Him: You once told me that you were taking care of your family back at the village, today you struggling and where are your sisters to help? Khabo is very happy with my Brother she's going to have a restaurant soon. Qondisiwe is dating a filthy rich guy

I looked at him..

Me: She's dating a rich guy?

Him: Let me rephrase a rich prince

Me: Wow

Him: They living their best life, you still want an approval from

them? They give zero fucks about you. Forgot everything that you did for them, you guys have your differences yes but they your sisters and they suppose to have your back in good and bad times. Lungi and I we have our differences, but at all times he has my back

He ran his hand on my thigh..

Him: It's time now to do you, fuck them!! Fuck Qondisiwe that bitch goes around and makes everyone believe that she's this innocent, kind, and humble girl. I expected this from Khabo and not

Qondisiwe, Qondisiwe is a malicious person. Kind looking people are the worst trust me, underneath it all they very evil but they hid their evil with a "Kind personality"

MRS BIYELA

I went to my secret room, I noticed that the black candle was no longer burning. I went and knelt before it, I looked at it before lighting it up again.

Something is not right, it usually burns to it's last piece. For it to just stop burning it means my enemies are coming for me..

Noks: Lorraine where are you?

I lit it up again next to the black wool that took a shape of a doll with needles all over it.

Noks: Lorraine??

I got up and then walked out..

KHABONINA

Lungi walked in..

Me: You just missed Qondisiwe

Him: Where is she?

Me: She went out with Ntsika

Him: Ohh okay

I looked at him..

Me: No picking on him? That's a first

Him: I have a lot on my mind,
Ntsika is not important right now

Me: What's wrong?

He came and held both my hands..

Him: Let's get married

Me: Huh?

Him: A quick and private

ceremony, maybe next weekend

Getting married has never really
crossed my mind, and we've never
spoken about it. This was new..

SINDISIWE

I was sitting ontop of Ibanathi
and we were kissing, in my mind I
was thinking about what he said,

and he was right. Khabo and Qondisiwe are being selfish, I know that I messed up but I thought family would always have your back. Fuck them, I'm done living my life to get on their good books..

Me: Let's do it, this dating thing let's try it out

He smiled at me, I smiled back at him..

Iba: Let's destroy them!!

We went back to kissing..

.

50

QONDISIWE

Ntsika and I drove to some "Jazz club". Nothing fancy, it was even situated at the most unpopular and underclass neighborhood. When we walked in it wasn't full, the light was even faint.. We walked to the bar..

Ntsika: Bra Jack

The old man looked at him..

Jack: Ntsikayezwe

Ntsika: How are you?

Him: I'm good.. How are you?

Ntsika: I'm well

He looked at me..

Ntsika: This is my lady, Qondisiwe

Him: Nice meeting you

Me: Me too

Ntsika: Quiet night?

Jack: You no longer come to sing
people relocated

Ntsika: I'm sorry about that,
I've been busy lately

Jack: At least you here tonight,
you might as well grace us with a
song or two

Some lady walked up to the bar..

Her: Are my eyes deceiving me?

Ntsika chuckled..

Ntsika: Why don't you fix us with
some drinks

Her: Not until you get on that stage, you killing us. You killing our business

Jack: I told him

Ntsika pulled a chair for me..

Him: I'm coming

He walked to the stage..

Jack: What would you like to drink?

Me: A cool drink please

Jack: No cocktail?

Me: I don't drink alcohol

The lady looked at me..

Her: You a keeper

She extended her hand to me..

Her: Mercy

Me: Qondisiwe

Ntsika: Good evening ladies and gentlemen

We looked at him..

Ntsika: I'm going to sing a song

He looked at me..

Him: I'm dedicating it to someone special

The small audience started clapping..

SINDISIWE

I know that Ibanathi is selfish,
I know that this relationship of ours is beneficial for both parties.
I'm getting his money, and he's

getting his revenge. That's all there is to the situation.. When we stepped into the house we were already taking each other's clothes off, we left a trail from the kitchen to the lounge..

Him: Wait, I need to get a condom from my pocket

I'm not saying I'm the best thing that has ever happened to sex, but I know that to keep whatever it is that we have already started. I need to make sure that the sex is good. I don't want him wondering around and looking for it somewhere else,

that can just get me a replacement.. After he had taken off his jeans, I pushed him back and he landed on the couch. I knelt down and took off his briefs, he was hard already. [REMOVED]

QONDISIWE

Ntsika: "

Wind in your hair, sun on your skin
You're looking good, girl, all over
again

Hey there, Miss Brown

I want you to know I love you

Brown as the sand, you're soft as
the shore

You're leaving me hungry, I'm
crying for more

Ooh, we, baby, girl, you're such a
score

And I want you to know that, you
know what, girl"

I tried to hold back on blushing
but I couldn't, I don't know what
was getting more to me. His
beautiful voice or the song, it was
a beautiful moment that gave me
butterflies in my tummy and
goosebumps. The lighting at the
stage was very bright, more
brighter than the rest of the
place so I could see him clearly.

His beautiful eyes, his melting smile that brought about his dimples. I couldn't even keep still on my chair, he was very sexy while doing that number at that stage and occasionally stealing glances at me..

The guy who was playing the guitar had a mic too in front of him..

Him: Tell him how you feel bro
Ntsika went back to the mic..

Ntsika: "Lips soft and tender,
ready to speak

Her voice says, 'I love you'..

The guy playing the guitar

changed his voice to a a feminine tone as he repeated the words after him..

Guy: {I love you}

Ntsika: "And it's making me weak
Hey there, little girl, may I just say I love you..

Love is the brown skin girl in my eyes

Think it's time that I told you,
don't you realize

You're such a queen, woman, you're such a prize

And I want you to know that, you know what, girl...

I love you

And I bet you didn't know that,
girl

You didn't know that

I need you

Right now, baby, right now, baby

And I bet you didn't know that
ebony eyes"

I covered my face with both my
hands to prevent everyone seeing
that I was going to blushing..

NOKUTHULA

We were eating dinner, Lorraine
was awfully quiet..

Me: Are you okay?

She looked at me..

Her: I feel like my enemies are coming for me

Me: The Langa sisters?

Her: They don't scare except for Qondisiwe

Me: Qondisiwe?

Her: She's gifted traditionally

I've checked her even her social media states it

Me: I thought she broke up with Iba

Her: He's trying to get her back, I can't let that happen. He's obsessed with her

Me: I'm not surprised, she's beautiful no lie

Her: I can't let her get close to
my son

Me: Kill her

She sighed..

Me: It's not something difficult
for someone like you

Her: I can't kill her, I don't want
any war with her ancestors

Me: I thought you didn't believe
in that

Her: I do.. I just need to find a
way to keep her away from my
son

QONDISIWE

I was about to upload something

on Instagram when I saw that Iba had uploaded a video a few minutes ago. I checked it. It was a video of himself and Sindi, they were laying on the couch half naked it seems. Sindi was laying her head on his chest, she was asleep. He kissed her forehead, and the caption was:

"My new Babe❤️"

All of a sudden nothing seemed to make sense anymore, the room started spinning. My heart beat increased, I felt hot and dizzy at the same time. I freaked out

when Ntsika put his hand on my shoulder..

Him: Are you okay?

I looked at him..

Me: I need to make a phone call
I got down from the chair and
walked out to call Khabo..

Khabo: Qondisiwe

Me: I need to talk to you

Her: Wanted to talk to you too..

Lungi asked me to marry him

Me: And?

Her: There's a lot that's going on
between us right now, this baby
situation it's not even sorted

Me: Him and Nokuthula won't go

anywhere, I've seen their future
trust me. He's doomed

Her: Are you sure

Me: Say Yes.. She's not a threat

Her: She's pregnant

Me: All the more reason to say
Yes

Her: What's wrong with you

Me: Iba uploaded a video on
Instagram, him and Sindi are
official now

Her: I'm not surprised, that's
exactly like Iba

Me: How can Sindi do this to me?

Her: Sindi is just a desperate gold
digger, she's doing this out of

spite.. Both of them! You shouldn't even be giving them a thought

I saw Ntsika approaching me..

Me: I have to go

Her: Okay Nana see you later

Me: Bye

Ntsika: Are you okay?

Me: My Sister and my ex are dating

He nodded...

Him: You surprised?

Me: Actually I am

Him: I don't know your sister to speak ill of her but your ex is being spiteful

Me: I suppose so

Him: Are you over him?

Me: I am

Him: If what he does bothers you then that means you not

Me: It's my sister

Him: He did it because he knew that it would get to you, and it seems like it's working. The last thing I want is any altercations with this boy and if you want him back, if you not over him I think it's best we don't do this it won't end well

Me: It's not like that

Him: I'll take you home, come on

Ntsika is being unreasonable..

KHABONINA

I looked at Lungi, he was in his study. I leaned against the door with my arms folded

Me: Yes

He looked at me..

Me: I'll marry you

He smiled and got up from the chair..

Him: Are you sure? I don't want to pressure you

He walked up to me..

Me: It's okay, you not pressuring me

He put his hand on my chin and
kissed me... Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

We kissed again and he put his
strong arm around my waist, then
he pulled me inside.

Him: I love you

Me: I love you more

He untied my gown and I dropped
it on the floor, I was left with
my silk night dress. He picked me
up and sat me on the table. I
unbuttoned his shirt, and took it
off then the rest of his clothes
followed. I took off my night
dress, I wasn't wearing any

underwear. I usually don't wear
an underwear at night. He raised
my legs so I could put both my
feet on the table, and I was
exposed. [REMOVED]

51

KHABONINA

[2 WEEKS LATER]

The wedding plans were coming
together perfectly, it was
difficult at first. Planning a
wedding in a short space of time
is not Pap and vleis. I'm happy
that Betty is here to help me..

Betty: Here are your pills

Me: Thank you

I've since been taking triphasil pills, I don't want a baby anytime soon. I still have something big to focus on, like getting my restaurant up and running after the wedding.

Betty: Isn't Lungi supposed to be here?

Me: He's been busy at work, but he said he's okay with any flavour

Betty: I see

We were doing cake tasting..

Me: I think the velvet and the fruit cake will do for now

Betty: Did you taste the chocolate cake and the vanilla

cake?

Me: Vanilla is too sweet for me

Betty: Why don't you do drop the fruit cake, maybe red velvet and vanilla or vanilla and chocolate.

It's a good blend

Me: You might be on to something

Betty: Budget of the wedding?

Me: R500 000

She whistled..

Me: But I don't think it'll over that amount because it's a private wedding. Only family and close friends

Betty: That's good, that's very good

LUNGISA

Sindi walked in..

Her: Hey

I looked at her..

Her: The file that you asked for
I stretched out my hand to her
and she brought it to me..

Me: Thank you

Her: Boardroom has been
prepared for the next meeting
I looked at her as she tried to
pull her short skirt down. Pulling
it won't make it long. Iba made
me fire Sloane and hire his
girlfriend as my new assistant,

it's his company so I followed through. We couldn't just fire him, we had to set him up and threatened him that if he doesn't resign we'll turn him in for "selling" information about our clients to our competition, so he chose to resign than going to jail. We gave him a lot of money though and good recommendation..
Me: Thank you Sindi

She gave me a nod and then walked away. I'm very uncomfortable working with Sindi, the person that she is. Gets to me, but I don't have a choice and

I haven't even told Khabo about this..

NTSIKA

Qondisiwe and I we haven't talked ever since that night. I'm giving her some space and time to think about what she really wants..

Mariah: Sir

Me: Yes?

I didn't even turn to look at her..

Her: You have a visitor

No one called to tell me that they'll be visiting me, I turned and I think my eyes were

deceiving me. It was my baby brother, Mandoba..

Him: Bafo

I shook my head while laughing..

I walked up to him..

Me: Look at you

I gave him a hug. I haven't spoken to Mandoba for years, ever since he went to the Zikhali village "Undercover" or as a spy to fish information for us. We couldn't contact him because we didn't want his cover blown.

Me: Mariah please bring us the most expensive bottle of whiskey
I looked at him...

Me: You still drink right?

Him: I haven't for years, The Zikhali village is not so fortunate but I really do thirst for whiskey

Mariah: I'll get it.. Should I bring a soda for you?

Me: I'll make an exception today, it's a celebration bring two glasses

Mandoba: And ice please

Mariah: Very well Sir

Me: You need to shave and cut your hair

Him: I'll do that

Me: So are you back for real?

Him: Yes I left the village for

good, there's nothing keeping me there anymore. Indoni left so..

Me: She can do that?

Him: She did but the river is still fine, everything is fine

Me: At home they going to be happy to see you, this weekend we going for Busisiwe's Memulo. It was supposed to be last weekend but the weather didn't agree

Him: I can't wait to see everyone

Me: I'm sure they can't wait to see you too

Him: So have you found someone?
Are you going to be showing up

with a date?

Me: I don't know Man

Him: How come?

Me: I was dating this other girl but she's still confused, she had just broken up with her boyfriend

Him: Ya that's a challenge

Me: I don't understand though, that nigga is a bitch ass nigga.

He almost killed her

Him: Women love those kind of Men, Men who treat them like trash

Me: What about you? Any lady?

From the village? So Dad can

behead you

He laughed..

Him: There was almost someone

Me: And?

Him: It's the Ndoni, but she left so..

Me: You fell in love with the Guardian?

Him: She's very beautiful, a very nice girl.. She looks exactly like our Great ancestor, Nowisa

Me: You've seen Nowisa?

Him: They have her picture there

Me: I wish to see her

Him: If I had a phone, I would've taken a picture

Me: Yeah maybe

Mariah came back with the whiskey..

QONDISIWE

I took a deep breath and then rang his door bell, Qondisiwe what are you doing here? What exactly am I doing? This is a bad idea. I shouldn't be here. Just as I was about to walk away, he opened the door.. He was shirtless..

Him: Qondi

I looked at him and all the hurt came back..

Him: What are you doing here?

I pushed him and walked in..

Him: Ohw yes, please come in
He closed the door..

Me: Iba what are you doing?
He looked at me..

Him: What do you mean?

Me: With Sindi? What are you
doing? I know that you don't love
her

Him: You came all the way here
for that?

Me: I wanna know what you doing
with her!!

Him: Sindi is my girlfriend, we
dating.. That's what we doing,
and you have no business coming
here and questioning me about my

private life

Me: Bullshit!! I know you doing this to get back at me, to hurt me!!

Him: Qondisiwe Langa you think I sit down and think of ways to hurt you? Sweetheart before you there was Sindi. Sindi and I go way back

Me: Sindi is not me! She'll never be me

Him: If I wanted you I would be with you, I'm dating her because I don't want to be with you.. Now please leave before this turns ugly

Me: You a bastard!!

Him: Don't you have a boyfriend?

What is this now?

I kept quiet..

Him: I love Sindi, I'm happy with her. Get it through your head and get out of my house , because this is pathetic!!

He walked to the door and opened it..

Him: Get the stepping!

I walked to the door but I didn't walk out. I started hitting him with my bag..

Me: You are a bastard!! How can you do this to me!! You lying say

it!! You don't love her

He held both my hands tight and

I dropped the bag on the floor..

I shook my head with tears

forming in my eyes.. He closed the

door and then pinned me against

it.. He looked me in the eye..

Him: I love Sindi

Me: No you don't!! You only using

her to get to me!!

Him: I love her, I've always loved

her.. I was only using you as a

rebound

I tries to escape from his grip

but I couldn't..

Me: Let go of me!!

Him: Calm the fuck down!!

Me: She could never be me!!

Him: I don't want you, that's why
I went for her

Tears streamed down..

Him: I no longer love you

Me: You do love me

Him: Not I don't

Me: Yes you do

He got very close to me, his lips
were very close to mine...

Him: I don't love you anymore

Me: Yes you do

He kissed me while still pinning my
hands against the door, he
further on kissed my tears then

placed his lips next to my ear..

Him: I don't love you

Me: Yes you do

He released me..

Me: Yes you do love me.. I know
you do

He ran his hand on my thigh all
the way up, I tried to stop him
and then he looked at me. I let go
of his hand, he kissed me again
and then lowered my underwear..

Him: I don't love you Qondisiwe

Me: You do love me

He picked me up and then placed
me ontop of the kitchen counter.
He took off my dress and tried to

spread my legs wide open..

Me: Iba..

He gave me a serious look..

Him: Stop it!!

He took off his shorts and then
he got in between my legs..

[REMOVED]

.

52

IBANATHI

Later on my best friend CJ and I
decided to take Lungi out to a
lounge for drinks. His wedding is
close and with his busy schedule,
he might not have a bachelor

party..

CJ: Somehow I knew that Lungi was going to get married first

Me: It's obvious, I'm never getting married. It's a trap

They both laughed..

CJ: I thought you were going to marry Noks

Me: That's never going to happen I'm planning on telling Lungi about Noks but not now, at least when he's settled..

Lungi: CJ I also want you to my best man

CJ: I'll be honoured

Me: Thami?

Lungi: Thami is overseas but I've contacted him, I hope he will be able to make it

Me: He's your best friend, he has to make it

As we were chilled, not far from us. I saw a familiar face..

Me: Lungi

Lungi: Yeah?

Me: Doesn't that guy look like Mandoba the one from the village?

Lungi: Wow he looks different

Me: What is he doing here?

Lungi: I'm wondering the same thing

The music changed..

CJ: wtf? Thought we submitted our play list

Me: I'm coming

I got up and went to enquire at the counter..

Me: Hey

Barman: Sir

Me: We submitted a Playlist you supposed to play it until we leave

Barman: Those cats over there requested a change

He pointed at Mandoba and his friend..

Me: This is ridiculous!

I made my way to them..

Me: What's up?

They both looked at me..

Me: This is my territory, you don't come in my territory and change how we do things

Mandoba: Iba, and we meet again

Me: What the hell are you doing here?

Mandoba: It's a public place

I heard Lungi talking behind me..

Lungi: Mandoba

Mandoba: And another Biyela

Lungi: What are you doing here?

He looked at his friend and they laughed..

Mandoba: I thought this is a

public place, though it was open for everyone

Lungi: How can you even afford such a place?

Mandoba: I think you two should go back to your place and let's keep the peace between us

Lungi: How did you make it out of the village?

Me: The city shouldn't be open gates for every village boy to come and take chances here

Mandoba: As I've said, let's keep the peace between us

Lungi: Or what?

Mandoba laughed again..

We heard another familiar voice behind us..

Voice: Bro

I turned, it was Ntsika..

Mandoba stood up..

Mandoba: Bro

Lungi: And what do you know, the teacher just joined us

Ntsika pushed through in

between us making his way to Mandoba..

Lungi: Wft?

Ntsika: I'm sorry are you saying something?

Lungi walked up to him but I held him back.

Lungi: I'm about to catch a case for a village boy and his Teacher

Ntsika: You look like a worthy opponent

Me: Let's go

Ntsika: Yeah listen to your brother, go

Ntsika looked at me..

Ntsika: You still haven't accepted my gift

Me: I don't want it

Ntsika: You don't have a choice, you'll take it

Lungi: Entlek ngathi siyadelelwa la

Me: Lungi let's go

I grabbed his arm..

Lungi: No I-

Me: I'll explain to you later

We walked away and I signaled to CJ that we leaving..

Lungi: Wtf was that?

Me: We need to be out of here before they embarrass us and buy us this Lounge too

Lungi: What are you talking about?

Me: Ntsika is a filthy rich Prince, if Mandoba is his Brother. He's rich too

Lungi: What? I don't understand

Me: Ntsikayezwe Mkhize, you

should Google him

Lungi: How is that possible? He's a teacher!

Me: I wouldn't be surprised if he fucken owns the school, but don't worry. I'm going to burst his bubble soon!

QONDISIWE

"Everybody's like

He's no item

Please don't like em

He don't wife em

He one nights em

I never listened

No

I shoulda figured though
All that shit you was spittin'
So unoriginal
But it was you
So I was with it
Then tell you the truth
Wish we never did it
Cause I usually do
Stick to the business
But you came out the blue
And then you just flipped it
God damn baby
My mind's blown
Be forgettin'
You live in a different time zone
Think I know what this is

It's just the time's wrong
Yeah I know what you did
But baby I'm grown
And my love is patient
And kind, and shit
This is real we can build
Through different types of shit
If you was really the realest
Wouldn't be fightin' it
I think your pride is just
In the way"
I looked at myself in the mirror
as the song kept on playing.
Tears were streaming down, I
couldn't get over what happened
earlier today. I touched my neck

with my eyes closed, there way he kissed and grabbed my neck that picture played in my mind.

Everything that happened played in my mind, and though the act was filthy, I hated myself more for enjoying it. My hand went down to my cookie, I think I still have traces of his semen in my underwear. This is not happening, I should have never gotten it down like that with Iba. When I opened my eyes, I saw Nowisa standing behind me dripping wet. She didn't look happy, I turned and looked at her..

NOKUTHULA

Me: How can Lungi fire Sloane?

I've known him for years he would never betray the company like that! He practically lived for it, he is the most loyal person out of everyone there!!

Lorraine: Calm down

Me: How can I calm down? This is absurd and then he hires that whore? What's with these sisters? What's this obsession and possession that they have on the Biyela boys?

Lorraine: I'll get to the bottom

of it

Me: You better!!!

QONDISIWE

Me: Nowisa

She walked up to me..

Her: Umoshe yonke into (You have ruined everything)

I took a few steps back until the dressing table blocked me..

Nowisa: Kube ngiyaceda ngawe

nyaa! Uyisiphukuphuku

sentombazana (I should finish

with you now, you are a stupid

girl) she raised her hand and sent

me flying across the room, I came

in contact with the wall before I fell...

Me: Ahhhhhhh!

Nowisa: Ngizokubulala Qondisiwe uyezwa? (I'm going to kill you)

She made her way to me...

Me: Nowisa!!

Before she could get to me, the door opened. Khabo walked in..

Khabo: Qondisiwe?

She came to me and helped me to get up, I thought think that she could see Nowisa.

Khabo: Kwenzakaleni? (What happened)

Nowisa: Usudale impi engeke ya

phela (You have just declared war)

She then disappeared..

Khabo: What's wrong?

Me: Nowisa was here

Khabo: What?

Me: she's coming for my life!

SINDISIWE

I had an unwanted guest, it was Lorraine..

Her: What are you doing here?

Me: Please come in

She made her way in..

Her: Where is my son?

Me: He's out

Her: Why are you here?

Me: Ibanathi and I we dating

Her: Uthini? (What are you saying)

Me: Relax.. I'm on your side

Her: On my side?

Me: Yes.. I want revenge on my sisters, both of them

She looked at me for a long time..

Her: How can I trust you?

Me: Qondisiwe is a Guardian, she's highly protected. To get to her, you must first eliminate the source of protection and I've known my sister all my life. You going to need me

I stretched my hand out to her..

Me: Alliances?

Her: An enemy of my enemy is a friend

She stretched hers out to me too..

Her: If you dare double cross me, you will be very sorry

Me: Relax.. I want to destroy my sisters as much as you do

Her: Welcome to the team

Me: Thank you.. Let me get us some wine so we can talk more

Her: Do that

.

53

QONDISIWE

Keeping things from Khabo is hard, she can see right through me. I decided to sit her down after dinner and told her exactly what happened between me and Ibanathi. Knowing Khabo, she did what she does best, she slapped me across the face..

Her: What is wrong with you? Did you see what that boy did to you? He beat you up senseless and I took it upon myself to attack him! Attack him only for you to go and open your legs for him?

Me: Ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry)

Her: Ibanathi doesn't care about you! He is doing this with Sindi to spite you and you playing right ahead in his trap! If Ibanathi loved you, he wouldn't have slept with your sister!

She stood up..

Her: I know it's difficult to get over your ex, we've all been down this road but you cry, be mad about it heal and then move on!

Qondisiwe you came here to make something of yourself, not to go around opening your legs! It seems like you have forgotten

about what brought you here!
Didn't you learn anything from
uSindi? Men use you and when
they done they leave you! If
Ntsika is what you say he is, then
he is not someone you wanna mess
with like this! He is a prince and
right now you have shamed him
more than you think!!!

I didn't know what to say..

Her: You need to think about
what you want, do you want to be
Ibanathi someone who is going to
treat you like crash for the rest
of your life??

Me: No

Her: Then what do you want?

Me: I want to be with Ntsika

Her: Then be with him and stop this nonsense! I'm so disappointed in you right now, we have enemies right, left, and in the middle then you go and play in their territory what's wrong with you? You are a Guardian why don't you seek guidance from them?

Me: Nowisa is not a good guardian

Her: Nowisa is not a good guardian because you fucking up! She brought you Ntsika didn't she? She's your guardian why would she set you up? Maybe

Lungi was right! Getting back into the dating game was way too soon for you

Me: I'm done with Ibanathi now

Her: I hope so because if you not, I'm kicking you out! I'm cutting all ties with you

(Silence)

Her: And if you go back to Ntsika you need to tell him the truth

I stood up..

Me: No

Her: What do you think it's going to happen? He will find out!!.. Did you even use a condom?

I slowly nodded..

Her: Just leave my presence right now before I do anything stupid I didn't say no more, I went upstairs to my bedroom..

LORRAINE

I consult to a high priestess known as "Somandlakazi", the previous one died and another one took over. She's a high priestess of the underworld, can only communicate with her in the water. I have a basin in my secret room, that's how I communicate with her... I looked at the water as her face showed

up..

Me: Your highness

Her: What is it that you summoned me for?

Me: Something is not right

Her: Something is definitely not right

Me: What is going on?

Her: Your enemies have come for you, and they are already here

Me: Who?

Her: It is unclear but I feel great power, power that I've never felt before. Whoever she is, she's powerful way more than the darkness I possess

Me: How do I go about in eliminating this person?

Her: It won't be easy, we going to need a blood sacrifice

Me: I've already sacrificed my husband

Her: A blood sacrifice from your enemy, if we have a portion of her blood it will help us to destroy her

Me: Who is she?

Her: You've already met her, the Guardian

Me: Qondisiwe?

Her: She's very powerful

Me: Qondisiwe and my son are not together

Her: They don't have to be together, she's already done half of the work

Me: How do I play it?

Her: I told you, we need her blood

Me: How am I supposed to get that?

Her: Patience.. Patience

I don't think I have the

Patience..

SINDISIWE

Me: You go again

He didn't say anything..

Me: Babe?

He looked at me..

Me: It's your turn

He looked at the board..

Him: You win again

He kissed me on my shoulder. We were sitting on the floor playing a game, or should I say I was playing alone. He seemed distracted..

Me: Are you okay?

Him: I just have a lot on my mind

Me: Wanna talk about it?

Him: No it's fine

He got up..

Him: I'll be right back

He walked upstairs. I've been in this game for too long to know

when a man has his eyes wandering around. I put everything away, when I picked up the board I saw his phone. I looked at it for a while, then I took it.

Well I'm going to need his fingerprint to open it or at least a password. I lit it up, amazingly his wallpaper it was Qondisiwe. I tried a few passwords and I couldn't open it, then I tried "Qondisiwe". I was able to get in. I went straight to his whatsapp, he still had her as a contact but I couldn't find any

chats. I put it on the table..

QONDISIWE

I looked at his phone call, I took a deep breath and answered..

Me: Ntsika

He's been calling me today and I've been ignoring his calls, I mean what do I say to him???

He started singing..

Him: "Yazi ang'understandi baby why uvale Iphone, manje ngibuya kubo kodwa bathi abamboni. Ende ngiqida emaclubbini still ang'mtholi, mhlambe uBaby uyang'shaya shaya wathi akajoli.

Ngicela ningifuniseni intombi, mina
ngifuna intombi yami"

I laughed..

Him: Are you good?

Me: I'm good.. How are you?

Him: I'm good.. Was just checking
up on you

Me: Thank you

There was some awkward silence..

Me: Ntsika

Him: Talk to me

Me: I wanna try again.. Us.. I
wanna try again

I heard him exhaling..

Me: I'm sorry about the other
night

Him: If we going to do this, I don't want any trails of Ibanathi Biyela

I swallowed..

Me: I'm done with him.. I promise

Him: I hope so, because I'm not going to have any issues with that boy

Me: You won't

Him: You too late though, I have found someone

I chuckled..

Me: Ohh please

Him: I'm serious

Me: Well she will have to meet me in the boxing ring first

Him: I'm scared

I laughed..

Him: Breakfast tomorrow?

Me: I'd like that very much

Him: I'll come and get you

Me: Okay

Him: Good night

Me: Ntsika

Him: Qondi

Me: I love you

Him: I love you too

Me: Good night

Him: Night

I hung up then went straight on
whatsapp. I blocked Ibanathi, I
also blocked him on Facebook,

Insta, and Twitter. As from tonight, I'm done with him.. Now it's just me, school, and my gift..

54

QONDISIWE

The following morning Ntsika kept to the end of his promise, he came to get me so we could go have breakfast. It was a holiday, so we didn't have school today..

Khabo: Ntsika how are you?

Ntsika: I'm well and how are you?

Khabo: I'm good

He looked at me..

Ntsika: Are you ready to go?

Me: Yes I am

Khabo: Ntsika can you please give us some few seconds?

Ntsika: No problem.. I'll be in the car

When he had walked out, I looked at Khabo..

Khabo: You need to tell him

Me: I can't

Her: You starting on a clean slate with him, this lie will catch with you. Do you want it to catch up with you when you guys are married?

I thought for a while..

Her: If you don't tell him,
Ibanathi will. You will save him all
the embarrassment if it comes
out from you

She was right, Ibanathi is
annoying he will tell Ntsika about
this..

He came with the royal seal car,
I need to ask him about that. If
we going to start our relationship
on a clean slate, everything has
to come out.. In the car he tried
to hold a small talk but my mind
was far away, this thing with
Ibanathi was eating me up....
We arrived at the restaurant,

and I think he long noticed that something was off with me

Him: Out with it.. What's wrong?

I looked at him..

Me: Are you royalty?

He didn't say anything..

Me: If we going to try again, I don't want any secrets between us

Him: I'm a Prince, but it's not something that I like to advertise

Me: Why not? Being a Prince is not something to be ashamed of

Him: I'm not ashamed, I just want to be normal. People treat

you differently when you royalty

Me: I understand

Him: This weekend I'm going

home to attend my sister's

Memulo, I'd like you to come with.

I think it's time

Me: Ntsika I need to tell you

something

Him: Okay?

Me: When we were taking a break

I.. I did something

Him: Something like what?

Me: This is way harder than I

thought

Him: What did you do?

I took a deep breath..

Me: I slept with Ibanathi

He laughed..

Him: No you didn't

I nodded a little..

Me: I did

He looked at me for a very long time without saying anything,

then he got up and walked out. I followed him..

Me: Ntsika

I grabbed his arm before he could get in the car.. He looked at my grip..

Me: We were taking a break and I.. I was confused

Him: Ng'delele Qondisiwe (let my

arm go)

Me: I can't let you leave, because if you get in that car then you gone.. I would've lost you

Him: Ngithe Ng'delele (I said let me go)

Me: Ntsika please

He yanked my hand off and then the driver opened the door, he got in and I made my way to him.

The driver blocked me while closing the door..

Me: Ntsika please

Driver: Please move back a little I stepped back...

Driver: Thank you

The driver got in the car too,
then they drove off...

LUNGISA

I was at the office trying to sort
something out when Ibanathi
walked in..

Iba: You should be in bed, having
crazy sex with your soon to be
wife

Me: Good morning to you too

Brother

He walked up to the window and
I continued with what I was
doing...

Him: Qondisiwe blocked me from

her everything

Me: So?

Him: I thought we were going to make progress

Me: Are you really In love with Qondisiwe or are you just obsessed with her?

Him: Does it matter?

Me: She's with someone else, don't fight for a woman that doesn't want you. It never ends well

Him: Ntsika and Qondisiwe are not going anywhere, their relationship is going to crumble very soon

Me: You sound confident

Him: I am

Me: Well good luck then

(Silence)

Me: So what are we going to do about Mom?

Him: I don't know

Me: I'm sorry Man, I should've told you

Him: It's okay.. I know why you did it

Me: You do?

Him: Yeah I know and I'm still going to tell you about your Mother's secret

Me: Why you not telling me now?

Him: You getting married, you

can't be upset when you getting
married but after the wedding
I'll let you know.. I promise
Me: I'll hold you to your promise
then

QONDISIWE

I had called Akhona to come and
fetch me, she showed up with her
Mother's car..

Her: You said it was an emergency

Me: It is, I'm stranded

Her: How did you get here in the
first place?

Me: Ntsika

Her: And then what happened?

Me: He left me

Her: Why?

Me: We had an argument

Her: He doesn't sound like a guy who would leave you stranded even after an argument

Me: I cheated on him and I confessed

Her: You what?

Me: I know

Her: You cheated on Ntsika??

Me: It was a terrible mistake

Her: Cheating is not a mistake, it's a choice

Me: Thank you friend for the vote of confidence

Her: I'm not judging, I'm just saying

Me: I need to get my man back

Her: I've heard men don't really forgive cheating

Me: I'll find a way

Akhona: Wow you cheated on a whole entire Ntsika

NTSIKAYEZWE

I was beyond the word "Upset". I went for Qondisiwe because she seemed like a woman that could help me build a family one day, a woman that I could take to my father's house. This betrayal,

especially with someone like
Ibanathi???

My phone rang, it was Mandoba..

Me: Yeah?

Him: What happened?

Me: I don't wanna talk about it

Him: You have to come to the
hospital

Me: Why?

Him: It's Vukani, he got shot
I sighed..

Me: What happened this time
around?

Him: Commotion between him and
taxi drivers

Me: What is he doing starting

shit with taxi drivers?

Him: You know Vukani, and the taxi drivers are not going to let this go

Me: Did you call Manzini and Mbongeni?

Him: Yes

Me: I'm on my way
I hung up..

Me: Mariah!!!

She showed up..

Me: I'm going to need my gun

Her: Your gun?

Me: Yes please

Her: Sir..

Me: Please get me my gun

Her: Yes sir..

Me: Thank you

KHABONINA

I opened the door, it was
Lorraine..

Me: What do you want?

Her: The last time I checked this
was my Son's house

Me: Can I help you? In your son's
house because he is not here?

Her: You really going to marry my
son with a baby on it's way?

Me: You traveled all the way to
tell me that?

Her: I've traveled all the way to

tell you to walk away

Me: Then I'm telling you now to walk away

Her: Who are you again?

Me: A woman that you don't wanna mess with, a woman who knows your secret

Her: What are you talking about?

Me: Noks and Lungi are siblings Qondisiwe ended up telling me about that..

Lorraine looked at me without saying anything..

Me: You okay? You look like you about to have a heart attack She held her bag tight..

Me: You sickening! Having your son sleep with his sister for your own personal selfishness!!

She slapped me across my face..

Her: Stay out of issues that you don't understand.. Do you hear me? I'm warning you! If you keep on, you won't even attend your own wedding.. Try me!

.

55

QONDISIWE

Akhona dropped me off at home, I thanked her for coming to fetch me. I know most people will

call me a fool for cheating on Ntsika, it was not my intention. Not even a little...

Khabo: Hey how did it go?

Me: He dumped me

Her: He did?

Me: He just walked out without saying anything

Lungi: What happened?

Khabo: Qondisiwe cheated on Ntsika with Ibanathi. She then came clean to him, and she got dumped

Me: Khabo!!

Lungi: No wonder why Ibanathi was a bit off today

Me: What did he say?

Lungi: He's just not happy that you blocked him

Me: I don't want anything to do with Ibanathi again

Lungi looked at the time..

Lungi: We have to go

Khabo: Qondisiwe do you wanna come? We going to check out the venue

Me: No I'm okay thanks

Khabo: See you later then

Me: Later it is

NTSIKAYEZWE

I walked in, all my brothers were

surrounding his bed except for Mbongeni. He was at the window. I looked at Vukile..

Me: What happened? How are you?

Vukile: It's not fatal, I'll survive

Me: How did you end up starting war with taxi drivers?

Vukile: I had these mini private buses that I put at the taxi rank

Mandoba: You did what?

Vukile: I'm in the transport business

Me: You run the Mkhize liner buses, you have no business

starting shit with taxi drivers

Mbongeni: So what are we going to do now?

Manzini: We going to go there and apologize

Vukile shook his head..

Vukile: We not apologizing

Mazini walked up to him and put his hand on Vukile's throat..

Manzini: Listen here you swine!

Some of us have families, before you pull shit like this! Make sure you don't include us

He let go. Manzini is the first

born, followed by Vukile, then

Mbongeni, Me, and then Mandoba.

Not counting my sister..

Mbongeni: You really had to do this, knowing very well that this weekend is Busisiwe's Memulo.

What are we going to tell Dad?

Vukile: It's not like he doesn't know that I'm trouble

Manzini: Ucabanga ukuthi kuyadlalwa la (You think this is a game)

Me: Vukile you have to get those mini buses from the taxi rank, you'll also put the drivers in danger

Vukile: I'm not going to do that

Mandoba: Why not?

Vukile: I'm not that easily
intimidated

Mbongeni: You got shot!

Manzini: I'm going out for a
smoke!

Manzini walked out..

Mbongeni: Vukile stop being
selfish, this is not about you only

Vukile: I didn't ask for your help,
I can handle my business

Mbongeni: They should've killed
you!!

He also walked out..

Me: Vukile..

Him: I'm not backing down
Ntsika, forget it!

Mandoba: I'm calling Dad

Vukile: Send my love

Mandoba: He is going to disown
your ass!

I looked at Vukile..

Him: What's wrong with you?

Me: Why?

Him: You came in with a gun, looks
like you were prepared to go to
war

Me: I didn't know what to expect

Him: What's bothering you?

Me: It's nothing I can't handle

Him: Don't get your hands dirty,
you not like us

Me: Are you going to re-

Him: No I'm not

Me: Vukile this is dangerous

Him: Do you do little bro, and let me handle my own

Me: Can't let you go to war alone

Him: I need to contact people

Me: Manzini and them will come around don't worry

Him: You need to sit this one out

Me: I'm not sitting anything out

Him: You the future king, you very important. Nothing can happen to you, you sitting this one out. Dad will never forgive me

QONDISIWE

I was catching up on my school work. Lungi is the one paying for my school fees now and providing for me. It would be a shame if I let him down, and let myself down.. I received a call from someone I didn't expect to get a call from..

Him: Qondisiwe

Me: Nkosi uNgwane

Him: Unjani? (How are you)

Me: Ngiyaphila (I'm well)

(Silence)

Me: Kungabe konke kuhamba kahle? (Is everything going well)

Him: Nonko siyaphila (we are well)

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

Him: Kuya kanjani egoli? (How is everything)

Me: Cha kusahamba kahle konke (Everything is going well)

Him: Sibonga nje uMa usaphilile (It's good knowing that you well)

Me: Ngizoza uMa ngithola iskhathi (I'll come when I get time)

Him: Kuhle lokho ngoba ngifuna ukuxoxa nawe (That's good because I want to talk to you)

Me: Kuzwakala kubalulekile (It sounds important)

Him: Kona kubalulekile (It is important)

Me: Ngizozza Nkosi yam (I'll come)
I wonder what's so important..

NOKUTHULA

Lorraine: I want you to kidnap
her on her wedding day, well
before the ceremony.. I
understand... I'll give you the
details.. Thank you.. Bye
She turned around and saw me
standing there..

Her: Don't creep up on me like
that

Me: What are you planning?

Her: I'm finally putting an end to
my problem

Me: You going to have Khabo kidnapped?

Her: Do you care?

Me: No I don't

Her: Good!! I'm going to have her kidnapped, and then killed

Me: And you think that you won't be the first suspect?

Her: I will be at the church waiting on our bride to walk down the aisle

Me: Ohw what a tight alibi

Her: Are you doubting me?

Me: No.. I just hope that everything will play out well

QONDISIWE

I was in Khabo's room looking for her foam bath, I have been meaning to buy one but I keep on forgetting. As I was busy searching through her in her bathroom, I saw blood coming from the closet. That was strange, that was very strange. I walked out and checked, her wedding dress was bloody. I touched it and then I don't know what happened but I had a vision. In my vision I saw Khabo getting shot on her wedding day, I couldn't see the person's face

he was wearing a balaclava. He kept on shooting, I can almost estimate 6 bullets. I let go of the dress, this means that Khabo is going to die on her wedding day. I usually get dreams about situations, I've never had a vision in broad daylight. This was the first..

56

NTSIKAYEZWE

I am close with Mandoba than I am with the rest of my Brothers, when he went away undercover it

created some distance in our Brotherhood, but I'm hoping now that we can reconnect. We were back at my house having a mini braai, all my brothers were here. Mandoba noticed that I wasn't myself so he kept on forcing until I told him what was eating me up...

Him: For her to tell you the truth she seems like an honest person. How many girls can come out and say they've cheated

Me: See with us guys, we can sleep with 5 women while we in a relationship and feel nothing,

women are different. They catch feelings and this is her ex so it's tricky. I don't want her going back and forth from me to him
Him: I understand, when it's an ex it's different

Me: Maybe I should let your father do an arrange marriage for me

He laughed..

Him: Maybe a princess from another village

Me: Or maybe one of the girls that are going to attend the Memulo

Him: Good thinking all of them will

be virgins, you'll get yourself a faithful and loyal wife

Me: They going to worship me that's what I hate, I don't wanna be in a relationship with someone who is going to take everything and don't even question me. Someone who is going to live for me and try to be perfect

Him: You going to be a future king, obviously those girls will worship you

Me: I hate that

Him: What can you say?

Manzini made his way to us..

Him: The braai is over there, not here

Mandoba: Ntsika is in his feelings

Me: Mandoba

Mandoba: His girlfriend cheated on him

Manzini looked at me..

Manzini: Ulahle iSide? (She cheated on you)

Me: Ya

He turned and looked at Mbongeni..

Manzini: Bongz

He walked up to us..

Manzini: Sesiyohlasela (We going to war)

Me: There's not going to be any war, she cheated willingly she wasn't forced

Bongz: Kwenzakalani? (What's going on)

Manzini: Sebemphulele Iqolo (His girlfriend cheated on her)

Bongz: Manje sisahleli? (What are we waiting for)

Me: We not going to kill her ex and attack her

Manzini: Mele uqinise isandla. Wena mele udlale, hayi ukuthi bakudlale (You need to be strict. You the one who should be cheating not get cheated on)

They all laughed..

Me: We not going to war

Bongz: My girlfriend ube wenza lo dodi, manje ngisho noma eya

eToilet uyabika (My girlfriend used to do this, but now even when she goes to the toilet she tells me)

I shook my head..

Me: I'm not going to beat her

Manzini: Then fuck her crazy for a whole week, ngine mbiza

I looked at him..

Manqoba: That's not a bad idea

Manzini: after that she will respect you

Bongz: Best way to punish a woman uma ungena sandla

I got up from my chair...

Me: Let's take a walk in the garden and talk

Mandoba: He's in

Bongz: I'll provide condoms

Manzini: Cha.. If Ntsika loves her then siyasibeka (If Ntsika love her, she's going to impregnate her)

Bongz: Weee engakashadi (while he's not married)

Manzini: don't be negative

Manzini and I took a walk..

QONDISIWE

I summoned Nowisa in my
bedroom..

Me: Ngicela usizo lwakho (I need
your help)

She looked at me..

Me: Please

Her: Ufunani? (What do you want)

Me: uKhabo uzofa ngomshado
wakho (Khabo is going to die)

Her: Pho mina ngingenaphi?

(What does that have to do with
me)

Me: Angeke ngikhone ukumbuka
efa (I won't let her die)

Her: UKhabo nami asihlangani,

akusiyi Ndoni yamanzi (Khabo is not my responsibility, she's not a guardian)

Me: Udade wethu, umndeni wami wokugcina (She's my sister, my only family)

She thought for a while...

Her: Ngizokusiza uma nawe ungangisiza (I'm going to help you, only if you help me too)

Me: Ngilalele (I'm listening)

Her: Kumele ubuyele ku Ntsika (You need to go back to Ntsika)

Me: Akafuni nokungibona (He doesn't want to see me)

Her: uNtsika yindoda bonke

bayafana (Ntsika is a man, they all the same)

Me: Kungani lokhu kubalulekile kuwe? (Why is this important to you)

Her: Ngizama ukwenza uxolo phakathi kwesizwe sakwa Mkhize nesakwa Ngwane, nguwe kphela no Ntsika eninga lethaxolo uMa nihlangana (I'm trying to create peace between the Mkhize tribe and the Ngwane tribe, you and Ntsika are the only ones that can make that happen)

Me: Chaza (Explain)

Her: Okokuqala phuzala (drink

here)

She handed me a small bottle with some black liquid inside..

Me: Okwani? (What is it for)

Her: Ukubulala lokhu okumele kukhule esibeletweni sakho (It's meant to kill what should grow in your womb)

I took it and looked at her..

Her: Uma bengifuna ukukubulala kube kudala ngakubulala (If I wanted to kill you, I would've long done it)

I opened the bottle and drank from it..

Me: Ngichazele ngendaba yakwa

Mkhize neyakwa Ngwane (Explain to me the war between the Mkhize tribe and the Ngwane tribe)

She sat next to me..

NTSIKAYEZWE

Manzini and I drove to this other traditional man, this was ridiculous..

Me: This is ridiculous, I don't have sexual problems

Him: I didn't say you do, this herb will help you perform twice than how you usually perform. Fuck a woman crazy out of her mind

that she literally begs for you to fuck her again

I shook my head.. We arrived and parked on the street, it was the low side of Jozi. I followed Manzini as he led the way, this tradition healer was situated in an isolated place.. We walked in and the whole room was smelling of incense, I saw a lot of herbs around..

Old man: Hau ngibonwa yini? (Who am I seeing)

Manzini: Bhubesi

Bhubesi: Kunjani mfana wami?
(How are you)

Manzini: Ngiyaphila (I'm good)

Bhubesi: Nami ngiyaphila (I'm good)

Manzini: Ngifuna usize umfana la
(I want you to help my brother)

The old man looked at me..

Me: Ntsikayezwe

I stretched my hand out to him..

Instead of shaking my hand, he knelt before me and said all the Mkhize clan names. I looked at Manzini..

Me: You told him about me?

Manzini: Never

The old man got up..

Bhubesi: Amadlozi wami anami,

ukuvakashelwa yi Nkosi (My ancestors are with me, to be visited by a King)

Me: Cha Baba angikakabi yiNksoi (I'm not a King yet)

Him: Mfana mina ngibona I ksasa (I see the future)

I nodded..

Bhubesi: Ngince da ngani? (how can I help)

Manzini: Umfana uyadlelwa la (His girlfriend is cheating)

Bhubesi: Awubonakali njengo muntu ongakwazi ukushaya induku (You don't look like a person that doesn't know his sex game)

Manzini: Cha sifuna nje ukuthi
untombazana ahlale nje
aziphuthe (we want the girl to
behave)

The old men nodded..

Bhubesi: Ngilandele (Follow me)

I looked at Manzini.. He nodded, I
folded the old man..

SINDISIWE

I know that our relationship is
fake but Ibanathi is being
unreasonable, we haven't even
had sex. That's unlike us, we have
sex everyday. He was laying on
the couch watching TV, I made

my way to him. I laid on top of him..

Me: Are you okay?

Him: Yeah.. Why?

Me: Nothing

I lowered my hand to his crotch..

Me: I was thinking that maybe

we can play a little

He looked at me..

Him: I slept with Qondisiwe

Me: I know

Him: No not only when we were dating, she came this other time and you were at work

Me: What?

Him: We didn't use a condom, she

might be pregnant

I got off..

Me: Uthini? (What are you saying)

Him: You didn't catch feelings now with this whole situation did you?

Me: You a bastard do you know that?

Him: A proud one

He got up and kissed me on my cheek..

Him: Good night

He walked upstairs, I went and took my phone from the table and called Qondisiwe..

QONDISIWE

I was tossing and turning on the bed, I was bleeding profusely and in so much pain that I can't even explain. I sat up straight and the whole bed was bloody, even a pad wouldn't have worked here. I was feeling hot, and dizzy too. My phone rang, I got it next to me. It was Sindi, I canceled her call. Actually I blocked her calls. I called Ntsika, his phone took me straight to voice mail. I called Khabo, her phone was also on voice mail. I tossed my phone away and continued to take the pain in..

NTSIKAYEZWE

This old man didn't give me any herb. He cut me a little and then put some medicine on the cut, it was burning like crazy so much that I struggled to walk.. The pain wasn't different from the after effects of circumcision..

Me: How did I get you to talk me into doing this again?

He chuckled..

Him: Uzoba right, don't forget you not supposed to bath today He opened the door for me.. The old man told me that this is going

to be a permanent thing, my sexual hunger is going to be twice what it was. I slowly got in..

Manzini: uright?

Me: How do I know that I won't get any infection?

He closed the door.. I'm also not supposed to be sleeping with a woman for at least 3 days..

KHABONINA

Me: I liked the first venue

Lungi: It's better than the others

I checked my phone as we walked in... I had missed calls from

Qondisiwe..

Me: Missed calls from Qondisiwe, I wonder if she's around

Him: Call her

I called her but her phone rang answered..

Me: I'll go and check her in her bedroom

Lungi took my bag, I walked upstairs to check on Qondisiwe.

When I opened the door, I was welcomed by a gruesome scene.

She looked passed out on the bed, in her own pool of blood..

Me: Lungi!!!!!!!!!!!!

.

57

QONDISIWE

[A FEW DAYS]

I was feeling much better that the Dr discharged me this morning. The bleeding wasn't so severe anymore, and the pains weren't terrible. The Dr asked why I drank medicine that could possibly cause abortion if I wasn't sure whether I was pregnant or not, he said the medicine shed the lining of the uterus incase implantation was possible. Not only did it do that, but it also cleaned everything out

from my fallopian tubes. I had called Khabo to come fetch me but she was mad, she was mad that I lied about using a condom while I didn't. They also tested me for STIs, and hiv. The hiv results will come after a few days. I ended up calling Ntsika, he told me he can't get me but he was going to send someone. I was amazed when Mandoba walked in. He looked so different, his beard was well trimmed so was his hair. He was also wearing different from how he used to wear back in the village. Blue jeans, a black nikey t-

shirt, and black nikey sneakers.

The watch on his wrist, it looked expensive..

Him: Qondisiwe?

Me: Manqoba? What are you doing here?

Him: Wait? Are you dating Ntsika?

Me: Uhm sort of

Him: I can't believe this!

Me: What are you on about?

What's going on?

He closed his eyes..

Him: Ntsika is my brother, I didn't know he was talking about you

Me: Ntsika is your what? That cannot be true. You are the right hand boy to the Zikhali King

Him: It's a long story

Me: I have time

Him: I went there undercover for my family

Me: Mandoba who are you?

Him: No who are you? You cheated on my brother on top of that you from the Zikhali village, do you know that my family and that family are sworn enemies?

Nowisa had told me everything..

Me: I know

Him: And you still went ahead

with this?

Me: Look.. Nowisa is trying to bring peace between the two families

Him: That will never happen, the history there goes deep. If my family finds out about this.. You dead, you and Ntsika

Me: That won't happen when Ntsika is King, he will bring about peace

Him: My father is as strong as a bull, you can't keep this until Ntsika is King. That might take long

Me: We going to keep this

between us

Him: Qondisiwe cut your loses and leave my Brother alone!!

Me: I can't!! I love him!!

Him: Qondisiwe!!

Me: I'm not giving up, even if it means laying down my life

He shook his head..

Him: I don't want to be a part of this

Me: You already are, if your father knows about this he will also have you killed for knowing! And right now do you really wanna betray your brother like that and snitch? Do you want your

Brother's blood on your hands?
Will you be able to live with
yourself?

Him: If you love Ntsika you will
leave him

Me: I won't!!

He sat down on the bed..

Me: Where is he?

Him: He left yesterday for my
Sister's Memulo, I'm leaving
today after dropping you off

Me: Good I'm coming with

Him: No you not, you'll be handing
yourself in a silver platter.. My
family would want to know where
you from?

Me: We going to lie

Him: You don't understand do you?

We royalty! They going to call our traditional healer to scan you

Me: Mandoba we just have to give it a try

Him: I've always known that you naïve and stupid, I just didn't know that you were suicidal and you want to take us down with you!

Me: Mandoba please..

He looked at me..

Him: Fine.. Let's go

Me: Thank you

NTSIKAYEZWE

I looked at myself in the mirror when I heard a knock..

Me: I'm coming

I walked out of the ensuite bathroom and went to open the door, it was one of the royal female servants.. She bowed..

Her: Prince Ntsika

Me: Good morning

Her: The King sent me to check if you are done? He wants you to join him for breakfast before going to the fields

She was looking down, they not allowed to look me in the eye when

they talking to me. She was wearing a short skirt made out of beads, she didn't have nothing covering her upper body. Her breasts were a bit small and pointy..

Me: Tell him that I'll be there

Her: I'll tell him that

She walked away and I look at her, the skirt was covering half of her behind. I took a deep breath and walked back in, I'm going to have to take a shower again before going downstairs..

LORRAINE

When I was done bathing I went to the closet to pick out and outfit for the day. I scanned through a few dresses when I heard a weird sound behind me. It was a sound of water dripping, then I felt this heavy presence standing behind me. The hairs at the back of my neck stood up. I slowly turned and there was no one standing behind me, but I saw water on the floor. This was strange..

LUNGISA

The wedding is next week

Tuesday, since we want a private thing we decided to do it next week Tuesday. Not everyone is going to be available.. Nokuthula walked in, she seemed upset..

Her: Lungi what the hell??

I looked at her..

Me: Please come in

Her: Why did you sack Slo?

Me: He committed a crime

Her: That's bullshit and we both know it!

I closed the file..

Me: Your best friend committed a crime, there's nothing I can do about it

I looked at the door..

Me: Please.. I'm busy

Khabo walked in..

Khabo: Love I..

She looked at Nokuthula, I got up from my chair..

Khabo: I didn't know you had company

Knowing Khabo this whole situation might just turn sour..

Me: She was just leaving

I walked up to them..

Nokuthula looked at Khabo from head to toe.

I put my arm around Khabo's shoulders..

Noks: Fix this!! Slo has been nothing but loyal to this company

Khabo: Fix what?

Noks: It doesn't concern you

Khabo looked at me..

Khabo: Is she talking to me?

Me: Just let it go

I looked at Nokuthula..

Me: Please leave

She pointed at me...

Noks: Fix it!!

She then walked to the door..

Me: Nice meeting you Nokulunga

She stopped and looked at us..

Her: It's Nokuthula

Khabo: Ohw I'm sorry.. Nokuthula

She clicked her tongue and walked out, Khabo looked at me..

Me: She came to fight her friend's battle

Khabo: I hope so

NTSIKAYEZWE

I went down to join my father for breakfast, The servant was busy sorting everything out on the table..

Me: Good morning father

Dad: Ntsika.. Please sit down

I pulled a chair and sat down..

She came to me..

Her: Coffee?

Me: I'll serve myself.. Thank you

Dad: Thank you Nombulelo, I'll call you when we need something else

She bowed and walked away, I looked at her..

Dad: You can sleep with any servant you want

I looked at him..

Him: So long it will only be about sex and nothing more

He poured himself juice..

Him: I've done it in my days, they can make your blood boil

Me: I'm not going to sleep with her

Dad: Nombulelo is 20 years old and

she's still a virgin. It'll be an honour to her and her family if her virginity can be taken by a Prince

Me: Well I..

Mom: Certainly not!

We turned and looked at her..

Mom: Don't teach my Son your Filthy ways

My father shrugged his shoulders, I got up and went to her..

Me: Mother

She smiled and put her hands on my cheeks.

Me: You were already asleep when

I arrived last night

Mom: Was your flight good?

Me: As always

Mom: I'm happy that you here

I kissed her on her cheek..

Me: Me too

Her: Let me look at you

She looked at me..

Her: Johannesburg food is not
doing you good

Me: I'm getting by okay

Her: You need to get a wife, so
she can cook for you

Me: I can cook for myself

Dad: You have chefs

Me: Dad...

Mom: They not doing a good job,
before you leave you must take a
few of my recipes

Me: I'll do so

Mom: Care to take your Queen
out for a drive?

Dad: We were going to the fields

Mom: You can do that tomorrow,
it's Thursday today

Me: Let's go

She put her hand under my arm..

QONDISIWE

Khabo was not around when I
arrived home to pack a few
things, so I left her a note. I

took off my necklace and put it under my pillow. If I go with it, they will know that I'm a Guardian. I hope that me going to the Mkhize village will bring Ntsika back to me, I hope it's going to be a worthy trip..

58

QONDISIWE

We were on the road for almost the whole day, I didn't realize it was that far. I made a deal with Nowisa, she saves my sister and I'll help her bring about peace

between this two tribes. I cannot lose khabo, she's the only family that I have left now. I went back to the car, I've used some hotel room to change. To look more presentable..

Mandoba: You look good, my mother might just be impressed

Me: Thank you

We hit the road again..

Him: You really are doing this?

Me: Yes I am, I can't just give up on him

He nodded..

Him: I hope your plan works

Me: Me too

LUNGISA

Ibanathi walked in..

Him: Shouldn't you be at home?

Me: I'm getting everything done,
today it's my last day

Him: I'll hold the ropes while you
away

Ibanathi has never ran this
company before, I hope he won't
run it to the ground..

Him: How are the wedding plans
coming along?

Me: They coming along well, I
don't know if Qondisiwe is still
going to be a bride's maid

Him: Why?

Me: She's having issues with Khabo

Him: What happened?

Me: Qondisiwe aborted

Him: Qondisiwe did what?

Me: I thought you guys used a condom

Him: We didn't

He started getting upset..

Him: Dammit Qondisiwe!!!

Me: Just let it go

Him: I'm not going to let this go, she's going to pay for this!!

He made his way to the door punching it on his way out..

LORRAINE

I was sleeping on the couch and this dripping sound of water woke me up. I opened my eyes and looked around, I saw some woman standing not far from me. She was wearing a traditional attire, she was dripping wet and had a big python around her. I looked at her and she looked exactly like Qondisiwe, I freaked out..

Me: Who are you? What do you want from me?

She put the snake down, and it crawled up to me. I tried to get

up but I couldn't, my legs wouldn't move. They were frozen.. Me: Who are you and what do you want from me??

The snake got under the blanket, it coiled itself around my legs first moving up to my upper body. It pressed very tight, breaking my bones. That was the most painful thing that I had to endure. It came face to face with me, then it opened it's mouth very wide, about to swallow me when I started screaming.....

Noks: Lorraine!!! (Shouting)

I opened my eyes and looked

around, Noks was standing over me with her arms folded.

I realized that I had been dreaming..

Noks: You need to talk to Lungi!

I looked at her..

Me: What did he do now?

Her: He fired Sloane

Me: I heard he committed crime

Her: That's nonsense! Slo wouldn't do that

I got up from the couch, my whole body was aching..

Me: I'll see what I can do

Her: Thank you

I held on to the arm rest of the

chair as I tried to walk..

Her: Are you okay?

Me: I don't know, my whole body is aching

Her: What happened?

Me: I don't know, I really don't know

QONDISIWE

We finally arrived and this village looked nothing like mine. It was beautiful, and sophisticated..

Me: Wow

Him: Welcome home

We drove in at the Palace..

Me: You guys are really rich

Him: Yeah, something like that
We got out of the car and made
my way to the door..

Mandoba: This is it
I nodded..

Me: This is it

He opened the door and we walked
in, a few servants were at the
kitchen. Immediately when they
saw Mandoba they started
ululating and bowed down at his
feet, we passed them. We made
our way to the living room..

Me: How many rooms do you guys
have?

Him: A lot

He pointed upstairs..

Him: That is Ntsika's room.. He is the one who has to introduce you to my parents, I'll go and look for them

Me: Thank you Mandoba, thank you soo much

He nodded and walked away, I made my way to Ntsika's room.. I was nervous, I haven't seen him in a while I wonder how he is going to respond to me after everything that has happened between us. I took a deep breath and opened the door, I made my way in and what I saw is

something that I didn't expect to see. Ntsika was on top of some girl, they were kissing. He was shirtless, only had his jeans on. I stood there and looked at them, the girl screamed when she saw me. Ntsika looked at me..

Him: Qondi?

I walked out and closed the door..

KHABONINA

I read the note again, I don't know what's wrong with Qondisiwe. She's acting like a teenager, it's like the adolescent stage just got to her now. I

heard someone ringing the door bell, I went to open. It was Sindi. I tried closing the door again but she blocked it..

Her: Khabo please

Me: What do you want?

Her: I'm here to talk to you

Me: We have nothing to talk about

Her: Please just for 5 minutes, that's all I'm asking for

I let her in and closed the door..

Me: Make it quick!

.

59

KHABONINA

Me: What do you want?

Her: Ibanathi has a plus one for the wedding, I wanted to know that there won't be any problems when I show up, if you going to be attacking in a white dress I might just sit it out

Me: You have the nerve showing up in my house and speaking such nonsense!

Her: I just wanted to know

Me: Get out!!!... Get out and never set your foot here ever again or I will catch a case before my wedding day!

Her: Kha...

Me: Ngithe Phuma!!! (I said get out)

I pushed her out and then I closed the door..

QONDISIWE

I was in the presence of the King and Queen. They were both sitting on their chairs with their council around. Ntsika was also present

Me: I'm Qondisiwe, I'm from Johannesburg. I have two sisters, I'm the last born. I don't know my father and my mother passed on not so long ago

King: Seer

Their Makhosi walked up to me..

Him: Your hand please

I extended my hand to him, he held it. I was nervous but I needed to keep my cool. If I show any signs of being scared they will know that something is wrong. I looked at Makhosi as he looked at me too, I saw his eyes widening. I swallowed. He let go of my hand and turned to the King and Queen..

Seer: She's telling the truth about her identity your highness I saw the Queen smiling, she

stood up..

Queen: In that case, welcome to the Mkhize palace Qondisiwe.

Nombulelo

Nombulelo: Her majesty?

Queen: Please show Qondisiwe to the guest room and make sure that she's comfortable

Nombulelo: Yes her majesty

I followed Nombulelo as she led the way. The same girl that Ntsika was about to sleep with. When we got to the corridor I felt a hand being wrapped around my waist, I stopped. He turned me around..

Ntsika: Buli please give us some space

Buli: Yes my Prince

She bowed a little and then walked away..

Ntsika: Why are you here?

Me: You once invited me to your Sister's Memulo, this is me honouring my invitation

Him: You should've told me that you coming

Me: Well it was the spare of a moment thing, when Mandoba came to fetch me he hinted that he is coming here, so I asked to come along

Him: I just wish you could've told me

Me: You don't have to worry about anything, even though you introduced me as your girlfriend but I'm just here to honour my invitation that's all

Voice: My Prince

It was the seer..

Ntsika: Seer

Seer: I've prepared some sleeping herb for Madam Qondisiwe so she can get a good night sleep

Ntsika: I'll give you two some space

Seer: Thank you my Prince

Ntsika looked at me as he walked away, the Seer pulled me into the guest room. He closed the door and looked at me..

Him: Qondisiwe from the Zikhali village, a Guardian

I didn't say anything..

Him: Do you know the danger you have just put yourself in?

Me: Why did you cover up for me?

Him: I didn't do it for you, I did it because my Great Grand Father found favour in your Grandmother and Mother

Me: Wait what?

Him: I'm the descendent of the

great Makhosi that once lived in the Zikhali village and was banished after she helped your Mother with your birth
He bowed before me..

Him: The Great Indoni yamanzi, it's an honour to be in your presence

Me: The King can never find out about me

Him: Your secret is safe with me, I couldn't tell him even if I wanted too

Me: Why is that?

Him: Your intentions are pure, you trying to bring peace between the

two tribes that can only happen
when Ntsika becomes King.. You
lucky they don't know how the
Queen Nowisa looks like

Me: You know her?

Him: Yes

Me: I mean no harm

Him: I know

Me: Thank you very much

Him: Your necklace

Me: I left it

Him: That's good

Me: Thank you again

LORRAINE

I looked at the pond,

Somandlakazi wasn't appearing..

Me: Dammit Som, where are you?

Voice: Ngimubophile (I have tied her up)

I turned and she was standing there, without a snake this time around..

Me: Who are you?

Her: Ngiyiphupho elibi (I'm your worst nightmare)

Me: What do you want from me?

Her: Angifuni lutho (I don't want anything)

She stepped aside, then I saw my husband..

Him: Hello Lorraine

I fell and hit the basin, my vision got blurry..

QONDISIWE

I was from bathing, I put on my silk gown while I made my way to the bedroom. My bleeding wasn't that bad anymore, I had a tempon on.. I heard a knock on the door..

Me: Come in

Ntsika walked in..

Me: You shouldn't be here, we got separate rooms for a reason

I took the body lotion from my bed..

Him: Qondi what you saw

Me: It was none of my business

I took off the gown and started applying the body lotion on my body..

Him: Can I help you with that?

Me: Why not?

He came and took the lotion from me..

Him: I didn't sleep with her

Me: You were about too

He started with my breasts..

Me: We not in a relationship so you can do whatever you want,

though I feel sorry for the girl.

She's just going to be a sex

servant to a prince that's not even going to mar-

He placed his arm around my small waist and pulled me to him..

Him: Let's get one thing straight.. I'm going to fuck you tonight, tomorrow night, the next night and the next night

Me: I am not going to sleep with another ex of mine, I made that mistake before. I won't do it again

He picked me up and threw me on the bed..

Me: I'm on my periods Ntsika

Him: That's good, you won't fall

pregnant

He pulled my leg and pulled me to the edge of the bed...

Me: Seriously Nts-

He took off his t-shirt, followed by his jeans. He took off everything until he was left with his Calvin Klein briefs...

[REMOVED]

Please find the removed explicit part in the closed group or directly the full insert with the removed part included on Visionarywritings

60

QONDISIWE

I was woken up by the sun

hitting me on my face, I rubbed my eyes and rose up from the pillow. Ntsika wasn't sleeping next to me..

Buli: Madam, I'm sorry for waking you up

Me: It's okay

She walked to the bathroom and came back with a toilet paper, she used it to pick up my tampon from the floor...

Me: You really didn't have to do that

Her: I will prepare your bath

Me: Thank you Buli but I can prepare my own bath

She walked to the bathroom to flush my tampon, then she walked back in..

Her: Anything else that you would like me to do for you?

Me: From hereon I'll be attending to the prince

She bowed..

Her: Yes Madam

She made her way out. I slowly got out of bed I was in pain. Last night was epic, one round led to another then another. I don't even remember when and how I passes out.

I heard a knock at the door, it's

probably Ntsika..I was out of bed by now..

Me: Come in

To my surprise the Queen walked in, I quickly pulled the duvet and covered my naked body.

Me: Her Majesty

Her: Ohw I didn't see anything I looked down, you don't look at Queen right in the eye..

Her: How did you sleep?

Me: I slept good, thank you I bowed a little..

Her: I can see that

That was embarrassing...

Her: Please join me for breakfast

Me: I'll be honored your majesty

Her: Buli will come when you are done

Me: Yes her Majesty

She walked to the door..

Her: Ohw and Qondisiwe

Me: Her Majesty?

Her: I heard that you don't want Buli to attend to the prince anymore?

Me: I meant no disrespect

Her: You know what?

I looked at her..

Her: I think I like you Qondisiwe

She smiled at me, I smiled back at her. Then she walked out..

KHABONINA

Someone was busy ringing the door bell that it was irritating. I went down to open, I was sleeping peacefully and this person has just woken me up from a good sleep. I hope it was not Sindi again because I'm going to lose my cool..I opened the door and it was Ibanathi.. He walked in..

Me: What are you doing here?

Him: Qondi had an abortion?

Me: Where did you get that from?

Him: So why was she in hospital?

Me: Qondisiwe drank something

that triggered her periods and made her bleed a lot, she was losing a lot of blood that's why she was admitted

Him: I don't buy that! Why drink something to trigger your periods if you not already pregnant?

Me: Why am I even explaining myself to you? Please leave

Him: Where is she?

Me: She's not here, she went down to the Mkhize village with her boyfriend for the weekend

Him: So she aborted to go and fuck her boyfriend?

Me: Ibanathi please leave

I opened the door for him..

Him: Tell her that this is not over, I'm coming for her!

Me: I'll pass the message thank you

He walked out and I closed the door..

QONDISIWE

I knocked first before making my way in, I didn't get a response. I opened the door and walked in, praying that I won't be welcomed by another scene identical to the one yesterday. He wasn't on his bed, and his bed was not made.

Music was playing, but not too loud..

"Kulele kunye, akwabe kubili ngabe kuyavusana. We Mkhize we khabazela, tshela mina watatazela. Kulele kunye"

Me: Ntsika??

He showed up from the bathroom, he leaned at the door way with his arms folded. He looked at me and I looked at him, I only broke the eye contact after a few seconds..

Me: Good morning

He smiled..

Him: Good morning too

I started making his bed..

Me: I told Buli to stop attending to you, I'll do that for you. I hope you don't mind

He walked up to me and stood behind me, he ran his hand on my butt and bent my knees a bit.. He whispered next to my ear..

Him: I don't mind

I blushed a little..

Me: I should get done with this, I'm having breakfast with your Mother

He turned me around so that I could face him

Him: So we have what? 5 minutes

mamkhize?

Me: Mamkhize?

Him: I don't know my mother is probably going to suggest marriage

He pushed me back and I fell on the bed. He moved my long traditional dress way high up to my chest. He got ontop of me and looked at me..

Him: Ngiyakthanda ntokazi yakwa Langa (I love you)

Me: Nami Ngiyakthanda nkosana yakwa Mkhize (I love you too)

He kissed me..

LORRAINE

The door opened and someone walked in..

Voice: Lorraine?

I looked up and it was Nokuthula..

Her: Are you okay?

I looked around..

Me: Please tell him to stop

Her: Tell who to stop? What is going on?

Me: He is here, he.. He tormented me the whole night.. Please make him go away

She helped me to get up..

Her: Ohh my word you cold and

shaking, Lorraine you scaring me
Me: Just make him go away.. Tell
him to stop

She looked around..

Her: What is going on here?

Lorraine what have you gotten
yourself into???

NTSIKAYEZWE

I was now having breakfast
downstairs with my Father and
Mandoba..

Dad: This Qondisiwe girl, how well
do you know her?

Me: All that she said last night
was true

He shook his head..

Him: I'm going to have someone look into her

Mandoba: Why? The Seer already confirmed that she was telling her truth

Me: No something there's something about her that just doesn't give me peace

Me: She is a good girl pops

Mandoba: She does seem like a good girl

Dad: That's the thing, she's way too perfect for my liking

Me: Would you rather I came with a girl from Johannesburg that is

disrespectful like Mbongeni's fiancé?

Dad: I did not say that

Me: So let it go, Qondisiwe is a good girl

Dad: Speaking of Mbongeni where is he?

Mandoba: He said they will arrive this morning

Dad looked at the time..

Dad: And Manzini?

Mandoba: Also him.. He's on his way with his wife

Me: Relax, they will be here

QONDISIWE

It took me like forever to sit down, I was in pain and it was burning.. I shouldn't have urinated..

Queen: Rough night?

Me: I'm on my periods so period pains trouble me

Her: I see I'll tell Buli to give you some bathing salt, it helps with periods if you know what I mean I looked down all shamed, a conversation I can't have with this woman about her son..

Me: Thank you for the breakfast invitation her majesty

Her: Thank you for joining me

(Silence)

Her: For how long have you been dating my son?

Me: It hasn't been that long

Her: You know between you and me, I thought that Ntsika was going to bring me one of those Johannesburg girls. I never thought that he would bring someone like you

Me: Someone like me?

Her: You are different. By looking at you I can see that you know a lot about culture and tradition, not only that but you value them. There way you present yourself,

it's been a while since I had a daughter in law who showed me that kind of respect. You have all the qualities to make a good Queen one day, this might be too soon but I think I like you. I like you a lot and I'm happy that my Son found you. Girls like you are a dying breed

Me: Wow I.. Never thought that my mother in law would once say those words to me. Don't get me wrong I know Mother in laws to be a bit scary and difficult

Her: I have no reason to hate you or treat you bad. I have no

reason to think that you not good enough for my son, unless I wanna marry him

I laughed..

Me: Thank you

Her: I would like you to stay with us for a while

Me: I would like that too but unfortunately my sister is getting married next week Tuesday and I have school

Her: That's sad

Me: I can come back next weekend

Her: I'm not sad that you leaving, I'm sad I wasn't invited to the wedding

Me: You would come?

Her: Why wouldn't I? I love weddings

Me: I'm not sure if we have invitations left but you can come

Her: I'll be honoured

Me: I think we the ones who would be honoured

We heard a voice screaming

"Mother"

The Queen rolled her eyes. Some woman showed up, she was wearing a Jean, heels and a crop top.. I liked her weave it was very long..

Her: There she is

She hugged the queen and kissed her..

Queen: Lindiwe so nice of you to come

She pulled a chair and sat down..

She sat on her weave that's how long it was..

Her: You happy that I'm here right?

The Queen smiled..

Queen: Why wouldn't I be?

Her big diamond ring got to me..

Queen: Lindiwe meet Qondisiwe, she is Ntsika's girlfriend.

Qondisiwe meet Lindiwe, she is Mbongeni's fiancé

She looked at me..

Her: Wow you different from all the girls he has been with, Zikhona is going to love you

Me: Zikhona?

Queen: Manzini's wife

Lindiwe: She's just like you with all the traditional dresses and doek

The Queen got up..

Queen: Excuse me

She walked away..

Lindiwe: Where is the champagne??

She snapped her fingers..

Lindiwe: Hey you servant girl

Buli walked closer..

Lindiwe: A bottle of Champagne
and orange juice please

Buli bowed and walked out..

Lindiwe: Girl can I please style
you

Me: I like my style

Lindiwe: Way too young for such
clothes, Ntsika might just leave
you. You look twice your age

Me: Ohhh

The King walked in..

Lindiwe: Daddy Dearest

Lindiwe got up from her chair and
went to him..

Him: Your Son has been abusing

me financially

King: In what way?

Her: He doesn't want me to buy me a Range rover

King: He bought you a G63

Her: See a friend of mine has a Range Rover, I need to top that

I need to be above my friends

I've had the G63 for 2 years

now. I need to show her that I can drive any car that she drives

King: Qondisiwe what kind of car do you drive?

Me: I don't drive

King: You have a chauffeur

Me: I take taxis

Lindiwe: An Uber right?

Me: No taxis.. Normal taxis

She looked at the King..

Her: I never knew Ntsika was stingy

King: Excuse me

He walked out, Lindiwe sat down..

Her: How much allowance do you get a month?

Me: I get R3000 from my Brother in law

Her: To buy what exactly?

Me: How much do you get a month?

Her: R50 0000

Me: Excuse me 50 what? Do you

work?

Her: No.. I am an Instagram influencer. I live my life and people just admire and die in peace..

Trust me it's a job on it's own

Me: I see

Her: Where is that damn champagne??

Obviously I've been surviving, people out there are living..

.

61

IBANATHI

Noks called me and told me that

something is wrong with my Mother, I drove down to her house and called Lungisa on the way.. When I arrived there she was laying on the couch, she wasn't responding to anything. She was in shock, as if like she has seen a ghost or something that frightened her to a point where she went into shock..

Me: For how long has she been like this?

Noks: This morning I found her in the other room, she was shaken

Me: She's been like this the whole day?

Noks: Yes.. I tried everything but, I thought she was going to snap out of it but..

I crouched next to the couch and held her hand...

Me: Ma, it's me

I put my other hand on her forehead..

Me: Lolo?

She was just laid there starring in one direction. She would just blink a few times..

Lungi walked in, he was alone.

It's good that he was alone, don't need the drama between Noks and Khabo..

Lungi: What happened?

Me: I don't know

Lungi crouched next to me..

Lungi: Ma??

She still didn't respond..

Lungi: It's me Ma, Iba is also here

Still nothing...

Noks: Iba I need to show you something

I got up..

Lungi: I'll call the Dr

She took me to some room, I tried switching on the light but the bulb didn't budge. I walked in and looked around..

Noks: Your Mother is doing some serious Voodoo

Me: We have to get rid of everything, probably burn everything

Her: Is that wise? I mean this is serious Voodoo

Me: I don't care what it is, we'll have someone come clean this up first thing tomorrow morning

Her: Okay then but if you get cursed don't say I didn't warn you, you can't just throw away everything like that

I looked at her..

Me: I will

QONDISIWE

I enjoy sex with Ntsika, or I've enjoyed sex with Ntsika but this was too much now. I was tired, very much in pain and he just wanted more and more. I don't know how many times we have been sneaking upstairs into the Guest room that was allocated to me, I think people were starting to notice now that something was up. I was dead tired, I needed to rest..I was sitting on the bathroom counter, next to the basin. The first few minutes it

was nice, but now it was starting to be painful. Very painful and I couldn't wait for him to come, but he was taking a bit longer. This is just crazy, no one can have such an appetite it's too much. I had my hands on his waist, shit was getting uncomfortable I pushed him back a bit...

Me: Ntsika uyang'limaza (You hurting me)

Him: Ngiyaqeda (I'll be done)

That's what he said about 5min ago..

He try to calm me down with a kiss but I wasn't having it, I

just wanted him to finish.

I tried to push him back again but he held both my hands..

Me: Ang'safuni (I don't want anymore)

Him: Is that what you told him too? Ungang'jwayeli kabi Qondi

Ohh so this is about the

Ibanathi situation, I thought we were over that.. He went on until he finally came, he didn't pull out though he stayed inside of me for a while.. He pulled out and picked up my underwear from the floor, he handed it to me..

Him: You can put it on

Me: I have to bath first

Him: No you not bathing

He started to dress up..

Me: I can't go downstairs in the presence of all those women with sperms on my underwear

Him: That's exactly what you going to do

I got down.. He gave me a serious look..

Him: Put on your underwear and then go downstairs, I'm sure they've long been waiting for you
I put it on and then looked at him..

Me: Is that your plan? To

embarrass me in front of your whole family?

I fixed my dress..

Him: How am I embarrassing you?

Me: To have sex with me so much that everyone is going to notice?

Him: No...

Kissed me on the cheek..

Him: Don't over work yourself, we still have more business to take care of later tonight

Me: No..

Him: No??

Me: I'm not going to sleep with you later on, not even tomorrow

night, not even the next night!! I slept with Ibanathi I didn't do it on purpose, I didn't cheat on you. We were taking a break! If it bothers your ego that much, deal with it and leave me out of it!!

I turned around and walked away, I didn't even reach the door when I felt him grabbing me by my hair and pulling me back.. I felt his lips next to my ear..

Him: You will never talk to me like that ever again.. Do you hear me? I didn't respond..

Him: I said did you hear me??

His voice was firm this time

around..

Me: I hear you

Him: Good

He let go and then walked to the door, he took out the key and walked out closing the door. He locked me inside..

Me: Ntsika no!!!

IBANATHI

The Dr suggested that my Mother needs to be put on lockdown immediately. She was indeed in shock, Lungi and I followed the ambulance. Lungi was driving.. I took my phone and

called Qondisiwe, it rang until I canceled the call. I called again, Ntsika was the one who answered..

Ntsika: Mfana ka Biyela

Me: Where is Qondisiwe?

Him: uQondisiwe is a bit busy right now

Me: Why are you answering her phone?

Him: I thought my statement answered that

Me: Where the fuck is Qondisiwe?

Him: I'm going to hang up now, don't ever call my girlfriend again

Me: Me and that slut we have

unfinished business!!

Him: Ohw and about that... That was the last time you fucked her!!

Me: She told you?

Him: I didn't even have to beat the truth out of her nor threaten to throw her off the balcony, I just had to fuck the truth out of her. That was it, she confessed everything
My heart beat started to increase...

Him: Stay away from my girlfriend, I don't wanna say it again

He hung up. I punched the

dashboard..

Me: Fuck!!!!

Lungi: Hey!! Easy...

Me: I swear when I get to Qondisiwe..

Lungi: This obsession you have with this girl you need to let it go, I don't wanna be getting you a lawyer for a murder case!

Me: She is fucking someone else right after she aborted my baby

Lungi: So what? It's her life

Me: So whoring is life now?

Him: Qondisiwe is not your responsibility anymore, if she wants to fuck someone else she

can it's her life! It has nothing to do with you!

I am not going to let this go..

QONDISIWE

I wiped my tears when Nowisa appeared..

Me: I'm not in the mood

She didn't say anything..

Me: You need to go, Ntsika might come in any minute

Her: He's downstairs

I turned and looked at her..

Me: "He's downstairs" I'm sorry who are you?

She smiled a little..

Her: Qondisiwe I went to school, before I left with my husband I had attended school. My village is better than yours, that's why the Ngwanes wanted it so bad I sighed..

Her: Khabo is safe

Me: What did you do to Lorraine?

Her: Nothing.. I just let her sins get to her

Me: The Queen wants to attend Khabo's wedding

Her: No.. She can't

I looked at her..

Her: Ibanathi is going to be there

Me: So? You can tame him or something

Her: No I cannot.. I can't touch Ibanathi anymore

Me: Why?

Her: I had to remove that nail from his father's hand so he can go after Lorraine, he will be protecting his son from hereon

Me: He scares you?

Her: I can't protect Khabo, then fight off Ibanathi's father at the same time and I can't really fight him whatever I do he is here to stay until he gets his revenge

Me: This is messed

Her: You just need to find a way to uninvite the Queen

Me: It doesn't matter anymore, Ntsika and I we having problems

Her: He is just mad that you slept with someone else, he will come around

Me: He's fucking me out of my mind Nowisa!

Her: Well it'll be over soon, I promise

I sat down and she sat next to me..

Her: We make a good team wouldn't you say?

Me: Well..

She put her arm around my shoulder..

Her: Come on say it.. I know you want

We both laughed..

Me: Yeah whatever

.

62

QONDISIWE

Ntsika unlocked the door after a long time, I was still sitting on the floor. At least Nowisa kept me company, I wasn't totally

bored with my thoughts only.. He stood at the door and glanced down at me..

Him: I've brought you something to eat

I got up and walked to the door, he blocked my way. I looked at him, he moved and I walked out..

Him: No diva tendencies anymore?
I ignored him.. The tray was on the bed..

He gently grabbed my arm and turned me so that I could look at him..

Him: Ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry)

Me: Where you going to hit me?

Him: What? I'd never raise my hand on you

Me: You grabbed my hair

Him: You were talking to me as if like you were talking to that boy! I just left you for a while to calm down

I looked down, he put his hand on my chin... Him: I will never hit you, that was a scare tactic you can't talk to me as if like you talking to one of your friends.. I needed to remind you that I still wear the pants in this relationship

I looked at him..

Me: Relationship?

Him: I didn't fuck you to pass you on like you some loose woman, this was not for fun

Me: So you still wanna be in a relationship with me?

Him: So long you stay away from that boy then we good

Me: I've already buried him

He smiled and kissed me..

Him: I'll lay off on your cookie for a while

Me: Please.. I don't think I like sex anymore, I've had too much of it now

He chuckled..

Me: What?

Him: I just hope you won't be the one sneaking in my room tomorrow

Me: That won't happen

He held my hand and led me to the bed..

Him: So my Dad gave me a mouthful about you not having a car, I didn't think you wanted a car

Me: I don't want a car... It's Lindiwe

Him: Ohw ya that one, but if you do want one don't be scared to ask

Me: I like using taxis, I like my simple life

Him: You don't even want a chauffeur?

Me: No I'm okay, I like how things are between us no money involved

Him: I'm just saying if you do need financial assistance at some point don't be scared to ask

Me: I'll keep that in mind
I started eating..

Him: Are you sure? Not even a car that's at least R300 000?

Me: I'm sure

Him: Okay

Me: It gets to you that I don't want you to do things for me?

Him: Too much.. I mean it would be somehow if you go out shopping and see something that you like but can't buy it because you don't have enough money

Me: I'm fine Ntsika

Him: I'll take your word for it

Me: Ohh my word I should be downstairs helping

Him: Mom told them that you not feeling well

Me: Your Mom.. She's a very lovely woman

Him: Too much.. She's not a Queen that sits all day and give out instructions. She goes to the

hospital and help bath the critically ill, help change beds, feed them, take them out for a walk. She also goes and help with the cooking at the oprhanage

Me: Wow.. I wish to be half of the woman that she is

Him: You can

Me: I hope so

We heard a knock at the door..

Him: I'll get that

He went to open..

Ntsika: Ma??

My heart stopped beating..

Her: Is Qondisiwe around?

Ntsika: Yes please come in

She made her way in then she looked at Ntsika..

Ntsika: I'll go and.. Uhm.. I'll just leave you two

He walked out and she closed the door..

She turned to me..

Her: The salt I promised you

Me: Thank you

Her: It's so disappointing to me that you and Ntsika came to visit my house just to have sex

I started coughing..

Her: I mean you haven't even met the Princess

I didn't know what to say, she

came and put the salt on the bed..

Her: I hope tomorrow you will be feeling a bit better, I want you to attend the ceremony

Me: I will.. Thank you very much

Her: I'll leave you to rest

Me: Thank you her majesty

Her: Thank you Ma..

Me: Thank you Ma

Her: Good night Sisi

Me: Good night

Her: And stop letting him in your bedroom

Me: I'm going to lock

Her: I hope so

She walked out..

SINDISIWE

Ibanathi made his way in, I was so worried about him..

Me: Where have you been? I was worried about you

Him: Had an emergency to attend too, my mom got admitted

Me: I'm sorry to hear that, I hope she recovers.. What happened?

Him: I don't wanna talk about that for now, I'd rather not talk about it

Me: I understand.. I'm sorry

He made his way to me..

Him: I just wanna fuck you,
probably for the whole night are
you down with that?

Me: I'm down with that

He pointed at the staircase..

Him: After you Ma Lady

He followed me upstairs...

THE QUEEN

Me: Thank you Buli

People were just going up and
down trying to prepare for
tomorrow. The girls were outside
singing and dancing next to the
fire, tomorrow is going to be a

beautiful ceremony. I can't wait..
I took the tea to my husband, he
was in his study.. The door was
open, I made my way in and put
the tray on the table..

Me: What's on your mind?

I made my way to him, he pulled
the chair a bit and made me sit
on his lap..

Me: What's wrong?

Him: Do you trust this Qondisiwe?

Me: I do.. She's a very nice girl, a
girl that I wanted Ntsika to
bring home

He shook his head..

Me: What's on your mind?

Him: She's just too perfect. There way she carries herself, how she dresses. She smells royalty to me, she's respectful as if like she has lived with royalty before

Me: Maybe Ntsika told her how to handle herself

Him: No she wasn't taught, it's in her blood

Me: That girl is anything but royalty, she wouldn't lie to us

Him: Her beauty it's.. I don't know something there's just something about her that doesn't give me peace

Me: She is indeed beautiful, this is

why Ntsika must keep her. She'll
make a good Queen one day

Him: She didn't grow up in the
city that one, that's why I'm
going to have her investigated

Me: You wanna start it with your
son? Such girls exist and she
makes him happy. Can't we
consider ourselves fortunate and
leave it at that?

He still shook his head..

Him: Something is not right

KHABONINA

I opened the door, it was

Nokuthula. She had on a bag with

her, a luggage bag..

Me: Can I help you?

She pushed me out of the way and walked in. I closed the door..

Me: What do you want?

Her: I'm moving in

Me: No you not

Her: Yes I am

Me: You not moving in

Her: The last time I remember this was Lungi's house. He won't let the mother of his child to be homeless

She put her hand on her tummy..

Me: Wena? You homeless?

Her: Where is he by the way?

Me: You can't stay here, you need to leave "By the way"

Her: I'm not going to say anything to you anymore, this is not your house

Me: Listen here maybe they let you disrespect them but.. I won't let you disrespect me

Her: What you going to do? Hit a pregnant woman?

I looked at her...

Her: I didn't think so

Lungi walked in..

Lungi: What's going on?

Me: Fix it!! Or I will

I walked away...

63

QONDISIWE

I didn't attend the actual ceremony. I was busy helping around, I felt so bad for not helping yesterday. Lindiwe didn't go too, she hung around drinking her champagne and eating.

Ntsika's Parents are good people to accept someone so different and accept her for who she is, for royalty they brave..

Later on I decided to go to the

guest room and relax, I was dead tired and my feet were killing me.. Ntsika walked in, he closed the door..

Him: Heard you were busy today

Me: I was and my feet are killing me

He sat on the bed and started massaging my feet..

Him: I'm proud of you

Me: Did everything go well?

Him: Yes everything went well..

We will be leaving tomorrow morning, you need to help your sister with her wedding and catch up on your school work.. How is

school going?

Me: It's not bad anymore

Him: That's good

I checked my phone, I had a lot of missed calls and text messages from Ibanathi..

Me: I need to change my number

Him: Why?

Me: Ibanathi is at it

Him: That boy is obsessed with you, you need to watch out an obsession can be deadly

Me: He dares touch me again I'm going to have him arrested

Him: He dares touch you again, I'm going to kill him

He got on the bed and laid behind me..

Me: Ntsika

Him: Yes?

Me: I love you

Him: I love you too.. Get some rest

KHABONINA

I walked downstairs to Noks and Lungi playing a happy family. He had his hand on her tummy, this was disgusting..

Lungi stood up as I made my way down..

Noks: Here it goes

Me: I thought she was gone

Lungi: She's looking for an apartment to rest

Me: What happened to Lorraine's house?

Lungi: There's a lot that's going on there

Noks got up from the couch with the help of Lungi..

Noks: I'm not going anywhere, I can't stay alone in this state

Me: You not sick you pregnant

She looked at Lungi..

Lungi: I think she should stay with us, just until she gives birth

Me: I'll be damned!!

Noks: I think we have sorted this out

She looked at Lungi..

Noks: We should go

Me: Where too?

Lungi: She wants to go out for a drive

Noks balanced herself with Lungi's arm..

Me: We should be finalizing a few things with regards to the wedding

Lungi: Thought you had that covered

Noks: I think the baby is way important for now

Me: I wasn't talking to you

Noks: I was talking to you.. This is his first child, let him be there for his child.. I know that you had problems in your life, your baby daddies weren't there even at the funeral

Me: Don't talk about things you don't know!!

I looked at Lungi..

Me: You told her?

Her: His Mom told me

I looked at them..

Me: Maybe do get a DNA test while you at it

Lungi: What?

Me: Ohw she's your sister

Noks laughed..

Noks: Your jealousy is on another level

Lungi: What are you talking about?

Me: Noks is your Sister, ya'll have the same father.. You just knocked up your sister

I looked at Noks..

Me: Can't speak anymore?

Lungi: I know you don't like Noks but to start such an accusation?

Me: Ask Iba, he shall confirm!!

I left them there and made my way upstairs..

IBANATHI

I received a call from Lungi..

Me: Bro?

Him: Khabo said something to me

Me: Something like what?

Him: She says Noks is my Sister,
she said you knows

Me: I was going to tell you after
you the wedding

Him: What's going on? Why wasn't
I told about this?

Me: Yeah it's shit Bro

Him: Mom would nev-

Me: Mom made you engage your
sister, Mom was going to marry

you off to your Sister. Mom did these things because she's selfish

Lungi: This cannot be true

Me: Do a DNA test with Noks, it shall confirm

Him: So Dad is not my Dad?

Me: No..

Him: Now it all makes sense why he hated me, so I'm not a Biyela I didn't know what to say..

Me: You my Brother and that's that

Lungi: Thank you for telling me!

Me: Lungi

He hung up...

QONDISIWE

I was woken up by Buli, she told me that the whole family was having dinner downstairs and that I was the only one missing. I got up and bathe, I was still dead tired. I just wanted to sleep and nothing more.. When I was done preparing myself, I made my way downstairs. Indeed everyone was gathered around the dining table, including the Princess.. I greeted everyone started with the King, then I went and sat next to Ntsika. He put a napkin on my thighs...

Me: Thank you

Queen: Busi, this is Qondisiwe.

Ntsika's girlfriend. Qondisiwe this is my Busisiwe, the Princess

Me: It's nice to meet you

Her: You beautiful

Me: Thank you.. You beautiful too

Her: Thank you

Queen: This is nice, I don't remember the last time we all had dinner together as a family
The King was looking at me..

King: Mandoba

Mandoba looked at him..

King: Did you bring any picture of Nowisa

I froze, Mandoba looked at me.

Then he looked at the King..

Mandoba: They only have one picture and they guard it

Queen: Why do you want her picture all of a sudden?

King: She's family it would be good knowing how our traitor looked like

Queen: We having a good time, please don't ruin it

King: Qondisiwe do you know about our history?

I cleared my throat..

Me: Ntsika told me

Ntsika looked at me..

King: Our Great ancestor
betrayed us

Queen: Not at the dinner table

King: I don't take kindly to
treason

Me: I wouldn't commit treason

King: I expect you not too.. If we
going to consider you as family
know that we have sworn
enemies the Ngwane tribe
I nodded..

Lindiwe: I would like to meet the
other tribe

Everyone looked at her..

Lindiwe: Just to see if they in our
league

King: They not except for their magical river

Lindiwe: River?

King: They sacrificed our Ancestor, buried her under that river so it can give life to their land

Lindiwe: Wow.. That's some serious shit

Queen: Language

Mandoba and I kept on looking at each other..

King: I will die one day, Ntsika I want you to keep this on

Ntsika: Of course

I looked at him..

Ntsika: The tradition will go on,

The Zikhali village will never be our friends nor alliances I will also make sure of that

King: Now we can eat

I glanced down at my plate, this is going to be harder than I thought. When I raised my head up, Nowisa was standing in the middle of the room. She looked at the King..

Nowisa: You have no idea what happened, you inherited hate that you know nothing about!!!!

(Shouting)

She literally flipped the dinner table, a few of us screamed..

Mandoba: What the hell?

KHABONINA

Noks was sitting on the couch crying..

Me: Where is Lungi?

She ignored me..

Me: Okay

I walked away..

Noks: Why would you do that?

Me: Do what? Tell him the truth?

Noks: You did it for your own selfishness, you couldn't come at me fairly

I looked at her..

Me: You not crying because you hurt, you crying because the truth came out. You knew!

She kept quiet..

Me: You knew about this and you went ahead with it, what kind of a devil are you? You sickening!!!

I tried to walk away but she held my arm..

Me: Don't touch me

Her: You don't understand

Me: I said don't touch me!!!

I pushed her and she fell, her head hit the table before she fell.

I swear I could hear something cracking..

Me: Noks???

I stood there and looked at her..

Me: Noks?

I went down to touch her, I saw blood coming out from the back of her neck

Me: Shit!!!!!!

.

64

KHABONINA

No one is going to see this as an accident. It would be pretty obvious that I attacked my fiancé's baby Mama because of

Jealousy.

I had to think, and I had to think fast before Lungi comes back or else my life is over. I rushed to the kitchen and took a clean wrap plastic, you know the one that they usually use to cover meat in a tray. I knelt down and covered her face with it, to probably stop the bleeding. I used a lot of it, I covered her face with her eyes half open. It was pretty clear that she was no more. When I was done I dragged her upstairs, with my arms under her armpits. She was a lot

heavier than I thought. The plastic around her face prevented me from leaving a trail of blood, I dragged her to the guest room. I took out the luggage bags from the wardrobe and stuffed her in there, then I put the bags on top of her. This was a very traumatic experience for me, I killed someone and I'm about to cover up the murder. I rushed downstairs to clean up the blood, I used domestoes mixed with bleach to clean up the blood next to the table. I also wiped the table..

QONDISIWE

We were all surrounding him, the King had called the Seer to come and tell us what happened. My phone rang, everyone looked at me. I checked and it was Khabo..

Me: It's my sister, excuse me I moved a bit far to answer..

Me: Khabo

She was breathing heavy..

Me: Khabo?

Her: You need to come home now!

Me: Why? Are you okay?

Her: I did something terrible

Me: What did you do?

She started breaking down..

Me: What did you do?

Her: I killed her

Me: You killed who? Khabo what did you do?

Her: Noks I killed her

Me: What?

Her: I pushed her and she fell, her head hit the table

Me: It was an accident

Her: They won't see it like that, it was just the two of us and. We were arguing, they going to say I did it on purpose

Me: Where is Lungi?

Her: He's not around

Me: Where is Noks?

Her: I put her in the closet, in the guest room

Me: Okay I'll be home tomorrow, don't breath a word to anyone about this

Seer: Nowisa was here

I turned around and looked at them..

Me: I have to go just stay calm I hung up and walked up to them..

Queen: Seer what do you mean?

Seer: She is the one who flipped the table

Talk about hiding my true identity..

King: That's it!! Get the Servants to clean up, we are going to have a Sèance

Mandoba: Dad aren't you overreacting?

King: We are going to meet here exactly in 10min time, Seer gather everything that you going to need
Tha King held the Queen's hand and they walked away, I turned to Ntsika..

Me: What is a Siamese?

Ntsika: A Sèance, we going to summon Nowisa

My heart almost stopped..

Lindiwe: This is going to be great,

let's go prepare for the Sèance

The Seer walked away..

Me: Excuse me

I went to him..

Me: What are you doing?

Him: Saving you

Me: By summoning Nowisa? If you didn't notice she looks exactly like me! You handing my head to the king on a silver platter

Him: King Ngwane might be foolish, King Mkhize is not. Had I lied he was going to see it through me and send for another Seer who was going to hand you in a silver platter, just trust me!

Ntsika walked up to us..

Ntsika: Is everything okay?

Seer: Madam Qondisiwe was telling me to give her something for her sister, her sister is getting cold feet

I swallowed..

The Seer left..

Ntsika: I'm sorry, my father is a very paranoid person

Me: You can't let this happen

Him: I don't usually go with what he says but if Nowisa was here, I want to see her

He kissed me on my forehead..

Him: I'll make you a cup of tea to

calm you down, help you relax a bit
This is not good..

IBANATHI

I looked at Sindi..

Me: Give us some privacy

Sindi nodded and walked upstairs,

I looked at Lungi...

Me: Something to drink?

Him: I drank before I came here

Me: I was waiting for you to get
married first, I didn't wanna tell
you because this was going to

mess you up

Him: How? How did you find out?

Me: Qondisiwe

Him: Qondisiwe??

Me: Dad showed up to her and told her everything

Him: When was this?

Me: A long time ago

Him: I can't believe this.. Dad is not my Dad how can Mom do this to me? After everything I've done for her she was.. She was going to let me marry my.. She was going to let me marry Her. I've slept with her Iba, she's pregnant with my child! My own Sister is going to have a baby by me

Me: Mom is evil Lungi, she robbed

me off my company and then she used you! She killed Pops because Pops knew the truth, she poisoned him

He slid down against the fridge..

Him: Everything I've known has been a lie

I went and sat next to him..

Him: Dad didn't leave me anything because he knew, he knew that I wasn't his blood

Me: You are my blood and this is the reason why I'm keeping you in the company, don't let this ruin your life. You have everything going well for you. You getting

married next week to the love of your life, you still going to be the CEO until your dying day or until you retire. Don't let Mom win, don't let her ruin everything for you. Everything that you've worked hard for

I saw tears in his eyes..

Him: My own Mother did this to me!

I put my arm around his shoulders..

Me: It's going to be okay Bro

QONDISIWE

We all came back downstairs. The

table and chairs were shifted, I saw the Seer drew the devil's triangle and put crystals around it..

King: Are you ready?

Seer: I'm ready your highness

King: If you anyone is not for this, please leave

If I leave now, this would look bad on me

Lindiwe: Wait, isn't this the devil's triangle? Are we really going to play with the devil?

Seer: The pentagram was a triangle for good, until it was stolen by the underworld

Ntsika: How is this going to work?

Seer: Nowisa is under the water, she's in the under world and now I'm about to open the door to the underworld and summon her from it

Me: Isn't that dangerous?

Eyes were on me..

Me: Opening the door to the underworld might just bring other spirits not only hers

Seer: Very well... But I will only summon her and call her out and trap the other spirits

I nodded..

Lindiwe held tight to Mbongeni's arm..

King: Lindiwe you can be excused if you scared, even you Qondisiwe and Zikhona

Manzini kissed his wife on the cheek..

Him: I'll join you soon

Mbongeni: I'll accompany you upstairs

Busi: Can I also go?

Queen: Of course

Ntsika: Maybe stay with Busi if you scared

I looked at Mandoba..

Mandoba nodded. I held Busi's

hand and we walked upstairs,
Mbongeni left us halfway..

Lindiwe: I think we should all
stay together

Busi: Good idea.. My room

We all went to her bedroom, it
was beautiful.

Lindiwe: We going to need
Champagne, Daddy has lost it!
We sat on her bed..

Lindiwe: I'm coming

We all sat there in silence, Busi
was hugging her pillow. I was
nervous but I tried very hard to
contain myself. As we were sitting
there silently I somehow heard a

gate opening.

I looked around and everyone else was on their phone. I heard the gate opening again and I got up, then all of a sudden I felt cold.

Very cold.. What happened next I wasn't prepared for it, I saw a woman wearing a black dress that was torn up. She was holding a stick..

I looked around, it seems like I am the only one who was seeing her..

I looked at her, she raised up her head and looked at me..

Her: Qondisiwe

Her voice made me shiver..

Me: Who are you?

Before she could answer I felt weak, like my strength was drained from me. Before I knew it, I fell on the floor..

.

65

KHABONINA

Lungi walked in and found me cleaning the kitchen, I had to keep busy before I lost my mind. He closed the door and looked at me, I looked at him too..

Me: I'm sorry, I shouldn't have told you. It was not my place

Him: I'm glad you told me, no one was ever going to tel me.

Ibanathi told me only because I've already found out

Me: How are you feeling about everything?

Him: I don't know how to feel, honestly I'm very confused

(Silence)

Him: Where is Noks?

My heart jumped..

Me: She went out for a walk, she was also upset

He nodded..

Him: So long I'll get her a place to stay, I don't think I wanna see her for now

Me: I understand it can't be easy

Him: The wedding is still on

Me: You still wanna go ahead with the wedding?

Him: Why wouldn't I? The wedding is currently the only best thing that is going well for me right now, I still wanna marry you

Me: Thank you

He came and hugged me..

Him: No thank you for being here for me.. I love you so much

Me: I love you too

QONDISIWE

I woke up in the guest room with the Mkhize family surrounding me, Ntsika was sitting next to me holding my hand...

Ntsika: Hey... How are you feeling?

He put his hand on my forehead, I didn't know what to say..

Seer: I think the room is overcrowded, I would like to have a moment with Madam Qondisiwe just to see if she's okay

King: What happened?

Queen: Busi already said she fainted

Seer: Please

Queen: I hope you get well Dear

Me: Thank you

They all walked out with the King giving me a weird look..

Seer: You too Prince Ntsika

Ntsika: I'm not going anywhere

Me: Please..

He kissed my hand..

Ntsika: I'll come back later

I smiled at him as he walked out.

The Seer locked the door..

Seer: Did you see her?

I looked at him..

Me: I saw a woman, she was wearing a black dress that was torn, she was also holding a stick. When I looked at her I felt cold and empty, she is very cold

Seer: I cannot believe this.. You saw the Aker

Me: The what?

Seer: I thought it was only a legend.. So my plan worked

Me: What are you talking about?

Him: The Aker is said to be the gate keeper of souls

Me: I'm confused

Him: I wasn't going to summon Nowisa. Nowisa is not in the under

world, Nowisa is under the Zikhali river. When you summon a spirit, it cannot be released from the underworld you need to meet the Aker first, negotiate with her.

Qondisiwe the Aker is only seen by those who are spiritually gifted and not just any spiritual gifted individual but a strong one

Me: What are you saying to me?

Him: I opened the gate but I never thought she was going to come, I did that instead of summoning Nowisa to keep your secret and now I'm very honored He knelt before me..

Him: I'm honoured to be in the presence of a great sorcerer

Me: I am a what?

Him: My Grandfather was a strong seer, so was my father. None of them ever saw the Aker but you did, she came to you because you two are the creatures of sorcery she somewhat felt the connection with you. The Aker is not only a gate keeper, she was the most powerful sorcerer to ever walk on earth and she too was a Guardian. You just connected with someone who owned the Zikhali

village with her people before the Ngwane tribe occupied it

Me: What happened in there? In the lounge

Him: A chandelier fell when the gate opened, we broke the seance just when the princess ran down to tell us that you fainted and you were shaking violently

Me: Who am I exactly?

Him: I think as time goes on you will find the answers more especially now since you have seen the Aker

Me: Nowisa has never told me about the Aker

Him: There's a lot that you need to know and the answers lie in that village

He got up..

Him: Qondisiwe

Me: Yes?

Him: You've just brushed your shoulder with death, be careful the Aker is not what she seems. She's full of tricks at times, she's never honest

Me: Thank you

Him: I'll get you some herbs to help you sleep

Me: Thank you

NTSIKAYEZWE

Me: You wanted to see me?

Pops: Get in

I walked in.. He was standing at the book shelf..

Me: What's wrong?

Him: You need to end it with this girl

Me: Why?

He turned and looked at me..

Him: Something is not right with her, do you really know who she is?

Me: Did she do anything to offend you?

Him: No

Me: So we done here

Him: You will end it with this girl

Me: I'd rather give up the throne than to give up my relationship with Qondisiwe. I love her, I've never met anyone like her.. You just have to live with it

Him: You've never spoken about giving up the throne for anyone or anything, now I have another reason to not trust her. I'll be looking into her, and you will see that this girl is not who you think she is

Me: Good luck with that

Him: Good night Son

66

QONDISIWE

I was woken by an unusual sound, like something was hitting against the floor. I got up and looked at Ntsika, he was sleeping soundless. I looked around it was still dark, I looked at time it was 3am. I fell back on the pillow again until I heard a certain voice calling out "Dalla". I rose up from the pillow again, the banging

sound was still going on and the voice still continued "Dalla". I shook Ntsika but he didn't wake up, I got out of bed and followed the sound. It led me outside to the pool. I looked at the 2 guards who were meant to be standing by the sliding door, they were on the floor passed out. I looked at the pool and there she was standing, banging her stick against the ground. I made my way to her, I didn't go to her exactly, I stood on the other side of the pool. She stopped banging her stick. I stood there shivering,

the water in the pool had turned into ice. There's so much cold surrounding this woman..

Her: Dalla

Me: My name is Qondisiwe

Her: You are the Dalla

Me: What do you want from me?

I heard you cannot be trusted

Her: You and I we are the

creatures and slaves to sorcery,

you are the Dalla (good) in me and

I am the Aker (evil) in you

Me: Why are you still here?

Shouldn't you be at the gate?

Her: I was brought into this

world, I should've never been

brought into your world. You and I
can never occupy the same space,
Good and evil cannot exist along
side each other

Me: How do we get you back?

Her: One has to bow down to the
other, balance has to be restored

Me: I'll never bow down to you

Her: And I, never to you too

Me: I heard you a Guardian too

Her: That I am, I am a lot of
things Dalla

Me: Stop addressing me like that

Her: But you are The Dalla

Me: What is it that you want?

Her: The souls of the existing

Guardians under the village river,
will come to me

Me: No!! Leave them alone

Her: When your people occupied
that land already it was cursed by
me, the curse has fallen on you
too

Me: How do I lift the curse?

Her: A great sacrifice needs to
come forth, a soul for a soul. In
this instant, a good soul. The
Dalla

Nowisa showed up..

Nowisa: You not taking her

Aker: The Queen Nowisa herself,
I was wondering when you will

show up

Nowisa looked at me..

Nowisa: Qondisiwe I know you and I had our differences, but you cannot trust the Aker. You are very powerful and you can defeat her

Aker: A sacrifice is what I expect
She hit the stick and the ice turned into water..

Nowisa: I trust and believe in you
She looked at the Aker..

Nowisa: Take me

Me: What? No!

Aker: Very well

Me: Nowisa No!!!

Nowisa: It's okay

The Aker stretched her hand..

Me: Nowisa you can't do this,
you've said yourself that we
cannot trust her!

Nowisa: When there seems to be
noway, a window always provides
a way

Nowisa hugged me..

Her: When you get home put on
your necklace, the water in the
pendent will protect you from the
Aker

She separated from me..

Me: Nowisa!!

She walked to the edge of the

pool, I tried to go after her but
Nowisa froze my feet to the
ground..

Nowisa: Bye Qondisiwe

Me: No!!!

She jumped to the pool, I looked
at the Aker..

Me: I'm coming for you!!

The Aker jumped into the pool
also, that was when I was able
to now move my legs. I knelt at
the edge of the pool and looked at
the water...

Me: Nowisa!!!!!!

LUNGISA

I woke up to the sound of someone crying, I looked beside me and Khabo was not sleeping next to me. I got up and she was sitting at the corner hugging her knees..

I walked up to her..

Me: Khabo

I went and switched on the light, then went back to her..

Me: What are you doing on the floor?

She shook her head, I sat next to her..

Me: What's wrong?

Her: I can't do this

Me: Can't do what? The wedding?

Her: I can't do this, it's not right

I hugged her..

Me: It's okay, it's going to be

okay

KING MKHIZE

I looked at the tape again.

Qondisiwe was standing by the pool and she seemed to be talking to someone, then another person too. Looked like she was talking to 2 people that were not visible.

Then after that the water in the pool started splashing as if like someone had jumped in, like

two people had jumped in

Me: Get the Seer

Security: Yes Sir

I turned and looked at the guards..

Me: You didn't see her?

Guard: We woke up on the floor

You highness, we don't know how we passed out

Me: I see

QONDISIWE

Ntsika put his hands on my cheek..

Him: Are you okay?

I nodded..

Him: Did you get any sleep last night?

Me: Not exactly

Him: Why didn't you wake me up?

Me: I did but you refused to wake up

He chuckled..

Him: That's so unlike me

Me: Well you were dead asleep

Him: I'm sorry that this weekend wast that amazing

Me: It was.. Your Mother is very sweet

Him: I'm glad you and her get along very well

Me: She's an amazing woman

Him: Are you ready to go?

Me: Yes I'm ready

Him: Let's go

LORRAINE

I was sitting on the bed and starrng at the wall, when a woman wearing a black dress appeared.. I looked around..

Me: Who.. Who are you?

She walked up to me..

Me: Who are you?

Her: Your help

She stood next to the bed, I stood up..

Me: Why are you here?

She spread out her arms..

Her: come to me child

As much as I forced my legs not to go to her, but they didn't obey.

I moved towards her. She

hugged me, and I started feeling really cold. She hugged me and got

inside of me, I started shivering very bad as she took over inside

my body. I then fell on the floor..

.

67

QONDISIWE

Very early in the morning we were on the road back to Johannesburg, The Queen and the Princess gave me a warm goodbye. Can't really say much about the King, he is not very fond of me but then I hope that one day he will come around. I have been sleeping in the car with Ntsika holding my hand, I didn't get any good sleep last night. With everything that has been happening, I couldn't sleep anymore.

LORRAINE (AKER)

Me: Thank you very much Dr

Dr: I hope I never see you here again, in my Institution

Me: Your Institution?

Dr: My Institution!

Me: Doc, I'm disappointed.

Dr: You blackmailed me

Me: Did I? I mainly told you that I have proof that you have been taking advantage of your female unstable patients. You have been hitting them with high doses to stable them enough so that you could rape them, if that gets out not only are you going to lose your job but that's jail time and shame

to your kids and wife, who see their father as a hero. Not to mention the world at large, it would be a shame. A good certified psychiatrist being a rapist how devastating!

Him: As I've said, please don't come back here

She made her way in and greeted us..

Sindi: Uhm are you ready to go?

Dr: Please take her!

The Dr walked away..

Me: Nice work Doc

Sindi: I didn't even know you were here until I received your call, was

surprised getting a call from a
mental institution

Me: A lot of people didn't know

Her: What happened?

We walked out to her car..

Her: I'm sorry I know that it's
none of my business

Me: It's okay Dear, that's the
story for another day

We got inside the car..

Me: I would've called one of my
sons but... I'm not their favorite
person right now

Her: It's okay, I'm happy to help
She started driving..I looked at
her..

Me: You know I can help you with the Ibanathi situation

Her: Huh?

Me: I know you love him deeply and unfortunately he is in love with someone else. Love! It can be cruel at times I don't understand why it's considered "Pure"

Her: I don't know what you talking about

Me: I could fix you up a portion

Her: A portion?

Me: Yes, so that he can love you back the way you want

Her: I'm sorry Mrs B-

Me: Lorraine please

Her: I'm sorry Lorraine but I'm not going to use a portion on him so that he can love me back, those things they wear off as time goes on

Me: Not mine... See by the time it wears off he's going to die and by then you going to inherit everything of his because you would be his wife and probably the Mother of his kid, you going to get everything including the Company

She almost lost control of the car..

Her: Wha?.. What are you talking about?

Me: Ibanathi.. His Dad left the company for him, it's his..

Her: Wow I didn't know

Me: Think about it. Your Sisters are happy, Khabo is about to marry a wealthy CEO. Qondisiwe is busy with a Filthy rich Prince, if they make it she's going to be a Queen and Khabo is working on owning a restaurant. What about you? The Sindi who was above her sisters, your sisters worshiped the ground you walked on once, and today you nothing to them.

It is so unfair and trust me if you don't act soon, Ibanathi is going to leave you and what's going to become of you? You will have to go back to hustling. I know how much you hate doing that, the things you had to do to keep that good life of yours.. This is an easy gateway, and it's for a small price.. Think about it

KING MKHIZE

Mandoba: Pops you asked to see me?

Me: Yes please

I pointed at the chair..

Him: This sounds serious, I'd rather stand

Me: Very well.. I need you to go back to Johannesburg and spy on this girl Qondisiwe for me

Him: Why?

Me: I don't trust her, something is not right.

Him: Pops she seems like a good person

Me: I don't dispute that but.. I sat down..

Me: Qondisiwe comes here and then all of a sudden Nowisa shows up, Nowisa has never shown up ever since she was banished from

this place

Him: You think Qondisiwe has something to do with it?

Me: Very much

Him: What about Ntsika?

Me: Ntsika thinks with his heart and his genitals

Him: If I do find something on her, what are you going to do?

Me: Leave that up to me

Him: I'm very uncomfortable with this, Ntsika is my Brother

Me: And he is my Son, the future King! I would have Manzini be a King right now but unfortunately Ntsika was chosen from birth.

What I'm doing is my way of trying to protect him before he falls hard and lose his sanity over this girl I'm also protecting the throne

He nodded..

Me: And keep this between us will you?

Him: I'm going to keep it between us

Me: Thank you Son

I trust Mandoba, he's very loyal. He is the same son that I sent to get us information about the Zikhali village years ago. I know that he will never disappoint

LORRAINE (AKER)

Sindi: Here we are

Me: Thank you very much Dear

Her: You welcome

Me: You should text me your

banking details so I can transfer

some money, it's my way of saying

thank you and welcome to the

family

Her: Uhm.. I'll do that

Me: Thank you again

She nodded..

Her: I should go

Me: I'll call you as soon as I find

my phone

Her: No problem

I hugged her..

Me: Bye Dear

Her: You very cold, are you okay?

Me: I'm okay just the damn

institution, I used to sleep on the floor without a blanket

Her: You should sue, that's cruelty

Me: I'll think about it

Her: Okay.. I'll text you

Me: Goodbye Child

Her: Bye Lorraine

Me: How about you call Me Mom

Her: Excuse me?

Me: I know that you lost your mother in a very terrible way,

I'm not trying to replace her but with your sisters acting up I don't want you to ever think that you alone.. I'm here

Her: Wow uhm.. Thank you

Me: Don't even mention it

She made her way to the door and walked out, I turned and walked around the house..

Voice: Lorraine?

I turned back, I saw Nokuthula or her spirit.

She looked at me..

Her: You not Lorraine

Me: Of course not my Dear

Her: You.. You are.. You..

Me: I'm the gate keeper

Her: You take souls no you steal souls

Me: That's true

Her: What's happening to me?

Why can't I get through to anyone? I feel suffocated, I feel cold

Me: That's because you dead! The fall? You remember it? You didn't die you were mainly unconscious but that stupid girl knows nothing about such things, she suffocated you and killed you with that plastic

Her: I'm dead?

She shook her head..

Her: This is not right, I can't be dead!

Me: A life that was stolen.. It wasn't your time

Her: I can't be dead, I still have some unfinished business

Me: Of course you do that's why you wondering around

Her: My baby? This is so wrong

Me: Death is very painful and you not ready to cross over, so as the gate keeper of souls I'm going to return your soul back to you

Her: You can do that?

Me: Yes you a lost soul, I can do

that

Her: I'll be alive again?

Me: Well sort of but that will require a life for a life

I looked at her tummy..

Me: He will go on your behalf

Her: You going to take my baby?

Me: There must be balance

Her: I.. I can't do that

Me: Then you will remain dead and you won't get your revenge

She looked down..

Me: Now if you will excuse me I

ha-

Her: Okay it's fine.. I'll take the deal

Me: Not a difficult negotiator

Her: So when am I getting back to my body?

Me: All in due time, all in due time
I walked up to the staircase,
seems like I'm going to enjoy
being here..

Her: What am I to do in the
meantime?

Me: You'll be my guest, you'll keep
me company this house is too big
for one person but I assure you,
when the time is right I'll get
you back to your body

Her: Thank you

Me: You welcome

68

LORRAINE (AKER)

I was having dinner whilst Noks was moving around..

Me: Do you mind?

Her: I'm dead, what can I do?

Me: I said I'll help you

Her: I thought God is the one who gives and takes life, how come you giving me back my life?

Me: God gives life but he doesn't take away life, death takes life

Her: How come you giving me my

life back?

Me: You are a lost soul and I am an Aker, I can give you back your soul for another soul

Her: My baby? How are you going to take him?

Me: You'll see

Her: When you give me back my life, will you.. Will I still have my baby inside of me?

Me: Yes but not for long

Her: Why?

Me: We seeking revenge remember? And for a life another life must be taken

We heard the door bell ringing...

Me: I'll be back

Her: I'm coming with

I looked at her..

Her: It's not like the Person is
going to see me

We walked to the door..

Her: So where is Lorraine?

Me: Sound asleep deep inside of me

SINDISIWE

Iba: Where were you?

Me: I went to fetch your Mom
then I went for a drive

Him: You did what?

Me: I fetched your Mom from the
institution, she called me to come

and fetch her

Him: And you only telling me this now?

Me: I didn't think it was going to be an issue

Him: Of course it's an issue!!
(Shouting)

Okay that was a first..

Him: Don't you think she was in there for a reason?

I kept quiet, he clicked her tongue..

Him: I don't know why I keep you here when you obviously useless!!!!

Me: Excuse me?

He got up..

Him: I'm coming back

Me: Wow!!

QONDISIWE

Ntsika didn't come in. He was tired and he didn't want to fight with Lungisa. I made my way in and bumped into Lungi..

Him: Qondisiwe

Me: Hey

Him: Glad you back, I was about to go out but I didn't wanna leave your sister alone

Me: Where is she?

Him: Upstairs, she's not feeling well

Me: I'll check up on her.. Thank
you

Him: I'll be right back, there's a
family emergency

Me: Okay

Him: I hope you enjoyed your trip

Me: I did thank you

Him: See you later

I left my bag in the kitchen and
walked upstairs to their bedroom,
Khabo was laying on the bed
staring at the wall..

Me: Khabo

She didn't respond..

I went to her..

Me: Khabo?

Her: I can't stop thinking about her, I can't get her out of my head

Me: I know.. Look Khabo this is not the time to be sulking, we need to act fast

Her: I should turn myself in

Me: No!.. We going to get rid of the body

She got up and looked at me..

Her: What?

Me: We going to get rid of her body

Her: Qondisiwe I can't get her out of my head, last night I couldn't even sleep

Me: Snap out of it!!! If we don't do this you going to lose Lungi. We have no one, we have nothing. Do you wanna be homeless? Do you wanna go back to the village?

Her: No

Me: So let's do this

Her: How are we going to do it?

Me: We are going to drive tomorrow morning to the village and throw her body in the river

Her: What?

Me: We can't just dump her anywhere

Her: Qondisiwe we don't drive

Me: I will call Ntsika to send his

driver

Her: We actually doing this?

Me: It's the only way.. We need to stuff her body inside the big luggage bag

Her: What if she doesn't fit?

Me: She has too.. We will break her

Her: Qondisiwe!

Me: I'm not ready to lose you okay? I'm not ready to have you go down for murder, I've already lost one sister.. This is our secret, you haven't told anyone about this right?

Her: No

Me: Good.. When we get to the river I'm going to cleanse you, ukususa isithunzi sakhe

Her: Okay

She wiped her face with her hands..

Her: Let's do this

Me: Let's hurry before Lungi gets back

LORRAINE (AKER)

Him: I don't understand

Me: You not going to shoot her anymore on her wedding day

Him: But..

Me: I'll still pay you for the job

you were meant to do

Him: That's better

Me: Thank you for coming

Him: You welcome

I walked him to the door, and closed it for him..

Noks: What was that all about?

Me: Nothing much

Her: Thank you for helping me out with my situation

Me: You welcome, now let's see what the sisters are going to do with your body

I poured water in the jug and then we went upstairs to Lorraine's secret room..

Noks: This is some pretty bad situation

Me: Stand here don't come in

Her: Why?

Me: You can't see this

Her: I'm dead

Me: I know but trust me, stand here

Her: Fine

I walked in and poured water into the basin, I stirred it until it showed me Qondisiwe and her Sister...

QONDISIWE

I looked at Khabo..

Me: She's here?

She nodded.. I opened the closet and took out the bags, I saw her body. Khabo turned and faced the other way..

Me: Khabo

Her: I'm sorry.. I can't do this

Me: This is the last time you seeing her, I promise

She turned back..

Me: You need to do this

She nodded repeatedly..

She unzipped the bag while I dragged Noks out, she was heavy that I fell with her..

Me: She's very heavy

Her: I know

I got up..

Me: Okay let's do this

She came to me and we both
picked her up..

Me: Hold her on the legs so you
don't see her face

Her: Okay

LORRAINE (AKER)

Me: Ohh my I underestimated
you girls

They stuffed her inside whilst
breaking her bones, I could hear
her bones crushing..

Noks: What's going on?

Me: Stand there

Noks: What are they doing?

She tried to walk in, I turned and raised my hand at her..

Me: Take another step and I'll send your soul far away

She stepped back...

Me: Good girl

I looked at them again..

Me: I have never seen such loyalty

I heard two voices screaming Lorraine's name..

Noks: Seems like your boys are home mommy

Me: What fresh hell is this now?

I got up and walked out, I closed the door..

Me: Let's go

We made our way downstairs, they were standing at the kitchen..

Me: Lungi.. Ibanathi..

Lungi charged at me, Ibanathi stopped him..

Lungi: I'm going to kill you!!!

Ibanathi: Bro stop!!

Me: Please let him, if hitting me is going to make him feel better then let him

Lungi: Stay out of this Ibanathi!!

Ibanathi: Stop it, that's what

she wants!!

Lungi collected himself..

Ibanathi: How the hell did you get out?

Me: My own boys, they sent me to a mental institution

Lungi: Hell is more fitting!

Me: I vacation there baby don't worry

I walked up to Ibanathi, his father showed up behind him. I took a step back..

Me: An uninvited guest

Him: Step back from my Son, Step back from both of them!

I raised my hands up and stepped

back..

Ibanathi: What are you doing?

Me: I'm surrendering

Lungi: Are you serious?

I knelt down..

Me: Weapons down, I'm
surrendering

This man might mess up my
plans...

.

69

QONDISIWE

I found myself in the Ndoni
yamanzi river drowning, The Aker
was standing on the rock glancing

at me as I sank to the bottom of the river, whilst she was hitting her stick against the rock. I sensed that was my death, that was probably the end of me. It felt like the end of me.....

I woke up coughing, to my surprise I was coughing out water. I looked at my necklace around my neck, it was glowing. I took my phone and checked the time, it was 22:00.

I got out of bed and went downstairs, I was shaken by the nightmare. I've had nightmares before, but this one.. Could this be about my death? Will the Aker be

the end of me??

The door opened and Lungi walked in..

Him: Hey

Me: Hey

Him: You okay?

Me: I'm okay

Him: How is she?

Me: She's sleeping, I gave her some sleeping tablets

Him: That's better

Me: Can I bother you with something?

Him: What is it?

Me: Khabo is upset that Mom and her kids won't be there to see her walking down the aisle

Him: She relapsed?

Me: Sort of

Him: She shouldn't have quit therapy it was too early

Me: Tomorrow morning I'm taking her down to the village, for a cleansing

Him: The wedding is on Tuesday

Me: We will be back later, I promise

Him: It's okay I suppose

Me: I would appreciate it if one of the company drivers can accompany us

Him: I'll make the call

Me: We leaving at 3am

Him: That's very early

Me: Such things are done early

Him: It's okay, I'll make the call

Me: Thank you

Him: Good night

Me: Night

LORRAINE (AKER)

We were in the secret room, I looked at him.

Me: I have no bad blood with you

Him: I'm here to protect my Son, actually my Sons

The unfortunate part is that I can't do anything to this man, his soul is pure. Now that he is opening up to his illegitimate Son it makes the situation worse. If

he persists, he is going to wake Lorraine's spirit deep inside of me. If Lorraine wakes up, I will be expelled from her body. That cannot happen, not until what I came here for is achieved..

Me: I won't harm your sons, I give you my word. I'm just here for my own reasons, when I'm done I'll give your ex wife back her body and then you can have your revenge

Him: If you harm them in any way, I'm coming for Lorraine

Me: I understand

Him: What did you come here for?

Me: Now that is my business, I

give you my word your sons will be unharmed

Him: I hope so, for your sake

Me: I'm glad we understand each other

He disappeared...

QONDISIWE

Very early in the morning we woke up and prepared ourselves, I took everything that I was going to need for the cleansing. Asking Ntsika was a bad idea, his driver would've told him that I am from the Zikhali village.

I looked at Khabo..

Me: Are you ready?

She nodded..

Driver: This bag is heavy

Me: I know, I have a lot of things in there ancestral things.

Be careful

I helped him to put it in the trunk, then we got in the car. I'm glad Lungi is still sleeping, he didn't see the bag...

LORRAINE (AKER)

I looked at the car as it left through the water.

Noks: So?

Me: I'm waiting for them to arrive there and throw your body in the water, then I'll take it

from there

Noks: Are you sure about this?

Me: Are you doubting me?

She raised both of her hands up..

Noks: So what's the plan?

Me: To get you to the wedding,
you'll be the best gift that Khabo
didn't expect

Noks: That's brilliant, I hope she
gets a heart attack

Me: That would be an easy death

Noks: Either way, I can't wait!

I looked at the water again...

IBANATHI

Later on that morning, Lungi met
me at the Cemetery. We had

planned to go to my Father's grave..

Lungi: Feels so different, the last time I was here. He was my Father, now.. I don't even know what to say

Me: Despite everything you were still his Son, if Dad wasn't fond of you he would've put you out but he raised you

This man gave me everything that I wanted and Needed. Best private school, he did everything for me but we never had that Son and Father relationship. It got worse when Ibanathi was born..

Me: What are we going to do with Lorraine?

Him: I think we should just cut all ties with her, as far as I know we don't have parents

Me: That's a good idea

Him: She shouldn't even step foot at the company

Me: Maybe freeze all her accounts, sue her for every penny. Just make her life miserable

Him: That's the plan just not sure about her dark magic

Me: We have Qondisiwe

He looked at me..

Him: You think Qondisiwe would still wanna help after everything?

Me: It's her calling, she can't choose who she wants to help. I don't know much about these things but she has to help

Him: I hope she will

QONDISIWE

We arrived at the village, it was 7am. Before going to the King we drove straight to the river. It's been a while since I last set my foot here, it brought back memories.. The driver helped us to get the bag from the trunk and everything else that I was going to need...

Me: Please give us some privacy

He got in the car and drove off..

Me: Let's do this

We carried the bag to the rock, then we let it go and it fell in the river. We looked at the river for a few minutes, I think it was sinking deep to the bottom of the river. I stood there and thought about my nightmare, could it be that soon I'll be the one sinking to the bottom of the river?

Khabo: Qondisiwe

I looked at her..

Her: The cleansing

Me: Take off your clothes, I'll get the herbs from the small bag

LORRAINE (AKER)

Me: Perfect!

I took my stick and walked out of the secret room, I made my to the back. I stood next to the pool. I hit my stick 3 times against the bricks, then I walked over to the pool and put it inside not far in though. I started stirring..

I stirred the pool 3 times, then the bag popped up. I then made my way into the river to unzip it. I unzipped it and took her out, her body fell in the water. I tossed the bag out. I got under the water and unwrapped the

plastic from her head, Nok's must be out of the water the same time when Khabo gets out of the river after her cleansing. Khabo's cleansing, and Dalla's prayer will both bring about the rebirth of Nokuthula...

QONDISIWE

As Khabo was bathing with the herbs that I have given her, I stood on the rock and started saying the Ngwane clan names. I raised both my hands up, the incense was just right at my feet together with the candles. I was calling upon the ancestors of this

village, the Guardians to forgive and cleanse her. When she gets out of the water, she would be rid of her sin..

I was pleading with the ancestors to bless her and still guide and protect her. As I was going on and on, I felt some breeze that put the candles out together with the incense. This was not good, I looked at Khabo and behind her I saw a black shadow. Isithunzela, immediately my power left me. My knees got weak..

Me: Khabo!

She looked at me..

Me: Get out of the water right now!!!!!!

Her: Why? Are we done?

Me: Now!!

I sank down to my knees as she got out of the water, the shadow followed her and got out of the water the same time as her. It disappeared though as she made her way to me

Her: Qondisiwe are you okay?

Me: Something is not right

She grabbed the towel..

Her: What do you mean?

Me: Something is just not right, it's like we brought something back to life. Something dark

LORRAINE (AKER)

She rose up from under the water, I looked at her..

Me: Welcome back my child

She looked at me..

Me: Wow, the spell worked. It's like you were never hurt at all

Noks: I'm feeling cold

Me: of course, there's a portion I need you to drink it will make you strong your bones are still a bit weak. The portion will also bring the baby back to life, until his time comes

I looked at her again..

Me: I didn't think it was going to

work, Thank you Dalla

.

70

QONDISIWE

Something was not right. I couldn't connect with the other Guardians no matter how much I tried. It has never happened before, I could feel it deep down that something was wrong. I wish Nowisa was here, she would know what to do.. Khabo came to me and helped me to get up..

Me: Something is wrong, what came out of that water was dark and now I can't connect with the Guardians

Khabo put both her hands on my cheek..

Her: Qondisiwe get your head straight, tomorrow it's my wedding day we need to go back and finalize everything. Whatever that is happening here we will attend to it later do you hear me?

I nodded my head repeatedly while wiping my tears..

King: Qondisiwe

We looked at him, one of the guards must've told him that we here..

Khabo: Get your head straight!

LORRAINE (AKER)

I looked at them. When Qondisiwe performed that cleansing ritual for her sister, she forgot one thing. They dumped the body in the water of which the Indoni Yamanzi river always has to remain pure. They had blood in their hands, which opened a portal for me to get the Guardians because they didn't have protection anymore. No protection from their Great ancestor, and no protection from the water since it was tainted with blood..

Me: I never thought this was

going to happen, look at you two.
The Guardians of the generations
that occupied a land that once
belonged to me and my people.
That land was cursed and you
guys came with your ancestor and
tried to lift off the curse by
guarding the river and bringing it
back to life. All those sacrifices
made, are now gone..

Nhlanhla: Qondisiwe uzowazi
amandla akhe, mhla ewazi
uzodeda ngawe nya!! (Qondisiwe
will realize her power, when she
does. She's going to put an end to
you)

I looked at the bow with arrows

and it levitated, I aimed it at them. If one of them tries to do something stupid the bow will shoot an arrow. The arrows have poison..

Me: I will see you guys.. Goodbye for now

I walked out of the secret room and locked the door when I heard the door bell ringing. I made my way to the kitchen to open, it was Lungi.. He looked at me..

Me: Do you want to come in?

He made his way in..I closed the door..

He turned and looked at me..

Him: Why? Why did you do that to

me? I am your son! You my mother, you supposed to love and protect me at all times! Isn't that what mothers do?

Me: I believe so

Him: So why did you do it? I might have forgiven you for using me to get the company but I'll never forgive you for selling me to my own sister! I'm getting married tomorrow, I don't wanna see you. Matter of fact I don't wanna hear anything from you! You dead to me do you understand? You dead and buried He then made his way to the door, his little tantrum is the last

thing to worry about. I have more important things to worry about.

QONDISIWE

Khabo gave us some space..

Him: Kunjani? (How are you)

Me: Ngiyaphila (I'm well)

He looked at me..

Him: Kwenzenjani? (What's wrong)

Me: Konke nje kuyamosheka

(Everything is not going well)

Him: Nje ngani? (Like what)

Me: Impilo yami, ngingomthwalo

osindayo emahlombe ami

angicabangi nje ukuthi

ngizokukhona konke (My life, I have a heavy burden sitting on my shoulders, I don't think I can make it)

Him: Kona kunzima, umthwalo wakho mkhulu futhi usesemncane (It's difficult, your responsibility is bigger than you. You still young) I wiped my tears..

Him: Qondisiwe kukhona ekumele Sikhulume ngakho (Qondisiwe there's something that we need to talk about)

My phone started ringing, I looked at it. I didn't recognize the number..

Me: Ngicela ukuphendula (May I

take this call)

I moved away and answered..

Me: Hello?

Voice: I'm on my way to

Johannesburg

I recognize this voice..

Him: The Aker being here it's my fault, I'm coming down there to help you. Help you get rid of her

It was Makhosi..

Me: Everything is going bad, I don't know what to do it's..

Him: I know and I understand, that's why I'm coming

Me: How did you get my number?

Him: Ntsika, he called me because he's worried about you. He feels

like you distant ever since you
guys came back to Johannesburg
I closed my eyes..

Me: Ntsika

Him: Everything is going to work
out well

Me: Interest me, how do we get
rid of her?

Him: We are going to use what
she is most scared of

Me: She's scared of something?

Him: The river, the only way to
fight evil is with good. Aker is
the evil that you don't have, and
you the good that she doesn't
have. The Indoni yamanzi river is
pure, that's Aker's doom

Me: The river

Him: You are the Dalla, the creature of nature. Qondisiwe you not only a Guardian, you are the river. If the river dies, you die. That's why The Aker wants to kill the existence of the river to permanently get rid of you if not turn it evil

I turned around and looked at the river, I then looked at my pendent..

King: Qondisiwe

I looked at him..

Me: Ngiyaxolisa kumele ngihambe
(I'm sorry, I have to go)

I hung up and made my way to

Khabo..

NTSIKAYEZWE

I opened the door, it was my Mother and Busi. They were with Mandoba..

Me: Good morning

They greeted me back...

Me: What are you guys doing here?

Ma: I made a promise to Qondisiwe that tomorrow I'll attend her Sister's wedding, this is me keeping my promise

They walked in..

Me: I.. I don't know what to say

Ma: I was hoping that you could

accommodate us

Me: Of course.. You guys are welcome

I looked at Mandoba, he shrugged his shoulders..

QONDISIWE

Khabo: So do you wanna talk about it?

I looked at her..

Her: Whatever it is that is bothering you, do you want to talk about it?

Me: I'd rather not
(Silence)

Khabo: Our lives were so simple once upon a time, how did things

get so messy? Everything is a mess and.. I don't know but I miss that simple life. Just You, Me, Mom, and the kids

I held her hand...

Me: I miss it too but unfortunately this is our life now and we need to fix everything that is broken.. Everything is going to be okay, I promise

.

71

NTSIKAYEZWE

I was sitting outside at the back with my little brother..

Him: Things good between you and

Qondisiwe?

Me: Not at all..

Him: What's wrong?

Me: She's a bit distant, all the time when that happens something is wrong. I hope this time around she won't be sleeping with her ex

Him: Have you tried talking to her? Asking her what's wrong?

Me: No I haven't

Him: Maybe you should other than just being quiet too

Me: You think?

Him: Yeah.. I'm no expert but when someone is quiet, they mostly going through the most

waiting for someone to reach out
Me: I'll talk to her tomorrow at
the wedding

Him: That's a good idea

Me: How come you still single?

He chuckled..

Him: I'm still looking

Me: I've been meaning to ask you
something

Him: Yeah?

Me: Would like you to teach at my
school, Maths

Him: When do I start?

Me: Monday.. Just to keep busy

Him: How much are you paying
me?

Me: You rich, you don't need to get

paid

Him: I'll be working, I need to get paid

Me: I'll make sure a contract is drafted, if you wanna get paid then I'll need you to submit your CV and qualifications

Him: You offered me the job I didn't ask you for it

Me: I'm just joking Man

QONDISIWE

I was pacing up and down at the kitchen waiting for him to call, he told me he will call when the taxi is at the gate. I haven't spoken to Lungisa about Makhosi staying

here, but I hope that he won't mind.. I finally got an Sms from him, I'm glad the directions I texted him didn't get him lost. I opened the door and walked out to get him, he was standing at the gate with his luggage..

Me: What did you tell the king?

I opened..

Him: Just a long boring story

Me: I'm glad you here

I helped him with his luggage..

Me: We need to get this thing done so I can go back to my life

Him: It won't be that easy though, Aker won't go down without a fight

Me: I'm prepared

I opened the door and we walked in..

Me: Welcome

Him: Thank you

We made our way upstairs but he stopped next to the coffee table in the lounge..

Him: Something happened here I didn't say anything..

Him: A life was taken in this very room

I sighed, he looked at me..

Him: What happened?

Me: It's a long story

Him: Let me see your hands

I put everything down, he held

my hands..

He shook his head..

Me: What?

Him: You helped to cover up a murder, your hands held a dead person a death that was not natural

Me: It's a long story that I don't want to explain

Him: You should because this is serious, you shouldn't be doing such things it's not you. It's not who you are..

He held my pendent..

Him: The river, it's unclean

Me: What do you mean?

Him: What did you do?

Khabo: Qondisiwe

We looked at her, she was walking down the stairs..

Me: This is my friend that I was telling you about

Khabo: He looks...

Seer: I'm a seer

Khabo: Like a seer

The seer stretched his hand to Khabo..

Khabo: Khabo

Khabo stretched his hand to him..

Him: Thank you for allowing me to stay here

Khabo: You welcome

Me: I'll show you to the guest room

Seer: Thank you

We walked upstairs to the guest room..

Seer: Your sister, she has blood in her hands

Me: It's a long story trust me

Seer: It's a long story that the Aker took advantage of

Me: Huh?

Him: You two went to the river this morning for a cleansing right?

I nodded..

Him: It was not done for the right reasons, when you cleansed her you opened a portal that connected you to Aker. You didn't

cleanse but you helped Aker to bring back to life someone who had already passed on

Me: What are you talking about?

Him: She really didn't come back to life, she is a shadow.

uyisithunzela, because as much as her death was premature but she had died. What came back is just a shadow

I sat on the bed..

Me: This is getting tougher.. How do we get the water to be pure again?

Him: You need to go to the river, you need to connect with the river

Me: We can do that

Him: I don't think you understand, you need to go there and be under the river for at least 3 days. The river will determine if it will bring you back or take you

I thought about it..

Me: why me? why did it have to be me?

Him: We all have destinies, others their destiny is much greater that's how life has intended it to be

Me: I just wanna be done with everything

Him: You will I promise

LORRAINE (AKER)

Me: Sindi?

Her: I hope I didn't come at the wrong time

Me: Not at all.. Please come in
She made her way in..

Me: How are you?

Her: I'm well and how are you?

Me: I'm well too

She took a deep breath..

Her: I've considered your offer, I wanna take it

Me: My offer?

Her: The portion

Me: Ohw yes that

Her: It still stands right?

Me: Well.. There's a few changes

Her: What changes?

Me: Don't worry I'll sort you out

Her: I hope so

Me: Don't worry I'll find a way

Her: Thank you

Me: Care to join me for a drink?

Her: I'd love too, thank you

Me: Please follow me

She followed me..

QONDISIWE

Khabo: What is happening?

Me: With?

Her: Your new friend?

Me: He's just here to help us

Her: Ohw I see

Me: Going somewhere?

Her: Yes I'm meeting Lungi we

going to check the place and if everything is going well

Me: Okay that's good

Her: Usually people should be going up and down but-

Me: It's okay just make sure that everything is set well for tomorrow

Her: I'll do that
I hugged her..

Me: Everything is going to be fine

Her: I pray everything goes well

Me: I promise

My phone beeped.. I broke the hug and checked it. It was a message from Ntsika telling me that his Mom arrived today, I

had totally forgotten about that..

Khabo: What is it?

Me: Ntsika's mother will be coming tomorrow for the wedding

Khabo: The Queen?

Me: Yes

Her: Wow.. Maybe the wedding won't be that bad tomorrow

Me: Exactly

Her: Okay let me go

Me: See you later

Her: Bye

LORRAINE (AKER)

I can't touch Ibanathi but I can do something to Sindi, I need to

help her sit that Ibanathi can fall in love with her. The only way to do that is to come up with something that will make him see her in a different way, the same way that he sees Qondisiwe. That's the only way he's going to fall in love with her..

72

QONDISIWE

[WEDDING DAY]

I am so glad that Akhona and Happy came to the wedding, it's been a while. We were all in the bedroom helping Khabo, Betty

was here too. Betty and I we are her Bride's maids..

Makeup artist: Stop talking, we won't finish

Khabo: Sorry

The wedding will be at the garden, just family, close friends and Lungi's colleagues.

The Seer was at the garden trying to protect the place from evil and also welcoming guests..

I looked at Akhona and Happy..

Me: Thank you for coming guys

Happy: No problem

Akhona: I even brought you some school work to catch up on

Me: I appreciate that, thank you

very much

Khabo: What time is it?

Me: We left with a hour

Betty: We should pray before we leave

Akhona: That's a good idea

Betty and I we were ready, we were wearing white dresses too.

Khabo wanted to go with all white, Lungi and his People we'll be wearing black and red..

The decor is red & white. I really didn't think that we were going to pull this off in such a short space of time, Khabo had asked me to walk her down the aisle..

LUNGISA

Me: Ibanathi do you have the rings?

Ibanathi: Yes I do... Relax Bro
My best friend couldn't fly down to SA for my wedding, his flight was canceled. But at least I have Ibanathi and his friends CJ as my best Men..

Ibanathi: If Dad was here, he would be proud

Me: You think?

Him: I know he would

CJ: Well gentlemen I think we should go down

He looked at us..

CJ: Are you ready?

Ibanathi: We ready

CJ: Let's go then, I saw a few guests coming in

Me: Let's go boys

We all made our way downstairs.

The whole wedding is going to be at our house, even the reception..

NTSIKAYEZWE

I looked at the time..

I knocked at the guest room again..

Me: Ma?

Mom: We coming

Me: We going to be late

Busi: We almost done

Mandoba made his way to me..

Mandoba: The car is ready

Me: Ma and Busi are delaying

Mandoba was about to knock
when the door opened..

Mom: We can go now

Mandoba: Wow, this is a crime you
can't outshine the bride

Mom: I'm sure she will look
beautiful

Me: You look beautiful Ma, and you
little sis

Ma: Thank you

Busi: Let's go then

We made our way to the car..

LORRAINE (AKER)

I handed her a glass of water..

Me: Are you okay?

Sindi nodded...

Me: The stone that I gave you to swallow is very powerful, I'm sorry you are experiencing nausea

Sindi: I should sit down

I made Sindi to swallow a red stone that I had blessed. This stone will overshadow her Sindi's heart it will make her pump the same heart that Ibanathi fell in love with. Which was Qondisiwe's. He will be blind to Qondisiwe, and he will see Qondisiwe in Sindi....

I hope this works, it takes a day to work. Tomorrow when he wakes up he might even ask her

to marry him...

Noks took off he'd shoes...

Noks: I might as well just
undress, we going to be late

Me: Patience, we will get to the
wedding

Noks: Let me get myself a glass
of wine

Sindi: Should you be drinking in
your state?

Noks: Trust me I should

She stood up and went to pour
herself a glass of wine

QONDISIWE

Happy came back..

Happy: It seems like everyone

who has to be here, is here

Khabo: How many guests are here?

Happy: Maybe 25 or 30

Khabo: I didn't expect so many people

Akhona: Girl this is nothing

Happy: Akhona we should go down

Akhona: We will see you guys

Me: Okay

They left..

I looked at Khabo..

Me: You look beautiful

Her dress was white, with some silver decoration around her breast area. Her shoes were silver & white..

She looked at herself in the mirror..

Khabo: It's happening, I'm getting married today

Me: Mom would be proud

Khabo nodded..

Makeup: Please don't cry and ruin my makeup

Khabo: I'll try not too

Me: Let's pray again before we go
I held her hands and then we prayed..

NTSIKAYEZWE

I was relieved that we were not that late, the bride hasn't walked down the aisle..

Ma: Their house is very beautiful

Busi: It is indeed

Ma: Are they rich?

Me: The soon to be husband is well financial stable, he is a CEO at his family's company

Ma: I see.. This is beautiful

Mandoba: Seer?

Ma: What?

He walked up to us..

Seer: Ndlovukazi

He bowed a little...

Ma: What are you doing here?

Him: I was here to bless the wedding, Qondisiwe called me to come down

Me: Why didn't you say?

Seer: I thought it wasn't important

Ma: What did the King say?

Seer: I didn't tell him the truth, he wouldn't have let me come. I had to come, Qondisiwe is a good friend of mine now

Ma: Well we will keep your secret

Seer: Thank you

Mandoba: We should go and sit down

We made our way to the garden, we found an empty row and sat down. I looked at Ibanathi, he looked at me too. I could tell that he was not pleased with me being here, anything to irritate him I'd

take it....

KHABONINA

Qondisiwe gave me the bouquet of flowers..

Me: Thank you

Her: Let's go

I put my hand under her arm then we made our way downstairs.

I liked the decoration, a red carpet was laid on the stairs. The ladies I hired did a good job. The carpet extended to the garden, where the most beauty was.

When we stood at the door, the reverend instructed everyone to

stand up. Everyone stood up. I didn't expect soo much guests.

They all stuck to the theme..

Qondisiwe: Wow the Queen and Princess really came?

Me: Where are they?

Her: They sitting there

I saw Ntsika then I ran my eyes in his row and saw his Mother.

Me: She's beautiful

Her: Very

Me: She must be fond of you, to leave her kingdom and duties to come here

Me: She's a very nice person

The band started with the song "Here comes the bride)

Qondisiwe and I started walking down the Aisle..

Her: At least the witch is not here

Me: The wedding might just be perfect

When we got to the front, she handed me to Lungisa..

Lungi: You look beautiful

Me: You look handsome

I wasn't wearing a veil, Betty said since I have kids I'm not supposed to put on one..

Everyone sat down..

Rev: We are all gathered here in the holy matrimony of Lungisa Biyela and Khabonina Langa

Lungi smiled at me..

Rev: We will open the ceremony
with a prayer

We all closed our eyes as he prayed
until he was done..

Rev: What God has reunited, no
man shall separate

I can't believe that we were
doing this, we were getting
married...

Rev: I'm sure that the Couple
has vows to say to each other
They gave Lungi the mic..

Him: First of all you look beautiful
I smiled..

Me: Thank you

Him: A few years ago I was in a

toxic relationship, I had given up on love. I never knew that true love existed until you came into my life. I fell in love with you the very first time when I saw you, and honestly speaking I never thought that we would be here today. Thank you for respecting me, loving me, supporting me, and being honest with me. I am prepared to spend the rest of my life with you, I love you

He passed me the mic..

Me: wow.. How do I top that?

Everyone laughed..

Me: When I first met you, you had come to my house. What really

took me was how comfortable you were with us, I didn't understand why someone like you would find comfort with people like us. We were very poor but that didn't matter in your eyes. I had two relationships prior to this one and they never worked. I had given up on love because I thought all men were the same, until you walked into my life

I fought back tears...

Me: I was in a very dark place and I saw him moving his eyes to the door, his eyes widened. I moved mine too and I wasn't prepared for this. Lorraine, Noks, and Sindi

walked in. I dropped the Mic as my eyes landed on Noks and her big tummy. The whole garden started spinning, my heart skipped a lot of beats. My throat closed up and my whole body started trembling. I looked at Qondisiwe, she looked at me too. She was also shocked. They sat down at the front row, Noks had this smirk on her face. She put her hand on her tummy. How is this possible? We.. She is dead!! She shouldn't be here. I looked at Lungi, he was mumbling something. I couldn't hear what he was saying. My body became

weak, if I don't get out of here, I might just collapse..

Qondisiwe made her way to me, she stood behind me. She took off her necklace and put it around my neck, she turned me around and then put one of my Mother's bracelets around my arm.. She hugged me..

Me: How is this possible?

Qondi: My necklace gives me strength when I feel weak, that bracelet should remind you of who you are. You are Bawinile's daughter, the strongest woman ever. You need to do this, we will deal with the latter later. She

broke the hug..

Qondi: I'll stand here next to you
She stood next to me, blocking my
view of seeing Noks..

Lungi: Are you okay?

I nodded.. Qondi picked up the
mic..

Lungi: I'm sorry I didn't know
they would come

I'm sure this is also hard on him..

Qondi handed me the Mic..

Me: All that I was trying to say
was that.. I love you and thank
you for choosing me, I am

prepared to spend the rest of my
life with you too

Rev: Rings please

Ibanathi brought the rings..

Iba: Should I escort them out?

Lungi: Yes please

Me: No... It's my wedding day, I won't let them ruin it

The Rev gave us the rings..

Rev: Lungisa Biyela do you take this woman, to be your lawful wedded wife. Do you promise to love her in good and bad times?

Sickness and in health? Until death do you apart?

Lungi: I do

He put slid the ring in..

Rev: Khabonina Langa do you take this man to be your lawful wedded husband? Do you promise to love

him in good and bad times? In sickness and in health? Until death do you apart?

Me: I do

I slid the ring in..

Rev: I now pronounce you husband and wife, you may now kiss the bride

He walked closer to me and put his hands on my cheeks, he then kissed me as everyone stood up and started clapping..

73

QONDISIWE

[WEDDING PART TWO]

After the ceremony the guests

went inside to the reception whilst the bride and groom remained to take a few pictures. Khabo gave me back my necklace and I wore it, then I went to have a word with Makhosi..

Me: That lady is supposed to be dead

Makhosi: She's a shadow

Me: How is it that she can be seen?

Him: We dealing with The Aker here, everything is possible

Me: The Aker? She's around?

Him: I believe so, if that lady is a shadow that means Aker is close

Me: I can't see her anywhere

Him: She is using someone's body
as a vessel

Me: Can she do that

Him: As I've said, she's the Aker

Me: How do we find her?

Him: You will know

Me: I need to go and greet the
Queen, we will talk later.. Khabo
must never find out about this

Him: My lips are sealed

I walked over to Ntsika and his
family..

Queen: And there she is
She hugged me..

Her: You look nice

Me: Thank you.. You look nice too

Busi: Hi

Me: Hey

She hugged me too..

Me: I like your dress

Busi: Thank you very much

Mandoba: Qondisiwe

Me: Mandoba

I turned to Ntsika..

Me: You looking good

Him: You too

Things between us aren't good,
I've been dealing with a lot lately
and I kind of pushed him away a
bit..

Mandoba: Ma don't you wanna sit

down a bit?

Queen: Yes please.. Let's go to the table

Mandoba and Busi followed her, giving me and Ntsika some privacy...

Me: Do you wanna take a walk outside?

Him: I don't see why we shouldn't
We walked to the door when I felt someone touching my arm, I turned and it was Sindi..

Her: Qondi

Me: Sindi

Her: You look good

Me: You look good too

Her: Thank you

(Silence)

Me: I was going out for a walk
did you want something?

Her: No uhm.. Just wanted to
greet you

Me: Ohw I see

Her: Maybe sometime we can
uhm.. Maybe we c-
Lorraine showed up..

Her: Sindi

Sindi: Lorraine

Lorraine: Qondisiwe

Me: Lorraine

Lorraine: Not even a hug?

I went and hugged her, she felt

very cold. Cold as ice. It dawned on me that the only person who can be this cold, is The Aker..

She broke the hug, I looked at her..

Me: Ohh my word

Lorraine: Good seeing you again

She put her arm over Sindi's shoulders then they walked away..

I turned and looked at Ntsika..

Me: Rain check on that walk?

Him: Are you kidding me?

Me: I know things are not good between us but.. I have to attend to something

He chuckled..

Him: Yeah whatever

He walked back to his family, I went to Makhosi..

KHABONINA

Photographer: One last picture

He took the picture, Noks was sitting on a chair just close to us..

Me: Thank you very much I think we have enough pictures

The photographer nodded and walked away, Noks made her way to us..

Her: It was a beautiful ceremony we both didn't say anything..

Her: Khabo you look nice

Me: Thank you

Noks: Lungi could you please give us some space?

Lungi looked at me, I nodded..

Lungi: I'll be inside

He walked inside..

Noks: Look at you with a white dress and everything

Me: What do you want?

Her: Don't worry.. Your secret is safe with me

Me: What secret?

Her: Ohh please.. Don't give me that

I looked at her..

Her: Pushing me, wrapping me

with a plastic. Stuffing my body in a luggage then throwing my body in that river

Me: How are you still alive?

Her: I have many lives, I'm like a cat

Lorraine and Sindi walked up to us..

Lorraine: Khabo.. Look at you

Me: Lorraine

Her: Don't look so disappointed

Noks: She gave me that look too, for someone who just got married that look is very sour

Sindi: Hey sis

I rolled my eyes and walked back

to the house..

Sindi: She still hates me

Noks: She hates everyone

Lorraine: Let's all go back inside

QONDISIWE

Ibanathi took the mic..

Iba: Can we all settle down

Seer: Let's go and sit down, we will talk about this later

We went and joined the Mkhize family, I sat next to Ntsika.. He leaned over and whispered in my ear..

Him: You spend more time with the seer than you do with me?

Me: Jealous?

Him: A bit

I laughed..

Me: I'm sorry

Him: I just miss my girlfriend

Me: Tell you what? Maybe later
on I can come for a sleepover

Him: Now we talking

He held my hand..

Iba: I wanna start off by saying
thank you to everyone who was
able to attend the wedding

Ntsika kissed me on my neck..

Me: Behave yourself

Him: I just wanna irritate him

Me: Your mom is here, this

behaviour is inappropriate

Him: She knows that we dating
and that we fucking

I laughed out Loud, everyone
looked at me..

Me: Sorry

I put my hand over my mouth..

Ibanathi looked at me..

Iba: You know I was going to
follow in my Brother's shoes.

Maybe getting married too

someday. I was once in love with
this other girl who was innocent.

Innocent, beautiful and very

humble.. Matter of fact I am her
virgin breaker, I wanted to

marry her one day. Some day

Me: Here we go

Iba: Here's the thing never trust innocent looking girls, they are the worst. Yeah they hide behind that innocence but underneath they rotten to the core!! I say fuck that shit!!

Queen: Whose child is this?

Ntsika: That's Lungi's brother

Queen: No respect at all whatsoever

Iba: I truly loved her, yeah I did. What did she do with that love? She went and had an abortion!!!

Ntsika let go of my hand..

Khabo got up and went to him..

Iba: Beautiful and innocent, she went and killed my baby without even telling me!!

Khabo: That's enough, thank you very much Ibanathi

Khabo tried to take the mic from him but he protested..

Khabo: Don't do this..

Iba: Why? Because it's your sister.. You know here's the thing with you Langa girls, you are dirty to the core

Lorraine: Let my baby speak!!!

This was getting embarrassing, Sindi got up and went to them...

Sindi: Iba..

Khabo: Take your boyfriend

Sindi: Let's go

Ibanathi pushed Sindi, Sindi fell..

Iba: Don't fucken touch me!!

Queen: I think we should leave,
this is.. This is getting out of
hand

Ntsika: Good idea

They all stood up..

Iba: Ohw what do you know, we
have the Mkhize family here with
us

Khabo: Iba!!

Iba: Is that your Mom? Hey
guys listen.. We have a royal

family in our mist, I'm thinking that's the Queen.. How do you do your Majesty, one would deny that you have what? 5 boys?? How do you do it? I'm sure you still very tight under there

Ntsika made his way to Ibanathi, the Queen held him back..

Queen: Let's go

Me: I'm so sorry

Iba: Ohh there she is, my ex..

Everyone give it up for Qondisiwe,

I hope you will cleanse your soul

from killing my baby.. She even

slept with me while she was still

in the relationship with the

Prince, that's how she fell pregnant. After aborting she made her way to the Mkhize village to sleep with her Prince a few days after the abortion.. I am not royalty, but Queen I'm sure that's unacceptable right? The Queen stopped and looked at me, I didn't know what to do...

Busi: Wow!!!

Iba: She moved from me to a prince, I'm telling you guys the Langa sisters are the biggest hoes in history. One just married my brother and one was dating me then upgraded and dated a

Prince... Ntsika watch out she might leave you for your father the King or your other brothers Mandoba lost it, he charged at Ibanathi and started punching him senseless.. They both fell as they took turns in punching each other..

Queen: Mandoba!!

Ntsika walked over to get Mandoba, Lungi also stood up and went to get his Brother. They both bumped into each other..

Lungi: Watch were you going

Ntsika: You bumped into me first
Lungi pushed Ntsika..

Lungi: Your Prince status might work at home but here, you nothing!!

Ntsika laughed and went to get Mandoba...

Ntsika: Mandoba that's enough!

Mandoba: If you used to disrespecting your Mother, you will not disrespect mine! The next time you talk about my Mother, it'll be your last day

Ibanathi laughed..

Ntsika: Let's go!!

They walked away..

The Queen looked at me and smiled a little, whilst shaking her

head..

Busi: Woow!!!

Ntsika: Seer we leaving

Seer: Yes my Prince

They all walked out..

Khabo: Are you serious Ibanathi?
On my wedding day??

I looked at Ibanathi, he blew me
a kiss whilst wiping the blood
from his nose. I looked at
Lorraine, she raised her glass of
champagne to me..

Lorraine: Cheers

I picked up my dress a little and
ran upstairs..

Sindi: Qondisiwe wait..

Khabo: That is it!! Everyone get out!! The reception is canceled!! I want everyone to leave my damn house!! Get out!!!

.

74

NTSIKAYEZWE

Tempers were flaring, I knew Ibanathi was shit but to disrespect my Mother like that? Talking about she has 5 boys she must be stil tight under there. In reverse she called my Mom loose..

Ma: Everyone should calm down

Mandoba: I'm not calming down!

The next time I see him, it'll be in a coffin at his funeral. I'll paying my last respect to him!

Ma: This boy it clearly shows that he doesn't have respect. He was never taught respect, beating him won't make him wake up tomorrow and learn how respect others

Busi: I'm surprised Qondisiwe dated him, she looks like a smart girl to date such guys

Ma: People don't come with manuals, you can be in a

relationship with someone and at first they look good only for them to reveal their colours at a later stage

Her phone rang..

Her: It's Dad, I have to take this

She walked upstairs..

The Seer pulled me to the side..

Him: I hope this won't colour Qondisiwe bad

Me: Qondisiwe is very dishonest, it would have made a bit of difference if she told me about this.. About the abortion

Him: When I met Qondisiwe I

would've picked it up if she had an abortion, she didn't

Me: Why would he just lie about that, Qondisiwe was in hospital

Him: This boys he seems like he is used to getting what he wants, he couldn't get Qondisiwe and I see this as retaliation nothing more

Me: I'll wait for her to explain

Him: I need to talk to you about something, but I need to trust you first

Me: What is it?

Him: Qondisiwe is a princess from the Zikhali village, she doesn't

know though that she's a princess

I looked at him and laughed..

Me: Qondisiwe would've told me

Him: How can she tell you that she's from the Zikhali village?

The Mkhizes and the Ngwanes are sworn enemies. When you look at Qondisiwe she's a perfect description of Queen Nowisa

Me: This can't be true, you joking right?

Him: Mandoba can attest to that

Me: How can she lie to me like that?

Him: She didn't lie, she just didn't

tell you. That's why she has been distant, she was trying to push you away to protect you. Look Ntsika I know how this seems but Qondisiwe has no bad intentions, your union with her is just trying to bring peace between the two tribes I looked at Mandoba..

Me: Excuse me

Him: I'll be going back to her, she needs my help. She's facing a very tough battle

Me: Why isn't she the one telling me everything?

Her: This is not something you

just talk about confidently

Me: Then why are the one telling me?

Him: To give you enough time to think about it, make a decision if you want to be with her or not.

Being with her means being your father's enemy

Me: I'm not going to be his enemy, he's just going to kill us both

Him: He can't do that

Me: Yes he can

Him: You the future King, he can't kill you even if he wanted too..

Not only are you the future King

but you also his Son, a Son that
he loves dearly

Me: My father never goes back on
his word, his word is his law. He
will charge us with treason and
put us to death and all those who
knew about this and kept quiet
about it. Thank you for making
me an accomplice in this whole lie

QONDISIWE

Sindi: I'm so sorry Qondi,

Ibanathi had no right to do that

Me: What did I ever do to him?

Why can't he just leave me alone?

Sindi: Akies Sisi

The door opened and Khabo walked in..

Khabo: What are you doing here?

Sindi: I just wanted to make sure that Qondi is okay

Khabo: No you just here to gloat

Sindi: That's not true

Khabo: It is true! You the same person who slept with her

Boyfriend and right now you

trying to tell me that you here to console her?

Sindi: I know that you don't trust me, I know that I've done a lot of things to make you not to trust me. Believe me Khabo, I

care about Qondisiwe. She's my little sister

Khabo: Where was that care when you took Ibanathi? Don't be standing here and chatting shit Sindi while you the same person who is laughing with our enemies!

Sindi: Maybe I should leave

Me: Please do and don't ever come back

Sindi walked out, Khabo clicked her tongue. She walked to my closet and then came back with my tracksuit, she threw it at me..

Him: Let's go

Me: Where are we going?

Her: For you to tell your side of the story

Me: Khabo

Her: You are going to tell Ntsika the truth, nothing but truth. He will decide for himself if he still wants to be with you

She walked to the door..

Her: I'm going to change too, hurry up

IBANATHI

Mom: Here drink this

I took the glass of water from her, she sat next to me...

Her: What you did not wrong, but

where you did it was wrong. This is your Brother's wedding and you turned it into a circus

Me: Qondisiwe had the nerve to bring him here and then rubbed it in my face just like that! That was disrespectful, not even once has she given me any explanation about why she aborted

Ma: It was not about Qondisiwe, it was about Lungi and Khabo Lungi made his way to us..

Me: Lungi..

Him: I think you should leave

Me: I didn't mean for all of that to happen

Him: You never do, I was gonna leave my chair and come teach you a lesson but I respected you enough not to embarrass you in front of your "enemies" but now they gone and there's nothing stoping me from kicking your ass so I suggest you leave!
I put the glass down..

Me: Fine..

Mom: I'll call you

I got up and left....

NOKUTHULA

I went up to Lungi..

Me: I need to talk to you

Him: About what?

Me: About everything

Him: Talk

Me: I didn't ask for this okay, I also didn't know that you and I we were... All I'm saying is that this has affected me too the same way it has affected you, so for you to be like this with me it's not right. I didn't make this baby on my own, we didn't know. The person who did this...

I looked at Lorraine..

Me: Lorraine did it for whatever reason, but please don't look at me and see me as an enemy

because I'm not an enemy, I'm a victim too!!!!

QONDISIWE

Khabo: Are you ready to go?

Me: I think so

I didn't know how to feel about this, but Khabo is right. I need to tell Ntsika everything, he has to decide then for himself if he still wanna be in a relationship with me or not. Even if he says no, it's okay. There's too much forces against our relationship, the biggest one being his father and the throne.

75

QONDISIWE

We had a bit of a problem with the guards at the gate, they had to call in and ask if they can open for us. I thought that Ntsika wouldn't want to open for us, but he did inform the guards to let us in. We came here with an Uber.

This was difficult, at some point I wanted to tell Khabo that we should turn back and leave, but I need to do this. I owe him the truth, nothing but the truth..

The guard opened the door and let us in. We walked to the living

room, they were sitting at the table having dinner. Their nice chat seized when we appeared I looked at them..

Me: Go.. Good evening

No one answered except for the Queen..

Her: Good evening

Me: Sorry to just budge in like this, I was hoping to talk to Ntsika

Busi: We having dinner

Queen: Busi..

She looked at Ntsika..

Ntsika: I'll be right back

Queen: Khabo right?

Khabo: Yes

Queen: Please join us

Khabo: I don't wanna im-

Queen: I insist

Khabo walked up to them and sat down..

Ntsika: Garden?

We left and went to the Garden..

Me: Ntsika I never had an abortion

Him: Why would he lie on you?

Me: We talking about Ibanathi here, yes we didn't use protection but I drank something that my.. My Aunt gave me something the same day and it made me bleed so

much that I was admitted. If that is called abortion then I am guilty

Him: Qondi..

Me: Please let me finish

Him: Go ahead

Me: I love you okay? I love you very much. I love you so much that I can't keep on lying to you
He folded his arms..

Me: I.. I was born and bred at the Zikhali village, I am a Guardian. I am Indoni Yamanzi, had I known that you were a Prince I would've told you before our relationship got to this point.

I am so so-

Him: Qondisiwe

Me: I'm sorry Ntsika, if you don't wanna be with me then it's okay I understand. I just want you to know that this was never inten-
He pulled me closer to him and kissed me..

Him: Would you calm down and let me speak?

I put my hands on his chest with his around my my waist..

Him: Remember I also kept it from you that I was a Prince?
Once upon a time?

Me: But this is different

Him: It's not different, it's the same

Me: If the King finds out, he's going to kill us

Him: What if the king doesn't find out?

Me: Huh?

Him: What if we keep it from him until I become a King?

Me: Are we going to be able to keep it? Such things you can't keep a secret

Him: Then if he finds out we will leave, go far away. Maybe start a new life in an Island just the two of us

I chuckled as my tears fell.. He wiped them..

Him: It's going to be okay, it's not going to be easy but it's going to be okay.. I promise

Me: I love you

Him: I love you too

I tried kissing him but he moved back a bit..

Me: What's wrong?

Him: I heard you.. I heard you look exactly like my great ancestor Nowisa

Me: Who told you?

Him: News travel fast

Me: Wait.. You already knew?

Him: Sort off

Me: And you kept quiet and almost let me have a heart attack?

Him: I wanted to hear it from you. What I love about you is that you always honest with me, I appreciate that a lot

Me: Why don't we pretend as if like you didn't know that I look like the Great Ancestor Nowisa?

Him: I don't know.. I don't know how I f-

I walked up to him and kissed him..

Him: Okay we can pretend that I

didn't hear that
we kissed again...

KHABONINA

Me: Thank you, the food tastes
good

Queen: It's a family recipe

Me: Then I can't ask for it

Queen: You don't have too.. As
soon as Qondisiwe marries my Son,
she will have it and I hope she
won't give it to you

Me: My Sister, you very fond of
her, even after what happened
today

Queen: We all have a past, a past

that we not proud of. Your Sister loves my Son, My Son is happy with her and that's all that matters to me. I can scream my lungs out and tell Ntsika to leave her but I'll only be pushing him away. Ntsika is not a child, he is a grown man and he can decide how to live his life. Whether Qondisiwe had an abortion or not, that's none of my business. She had her reasons and I will never judge Me: Wow uhm.. She never had an abortion by the way, just that Ibanathi.. He's obsessed with Qondisiwe, he did that on purpose

Queen: Who wouldn't be? Your sister is very beautiful

Qondisiwe and Ntsika walked in, they were holding hands and she was all smiles..

Queen: Seems like the talk went well

Ntsika opened the chair for Qondisiwe..

Qondisiwe: I'm very sorry Ma, Ibanathi was wrong

Queen: I am more disappointed at his mother, a child doesn't wake up one day and decide to disrespect his elders

Mandoba: I'm still going to deal

with him

Queen: Awuyeke Ndoba (leave it)

Ntsika: Ma I have something to tell you

She looked at him..

Ntsika: Qondisiwe is from the Zikhali village, she is a Guardian.

Indoni yamanzi

The table went quiet..

Khabo: We originally from the Zikhali village

Ntsika: I was hoping we keep this a secret from Dad

Busi: Are you hearing yourself right now?

Ntsika: I love Qondisiwe, if it

means me giving up the throne I will

Queen: I need some air

She tried to stand up but fell back on her chair..

Ntsika: Ma

Queen: I just need some fresh air

She stood up..

Mandoba: Should I accompany you?

Queen: I'll be fine

She walked away..

Busi: Just leave my Brother alone

Ntsika: Busi

Busi: No!! Dad is going to charge you with treason, he is going to

have you killed! I'm not going to watch you die, I won't live everyday knowing that you gone
She looked at me..

Busi: If you truly love my brother like you say you do, please leave him. Go be with your ex if it's money you after he has money just leave my brother alone!

Ntsika: Busi!

Busi: You choosing her over us?
She looked at Mandoba..

Busi: Say something!!

Mandoba kept quiet..

Busi looked at Ntsika with tears in her eyes..

Her: You choosing her?

Her tears fell..

Busi: Wow!!

She got up and ran upstairs..

Mandoba: I'll go talk to her

Ntsika: I will

Ntsika kissed me on my cheek and
walked upstairs to talk to his
Sister

Khabo: Wow!!

NOKUTHULA

We both laughed..

Lungi: Those were the days

Me: For the first time ever, I
was pap drunk

Lungi: You vomited in the pool

Me: No one knew

Lungi: It was a messed up night
(Silence)

Me: I should probably leave

Lungi: It's late why don't you
sleep over?

Me: I don't wanna cause any
trouble

Lungi: I insist

Me: Okay then I should probably
lie down

We were in the guest room..

Me: Good night

Him: Night

She knelt down and took off my

shoes..

Me: Thank you

He fixed the pillows and I laid down..

Me: Thank you very much

Him: Good night

Me: Night

Just when I was about to close my eyes, he took off his shoes..

Me: What are you doing?

He got in bed and laid behind me, he put his arm over me..

Me: Lungi we shouldn't do this

Him: We not doing anything, we just laying down

(Silence)

Him: Does he ever move or kick?

Me: A lot, you just caught him at a bad time

Him: It was a stressful day

Me: Indeed

SINDISIWE

Ibanathi walked in on me packing..

Him: What are you doing?

Me: What does it look like I'm doing?

Him: You leaving too? We can't talk about this?

I chuckled..

Me: Ibanathi please

Him: No one leaves me

Me: I'm not Qondisiwe, if I
wanna leave I'll leave

He walked up to me..

Him: Sindi come on

Me: Come off Ibanathi, I'm
leaving!

Him: No you not

He took out my clothes and threw
them on the floor..

Me: Okay.. I'll come and pick them
up when you calm.. Good bye
Ibanathi

I walked away. I didn't even
make it to the door, he grabbed
my weave..

Him: No one leaves me!!

Me: Ibanathi!!

He dragged me to the sliding door..

Him: There's only one way you going to leave

He opened the sliding door..

Me: Are you insane??

He tried to pick me up from the floor but I fought him..

Me: Ibanathi stop it!!

Him: All of you are the same, I hate the day I crossed paths with the Langa Sisters!!

He was a bit drunk..

We started fighting each other

until we were very close to the balcony..

Me: Ibanathi!!!!

He tried grabbing my hair again but I pushed him, he lost balance and went over the balcony. It was something that happened in a blink of an eye, I leaned over and looked at him..

Me: Ibanathi!!!!!!!!!!!!

.

76

NTSIKAYEZWE

The next morning I walked into

my sister making pancakes in the kitchen..

Me: You taking me way back when we used to make pancakes at home every morning

She ignored me..

Me: I know this is hard for you, but one day you will also fall for someone. Maybe we won't like him, and you will know how it feels

She still ignored me..

My Mom walked in..

Ma: Ntsika

Me: Ma?

Ma: We need to talk before I leave

We made our way to the living room..

Me: How are you?

Her: I couldn't sleep last night

Me: I'm sorry

Her: I have always told myself that I would never interfere in the affairs of my children, but this Ntsika

Me: You've always told me that I should always stay true to myself

Ma: When your father finds out about this, he is going to charge us with treason

Me: He won't put his own wife to death

Her: His kingdom and his throne means a lot to him, he would never break the law he put out for his people for us

Me: If we all keep it to ourselves then Dad won't find out

Her: He is my husband, how do I keep this from him?

Me: Please Ma

She exhaled..

Ma: I never thought that one day I was going to die for one of my children

Me: No one is going to die

Ma: We should get going, don't worry I'll talk to Busi

Me: Thank you

She hugged me..

Ma: Take care of yourself.. I love you soo much

Me: I love you more

KHABONINA

I looked around and saw him sitting at the waiting area, I made my way to him.. He stood up and I hugged him..

Me: I'm so sorry

I broke the hug..

Me: How is he?

Him: I haven't heard anything

We both sat down..

Me: How did it happen?

Him: Sindi, she pushed him and he fell out of the balcony

Me: What? Why?

Him: I don't know what happened, she was taken by the police

Me: I know that Sindi is a handful but this is not like her, she's not violent

Him: She better pray that he makes it

Me: This doesn't make sense

Him: Your sister almost killed my brother, what doesn't make sense there?

Me: Sindi is not like that

Him: Do you really know your sister? I mean we talking about the same person who slept with Ibanathi whilst he was still dating Qondisiwe

Me: Ibanathi is not a saint Lungi

Him: Yet he is the one who is in hospital

The Dr made his way to us, we both stood up..

Lungi: How is my Brother?

Dr: I am Dr Markson, I'm a neurologist

Lungi: How is he?

Dr: Your Brother sustained

trauma to the head which brought about intracranial hemorrhage and cerebral edema. Patients who present with such a case don't even make it to the operating table, those who do usually die moments later

Lungi: I'm not following

Him: We managed to do the surgery but even with that unfortunately there's no telling if he can pull through from this, his in a very critical state anything can happen especially in the next coming 24 hours

Me: There's a possibility that he

might make it?

Dr: It's very rear, the prognosis is not good

He looked at us..

Dr: I'm sorry

Lungi: Can I see him?

Dr: He's in ICU, it would be advisable if only one of you goes in for now

Me: Thank you Dr

He nodded and walked away..

Me: I'll go home

Him: I'll call you

Me: I'm truly sorry Lungi

Him: I know

I hugged him again, and then

made my way out...

SINDISIWE

Officer: You said he was trying to push you off the balcony?

Me: Yes

Him: But instead of you falling, he was the one who went over the balcony?

Me: He was drunk and he lost his balance when I was trying to fight him off

He nodded..

Me: Am I under arrest?

Him: No.. At least not yet, we wanted your statement

Me: So am I free to go?

Him: For now but we will be visiting you soon

Me: You don't believe me?

Him: Gender based violence is the biggest crime in our country right now, women suffer the most but we cannot turn a blind eye that men are also victims of GBV. He is in hospital and you got away without any scratch to prove that you acted out of self defense. There's no witnesses, and until we get his side of the story it's not looking too good for you

Me: So he had to mess me up for

you guys to believe that he threatened to throw me out of the balcony? Ibanathi has anger issues, his very aggressive and violent. I'm not the first person he's done this too, he also beat up his ex and threatened to throw her off the balcony

Him: Did she lay a charge on him?

Me: No

Him: I see

Me: You can go and question her, she will tell the truth

Him: We will look into that

Me: Her name is Qondisiwe, I'll give you her number

Him: You close with his ex?

Me: She's my sister

Him: Ohw I see

Me: What does that mean?

Him: Nothing

I looked at him..

Him: We will be looking into this matter, I would advise you to volunteer to take a a polygraph test it might help

Me: I have nothing to hide, I'll do that

Him: We done for now, but please know that we will be keeping in touch with you as soon as we get his side of the story and have

also questioned the ex

Me: It's okay

Him: Please sign here then you
free to go

I took the pen and signed..

QONDISIWE

I looked at the principal, I was
with the Seer.

Principal: Why do you want to
deregister?

Me: Family and personal problems
that need my undivided attention

Principal: We can get you support,
the school provides counseling for
students who are under pressure

Me: Unfortunately the school cannot do anything to help me

Principal: Have you tried?

Me: No

Him: Maybe you should try to seek help first before resorting to this big decision

Me: Please Sir it's my decision, I'll come back next year. What I'm dealing with, you won't understand

He sighed..

Him: Unfortunately your registration fee won't be refunded

Me: It's okay.. I understand

Him: I'll get you a form so you can sign

Me: Thank you very much with everything that's happening, I think it's best to take a break from school for now. As soon as I'm done with the Aker then I'll come back and register again next year..

LUNGISA

I looked at him, he had a bandage wrapped around his head. The beeping sound that the machine made was disturbing. It's difficult to see him in this state,

looking at him right now it's like he would just wake up and start talking shit. I yawned, I've been here for hours. Since from 2am when I got the call, I looked at the time. It was now 9am..I held his hand and thought about the good times we had when we were kids. We were very close then, more closer than we are now..

As I was sitting there I heard a certain sound, I couldn't ignore the sound. It sounded like a snake hissing. I got up from my chair and looked around, indeed I saw a red, white, and black snake all

curled up in the corner. Not far from his bed..

.

77

QONDISIWE

[ONE MONTH LATER]

The Seer and I we were driving to the Zikhali village, Ntsika had borrowed us one of his cars. The Seer was the one driving. We were going to cleanse the water, ever since this whole thing with the Aker I've been getting nightmares. I hardly sleep. I am

happy that Ntsika knows everything, it makes it so easier for me to carry out my duties without having to hide nor lie to him. My phone beeped, it was a text from him:

"kick her ass and show her who you are"

I chuckled..

Seer: Kindly please share the joke

Me: It's nothing serious

Seer: If you say so

I put the phone away and closed my eyes to get some sleep, we left very early..

KHABONINA

The money that was meant to be for my Lobola and the money that was meant for our honeymoon, Lungi gave it to me so that I could start my restaurant. It wasn't going to be something big, even the building was small. I thought marriage was going to bring us closer, but we have been so distant. It's like we strangers and I don't know how things got to that point. Maybe some relationships are good the way they are, sometimes marriage can ruin what was a good thing..

Betty: Seems like they will be finishing soon

Me: Just the painting left

Betty: We should start working on the menu

Me: Ya let's do that

Betty: Are you okay?

Me: I don't know

Her: What's wrong?

Me: My husband is very distant lately, I don't know what happened

Her: Maybe it's just work

Me: Yeah.. Maybe

Her: Everything will be fine

Me: I hope so.. I miss him you

know

Her: Talk to him

Me: I'll do that tonight

Her: Okay let's work on this menu

LUNGISA

Noks: How is he?

Me: I heard he woke up a week ago, I haven't found time to go and see him but on my lunch break I'll go and see him

Noks: Ibanathi is lucky to have survived this, some people take months to wake up. Some don't even wake up at all

Me: He is indeed lucky, I hope he

will take this as a lesson and start fixing his life. This was his brush with death, if this doesn't give him a wake up call. I don't know what will

Noks: You need to talk to him

Me: I will

(Silence)

Me: What will you be doing tonight?

Her: Nothing much, just food and Netflix

Me: Do you want to go out?

Her: I'd like that very much

Me: I'll pick up later when I knock off

Her: I'll be waiting

Me: Okay goodbye

Her: Bye

I hung up..

KHABONINA

Qondisiwe picked up..

Her: Hello (Sleepy voice)

Me: You guys are still on the road?

Her: Yes but we almost there

Me: Okay

Her: How is it going there?

Me: They painting

Her: Okay that sounds good

She sighed..

Me: What's wrong?

Her: I'm having problems with Lungi

Me: What problems?

Her: When my first baby daddy started cheating, he acted exactly like Lungi

Me: Lungi? cheating?

Her: I can feel it, he's not the same anymore

Me: Who is he cheating on you with?

Her: Maybe some skirt at work
She chuckled..

Her: That doesn't sound like Lungi

Me: We will see as time goes on, all I know is that I want my

restaurant to open soon so that if he is indeed cheating I can walk away

Her: You are going to walk away from your marriage?

Me: I left my Exes for cheating, if he is I'm going to leave him too

Her: Yaa this is all a mess

Me: Anyway call me when you get there

Her: I'll do that

Me: Okay bye I love you

Her: Bye I love you too

NOKUTHULA

Me: Lorraine??

She walked out from the secret room..

Me: Did I disturb you?

Her: No you didn't

Me: Guess what?

She looked at me..

Me: Lungi and I we going out tonight

Her: He seems to be spending more time with you than he does with his wife

Me: That was the whole point, wasn't it?

Her: You do know that if The Dalla wins, you going down with me. This perfect life is going to

come down crashing

Me: What do you mean?

Her: You are a shadow Noks, if I go back to being a gate keeper

I'm going back with your soul

Me: Wow.. I..

Her: You thought that you were going to live forever? It doesn't work like that

Me: I thought you said a life for a life

Her: A life for a life only when I'm still here, if I go you coming with. That's how it works

Me: It's not like you going to lose right?

Her: When a room is dark and you switch on the light what happens?

Me: The darkness goes away

Her: Light overpowers darkness

Me: You can't lose, you need to find a way to defeat her

Her: I'll try.. I'm working hard

Me: Please do

LUNGISA

On my lunchbreak I went to see Ibanathi, I brought along his favorite meal. He wasn't in ICU anymore, I stood at the door and looked at him. He was sitting on

the bed balancing his back against the big pillow. The TV was on but he was reading a newspaper. He still had a bandage wrapped around his head, another one on his arm..

I walked in..

Me: You cheated death, do you know that?

He looked at me, I smiled at him..

Me: Welcome back little bro

He put the newspaper down and still looked at me..

Me: How are you feeling?

Him: I'm sorry who are you?

I laughed..

Me: Yeah nice one

Sindi walked in..

Me: What are you doing here?

Her: Good day to you too

He gave Ibanathi a bottle of water.. I looked at him..

Me: Are you serious?

Sindi: He doesn't remember you, he has amnesia

Me: He has what?

Sindi: If you came a few days ago the Dr would've told you

Me: And you using this to your advantage?

Sindi: You don't know what happened that night Lungi

Me: All I know is that my
Brother almost died

Ibanathi: Enough please, you
giving me a headache

Lungi: Please give me and my
brother some privacy

She kissed Ibanathi on his
forehead..

Sindi: I'll be right back

She walked out..

Me: You don't remember anything?

He slowly shook his head..

Him: But Sindi is always here,
she's trying to help me remember

Me: I see

I walked up to him and put the

take away down, I pulled the chair and sat down..

Me: She pushed you and you fell out of the balcony

Him: She told me

Me: And you still wanna be with her?

Him: She told me the whole truth I kept quiet..

Him: Were we close? You and I?

Me: Very

Him: I don't feel the connection at all and your actions right now they say otherwise

I took out my phone and went to Qondisiwe's Instagram. I showed

him her picture

Me: You don't remember her?

He looked at her..

Him: No.. Was she important to me?

Me: Very

Sindi: Lungi enough!

Me: I thought I said "Give us some privacy"

Sindi: I think you should leave

She walked in..

She looked at Ibanathi..

Sindi: Did he tell you about your company? He is a CEO in your company!

Ibanathi looked at me..

Iba: I have a company?

Sindi: Ohw you forgot to tell him that?

Me: Sindi can I talk to you in the corridor?

Sindi: Of course

We walked out..

Me: What are you trying to play at?

Sindi: What are you trying to play at? Stay out of my way and I'll stay out of yours

Me: Qondisiwe is Ibanathi's true love

She looked around..

Her: Where is she right now?

Me: I will apply for ownership of Ibanathi's asserts until he recovers

Her: Good luck with that

She walked back in..

The Langa sisters!

.

78

KHABONINA

At least half of the work was done in the building, the painting finished today. I also had a building inspector to come and check the place a while back, so

far so good. What's left now is to purchase all the equipments I'm going to need, when all is done I'm going to get myself a driver's license. I was so excited, once upon a time I was making ends meet by selling vegetables in this city and soon I'm going to be owning a restaurant. Making my own money, starting my own legacy. I'm proud of myself.. I walked in on Lungi sitting on the couch watching TV..

Me: Good evening

Him: Evening

Me: What did you eat?

Him: I got myself a take away

Me: Okay

Him: Are you planning on staying out late even tomorrow? So that I can get myself a chef

Me: I'll cook before I leave

He chuckled...

Me: How is Ibanathi?

Him: You care?

Me: Okay I'm just going to take a shower and sleep, I'm tired

Him: Sindi is going to take advantage of him, he has amnesia

Me: How?

Him: I think she has his eyes on the company

Me: That's exactly like Sindi

Him: What's wrong with you and your sisters?

Me: I'm sorry?

Him: Instead of Sindi getting her shit together she's milking my brother. Qondisiwe doesn't have direction she doesn't know whether she's coming or going. She quit school but then why should we worry, she's dating a rich prince and she is going to be well taken care of

Me: Sindi is her own Person,

Qondisiwe is not with Ntsika for money and my little sister has a

great responsibility

Him: Of course what am I thinking?

Me: Something on your mind Lungi?

Him: Not at all other than that the Langa Sisters are toxic!

Qondisiwe almost drove my Brother crazy. Ibanathi loved her, he still does and what did she do? She played him and walked in the hands of a prince like my Brother doesn't exist

Me: Ibanathi almost killed Qondisiwe

Him: People make mistakes

Me: What about me? Got something to say?

Him: Other than the fact that you used this Nokuthula situation to cause havoc I have nothing to say

Me: How did I do that?

Him: It wasn't your place to tell me

I laughed..

Me: Wow, I do apologize for that and please know that from hereon I won't cause trouble between you and your Sister. As for Qondisiwe if she's becoming a burden to you, don't worry she will

move out soon and as for me I won't bother you anymore that I promise. I'll even sleep in the guest room

Him: I shouldn't have married your ass

Me: Then why did you?

Him: Just because you going to own a restaurant soon doesn't give you the right to talk to me like that!! We married, we should be focusing on starting a family

Me: I won't have kids until I have achieved what I want to achieve

Him: Just say it, you were using

me to get your way

Me: How did I use you?

Him: This is why you wanted the Lobola money, this is why you didn't wanna go on honey moon

Me: Lungi I'll pay you your money with interest

Him: I didn't say that

Me: Then what are you saying?

He kept quiet..

Me: I'm not going to do this with you, good night Lungi

QONDISIWE

We finally arrived at the Zikhali village. The King was standing at

the gate with one of the Guards.
We got out and made our way to
him..

Him: Qondisiwe

He said that with a big smile..

Him: Kuhle ukukubona (It's good
seeing you)

Me: Nami futhi (Me too)

He looked at the car..

Him: Sowaze wathenga ne moto
(You even bought a car)

Me: Cha.. (No)

He walked out and started
surrounding the car..

Me: Isoka lami lingibolekile (My
boyfriend borrowed me)

Him: Sekukhona Isoka (There's a boyfriend)

Me: Nkosi yam, ngicela ukukwazisa Kuma khosi (My king, please meet the seer)

The Seer bowed down and started calling out the Ngwane clan names..

The King put his hand on the bonnet..

King: Isoka leli yi Nkosana? (This Boyfriend, is he a Prince)

Me: Yebo (Yes)

Him: Yakuphi? (From where)

I looked at the Seer..

Me: Mkhize village

The King looked at me..

Him: Ini? (What)

He made his way to me..

Me: Igama lakhe ngu

Ntsikayezwe Mkhize (His name is
Ntsikayezwe Mkhize)

Him: Qondisiwe

Me: Ngiyamthanda kakhulu (I
love him)

Him: Qondisiwe angeke wakwazi
ukuqhubeka naye (You can't go on
with him)

Me: I know ukuthi there's bad
blood kithi nabakubo kodwa

Him: Qondi

Me: It's not fair that Ntsika and

I should suffer because o-

Him: Qondisiwe lalela (Listen to me)

Him: Akukho ozokusho

okuyongishintsha umqondo

(There's nothing you can say that's going to change my mind)

Him: Qondisiwe ngeke waqhubeka naye (You can't go on with him)

Me: unTsika wumu-

Him: Uyindodakazi yami, uyi

Nkosazana (You are my

Daughter, you are a princess)

I stopped talking and looked at me..

Me: What?

Him: Uyindodakazi yam (You are my daughter)

NTSIKAYEZWE

I went to visit Vukile at the hospital..

Me: How are you?

Him: You didn't bring anything strong?

Me: No.. How are you?

Him: I'm getting discharged tomorrow

Me: That's good, I'm sure you can't wait to get out of here

Him: Exactly!

Vukile is currently not seeing

anyone. He is more focused on his businesses than dating.

Him: How is everything?

Me: Everything is fine

Him: How is your Dad?

Me: Dad is fine

Him: He didn't bitch about me not attending uMemulo

Me: You know Dad

He nodded..

Him: Mandoba told me about your girlfriend

Me: I trust Mandoba to put my business out there

Him: I didn't know it was a secret

Me: It's not

Him: When am I meeting her?

Me: Soon.. Leme show you her picture

I showed him her picture, he whistled..

Him: Does she have sisters?

Me: 2.. One is married and one is in a relationship

Him: That's bad, are they also beautiful?

Me: They are, good genes run in their family

Him: She is very beautiful

Me: Too much

QONDISIWE

I looked at Nowisa's picture..

King: Qondisiwe

(Silence)

Me: uMa wathi uBaba usegoli (My mom said my father is at the city)

Him: Ngiyazi, sasikukhusela. UMa uNdlukulu ebetholile ngabe wakubulala (I know, we were trying to protect you. If the Queen knew she was going to kill you)

Me: Yiko ebesizonda? (Is that why she hated us)

Him: Wakuzonda ngalento ye Ndoni yamanzi (She hated you for being

a Guardian)

I turned around and looked at him..

Me: Impilo yami yonke
ngangisogola kanti ngiyi
Nkosazana (All my life I've been
suffering not knowing that I'm a
princess)

Him: Ngiyaxolisa kakhulu
Qondisiwe (I'm sorry)

I didn't know how to feel, I was
more shocked than angry..

Him: Ngingathanda ukuthi mina
nawe sazane kangcono futhi uMa
uvuma ngikwazise la esgodini
njenge Ndondakazi yami ezoba wu

Ndlunkulu mhla ngahamba la emhlabeni (I would like us to get to know each other, with your permission I would like to introduce you to the village as my daughter and the future Queen should I die)

This is all messed up, when will I catch a break? It's a secret after another secret. I'm tired, I just want my life to be normal

KHABONINA

I looked at my ring crying. On my wedding day, when we exchanged our vows it was the best day of

my life. Nokuthula came back, I don't even know how she came back because she's supposed to be dead and everything is just falling apart. I'm not ready to fight for a man who clearly has his heart embedded somewhere else, I don't think Lungi is over Noks. What's sickening about this situation is that it's his Sister, but he is ignoring that. All I want to do is to focus on myself, I'm not going to let another man bring me down again..

.

79

The Dora hour

QONDISIWE

By 2am we were already up, we were preparing for me to go to the river. I will be under there for 3 days. I have to cleanse it, communicate with it, and connect with it. I was nervous, this is by far the biggest responsibility facing me. What if I drown? What if I won't be able to cleanse it? What if I don't come back?. I was literally shaking. Last night I explained everything to the King, I mean my Father. I expected him not to understand

anything but he did, hence he suggested that we go to the kraal and he will communicate with the ancestors. The Ngwane ancestors to be with me and protect me. At exactly 3am, the witchful hour. I need to be getting in the water. Makhosi had joined us, the guards had slaughtered a cow last night so that I can bath with the gallbladder (Inyongo). The incense was burning, a goat was tied with a rope..

King: Ngwane kaNgwadi. Sicela kini bokhokho ukuthi nikhanyisele umntwana wenu, uQondisiwe

Langa-Ngwane. Umntwana
unegazi emithanjweni yakhe, igazi
lo Khokho abo Ngwane. Kuhambo
lwakhe ufuna ukuzazi ukuthi
ungubani, ngicela ahlangabezwe
yini emfuleni. Mboniseni indlela,
Ingani wakhethelwa lo msebenzi
esesiswini sika Nina. Ngicela bese
niyayibonelela Ingane, ningayilahli.
Uyigazi lenu. (The King asking the
Ngwane ancestors to welcome,
protect, and guide Qondisiwe as
she is taking this journey to
realize who she truly is)

Seer: Sicela nakuwe dlozi elikhulu
lakwa Langa. Bawinile Langa,
Ingane yancela kuwe. Ukufa

akusho ukuthi ungasayibheki
Ingani. Lapho ukhona, vela. Velela
Ingane yakho. Wawuzidhenya
ngayo usaphila, makube njalo
ngisho nasekufeni (We also plead
with the great Langa ancestor.
Bawinile Langa, this child
breastfed from you. Death
doesn't mean you should abandon
her. Where you are, show yourself.
You were proud of her when she
was still alive, do so even in
death)

We all clapped our hands. One of
the old female elders of the
village walked in, she was followed
by my sister Nomasonto who was

holding a basin and a white cloth. She put the basin down. The Seer and the King walked out of the kraal. The old woman instructed me to undress, I did. I got in the water that was mixed with the gallbladder. She started bathing me and told me to say the Ngwane clan names, together with the Langa clan names. As I was bathing the Goat started making noise..

Old woman: Amadlozi akini anawe
(Your ancestors are with you)

Nomasonto looked at me, then she walked out..

NOKUTHULA

I looked at the portion before I drank it. It was very bitter, Lorraine walked in..

Her: Don't you have any shame?

Me: Shame?

Her: You are trying to get back with your own brother by using the portion

Me: I found out about Lungi when we were already engaged. I decided to keep quiet because all my love I never received love. Mom died when she was young and Dad was always busy. He was the only person who showed me love, and No. I don't see him as a Brother

She nodded..

Me: The portion is working, he doesn't see me as a Sister. He is blinded

Her: Nokuthula I am leaving

Me: Leaving?

Her: I'm going back to the underworld

Me: What? Why?

Her: The Dalla has started with her journey, I need to start with mine too. The same time she gets into the water, is the same time I'm meant to be traveling to the under world too. The Dora hour is upon us

Me: The Dora hour?

Her: The last and greatest fight between me and the Dalla. I must go and find strength too, when I come back I am going to release my last arrow on her. An arrow that she might not recover from

Me: Is that literal?

Her: No.. It means this is it, the last weapon that I was saving for her. I'll be releasing it to possibly defeat her

Me: Care to share?

Her: No.. Concentrate on getting back with your Brother, Baby daddy, ex fiancé whatever he is to you

I nodded..

Her: Come with me

She was holding a stick, we walked out to the pool..

Her: I am going to temporarily leave this body, I need to go home as my true self. When I'm gone take the body to the secret room. There's a black portion in the room, every morning make her to drink it so that she can stay sound asleep until I can come back to her body after 3 days. If anyone asks where I am, tell them I've taken a trip to somewhere. Not that anyone is going to ask about Lorraine

Me: I'm going to miss you

Her: I'll be back

She looked at the sky..

Me: What do we do now?

Her: I will pray to the
underworld, to the god of the
underworld

Me: Okay

She looked at the sky again..

Aker: Ni Akerra naiz. Aitortu
iezadazu etxera itzultzen naizen
heinean. Indarra, iluntasuna eta
boterea eskatzen ditut. Otoitz
egiten dizut Baphomet, lurpeko
jainkoa. Zure zerbitzaria naiz,
hemen nago zerbitzatzeko. (I am
the Aker. Recognize me, as I

take my journey back home. I ask for strength, darkness and power. I pray to you Baphomet, the god of the underworld. I am your servant, I'm here to serve)

QONDISIWE

When we were done, we made our way to the Indoni Yamanzi River. It was cold and I felt cold I was wearing the white cloth only. It was Me, The Seer, The King, Nomasonto, and the old woman. When we got to the River, the Seer burned the incense. He started to call out the Ngwane and the Langa clan names again.

He walked around with the Incense.

I turned and looked at everyone..

Me: Uma ngingabuyi, uKhabo no Ntsika ngicela bazi ukuthi ngiyabathanda (If I don't come back. Let Khabo and Ntsika know that I love them)

King: Uzobuya Ndondakazi (You will come back my Daughter)

The Seer came back, we saw doves flying around the river..

Seer: It's time

I swallowed and nodded..

Seer: Have faith, you are the river. The river has to obey and listen to you

I nodded..

Me: Thank you

He smiled..

I turned and looked at the river,
then I made my way in...

Me: Ngwane, kaNgwadi. Masupa,
Masenga Sileka. Nduku

zinobulongwe, Nina besizwe sika
Matiwane. Usozisela kaMasumpa
no Tshani, Nina bebutho lika

Sangweni. Uzikhali ezingalingani
nezamaxhegwana, Sangwelibanzi
olungawelwa abantukazana ngoba
luvalelwe ngezihlangu zamadoda.

Luwelwa yizinkonjane ngoba
zihambela phezulu! (clan praises)

In the middle of the water I

started seeing all the Ngwane previous Queens that are no more. Except for Nowisa.

Me: Muzi Nqotheni. Sothole, sodumase, Madevu angqabula inkomishi. Phokophalala mnikolusha ngoba oludala lumbangela isilungulelo. Shiy'bantu, Nyongo yendlovu, Madl'umlenze adele isidumbu. Madubandlela, Ngwane, Mcwayi, Gubhaza, Mlindeli, Somaphunga, Mdlaka!

I saw my Mother and her Mother also standing with the Ngwane Queens. She smiled at me, I held myself back. Trying not to be emotional, it was overwhelming to

see her again..

LORRAINE (THE AKER)

We saw crows flying around in the sky.

She looked at me..

Aker: It is time

She hit her stick on the ground 3 times, the water started spinning around like a black hole. She took out a black portion and drank it, after a few seconds she fell. I saw the Aker getting out of Lorraine's body, she made her way inside the water. When she was under, the water calmed down again. I was still starrng at the

water, shocked but what just took place.

.

80

The Dora hour

NOMASONTO

My father was sitting outside and reading the local newspaper, I made my way to him.

Me: Baba

He lowered the newspaper and looked at me.

Me: Bengisacela ukukhuluma nawe
(May I please have a word with you)

He nodded..

Me: Kuko konke lokhu okwenzekile, ngisho nokufa kuka Ma. Bengibona ukuthi nami sekuyisikhathi manje sokuthi ngishintshe impilo yam.

(With everything that has happened, especially with the death of my Mother. I think it's time now I get a new start)

Him: Qhubeka (continue)

Me: Bengingathanda ukuyohlala eGoli (I would like to move to the City)

Him: Ngoba? (why)

Me: Indawo entle, ngingathola umsebenzi ngizakhele impilo (It's a good place, I can get a job and start a new life)

Him: Nomasonto iGoli ayiyintle
ngalendlela ocabanga ngayo. Futhi
wena uyi Nkosazana angeke
wamane wahamba nje

(Nomasonto, the city is not as
good as you think it is. You are a
Princess, you can't just up and
leave)

Me: Ingani uQondisiwe ukwenzile
lokho, naye uyi Nkosazana (But
Qondisiwe made it happened, she's
also a Princess)

Him: Indaba ka Qondisiwe ihlukile
(Qondisiwe's issue is different)

Me: Njani? (How)

Him: Nomasonto awuyi eGoli (You
not moving to the City)

Me: Kodwa Baba (But Dad)

Him: Sengikhulumile njalo (I have already spoken)

I didn't say anything else, I walked back inside the house..

KHABONINA

Today they were delivering the appliances and everything else that was going to be needed. This is happening, I can't believe that it's finally happening..

Betty: I've put the vacancy last night on "Jobs Indeed and Gumtree" so far we have 5 Cvs

Me: That's good

Her: How many ladies do you

want?

Me: Maybe 2 or 3, we need people who are good with African dishes

Her: Okay that's good

I looked around..

Me: Do you think this place is good for business?

Her: We not that far from the taxi rank, taxi drivers will be our regular customers

Me: I hope so

Her: The Menu is also done:

-Pap & tripe = R30

-Pap/Rice & Chicken stew = R25

-Pap/Rice & Beef stew = R35

All the dishes come with a Vege.

Could be cabbage, or Mash

potatoes. To add a salad it will cost and extra R10

-Cool drinks (Cans) = R15

-Cool drinks (2 litre) = R20

BREAKFAST

-Vetkoeks = R1 each

-Muffins = R5 each

-Sconss = R5 each

-Sandwiches = R12 each

-coffee = R10

-Tea = R10

Me: I like it so far so good

Her: This is going to work don't worry

Me: I hope it does

Her: Ohw I'll also get at least 3 people to distrube pamphlets for

us

Me: Thank you very much Betty,
I don't know what I would've
done without you

Her: I'm getting paid so it's
nothing

Betty will work here for a short
while until she gets a job.

NTSIKAYEZWE

I was on the phone with the
Seer..

Me: How did it go?

Him: She went in this morning

Me: It's supposed to take 3 days
right?

Him: Yes

Me: I think I should come down there on the 3rd day

Him: I don't think that's a good idea, with everything that's happening between your family and hers. They can lock you up and have you killed

Me: I understand

Him: I'm sure she will call you when she comes back

Me: I hope she does come back

Him: She will, we need to have faith

Me: Thank you for contacting me, and thank you for being there

Him: It's my calling

Me: We will talk again

Him: Goodbye

I hung up and then my Brother whistled at me.. I went back to his ward..

Me: You can't whistle, this is a hospital. Not a taxi rank

Him: I'm ready to go

Me: Mom says you should go home for a few days

Him: Why?

Me: She just wants to see you

Him: I have a lot to do, I'll call her

He tried to fix his arm sling but he couldn't, he took it off and threw it on the bed..

Him: Iyang'casula lento (This

thing is irritating me)

Me: You have to put it on at all times

Him: Ngi right Ntsika, this is not the first time ngiphuka isandla

Me: The same arm that you had an accident with a few years ago I went and took it..

Me: Let me help you

He pushed me back..

Him: Ungang'dakeli mfana

angisiyena umfazi (Don't disrespect me, I'm not a woman)

I folded it.. Vukile is very hard headed. His just like my Father..

Me: We will take it with then

Him: Asambe (let's go)

IBANATHI

I closed my eyes and tried to search deep for any memory but I came back with nothing.

This was Frustrating. The Dr walked in..

Him: Good morning

Me: Morning

Him: How are you?

Me: I'm good

He was holding my scans..

Me: Any good news?

Him: I'm afraid not, the Amnesia is permanent

I sighed..

Him: Look on the bright side. You

survived a tragic fall, you got away with a few broken bones and amnesia. You should be grateful, plus you have your loved ones to create new memories with me: How can that happen when I don't even remember who they are

Him: When you get discharged you must spend time with them so that you can get to know them all over again

Me: Yaa I guess so

Him: The Nurse will be with you shortly

Me: Thank you

He walked out..

LUNGISA

Nokuthula Knocked..

Me: Hey

She walked in..

Her: Hey

Me: How are you?

Her: I'm good and you

Me: I'm good

Her: I hope you haven't ordered something, I've brought you something for lunch. You favorite
She put the Tupperware on the table..

Me: Then I won't order anything, thank you

Sha sat down..

Her: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine.. Just problems in my marriage

Her: Can't you guys get help?

I chuckled..

Me: Actually I think I want a divorce

Her: That's extreme Lungi, you two got married not so long ago

Me: That's the thing, I don't remember how it got to that

Her: What are you saying?

Me: I don't think I love my wife anymore

Her eyes widened..

Me: Everything about her irritates me. I am sure she

married me to get benefits, I'm glad I made her to sign a prenup. Her and her Sisters are toxic gold diggers, they disgust me

Her: That's a mouthful

Me: What are you doing tonight?

Her: Lorraine is not around, so

I'm all alone but Netflix will keep me company

Me: Good maybe I can move in for a couple of days just to clear my head

Her: Are you sure?

Me: I'd rather be with you than someone that I don't love

She nodded..

Her: Okay, you welcome

Me: Thank you

81

KHABONINA

Today I was home a bit early, I was even able to cook. I looked at the time, Lungi should be here by now but he's not.. It's no longer nice here at the house, all that we do is fight and ignore each other. I heard the door bell ringing, I went to check who it was. It was Ntsika...

Me: Ntsika.. Please come in
He made his way in..

Him: How are you?

Me: I'm good.. How are you?

Him: I'm well.. Sorry to just show up like this

Me: No it's okay, you always welcome

I looked at him..

Me: Are you okay?

Him: I'm fine just worried about Qondisiwe, did you talk to her before she went in?

Me: No I didn't but the Seer called and assured me that uQondisiwe is going to be okay

Him: Do you believe that?

Me: Yes.. This is her calling for 22 years now

Him: Such a big responsibility for a young person

Me: That's very true, but this is who she is and we can't change that

Him: Very true.. I heard you opened a restaurant, Qondisiwe mentioned it before she left

Me: Yes

Him: How is it going?

Me: I haven't opened yet, but I'll opening soon

Him: This is beautiful. You girls are really making it, it's impressive what you have done. You'll inspire a lot of women I'm

sure your husband is proud

I looked down..

Him: Did I say something wrong?

Me: No.. Just that my Husband
and I we.. We going through a
rough patch

Him: That's not right, you two
just got married you should be
happy and living your best life

Me: Yaa unfortunately it's not like
that

Him: These Biyela brothers, I
wonder what's wrong with them

Me: I'm just focusing on my
restaurant, it's very important
to me right now

Him: That's the spirit, don't let whatever is happening bring you down

Me: Thank you for coming

Him: It's not a problem

He looked at the time..

Him: I should go, it's late.. Enjoy your evening

Me: Thank you.. You too

I walked him to the door..

NOKUTHULA

Me: What do you think?

He tasted..

Him: It's good

Me: I'm glad..

I switched off the stove..

Me: All done

Him: Tell me what happened to us?

Me: What do you mean?

Him: We had a good thing, how did we get here?

I smiled..

Me: I really don't know

I looked at him..

Me: You tell me

He smiled at little and got closer, he kissed me. I pushed him back a little...

Me: We shouldn't be doing this

He ignored me and kissed me

again. I kissed him back and then we slowly walked to the lounge..

Him: I've missed you

Me: I've missed you too

We continued kissing..

IBANATHI

Sindi walked in...

Her: Hey

Me: Hi

Her: Sorry I'm late, I had a lot to do

Me: It's okay

She kissed me..

Her: How are you?

Me: What can I say?

Her: Don't worry, you'll be out of here soon

Me: I hope so

He sat down...

Her: Ibanathi I have to discuss something with you

Me: What is it?

He opened her bag and took out a stick, she handed it to me..

Me: What am I looking at?

Her: I'm pregnant Iba

Me: Sorry?

Her: The last time we were intimate, we didn't use a condom. I was meaning to tell you but..

Me: Wow.. This is..

Her: That's not all

She went in her bag again and came back with a ring..

Her: You also proposed to me, do you at least remember that?

I took the ring and looked at it..

Me: I don't remember

Her: It's okay

Me: I'm sorry I shouldn't be forgetting such big moments

Her: It's okay I understand.. It's not your fault

I looked at her..

Me: How were things between us?

How did we look together

She smiled..

Her: It was beautiful, we were
In love, very much in love

Me: So much that I wanted to
throw you out of the balcony?

Her: You uhm.. You had a bit of
anger issues

I looked at the ring again..

Me: I see

Her: We can still have the best
life, we can create new memories.

Better memories

Me: That's true

Her: I can't wait

Me: Me too

KHABONINA

I looked at the time, then I called him again. He didn't pick up. I was sitting at the table having dinner by myself. I pushed the plate away and started thinking about the first time we met, and when I moved down here. He was the best, the best boyfriend that a girl could ever ask for.. Life is very funny, one moment you happy. The next moment everything is falling apart. I looked at my ring again, this is not my idea of a "Happy marriage".

NOKUTHULA

I was on the couch, and he wasn't fully resting on top of me. My big tummy was a barrier. We continued kissing, and as we were busy taking our clothes off something unexpected happened. The sliding door opened, a gust of wind came through and knocked the flower vase. It fell on the floor and broke, I screamed. Lungi got off me and walked to the sliding door. I got up from the couch and followed him, he walked out of the sliding door and looked around. I looked around too. He

came back in and closed it..

Him: It's just wind

I wasn't sure about that. This was not the Aker, whatever this was it made me shiver and gave me fear that I can't explain..

Him: You okay?

I nodded while looking at him...

Me: I think so

I looked around again..

NOMASONTO

My Father wasn't around, he went out with the Seer to the river. The Seer wanted to go there and pray, they will be doing

that until Qondisiwe comes back. I unzipped the bag and stuffed in my clothes, I know my Father has forbidden me to go to the city. So I'm running away, I have some money that I hope will help get me there. I don't know where I'll find taxis at this time, but I'll make a plan. I'll see where I can sleep for tonight so that very early in the morning I can get a taxi. I put pillows under my duvet and made it seem as if like I was sleeping. I hope the guards at the gate won't give me a tough time, I'll just make up a story so

that they won't give me a tough time..

.

82

NOKUTHULA

Very early in the morning I woke up to go and give Lorraine the portion. I wish The Aker can come back already, Things are not the same without her. I got closer to the door, then I heard a voice behind me..

Voice: You know very well that if my Son sleeps with you he is going to die

I turned around and looked at

him. He looked familiar, I've seen his picture somewhere before.. I looked at him again and it was clear who he was, Lungi's Step father and Ibanathi's father. The fear came back, the same fear I felt last night. It was all clear to me, it was him last night who disturbed our moment..

Him: Is that your plan? To kill him so that when your time comes for you to leave, you will leave knowing that he is dead and he can't love someone else again I swallowed..

Me: You shouldn't be here, The Aker is going to deal with you

Him: When he gets back, tell him that the deal is off!!

He raised his hand and sent me flying to the stair case, I rolled down the stairs all the way to the ground. I never knew a Ghost's touch can be this powerful. Lungi had gone out jogging, I couldn't move. Everything appeared blurry before I closed my eyes..

NOMASONTO

Last night I slept at the supermarket, our local supermarket. No I actually didn't sleep, I cuddled up at some corner

and hoped that the hours could go by fast.. I only moved when I started seeing cars passing, I took my bag and walked down the road a bit far from the supermarket. All the cars passed me, only one car stopped. It was a van, two men were sitting at the front and at the back they had a sheep. They stopped and asked me where I was headed, I told them and they told me they were going there too. They actually from the city, they were at Mpumalanga they had gone to purchase the sheep for a wedding that they were going to have

this coming weekend. I sat in the middle, the one who was driving looked old.. I had put my bag at the back with the sheep..

Driver: Shono ke ntonkazi, uyoyenzani egoli? (tell me what you going to do at the city)

I looked at the one who was sitting on my left, a beer bottle was resting in between his thighs. He didn't look that much old though..

Me: Ngiya ku sesi wami (I'm going to visit my sister)

Him: Pho bangakulandi ngani? (Why are they not fetching you)

Me: Umatasatasa (She is busy)

Him: Phela akumelanga uhambe wedwa, kunabo skhotheni la ngaphandle (You shouldn't be traveling alone, there's a lot of bad guys out there)

I looked at the other one and him starring at my cleavage made me very uncomfortable..

LUNGISA

I got back to the house to find Noks on the floor, she was bleeding. I quickly went to her.

Me: Noks!

I held her...

Me: Hey.. Wake up!.. Noks?

She slowly opened her eyes, she

tried to move but she couldn't..

Her: Lungi

Me: What happened? Did you fall?

She shook her head..

Me: What happened?

Her: Kh...Khabo was here, she attacked me

Me: What?

I looked at her..

She closed her eyes again..

Me: Noks?? Noks??

KHABONINA

I didn't get much sleep last night. I kept on tossing and turning. I called him again this morning and he didn't pick up.

This was starting to get to me. I went to Qondisiwe's secret room to go and pray, before leaving to go to the restaurant..

IBANATHI

I looked around and this place was beautiful. The trees, the grass and the wind was exhilarating. I looked ahead and the river didn't shy away from portraying it's beauty, at the big rock that was at the river. I saw a girl sitting there, she had her back against me. She was singing.. I made my way to her..
Me: Sorry?

She stopped singing, she turned back and looked at me.. She smiled at me..

She was beautiful, I've never seen this beauty before..

Me: Wow.. You very beautiful

Her: Kudala ngikulindile (I've long been waiting for you)

She got up and made her way to me..

Her: Bheka ngikwenzele lokhu (I made you this)

It was a bracelet that was made out of beads, she put it around my wrist...

Me: Ugcu lothando (It's a love necklace)

I looked at it..

Her: Uyayithanda? (do you like it)

I nodded..

Me: Ngiyayithanda (I like it)

I looked at her again, feels like I know her. I felt the connection between us. She held my hand and led me to the river..

Her: Buya phela (come)

We walked to the river.....

Voice: Ibanathi?? Ibanathi?

I slowly opened my eyes, it was the Nurse..

Her: Good morning

I looked around..

Me: Morning

Her: It's time for you to take

your bath, I'll fix your bed

I nodded..

Her: You overslept today

Me: Really?

Her: Yes.. I'm glad you got a good night sleep

Me: I sure did

Her: Wow

She held out my arm..

Her: Uguu? (a bracelet)

I looked at it..

Her: Did your girlfriend give it to you?

It was the same bracelet that the girl at the river gave me..

Me: I.. I'm..

Her: Yintle (It's beautiful)

Me: Thank you I guess

Her: I never knew joburg girls do this, it's an old tradition that still exists but mostly at the villages I looked at it again..

Me: I see

LUNGISA

I quickly rushed her to the hospital, they didn't waste time they took her to the OR. Her blood was all over my vest because I had been carried her to the car..

Me: Please save her and my baby
The Nurse instructed me to stay at the reception area, I watched

them as they disappeared with her. I took out my phone and sent Khabo a text:

"I'll never forgive you for this, you going to pay for this you crazy bitch!!"

LORRAINE

I opened my eyes and I was laying on the floor in my secret room. I slowly got up, everything looked the same. I slowly got up and made my way to the door, I tried to open but it was locked. I took a step back and a key was pushed through under the door, I picked it up and opened. Then I

made my way out..

.

83

KHABONINA

I received a weird text from Lungisa, I tried calling him but he didn't pick up..

Betty: I've checked the CVs

Me: Any potentials?

Her: Yes I've called 5 people, they'll be coming in tomorrow morning

Me: Thank you so much Betty

Her: Are you okay?

Me: Yes I'm okay

I walked outside and looked at

the name.

"LANGA AFRICAN CUISINES"

I took a picture..

LUNGISA

The Dr made his way to me..

Me: How is she?

Him: Please sit down

I sat down..

Him: We did a C-section

Me: Is my baby okay?

Him: Sir something strange is happening with your fiancé?

Me: Yes?

Him: She's showing signs of someone who passed on

Me: Sorry?

Him: The baby was long dead in her stomach, not only that but when we opened her. Muggets came out. The baby was rotting inside and so was she. She had no heart beat, no pulse, she was also very cold but surprisingly enough she's still breathing

Me: I don't understand? You trying to say she's dead?

Him: There was no blood too

Me: That's impossible, I even have blood on my vest

Him: That's not blood sir, it's a black liquid that also came out of her

Me: This doesn't make sense

Him: Please come with me

He led me to the operating room, where Noks was laying on the table. What I saw, was difficult to process. She was still open and muggest were crawling out from where she was cut

Dr: Even her vital organs had shut down

I looked at her chest it was moving..I thought for a while..

Dr: We have never seen such before, the Nurses are even traumatized

Me: I know who did this

He looked at me..

Me: My wife her Sister is on the

traditional side, they must've used witchcraft on my fiancé. This is their doing

LORRAINE

I got dressed while looking at myself in the mirror. I have no memory of what happened, all I remember was me being locked up in a mental institution. I took my phone and tried calling Lunga he didn't pick up. I called Ibanathi and Sindi picked up..

Her: Lorraine I've been trying to get a hold of you

Me: Where is my Son?

Her: He is in hospital but he woke

up a few days ago

Me: What do you mean Ibanathi is in hospital?

Her: The balcony accident, I texted you

Me: What balcony accident?

Her: Ibanathi fell from the balcony

Me: How? What happened?

Her: We had a fight and he slipped

Me: You pushed my Son out of the balcony?

Her: It's not like that

Me: It's like what? Because all I'm hearing is that you tried to kill him

Her: That's not true

Me: Text me the name of the
Hospital and his ward
I hung up..

KHABONINA

Guy: Please sign here

Me: Okay

I took the pad from him and
signed..

Me: Thank you

Him: Have a nice day

He walked out..

Betty: Their meat is fresh we
should always buy there

Me: That's true.. The vegetables
we can buy them anywhere for

now, but as time goes on we need to get them from my village

Her: We will do that

As we were about to start sorting everything else that was left, two officers walked in..

Officer 1: Good morning Ladies

We greeted them back..

Officer 1: We are looking for Khabonina Langa

Me: I am Khabonina

Officer 1: would you come with us to the station?

Betty: With regards to what?

Officer 1: We have a few questions to ask you with regards to the accident of a Miss

Nokuthula

Me: What accident?

Officer 2: Do you mind coming with us?

Me: Am I being arrested?

Officer 1: No we just wanna question you that's all

I looked at Betty, she nodded. I walked out with the officers..

NOMASONTO

We stopped at some excluded area, it was bushes all around and the road. It was very quiet and no car passed in that area except for ours..I was confused.

Driver: Ngiyabuya ngisayozi

khulula (I'm coming back, I'm going to urinate)

He got out and closed the door, he walked a bit far away from the van. It was quiet for a while..

Out of the blue the other guy moved his hand and touched my breasts..

I removed his hand, he got angry. He opened the door and pulled me out of the car with my hair..

Me: Wenzani? (What are you doing)

He didn't say nothing, he dragged me to the heart of the bushes.

The grass was a bit tall.

He threw me down and put his

foot on my chest..

Me: Wenzani? (what are you doing)

He unbuckled his belt and lowered his pants, by now I think I had an idea of what was going to happen. My heart beat increased and my mouth froze. After he had done that he removed his foot from my chest and got on top of me, I tried pushing him off but he slapped me twice..

Him: If ungamameli ngizokubulalela la (if you don't cooperate I'm going to kill you here)

He leaned over and kissed me,

forcing his tongue deep inside my mouth. It was disgusting, it was very disgusting. [REMOVED]

KING NGWANE

I knocked twice in her bedroom but she didn't respond, I opened and walked in..

Me: Noma?

She didn't say anything, she was still sleeping. This is a first, by this time she's awake. Maybe she's still upset that I forbade her from going to the city. I walked out and closed the door..

.

84

KHABONINA

I was scared could it be that this is about me killing Noks? But she's alive though? What exactly is happening? Did she turn me in? I was playing with my fingers when one of the officers walked into the interrogation room.

Him: Miss Langa?

Me: Mrs Biyela

Him: You married?

Me: Yes

He sat down..

Him: Someone came to report you for the attempted murder of a Nokuthula, we have confirmed

that she is indeed in hospital

Me: Who reported?

Him: A Lungi Biyela, apparently he found his fiancé on the floor this morning when he came back from jogging and she mentioned that you the one who pushed her and that resulted to her losing her baby in the process

I couldn't believe what I was hearing..

Me: I was at my house this morning

Him: Do you have someone who can vouch for you?

Me: No I was alone

Him: Do you have any cameras

outside the house? Most houses in a classy neighborhood have cameras

Me: only one that's facing the driveway and the gate

Him: We will check if you left the house at around 5am, which car do you drive?

Me: I don't drive
(Silence)

Me: The accident happened at around 5am?

Him: Yes

Me: I don't know if this will help but

I took out my phone..

Me: I was on a call during that

time with a family friend, the call lasted an hour or so

Him: That's good we will get your phone records and also checked where the phone call was made

Me: Thank you

Him: You said you married

Me: Yes I am, to the person who reported me

Him: How so? Because he claimed the person who was harmed is his fiancé

Me: I don't know, we got married about a month ago

We heard a knock at the door..

Him: Excuse me

He walked out and I sat there. I

checked my phone and yes the phone call between me and the seer was from 5am this morning till 6am.. Why is Lungi doing this to me? So he has been with Noks? That's his own sister! It's disgusting. The officer walked back in after a few minutes..

Him: Mrs Biyela you free to go

Me: I can go?

Him: Yes we have just received a medical report of the victim and it looks like it's more complicated than we thought

Me: How complicated?

Him: You free to go Mam' we will contact you if anything comes up

with the case

Me: Thank you officer

I got up and walked out..

NOMASONTO

He threw my bag at me and then spat on the ground, he looked at me without saying anything and walked back to the car. This man had his way with me for a while, when he was tired he took a minor break then went again. I was in pain, and I had bled that my blood was also on the grass that I was laying on. The sun was out now, it was very hot and it was hitting me on my face. I

laid back on the grass and cried while covering my face with my hands..

LORRAINE

I walked in his ward and he was laying on the bed watching TV, Sindi was also present. I made my way to him..

Me: Ohh my baby, are you okay?

I looked at him..

Me: Are you okay

He looked at me without saying anything..

Sindi: This is your Mom

She looked at me..

Sindi: He has amnesia

Me: What are you still doing here?
Leave!

She looked at Ibanathi..

Me: I said leave now before I
throw you out!!

She got up and took her bag, she
put her hand on his shoulder and
then she walked out..

Me: You have amnesia?

Iba: Yes

Me: I'm going to kill this witch!!

Iba: No Ma

Me: She put you here!

Iba: She's my fiancé and the
mother of my unborn baby

Me: What?

Iba: She's pregnant and we

engaged

Me: What nonsense is this Ibanathi?

Iba: I'm suspecting that you don't like her

Me: No.. Her and her sisters are vultures! They gold diggers!

Iba: Maybe we can try being nice to her

Me: No we shouldn't, you don't remember anything about this gold digger and her sisters?

Iba: No

I went and sat down on the chair defeated, I'm not going to let Sindi claws deeper on Ibanathi..

NOMASONTO

After what seemed like a long time crying, I unzipped my bag and took out a t-shirt. I wiped myself and tried to stand up. I wore my underwear again and my dress, I tossed the t-shirt far away and picked up my bag. I limped out of the bushes and walked down the road. I looked around and I was all alone, it made me more scared incase another person comes and decides to take advantage of me again. I walked down the road, not even knowing where I was going with tears streaming down. I

remembered my father's words and how he didn't want me to go to the city. I can't go back home now, I can't face him. I'm sure he is angry wherever he is

KING

One of the servants walked in, the one that is responsible for Nomasonto. She bowed a little..

Her: Nkosi yami

I looked at her..

Her: Inkosazana ayikho

ekamereni (The princess is not in her bedroom)

Me: Akaphumanga? (isn't she out taking a walk)

Her: Izimpahla zakhe azikho
(Her clothes are missing)

I got up from the chair and walked to Noma's bedroom. I lowered the duvet and saw pillows under the duvet, I checked her clothes and they were missing. I made my way out to the guards..

KHABONINA

I was beyond the word heartbroken, why would Lungi do this to me? What's happening with him?. Betty brought me a glass of water..

Her: I mixed the water with sugar so that it can calm you

down

I took the glass from her..

Me: Thank you

Her: I can't Believe Lungi would do something like this to you, I know that you are a difficult person but you not malicious
I shook my head..

Me: He broke my heart, It's like he took a knife and pierced it through my heart. Why is he doing this to me? Is this my punishment for loving him? I've been nothing but a good partner to him but here he is breaking my heart into a million pieces especially after what I've been

through with the fathers of my kids, he knew how broken I was and then he goes and do the same thing?

She held my hand..

Her: I'm sorry Khabo. Phephisa Sisi

Lungi hurt me I don't wanna lie..

85

The Dora hour

KHABONINA

A FEW DAYS LATER

The restaurant has started operating we opened today. I hired 3 women. 2 will be cooking at the back, the other one will

help Betty serve the customers. Betty and I we will be the only ones who will be working at the till in the meantime until we can fully trust the ladies. Things between Lungi and I were still the same, I have moved out. Got myself a bachelor's flat to rent in the meantime with the little money that was left. He hasn't contacted me as yet, I also haven't contacted him. So far we have had 5 customers in the morning, I was nervous I kept on going out and checking if people were coming, I pray my business becomes a success. This is the

only thing I have now. Qondisiwe hasn't come out of the water, her due date has passed and it was stressing me. The Seer has even stopped calling because he is also stressed..

I looked at my phone and sighed.. One customer walked in and I put my phone away to help her..

LUNGISA

Nokuthula was still in hospital, she was recovering very well. The Doctors were still stunned at how everything was playing out, I am dead sure that Khabo with that witch sister of hers are behind

everything...

Noks: At least the Dr will be discharging me tomorrow

I was holding her hand..

Me: I'm sorry, I should've been vigilant. I should've never trusted Khabo

Her: I'm not crazy Lungi, this is not the first time she has attacked me. Remember that day when she blurted it out that I'm your sister? She attacked me later on when you were out, that's why when you came back I was gone. If you can check the back of my head I still have the scar, she has tried to kill me more

than once

I clenched my Jaws..

Me: I'm sure she's the one who started the rumours about you and I being siblings, when that didn't work she tried to kill you.

When she didn't succeed she resorted to witchcraft by the help of her sister, Qondisiwe is gone she's gone to the village and she's under water. Who knows?

Maybe she's there trying to upgrade her witchcraft against you. I think that I should bring a traditional healer into this situation

Her: Let it go. I'm scared of

Khabo, she's dangerous. All I want is for her to stay away from me that's all

Me: If she dares try to get close to you again, I'm going to kill her
(Silence)

Her: Did you see our baby?

Me: No.. The Doctors didn't want me to see him, they said he was in a bad state. I wanted us to have a funeral but with everything that's happening, I resorted to cremation. I have his Urn at at house

She closed her eyes..

Me: I'm sorry, I'm sorry you had to go through all of this. It's my

fault

Her: Please don't blame yourself,
you didn't know she was crazy

Me: I have talked to my lawyer,
she will be sending her the divorce
papers today

Her: That's better, we need to be
rid of her

Me: Try and get some rest, I'll be
here when you wake up

She closed her eyes...

LORRAINE

Me: Be careful

I fixed the pillows for him..

Him: I'm glad that they
discharged me, the hospital was

starting to get to me

Me: I'll go downstairs and make you something to eat

I noticed the bracelet on his arm...

Me: Sindi gave you that?

Him: Not exactly.. One of the Nurses did when I got discharged
I nodded...

Me: I'll go and make you something to eat

Him: Thank you

NTSIKAYEZWE

I was on the phone with the Seer..

Me: This is ridiculous! I'm coming

down there

Him: No Ntsika

Me: Qondisiwe is not back and you want me to just sit here and do nothing?

Him: You being here won't make a difference, plus the King is going through a lot. His other

Daughter is missing he might take out his anger on you

Me: I don't care!!! His river swallowed my girlfriend, this was supposed to be a harmless process

Him: We don't know what happened, I'm trying to connect with her ancestors but nothing

Me: Bring my girlfriend back to me or else, I'll be coming down there!!

Him: I'll call you again

He hung up

LORRAINE

Sindi was sitting on the couch..

Me: Are you trying to get my son to marry you so you can take half of his everything?

Sindi: You confuse me, not so long ago you gave me a stone to swallow so that Ibanathi can fall for me. Today, you are standing there saying something different

Me: What stone?

Her: See what I mean?

Me: Sindi you don't know me, you don't know what I'm capable of. There's no way that Ibanathi proposed to you, I know my son! If you think that you can sneak your way into my family to take his money think again. When it comes to my boys, I will kill any roach that's crawling in my way

Sindi: Of course, maybe I also impregnated myself right?

Me: You tried trapping him with a baby and you will abort

She laughed..

Me: Don't try me Sindi, if you wanna know what I'm about. Go

ask your Sister Qondisiwe, she will tell you what I'm about!

KHABONINA

Betty: Relax lunchtime is not far, people will come to buy lunch

Me: How far are you guys with the cooking?

Betty: We getting there

As we were standing there and minding our own, I we saw a charcoal BMW X6 it pulled up next to the shop. Two quantum taxis followed, they blocked the road. To prevent cars from passing through..

Betty: What the???

The doors open, and a group of men came out. The one in the BMW was the last one to come out, he had on an arm sling..

Me: What are they doing? They closed the road

Betty: Taxi drivers are disrespectful

The bmw guy started addressing them, we didn't hear what he was saying though..

Me: This is unacceptable I'm coming

Betty: Don't mess with taxi drivers Khabo, they heartless and don't have a conscience

Me: They shouldn't mess with me!

I'm Khabonina Langa. Angidelelwa kanje

I walked out and stood by the bmw, the bwm guy was the one talking..

Him: Angindaba ukuthi bayathanda noma abathandi kodwa amatekisi ka Mamba azohamba kahle la eJozi (I don't care if they accept or not, my taxis will be on this jozi streets) They all agreed with him..

Him: Sisempini Madoda! Kuzoba yibo noma yithi! (We are at war, it's either them or us)

He would take minor breaks to smoke his cigarette..

Him: Singamadela kufa!!!

They agreed with him..

Me: Ningadela kude mhlambe?

They all looked at me..

Me: ngicela nidedeni nivale
ungwado (Please move, you
blocking the road)

Mamba: Ngisasho Madoda (As I
was saying)

Me: Usho ini ngoba nami
Ngiyasho? (What are you saying
because I'm also saying
something)

He looked down and then when he
raised his head up again, he made
his way to me.. Judging from his
facial expression he wasn't happy,

he clenched his Jaws and had his eyes on me. I tried to move back but his car blocked me. He got to me and dropped his cigarette, he stepped on it and spat on the ground. He looked at me one last time and walked back to his crew.. Him: Ngisasho (as I was saying) He looked at me hoping that I'll say something, but I didn't.. I walked back inside.

NOMASONTO

I sat and looked at the woman who was eating her meal. I also scanned a few people around who were eating.. That day as I was

making my journey to the city, I got another lift from some woman. She dropped me off here and I didn't know where to go from then, that made me to find a home in the streets.

I have been homeless ever since, and I never said a word to anyone about what happened. I have spent all my money by now, I had nothing left. What happened that day broke me, I can't get a peaceful sleep without thinking about what happened that day not forgetting my current state of living. I'm always scared, I believe the streets are not the

safest place for a girl child.. When a certain couple got up and walked away, I waited a little and then after I made my way to their table. I sat down and went through their leftovers. They had finished the meat, they only left a bun and the mash&gravy. Fortunately for me the bones still had a bit of meat. I come here to this fast food place every now and then to get a meal or leftovers, I've come to realized not so long ago that it's called "KFC". I was happy to get something to eat for now, at least I'll worry about my next meal later..

My smile vanished when I saw a group of girls who were sitting at some table, they were laughing at me and whispering to one another. I looked down and avoided eye contact..

KHABONINA

Betty brought me a glass of water..

Her: Here

Me: Thank you

I was shaking..

Me: Betty why didn't you stop me?

Her: I tried, I told you taxi drivers are dangerous but did your

stubborn self listen?

I have never been this intimidated by someone before, I'm feared by both Men and Women. It has always been like that since from my village, they knew me..

Betty: At least they leaving now

Me: Good and they should never come back!

Instead of the leader getting back to his car, he made his way in. I stood up, he stood not far from me and looked at me. I placed the chair in between us, he grabbed it with his other hand that was free and threw it

against the wall. He was mad, have you seen an angry lion? He was that lion standing before me with his eyes full of anger..

Me: Betty call the cops!!

I tried to play it cool and not show him that I was scared, he moved closer and squeezed my cheeks with his strong hand. He looked at me in the eye and I couldn't get mine from his because he was holding me tight..

Him: Ngizokushaya nawo amaphoyisa wakho

nginiqhathanise nebonda. Ngu Mamba mina angidakelwa futhi angisabiswa, uyasangana yini

maLanga? (I will best you together with the cops and hit you against the wall. I am Mamba and no one threatens me are you mad)

He let go and then fixed his arm sling and walked out..

Me: How did he know my surname?

He stopped and looked at me, he ran his finger across his chest..

Him: Lisebeleni (Name tag)

He glanced down at me and smiled a little while shaking his head..

Him: Sekuvusile maLanga (you have urinated on yourself)

Then he walked out.

Betty: Khabo

I couldn't move, I couldn't talk..

Betty: Khabo uzichamele (you have urinated on yourself)

.

86

The Dora hour

KHABONINA

After that incident earlier on today, I decided to leave and go to my place. Thank Goodness we have towels at the restaurant.

When I got to my place I showered and then went to bed, when I woke up later on the incident was still in my mind. I sat on the couch and played it over

and over again. To say I was embarrassed would be an understatement, I shed a few tears on the couch I'm not one to cry in front of people and I wasn't going to do it in front of my staff. I feel like respect for me is going to fall a little on their side.. A knock disturbed me, I looked around and the flat was dark. Maybe it's Betty, I got up and went to open. It was some gentleman..

Him: Khabonina? Mrs Khabonina
Biyela?

Me: Yes?

He gave me an envelope and I

signed..

Him: Have a good night Mam

Me: Thank you

I switched on the lights and opened the envelope, I took out the papers and it was divorce papers. Lungi is divorcing me.. I went and sat down on the couch while reading..

BETTY

We closed very late but I didn't mind because we just starting so we need the money. I looked around as I locked and the road was dead quiet, my car was parked not far away. As I made

my way to the car, I saw a girl sitting at the shop next door. No make that her sniffing, is what drew me closer to her. She was leaning against the wall with her knees raised up, she had buried her face on her knees. When I got closer I noticed that she was sitting on a mattress that was smelling, there was a blanket also but she was not using it..

Me: Hello?

She stopped crying but she didn't look at me.

Me: Hi

She raised up her head and looked at me..

Me: Are you okay?

She didn't say anything. I looked around, the streets of Johannesburg are not safe for a girl child. Anything can happen..

Me: My name is Betty, I work next door

She didn't say anything..

Me: Can I sit next to you?

She still didn't say anything. I sat next to her and she moved all scared..

Me: I'm not going to hurt you

She looked at me..

Me: What is your name?

Her: Ufunani? (what do you want)

Me: Kungani ula? (why are you

here)

She kept quiet..

Me: Owala eJozi? (Are you from here)

I've been a Nurse most of my life and I wasn't going to neglect this girl. I got up...

Me: Ngicela ukuhamba nawe ekhaya? (Please come home with me)

I stretched my hand out to her, she extended hers to me. I helped her up, immediately when she was up she ran away..

I looked at her as she ran off and turned around the corner..

IBANATHI

I was dragging her across the floor to the sliding door, she was crying. Crying and begging me to let her go, I let go and opened the sliding door. I grabbed her again before she could get away. She held on to the sliding door for dear life, and I started kicking her. Kicking her on her back so much that every kick made her to cry loud. I picked her up and walked over to the balcony with her.....

I opened my eyes, the room was dark. I raised my head from the pillow and immediately felt this

sharp pain in my head. More like someone was plugging a knife in my forehead, I got up and stumbled around feeling dizzy. I quickly made my way to the bathroom to vomit...

NOKUTHULA

I was woken up by the sound of something hitting the floor, more like a stick. When I had regained consciousness I opened my eyes and The Aker was standing in the middle of the room banging her stick on the floor. I sat up straight, she stopped banging the stick..

Me: Aker?

Her: You are one stupid girl, after everything that I have done for you. This is how you repay me?

Me: Aker..

She raised up her hand and I was lifted up from the bed, she moved her arm and that set me straight to the wall. She was pinning me against the wall..

Her: Do you know the damage that you have caused? You shouldn't even be here!!!!!!

Me: Ak.. Ake..

She was choking me, I couldn't breath..

I saw the wall turning from being

white to having fire all around..

Her: Do you know the case studies that are going to be done on you?

Do you even realize the damage that you have caused??

I felt myself getting warm and warm..

Her: Do you know what you have done??????

IBANATHI

I sat down next to the toilet and looked at the bracelet, I thought about my dream again. Sindi walked in..

Her: Ibanathi are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

She walked closer and flushed the toilet. I closed my eyes as the headache got more tense..

Her: I'll get your pills

She walked out...

QONDISIWE

I walked out of the water looking at the sky, the doves were busy flying around. I looked around and saw the Seer, he was sleeping not far from the edge of the river. I walked up to him..

Me: Seer

He didn't respond..

Me: Seer!!!!

He woke up and removed the

blanket from his body all shaken up. He rubbed his eyes..

Him: Qondisiwe??

He got up and looked at me..

Him: Qondisiwe?? You back?

He smiled and hugged me..

Him: You back!!.. You came back

I hugged him too..

Me: It's good to be back.. Thank you for everything, thank you for believing in me

He broke the hug and looked at me..

Him: You back in one piece

Me: Look at this

I walked to the edge of the river, I raised both my hands at

the river and the water started separating. I created a dry pathway in the middle, the waters created walls on each side. I brought my hands down and the water went back to it's original state, I turned and looked at him..

Me: I am ready

87

The Dora hour

NOKUTHULA

I slowly got up from the floor..

Her: How are you going to explain showing signs of a dead person but still breathing, it doesn't

make sense

Me: Lungi stated that witchcraft was used against me, Doctors and Nurses are stunned but they had to go with that theory. The theory of what's happening to me is beyond science and western medicine, they can't expose anything to the public without my consent. That's Dr and patient confidentiality they will be breaking the law

Her: And Lorraine she's awake

Me: He pushed me, just when I was going to give Lorraine the portion

Her: I'm greatly disappointed in

you

Me: How do I redeem myself?

How do I gain back your trust?

Her: I'm going to give you the portion for the last time, after that you won't be getting it anymore. As time goes on it will fade from your system and Lungi won't be hooked on you anymore

Me: Aker please

Her: That is your punishment

She disappeared, a Nurse walked in..

Nurse: Are you okay? I heard something falling why are you not sleeping? It's 5am

Me: I was going to the bathroom

Her: Okay you can go
I walked to the bathroom..

QONDISIWE

My Father had promised me that he was going to have a little ceremony for me when I got out of the water to let the village know that I'm his Daughter, and also introduce me to the ancestors the right way before I leave and go back to Johannesburg. When I got to the royal house, it was a turmoil. Nomasonto was said to be missing and the King was not okay, he was worried and he was very

angry.

Since I am the Guardian of the river, my Power rests deep within the waters. They can show me anything that I need to see. I was alone in her room. I was sitting on the grass mat with a basin in front of me which had water from any river. I don't always have to use the water from the river, any water can do as long as I pray for it. I had a light candle next to the basin, and as I looked at the water it showed me everything. Her journey from when she left, her tragic accident and her arriving

at the city. I took my phone and called Ntsika..

Him: Are my eyes deceiving me?

Me: No.. It's me

Him: When did you come back?

Me: Early this morning

Him: How did it go?

Me: It went well

Him: What happened?

Me: I can't tell you that

Him: I miss you soo much

Me: I miss you too

Him: When are you coming back?

Me: I will be back soon after the ceremony that they have to do for me

(Silence)

Me: Ntsika I need your help

Him: I'm listening

Me: A sister of mine ran away

Him: Which one?

Me: Not the ones you know,
another one

Him: Uhm I'm not following

Me: I'll tell you all about it when
I come back, she's in trouble.

She's homeless and I fear for her

Him: What do you need me to do?

Me: I need you to find her and
keep her with you until I come
back

Him: Where is she?

Me: I'll text you where you can
find her

Him: Okay

Me: Please approach her with caution, she doesn't trust anyone especially a man

Him: I'll try my best

Me: Thank you very much

Him: Anything for you

Me: I'll text you her location now now

Him: Do that

Me: I love you

Him: I love you more

I hang up...

LORRAINE

I was sleeping peacefully when I suddenly felt some coldness. I

pulled the duvet but the coldness didn't go away. Irritated I opened my eyes, and nothing could've prepared me from what I saw. I saw this dark energy waving around above me, I tried to move but I couldn't. It made me very scared because I could feel that it was dark and cold. As I was laying there not being able to move, I saw another one. This one was crystal clear, it chased the bad one all the way to the sliding door. The sliding door opened and they both went out, then the sliding door closed again.

NOMASONTO

I went to my usual spot to get something to eat, I sat at an empty table for a while busy scanning around. It was a bit empty, and most people were having breakfast. I don't think I'll get something to eat.. As I was sitting there minding my own business, one of the staff walked up to me. She stood at my table and folded her arms..

Her: You come here everyday and disturb our customers. People like you are not allowed here, this is a place where people eat. You disturb them by your presence and

bad hygiene. I'm standing here and I can smell the urine from you, I'm about to vomit please leave!

I didn't understand a word she said but judging from her expression and body language she was upset with me..

Me: Uxolo Sisi, ngifuna nje ukudla (I'm sorry, I just want food)

Her: Kuyathengwa ukudla Sisi (You have to buy)

Me: Angidali izinkinga (I'm not causing any problems)

Her: Why are you homeless? You are a girl and you look young. Did you run away from home? What

did you do? Chose a man over your parents? You girls are trouble. You have loving homes but you defy your parents and then end up homeless then we have to feel sorry for you!

Another staff member made his way to us, he had on a mask and gloves..

Him: Are you winning?

Her: No.. Take her out

He took two steps and then stopped..

Him: She smells horrible, even the mask is not helping

The other one laughed..

Her: She's disgusting nje

Him: Come on let's go stand up!
I'm not touching you, you
disgusting

A few people were looking at us
now..

Him: Sisi weeee stand up!!

When he finally touched me, the
picture of the guy that raped me
appeared. I had a flash back of
him grabbing me, I started
screaming very loud..

Him: What the hell?

He forcefully grabbed me as I
was screaming then he threw me
on the floor..

Him: Are you insane?

I cuddled up on the floor still

screaming..

Her: I'm calling the cops!

Him: Please do

Voice: That won't be necessary

Me: Ngicela ungangilimazi (Please don't hurt me)

The guy that spoke walked closer to me, he crouched before me and looked at me. I could smell his perfume. I looked at him..

Him: Nomasono?

My eyes widened..

Him: Igama lami u Ntsikayezwe ngithunywe uSesi wakho

uQondisiwe (My name is

Ntsikayezwe, I was sent by your sister Qondisiwe)

I slowly got up..

Me: uQondisiwe?

He smiled a little..

Him: Ukhathazekile ngawe (She's worried about you)

I got up from the floor..

Me: Uphi uQondisiwe? (where is she)

He also stood up straight...

Him: Uma ungethemba ngizokuxhumanisa naye (If you trust me, I'll connect you with her)

My eyes welled up..

Me: uQondisiwe

He nodded.. I don't know what happened but I got closer to him

and hugged him tight, very tight..

Me: uQondisiwe ungitholile?

(Qondisiwe found me)

My tears fell, I couldn't hold back I cried.

He hugged me back and rubbed his hand on my back..

Him: You okay.. Uphephile manje
(You are safe now)

I have never cried like this before..

88

The Dora hour

NOMASONTO

Ntsika had given me his phone

and some things that I should put in my ear, a video was playing on his phone I didn't understand what they were saying but he instructed me not to take the things off my ears. I couldn't hear what they were saying because the video made noise. He would occasionally look at me and smile a little, then when he looked at the staff his facial expression changed. I was getting scared and uncomfortable because another man showed up and joined the conversation, he was wearing a different t-shirt. The other two kept on looking at me too,

this time I saw a bit of fear in their eyes.. His phone vibrated, the video stopped and I saw Qondisiwe's picture, I didn't know what to do. I put it down on the table, I wanted to call him but he had given me strict instructions so I just looked at his phone and Qondisiwe's picture..

QONDISIWE

He didn't pick up, I canceled the call and walked out of

Nomasonto's bedroom. I went to my father, he was sitting alone..

Me: Baba

He turned and looked at me..

Me: Ngimtholile u Nomasonto
(I've found her)

Him: Ukuphi? (Where is she)

Me: uNoma ubalekike use Goli,
kodwa uphephile manje. Ngicele
uNtsika ukuthi amlande (She ran
away and went to Gauteng, but
she's safe now. I asked Ntsika to
get her)

Him: Ube kuphi eGoli? (Where was
she at Gauteng)

Me: Ubelala emgwadeni (She was
homeless)

He sat down on his chair..

Me: Kukhona onkanye (There's
more)

He looked at me..

Me: uNoma uye wahlukunyezwa ngokwecansi (She was raped)
He rubbed his mouth with his hand..

Him: uNoma ngishilo ukuthi angayi egoli! Bheka manje uhlukunyeziwe, ulala engadweni (I told her not to go. Look now she got raped and she was homeless)

I kept quiet..

Him: Qondisiwe

Me: Baba

Him: Uma ubuyela eGoli umtshela ukuthi angasabuyi ahlale lapho unomphela (When you go back to Johannesburg, tell her to live there she should never come

back)

Me: Kodwa Baba..

Him: INkosazana ehlukunyezwe
ngokwecansi uhlazo Lolo!!!

Ubumsulwa bakhe buthathiwe
ngexa yokuthi akafunanga

ukulalela (A princess being raped
is a disgrace, her virginity was
taken because she didn't listen)

Me: Kodwa Baba akazenzanga
(She didn't bring this to herself)

Him: Uzenzile!! Ngeke alibeke
inyawo la ezikhali! wambethe

ukungcola, ungihlazile, uhlaze
isigodi sethu akukho nkosana

ezuvuma ukushada uNomasonto
njengoba esegendiniwe,

uyingwadla! Iseqa mgwado!
Akasho lutho la kimi! Ahlale
nodlwenguli wakhe, amshade
futhi! (She brought this on
herself! She will never set foot
here ever again, she is a dirty,
she embarrassed me, she shamed
this village. There is no prince
that's going to marry her now
that she's no longer pure, she's a
harlot, a loose woman. She means
nothing to me anymore. She
should stay with her rapist and
she should get married to him)

Me: Baba

Him: Ngidedile Qondisiwe!! (I'm
done)

THE AKER

We met at the highest point of the mountain. Where it's cold and always misty. Snakes gathered around me, mostly it was brown and black rattlesnakes and cobras..

Me: I thought we had a deal

Him: The deal is off! Your shadow tried to kill my Son

Me: That has nothing to do with me, the deal was that I won't touch your Sons and I haven't touched them

Him: Take her soul to where it belongs, then we will have a deal

again

Me: I cannot do that

Him: Then we don't have a deal

Me: I'll make sure that she stays away from him

He thought for a while..

Him: If you dare play me again, I will rain terror

His love for his Sons is the reason why I can't do anything to him, Love! It has always disgusted me. I felt like vomiting just by looking at him, he was full of love and he smelled love..

Me: We have a deal

Him: Very well, I will lay off on my wife

Me: Thank you

He turned back and I looked at the big cobra, it crawled to him. He stopped and turned around, he looked at it and it died on the spot. He then looked at me..

Him: Try that again

He vanished. I looked at the cobra and shook my head..

KHABONINA

Customer: Your food is very delicious

Me: Thank you very much Mam'
I gave her change then she walked out. My smile vanished when Lungisa walked in, he looked

around whilst making his way to the counter..

Him: Did you sign the damn papers?

Me: Lungi

Him: I'm here for the papers

I looked at him and his eyes were full of anger and hate towards me..

Me: Why are you doing this? I love you

Him: You love me? Killing my baby and bewitching my fiancé is you loving me?

Me: Lungi!!

Him: You disgust me Khabo!! Just sign the damn papers and get it

over and done with

Mamba walked in, he stood at the door..

Me: Can we discuss this later?

Him: I said sign the damn papers there's nothing to discuss! I'm done with you, loving you was the biggest mistake of my life. Now with your witchcraft the hospital accuses my fiancé of being dead! Have you no shame?

Betty: Lungi this is not the place

Lungi: I wasn't talking to you!!

He looked at me..

Him: If it wasn't for me you would be nothing! I made you bitch, this restaurant is my

money!!! You looking fancy today because of me! I found you in a pig's sty, a smelling small hell hole that had a leaking roof! You used me to get here, I'm sure the fathers of your children left you because of this! I'm glad that good for nothing mother of yours died! She burned in that house like a witch that she was, your whole family is a family of witches!!! Your sister being the biggest witch, how can Qondisiwe a mere Qondisiwe get on with a Prince like Ntsikayezwe? She used a portion. How can Sindi sleep with her sister's boyfriend? Whoring

runs in the family and you tried getting to me but you couldn't! I'm glad I saw you for who you are before it went far! That's why you had fatherless kids, they died suffering for their mother's sins!!! You don't deserve to be a mother, you don't deserve love and no man is ever going to love you. I loved you and you lost a good man, I was the "it" man for you! The only beautiful thing about you is your body! Have you seen Noks? You way below her and I downgraded myself getting on with someone like you!! No one is going to love you! You will just be

played by this Joburg man! You will never find someone like me! I say again the only beautiful thing about you is your body and that's all.. You not beautiful Khabo not by a long shot, I did you a favour Now Sign the damn papers!!

It was quiet for a while...

Betty: Wow..

I looked at Betty...

Me: Uhm please get.. The pa..

The papers are in my bag

I put my hand on my chest as Betty went to get them..

Betty: Here's the pen

I took it with my hand trembling and I signed the papers. Betty

took them and went up to him, she hit him with the papers on his chest..

Betty: You not welcome here anymore! And if you dare come anywhere close to my friend I'm going to kill you! You've hurt her and it's enough! Now leave and never come back!

I took off the ring and Betty passed it to him...

Lungi: I hope you enjoyed while it lasted, because this ring was the last ring a man was going to put in your finger

Betty: Hai bo safa! Bhuti leave! He looked at me..

Him: Ohw and I'll be suing you for the money that you used to start this restaurant with interest!!

I'm going to crush your soul and you won't believe it

He turned and walked away, Mamba was blocking the door..

Lungi: Can you move?

Mamba looked at me..

Lungi: Do you understand English?
Ngithi Suka endleleni yami (I said move)

Mamba stepped back and Lungi passed whilst clicking his tongue..

Betty: Rhaaaaaa!!!!

Me: I need some.. I need some space

I walked to the back..

NOMASONTO

We left that place after he had a talk with them, we were in his car and some gentleman was driving for us. I didn't even know how to sit, A person like me is not supposed to be sitting in such a car, next to this impossibly good looking man. I was staring out of the window the whole time, dared not to look at him. He intimidated me, and I wanted this to be over already. I just want to see Qondisiwe..

89

The Dora hour

KHABONINA

I've been hurt before, but not like this. Lungi took my heart and he crushed it. Maybe I deserved it, maybe this is my karma for killing Noks who happens to be alive again which makes zero sense. I could've forgiven him for anything, but bringing up my mother like that and my kids that was a low blow. I had left the restaurant again, I was back at the flat. I was standing at the kitchen with a glass of water and a bottle of pills on the

counter, I took my phone and called Qondisiwe..

Qondi: Funny enough I was about to call you

Me: How are you?

Her: I'm well how are you?

Me: I'm good.. It's good to hear that you back

Her: I'll be back soon

(Silence)

Her: What's wrong do you have flu?

Me: Something like that

Her: Try to get rest

Me: I'll do that... I love you
mntaka Ma

Her: I love you too.. I'll see you

SOON

Me: Bye

Her: Bye

I hung up and put the phone next to the glass of water with tears streaming down..

LORRAINE

I wiped the foggy mirror and looked at myself. I need to get it together, a lot of things are happening. My family is ruined, everything is just a mess. I need to get a grip.

I opened the tap and washed my hands, when I moved my eyes to the mirror again. I saw a figure

standing behind me. The person was wearing black, same figure I saw at the mental institution. I turned and looked at her.

Her: I need to borrow your body again

I started shaking my head as she made her way to me....

Me: Nooooooo..

She drew me closer to her, I don't know what was happening but I didn't like it. Not even a little...

NOMASONTO

I walked around in circles looking at his house. People actually buy such big houses? These kind of

houses exist in real life? Is this guy that much rich? It was the most beautiful thing that I have ever seen. Johannesburg people are rich...

Ntsika: Maria!!

His voice brought me back to reality. Now I have no doubt that this guy is dating Qondisiwe, and the guard situation all around is a bit uncomfortable. They have guns, what if they shoot someone by mistake? What is it that he does that needs him to have guards on standby? Is he in the force? Do they actually earn that much?

A white woman showed up, she looked like she was in her mid 50s. She looked at me..

Her: Sir?

Ntsika: This is Noma, she is Qondisiwe's sister. She's going to be staying with us for a while please help her take a bath and prepare something to eat for her

Her: Does she have clothes?

Me: I totally forgot about that, check if Busi didn't leave any clothes if not please give her one of my t-shirts and my sweatpants

Her: Very well sir

She looked at me again..

Her: This way Mam'

I looked at him..

Him: uMaria uzokubonisa la mele ugeze khona (Maria will show you where you going to bath)

Me: Kanti uQondisiwe

ngiyoxhumana naye Nini? (When will I talk to Qondisiwe)

Him: uMa uqeda (When you done)

I nodded and followed the white woman..

IBANATHI

The Dr started shinning the little light in my eyes..

Him: How are the headaches?

Me: Bad, very bad

Him: I'll change your prescription
I looked at Sindi..

Me: Please get me some water

Her: Okay

She walked out..

Me: Doc.. Can I ask you
something?

Him: Of course

Me: I keep on having dreams
about someone, does that mean
anything?

Him: Do you recognize who she is
in your dreams?

Me: No.. But I feel like we once
had a strong connection

Him: It could be that memories
of her are being retrieved from

your subconscious mind. They playing out at a much higher speed hence why the constant headaches nausea and dizziness. Other than her do you remember someone else?

Me: No

Him: She must've been very important to you

Sindi came back..

Sindi: Here is your water

Me: Thank you

LORRAINE (THE AKER)

It felt good to be back again, since Noks was being discharged today I decided to go and fetch

her from the hospital. I brought along some clothes...

Noks: Lorraine?

Me: No

I put the bag on the bed..

Noks: I'm truly sorry again

Me: I'm going to break the connection between you and Lungi, plus the lotion is no longer in your body

She looked disappointed..

Her: I understand

Me: Look I would give you Lungi but his Father and I we made a deal

She kept quiet and the Dr walked in..

Dr: Good day

We greeted him back..

Dr: This is your prescription you
can get the antibiotics at any
pharmacy

I took the prescription..

Me: Thank you

Dr: I would like to talk to you
about something
We looked at him..

Dr: Your case is very rear and
special, I would like to publish an
article about you

Me: No thank you

Dr: I understand th-

Me: Witchcraft is not something
that you toy with Doc, my

Daughter has been through a lot.
She's not just a medical study.
Thank you for everything but
please allow us to deal with this
in a traditional way. If you do
breath a word about this to
anyone we will sue you and this
hospital

Dr: I understand, I'm sorry if it
came across as somehow
He looked at Noks..

Dr: Good luck
He walked out..

QONDISIWE

I was on a video call with Ntsika,
I had asked him to give Noma his

phone. He walked to the guest room to give it to her, she was wearing his clothes..

Her: Qondisiwe

Me: Noma, unjani? (How are you)

Her: Ngikahle, ngiyabonga (I'm well, thank you)

Me: Ngisese Zikhali, ngizobuya kungasikudala (I'm at the Zikhali village I'll come back soon)

Her: Ngiyabonga Qondisiwe kakhulu (Thank you Qondisiwe)

She gave Ntsika back his phone..

Me: Thank you soo much

He walked out of the bedroom..

Him: It's nothing, I can't wait to see you

Me: Me too

My Father called me..

Me: I have to go I'll call you back again

Him: Okay I love you

Me: I love you too

LUNGISA

I was at the office busy with some paperwork when the door closed on it's own. I looked at it and then went back to what I was doing.

Voice: Lungi

I looked directly at where the voice was coming from, It was my Father. Should I say my step

father. He was standing at the door..

Me: Dad?

Him: My Son

I looked around..

Me: Am I dreaming?

Him: No

He walked up to me..

Me: How is this possible?

Him: I've always been watching over you and your brother

(Silence)

Him: I know that things weren't always good between us, I was not the best father to you and I'm sorry

Me: I understand, it's not easy

loving a child that's not your blood
Him: I used my anger that I had
for your mom on you, it was
wrong. I apologize

Me: I understand

Him: I'm proud of you, you have
been taking good care of my
company. I should've have split it
but don't worry I will fix
everything. The truth is that
Ibanathi won't be able to run
this company alone, and you have
shown your loyalty towards him. I
should've never doubted you

Me: It's okay

Him: Stand up

I stood up..

Him: I'm going to open your eyes,
you have been blinded by sorcery
that was used against you

Me: Huh?

He moved his hand around my
eyes..

Him: I'm sorry for what you've
lost, I should've acted fast

After he had moved his hand
from my eyes everything
appeared blurry..

Him: Remember that I'm always
with you, I love you my Son

After those words I collapsed on
the floor..

90

The Dora hour

BETTY

I have been trying to call Khabo the whole day, but she didn't pick up. That got me worried, she was in a very bad state when she left.. After closing the restaurant I drove to her flat just to see if she was okay. Security let me in after a great deal of explaining, then we made our way to her flat.

The lights seemed to be off, when I looked at the kitchen window. The security door was not locked. I knocked at the door a

few times without getting any response. I turned the door handle and the door opened, I walked in. The security guard followed me. I switched on the light, Khabo was on the floor. I quickly rushed to her, a bottle of pills was next to her. I looked at the security guard..

Me: Call an Ambulance!!!!

LUNGISA

I felt someone shaking me, I opened my eyes it was one of the security guards..

Him: Sir are you okay?

I looked around, I was on the

floor..

Me: What happened?

Him: I am not sure, your car was still in the parking lot so I came to check if you was okay. I thought maybe you were working late

He helped me to get up from the floor..

Me: What time is it?

Him: It's just after 9pm

Me: Shit my wife is going to kill me! I need to go home

Him: Are you sure that you okay?

Me: Yes I'm fine.. Thank you

Him: No problem Sir

NTSIKAYEZWE

I walked into the TV room,
Nomasonto had passed out on the
couch with the cartoons still
playing. I went and switched off
the TV.

I walked up to her and tried to
pick her up from the couch,
immediately when I touched her
she woke up and freaked out..

Me: It's just me

She moved to the corner of the
couch looking all scared, she was
breathing heavy.

Me: Ngiyaxolisa angiqondanga
ukukuthusa (I didn't mean to
freak you out)

She still looked scared, my phone vibrated. I walked out to answer the call. It was Mandoba..

Me: Mandoba

Him: Ntsika are you in?

Me: Yes what's wrong?

Him: I'm at the gate

Me: Okay

I walked to the kitchen to wait for him..

He got in after a few minutes..

Me: Why are you here so late?

What's wrong?

Him: I'm moving in

Me: Why?

Him: There was a little accident at my place

Me: Ohh it's cool I don't mind living with my little Brother

Him: It's not permanent, I'll move out soon

Me: Of course you will

Him: Heard anything from Qondisiwe?

Me: Yeah she's good

Him: That's good

Me: She'll be coming back soon

His eyes widened..

Me: What?

I turned back and Nomasono was about to walk up the stairs when she saw us..

Mandoba: Is that??

She made her way to us..

Her: Mandoba?

Him: Noma?

Her: Ngavele ngadideka ufunani la? (I'm confused, what are you doing here)

I looked at Mandoba as he didn't know what to say..

Me: Yebo.. Phezu kwakhe, phendula ndoda (Answer the question)

Mandoba: Wena ufunani la? (What are you doing here)

Her: Ngize ku Qondisiwe (I came to Qondisiwe)

Him: U.. UNtsika umfowethu (Ntsika is my Brother)

Her: Angizwa kahle (I didn't get

that)

Him: Inkosi uNgwane ivumile ukuthi uze eGoli? (did your father allow you to come here)

Her: Cha.. Ngi.. Ngibalekike (I ran away)

Him: You did what?

Her: Ngicela ukuyolala (Excuse me)

She walked away, Mandoba looked at me..

Me: Long story

QONDISIWE

I received a call from Betty..

Me: Betty?

Her: Qondisiwe!

Me: Are you okay?

Her: I'm in the Ambulance
accompanying Khabo to the
hospital

Me: Why?

Her: She tried to kill herself

Me: What?

Her: She's been having problems
with Lungi, he served her with
divorce papers and said a lot of
hurtful things to her

Me: What are you talking about?

What do you mean Lungi is
divorcing Khabo? He is crazy
about my Sister

Her: Lungi has changed Qondisiwe,
ever since he started messing
with Noks. He truly hurt Khabo

he even mentioned her kids and her mom, he called your mom a witch. He told her that her kids did well by dying, he said you and Khabo bewitched Noks

Me: That doesn't sound like Lungi, Betty what is going on?

Her: I'm also shocked at his behavior.. Look I have to go, I'll call you again

Me: Betty wait

She hung up. I called Ntsika to come and get me, I need to go back home..

LUNGISA

I arrived at home and it was

dark. I switched on the lights and made my way upstairs to the bedroom. The bed was nicely made. I walked to the bedroom to look for her she wasn't around, the closet was opened. I walked in and her clothes weren't there. This is weird. I walked out and tried to call her again but she didn't pick up. I sat on the bed, I was very confused. I noticed some papers on the dressing table, I went to check them. It was divorce papers. I read through and my jaw almost fell on the floor. Why would I wanna divorce my wife? I'm crazy about her and

we just got married not so long ago. I called Qondisiwe, she didn't pick up too. I called Betty, she picked up after the 3rd ring.

Betty: What do you want?

Me: Hey Betty.. I'm looking for Khabo

Her: I told you to stay away from her! You've hurt her, what do you want now to finish her off?

Me: Betty what are you talking about? Where is my wife

She hung. Something wasn't making sense.

NTSIKAYEZWE

I went to Mandoba...

Me: Hey I need to dash out for a while

Him: Why?

Me: I'm fetching Qondisiwe

Him: From the village?

Me: Yeah

Him: You can't go there

Me: She asked me to come and fetch her, I'm going

Him: King Ngwane is going to have you killed

Me: In that case tell Mom that I love her

Him: I'm serious Man

Me: Please keep an eye on Noma for me, she's in a bad state

Him: Vele what's the story with

her?

Me: She was homeless and she got raped

Him: What?

Me: Tomorrow drive her to the mall, she has to get some clothes..

Be cautious she's still freaked out

Him: That's bad

Me: I'll be back soon, take care of my house

Him: Yeah sure Man, I'll do that

Me: Cool I'll call you

LORRAINE (THE AKER)

I looked at Ntsika taking off.. I smiled..

Me: Well well well.. It's only a

matter of time Prince, it's only a
matter of time

I stirred the water and it showed
me Dalla..

Me: I hope you ready, because
I'm ready

91

The Dora hour

NOMASONTO

The following morning I woke up
and Mandoba told me that he is
meant to take me shopping. I
was still shocked, Mandoba has
been my Father's right hand boy
for a very long time only to find
out that he is rich, what was he

doing at our village then? I watched him drive he has always been handsome but now he looked twice more handsome than how I've known him..

Me: Mandoba

Him: Yes?

Me: Kwenzakalani? (what's going on)

Him: Indaba ende sizoyixoxa ngelinye ilanga (It's a long story we will discuss some other time)
(Silence)

Him: Kahle kahle uzokwenzani egoli? (what are you doing here)

Me: Indaba ende sizoyi xoxa ngelinye ilanga (It's a long story

we will discuss it some other time)

He laughed..

Him: Okay I saw that

Me: Uyisicebi? (so you are rich)

Him: Filthy!

Me: Huh?

Him: Yebo ngiyisicebi (I'm rich)

I nodded and stared out of the window..

LORRAINE (THE AKER)

Nowisa appeared in the water..

Me: How are you? How is the underworld treating you?

Her: I've even made friends

Me: Good for you

Her: What do you want?

Me: I see your plan of trying to bring the two tribes together by having sisters fall in love with Brothers and vice versa

Her: So?

Me: Qondisiwe for Ntsika, Vukile for Khabonina, Nomasonto for Mandoba. Well played because if all 3 Brothers fall deeply for those girls then it will be challenging for the King to put all his Sons to death

Her: Again what's your point?

Me: I'm just wondering if the King is going to be keen, I mean his word is his law

She laughed..

Her: You can't see their future, you can't tell what's going to happen between them and the king. Whether he's going to accept them or not

Me: Good point. I might not see their future but I can see their now. If I cause a big of a gap in this chain and the first structure falls off then the whole chain will be affected, after all what's a kingdom without a future King?

Her: Are you? No! You going to kill Qondisiwe

Me: The last straw and you won't be able to be here to help her

Her: Aker!!

Me: Goodbye for now

I stirred the water and saw Ntsika, he was driving into the village..

Me: You are my last piece to the puzzle, then I went on to check the others. Khabo, Vukile, Nomasonto, and Mandoba

LUNGISA

I woke up to my Father wondering around in my bedroom..

Me: Dammit!

Him: Good morning, you've always hated to be woken up
I sat up straight...

Him: How are you?

(Silence)

Me: How am I divorcing my wife?

Him: A lot happened.. Come I'll show you

I got out of bed and he took me to the bathroom.

Him: Look at the mirror

He played everything out on the mirror, from the wedding all the way to the current events. After watching everything my heart sank..

Him: You were blinded by sorcery

Me: I was bewitched?

Him: No.. You were blinded

Me: How? Why would I say all

those hurtful things to my wife?

I love my wife

Him: Every action has a consequence Son, I'm sorry this happened

I couldn't believe it..

Him: Lungi if you and Khabo are meant to be then you will find your way to each other, but if you not then.. Listen Son, I won't be here forever. You and Ibanathi you will have to start being responsible, pick up the broken pieces of your lives and keep it moving. You and Ibanathi are all you have now, I want to pass on to the other side knowing that

you two will always make me proud. Playtime is over

I sank down to the floor..

Me: I said all of those things?

Him: Unfortunately you did, Nokuthula is very toxic and very dangerous

Me: Khabo will never forgive me

Him: Whatever the outcome is, please keep it moving.. Life has never been fair

NOMASONTO

I looked at myself in the mirror, this pants were short. They revealed my thighs, I felt uncomfortable. The shop

assistant said that they will look good on me, on my body. She said I'm young, and I need to show my body a little. The t-shirt was also a bit revealing, my flat tummy was out. I looked at myself in the mirror until I got dizzy, I walked out. Mandoba was sitting on the couch, he looked very bored. We have been at this for a while now..

Assistant: Woow

Mandoba looked at me..

I looked at them and shook my head..

Assistant: Umuhle Sisi (you look beautiful)

She looked at Mandoba..

Assistant: Doesn't she look beautiful?

Mandoba: Uhm she does

Me: Angizizwa kahle (I'm not feeling well)

I felt a bit dizzy, and I had this urge to vomit. I bent down..

Assistant: We still have a few clothes for you to try

Mandoba: U right?

I started vomiting...

Mandoba got up from the couch...

Assistant: I'll get the mop and bucket

Mandoba: Noma yini? (What's wrong)

I sat down on the floor..

Me: Angizizwa kahle (I'm not feeling well)

QONDISIWE

He parked next to the gate, I was already waiting at the gate with my Father, The Seer and my bag. His handsome self got out of the car, he made his way to us.

My heart jumped when I saw him, he smiled at me, I smiled at him too..

He greeted us and then looked at my Father.

Him: Nkosi Ngwane

My father gave him a serious

face, that made Ntsika a bit uncomfortable..

Ntsika: Senilungele ukuhamba?
(are you guys ready to go)

Me: Uhm Yes

Dad: Kancane nje (Just a minute)
He put his hand on Ntsika's shoulder..

Dad: Asithi ukukhuluma kancane
(let's go and talk)

They moved away from us. I looked at the Seer, he shrugged his shoulders..

LORRAINE (AKER)

I heard Lungisa screaming like a mad man downstairs..

Lungi: Nokuthula!!!!!!!!!!!!

I made my way downstairs..

Me: Hey you making noise

Him: Where is she?

Me: She's sleeping

He tried to make his way upstairs but I stopped him..

Him: Lorraine!

Me: What is the matter?

Noks made her way downstairs too, Lungi wanted to meet her halfway but I stopped him..

Noks: Lungi?

Lungi looked at her with my hand on his chest..

Lungi: Why? Why?

I saw tears in his eyes..

Me: Let's all try to calm down

Lungi: What did I ever do to you?

Why would you hurt me like this?

His tears streamed down..

Him: Why Noks?

92

The Dora hour

QONDISIWE

Ntiska was very quiet in the car,
I wonder what my Father said to
him. He was concentrating on the
road..

Me: Are you okay?

I put my hand on his cheek.. He
gave me a faint smile..

Him: I'm okay

Me: What did my Father say?

He held my hand and kissed it..

Him: Just the usual, if you hurt my Daughter I'm coming for you.

You very blessed, he is very protective of you

Me: It has always been like that, even way before I found out that he's my father. It was easy for me to accept him because of how he has been with me, he's always been a father figure

Seer: You have a good heart

Qondisiwe. You forgive easily, that's why you are a Guardian.

After what your father did, I don't think anyone can forgive

that easy. I mean I wouldn't, knowing that my father is the same man who used to rape my mother and I was conceived during that process

Ntsika lost control of the car a moment..

Ntsika: He did what?

He pulled over..

I turned and looked at the Seer..

Seer: I thought you knew

Me: The Nerve of that man! He has guts to call Noma all kinds of names whilst he is in the circle of rapists

Seer: It's all in the past now, let's all move on

Ntsika joined the road again.. I faced my front, amazed at what I just heard..

BETTY

I was dozing off, I've been here for a while now. I heard someone clearing their throat. It was the Dr..

Me: How is she?

Dr: She's stable, we just waiting for her to wake up

Me: Thank you

Dr: I would suggest therapy, most suicidal attempts have an underlying case of clinical depression

Me: I understand

Dr: A Nurse will monitor her closely

Me: I understand

Dr: You should be able to see her, as soon as she wakes up

Me: Thank you very much Dr, thank you for saving her

Dr: So long I will talk to the psychologist

I nodded as he walked away..

LUNGISA

Sindi walked in..

Her: The documents that you asked for

Me: Who did you leave Ibanathi

with?

Her: He's alone

Me: Is it safe for him to be alone?

Her: He's not suicidal Lungi, he just lost his memory

Me: I see

Her: Are you okay? You seem a bit off today

Me: When was the last you talked to Khabo?

Her: It's been a while, when Khabo gets mad she gets mad

Me: She hasn't forgiven you?

Her: Not at all.. She's not that much big on forgiveness

Me: And Qondisiwe?

Her: Even if Qondisiwe wants to talk to me she won't, so long Khabo tells her not too

Me: Thank you very much

Her: Why do you ask?

Me: Just trying to get to know your sister better, who else to ask than her own Sister

Her: Khabo doesn't have a good heart trust me, Khabo can hate you forever and she won't even hide it

Me: What made her like that?

Her: She had big dreams but since Mom was blind she had to grow up fast to take care of us that meant putting her dreams on

hold. She was always an angry person

Me: Thank you very much Sindi

Her: No problem Sir

She walked out..

NOMASONTO

Mandoba took me to the Dr, when I explained my symptoms he had me pee in a cup and put a stick inside..

Dr: Well as I've suspected.. You pregnant

I looked at Mandoba..

Mandoba: U..

He cleared his throat..

Him: Uzithwele (You are

pregnant)

Me: Ini? (what)

Dr: I know it's shocking for most couples especially if it was an unplanned pregnancy but I'm sure as time goes on you two will accept the news

Me: I'm not the father

Dr: Ohh I'm sorry.. I thought that-

Him: She was raped

Dr: Did she report?

Him: No

Dr: Rape kit?

Him: No

Dr: She will need counseling and abortion is also an option

Him: I think we will let her decide on that.. Thank you very much Dr

Dr: You welcome

Mangoba stood up, I stood up too and then we walked out..

QONDISIWE

Ntsika stopped at the garage for fuel and also to get some refreshments..

Seer: Qondi I didn't mean too

Me: It's okay, I have more

important things to worry about now. At least Khabo is going to be okay Betty texted me, I wonder what happened but Noks is involved

Seer: That shadow

Me: I need to know how she got to Lungi

Seer: With the Aker, anything is possible

Me: When I was cleansing Khabo at the river, a Shadow came out from the water

Seer: Her body was there, and the river was pure. She used the river after it had been tainted with blood to bring about Nokuthula's shadow

Me: How do I send Noks back to the world of the dead?

Seer: You can't because her shadow is not your creation, it's a

creation from the dark world
using a spell from the old religion.
Only when the Aker is defeated
can the shadow go back with her

Me: There's nothing I can do? I
need to teach them a lesson

Seer: Well you can use a crystal to
trap Noks shadow inside

Me: How do I get one?

Seer: I have them

Me: I'm going to need one

Seer: You also going to need a spell
from the old religion to extract
her shadow from her body

Me: Where do I get the spell?

Seer: You use the river, you are
the Dalla. The river will give you

the spell

Me: I'll prepare some water when I get home

Seer: Be careful Noks means a lot to the Aker, she's like her

Daughter. Her proud creation

Me: I'm no longer scared of her

Seer: Trapping Nokuthula's shadow is like poking and

provoking a snake from it's place of rest, the Aker will retaliate

Me: What can the Aker do to me?

Seer: The Aker is more dangerous than you think, don't

underestimate her. She can touch your heart, something that is

very dear to you to break you

down

Me: I am ready for the Aker, I didn't go through the initiation just to sit back and let her do as she pleases. Tonight I want to teach her that she should never mess with my loved ones, I feel she brought Noks back to torment Khabo. With my family I don't play, she's the only family I have

Seer: Just be careful, don't get too cocky

Ntsika came back..

93

The Dora hour

QONDISIWE

We arrived at Ntsika's place, I didn't wanna waste any time. I wanted to get done with this Noks situation and make sure that she never comes for my sister, ever again. The Seer gave me the crystal, I poured water in a basin then put the crystal inside and prayed for the water. I blessed the crystal to trap the evil inside and never release it until the time comes for this evil to go back to where it belongs. I didn't ask Ntsika to drive me, I didn't wanna put him in harms way so I called an Uber. Maybe

most won't understand why I'm doing this, but Khabo is literally the only family that I have now. I can't count Sindi because she has proven that she cannot be trusted, we can't rely on her at all.

KHABONINA

Betty: You scared me

Me: I'm sorry

I cleared my throat and I felt more pain, after they had removed the tube from deep inside my throat I vomited a lot and it made my throat painful..

Me: Can I please have a glass of

water?

She looked around..

Her: I don't see any water here,
I'll get you some water

Me: Thank you

She stood up and walked out to get me a glass of water. I've always considered myself to be a strong person, but after what Lungi said. It brought about that pain, that I thought I had long buried. He touched on a subject that I haven't really healed from. I didn't let him inside my pain only to have him use it against me, If he truly wanted to be with Noks. He

could've just told me and went to her without having to hurt me this much..

NOMASONTO

The plan was to come here and make something of myself.

Truthfully speaking after seeing Qondi, and saw the changes she has made. It also came to me that I should better my life, I didn't wanna be stuck in a village forever. I had a plan, I thought I would come here and go to school then make my father proud and convince him that coming to Johannesburg wasn't at all bad. I

just didn't know the cruel side of Johannesburg, I didn't know that my innocence was going to be stolen like that, then on top leave me pregnant. Already I felt the resentment towards this baby, the disgust and shame. It will always remind me of what happened, how do I love it? How do I raise it? What do I do with it? I don't wanna keep it! It reminds me of the dirtiness I feel both inside and out, that bath I took became the longest of my life. I wanted to wash away this shame that was clothing me, but water wasn't doing a good job. I

still felt very dirty.. I heard a knock at the door..

Me: Come in

The door opened and Mandoba walked in. Mandoba and I we became good friends at the village, especially when Qondisiwe moved to the City..

Him: Ngikulethele ukudla (I've brought you something to eat)

Me: Ngiyabonga kodwa angilambanga (Thank you but I'm not hungry)

He put the tray on the dressing table and came to sit on the bed. He didn't say anything..

Me: Ngalela langa ngiza la egoli.

Kwaba khona imoto engilayishayo.
Kube bengasisona islima,
bengizokwazi ukuthi
kwakungamelanga ngigibele imoto
enamdoda kuphela (That day
when I made my journey to
Johannesburg, I got a lift. Had I
not been stupid, I wouldn't have
accepted a life from two man)
Him: It's not your fault, akusilona
iphutha lakho
Me: Ubulima bami obungibeke kule
simo (It's my stupidity that got
me in this situation)
Him: Lokho okwenzekile,
kungayenzeka nakunoma ubani
(What happened to you, can

happen to anyone)

Me: Kodwa kwenzekile kimi,
kwakungamelanga ngize la. Igoli
akusilo labantu abafana nami,
kube ngiyengahlala esgodini (It
happened to me, I should've
never come here. Johannesburg is
not for people like me, I should've
stayed at the village)

Him: Ngiyaxolisa ngalokhu
okwenzekile (I'm sorry about
what happened)

Me: Akusiyiphutha lakho (It's not
your fault)

(Silence)

Me: Mandoba

He looked at me..

Me: Ngizoyenzani ngengane
engingayifuni? (What am I going
to do with a baby that I don't
want)

I heard another knock at the
door..

Mandoba: Come in
Ntsika walked in..

Him: Good evening

Mandoba: You back?

Him: Ya but Qondisiwe had to
dash out for a while

Mandoba looked at me..

Him: Ngiyabuya (I'm coming)

He got up and walked out with
Ntsika..

BETTY

I could've sworn that I saw the same guy who made Khabo pee on herself standing at the reception, I stood at the vending machine and looked at him until he noticed me. He made his way to me. It was him..

Him: Siyazana? (Do we know each other)

I nodded..

Me: You held a meeting right opposite our restaurant

He nodded, this guy is intimidating..

Him: Vukile

Me: Betty

Him: Unjani uMalanga? (How is Khabo)

Me: She.. She overdosed on pills, she's here

Him: Did the pills cause any damage?

So he knows how to speak English..

Me: Cha.. She's recovering very well

Him: Kuhle Lokho (That's good)

He walked back to the reception, now I was able to breath..

MANQOBA

Ntsika: How is she?

Me: She's pregnant

He whistled..

Him: That's going to set her back, has she considered abortion?

Me: I haven't told her about that possibility

Him: Why?

Me: I think she should wait first and see

Him: See what? It'll be difficult for her to love that baby, it'll be a constant reminder of what she went through

Me: What if the baby heals her? What if she as time goes on she starts loving and bonding with the baby. I don't want her to resort to abortion, it's going to

hurt her more. She might not be able to live with the fact that she "killed" her unborn baby

Him: It's very rear for a woman to love a baby who was brought under such cruel intentions

Me: But it's not impossible

Him: Why are you for her keeping the baby?

Me: Noma is a good friend of mine, I wanna help through this. I've taken it upon myself that I will father the baby, we will just say that the baby is mine

Him: Are you hearing yourself?

What are you going to tell your father? You know that as soon as

the baby is born he is going to have a traditional ceremony and ask the Seer if the baby is truly a Mkhize before the introduction to the Mkhize ancestors. You just gonna put her in more danger, you know how Dad is like

Me: You with Qondisiwe knowing very well that you committing treason

Him: Just think about it before you make a permanent decision

Me: I've already thought about it

He nodded..

QONDISIWE

I rang the door bell, Noks was the one who opened..

Her: Qondisiwe

I made my way in

Her: What a pleasant surprise so late at night

I looked around..

Me: Where is the Aker?

Her: The what?

I turned and looked at her..

Her: What do you want?

Me: My sister almost killed herself because of you

She walked to the living room and I followed her..

Her: Really? The same Khabo that killed me and you helped her

cover up the murder?

Me: And yet you are still here

Her: In a flash

(Silence)

Her: Look Qondisiwe I don't have time to go back and forth with you

Me: So do I, so I'll just get to it I took out the crystal..

Her: What are you doing?

I aimed it at her..

Noks: Aker!!!!!!!

Me: Spirits that lie underneath the Indoni Yamanzi river, spirit of the river. Help me banish this evil that stands before me, trap it inside this crystal and let it not

walk on this earth until it's time comes for it to go back to the world of the dead

Noks: No!!!!!!!

Her soul came out of her body to the crystal, leaving her dislocated body on the floor..

I saw the Aker walking down the stairs..

Her: No!!!! what have you done?

She stood on the last stair..

Her: what have you done????

Her voice trembled the house a bit..

I looked at her...

Me: If you ever cross me again or mess with the people I love, I'm

going to banish you from this world! Now you have seen what I'm capable of

Her: You will regret ever messing with me

Me: You will regret ever messing with me!

I walked away..

Her: Damn you Dalla!!!

I heard something hissing, I turned and looked at her. She had released two cobras. They slithered their way to me, I held out the crystal at them and it started burning them..

Me: Try that again!

I walked away again..

Her: Dalla!!!!

I turned and she released a fireball at me, I held the crystal for protection. The fireball bounced off the crystal and hit her, she went up the stairs and fell down. She didn't move.

94

The Dora hour

MANQOBA

A WEEK LATER

Nomasonto was in a very bad state, she spent most of her time locked up in her bedroom. She didn't wanna talk, only when it was necessary. Other than that,

she would keep quiet. Today I was glad that she was getting fresh air, Qondisiwe took her out so that they could get their own place to live. Qondisiwe forfeited moving in at the house, I'm hoping that it will cheer her up a bit..

It was a Saturday morning and I was lazing around the house, marking a few papers for the students. They coming along good so far, their marks were impressive. As I was sitting there minding my own business, I heard someone shouting my name. It was Manzini

He appeared from the kitchen...

Him: Mandoba!!!!

I looked at him, he took off his hat and placed it on the table. He made his way to me..

Him: Uyasangana yini mfana? (are you crazy)

Before I could say anything, he slapped me across the face then pushed me. I fell back with the chair on the floor.. He put his boot on my chest and glanced down at me..

Him: Usuyasangana wena?

Ukhohliwe ukuthi uyinkosana?

(Are you mad? Have you

forgotten that you are a Prince)

Mbongeni walked in too, he stood there and folded his arms looking at me.. Manzini and Vukile are hardcore, they always wanna get their point across by intimidating you or resorting to violence.. He pressed down harder, I tried to get his foot off me but I couldn't..

Mbongeni: Are you okay down there Mandoba?

I wasn't look okay, but he was somehow enjoying the whole scene.. Ntsika walked down the stairs..

Ntsika: Manzini!!

He looked at Mbongeni..

Ntsika: Really?

Mbongeni chuckled..

Mbongeni: What? He is still breathing

Ntsika put his hand on Manzini's shoulder. Manzini turned and pushed him, Ntsika staggered back..

Ntsika: I'm calling Vukile

Manzini removed his foot and grabbed me by my t-shirt making me to stand up, he pushed me back forcefully and I fell. I laid down coughing..

Ntsika: I said that's enough!!!

Manzini: Usumtholile uMamba njalo? (have you called Mamba

already)

Ntsika came and helped me up..

Ntsika: What am I going to say to his Mother?

Mbongeni shook his head..

Mbongeni: Ndondo should we call an Ambulance?

Manzini: Usubekile wena? (You impregnated someone)

I looked at Ntsika..

Me: You told him?

Ntsika: He was going to find out anyway

Manzini: Sowadina isende mfana? (You are now a man)

Me: Look.. (coughing).. I'm taking care of my responsibility okay?

Mbongeni: "Nyweting care of my Responsibility" you almost sound like a man

Ntsika: I think we should all calm down

Manzini: You calm down!!!!

Ntsika: This is my house Manzini

Manzini: Nawe ngabe

ngiyakubamba bamba nihleli la nje

nihlelele ukuchamela izingane

zabantu lutho nje nama Lobolo!

Leyingane zabantu enidlala ngazo

nizozishada? (I should also be

beating you up. Both of you are

chilled under this house busy

impregnating this poor girls

without even paying lobola! Are

you even going to marry these girls)

Ntsika's phone started ringing. He answered and put on the loud speaker...

Ntsika: Vukile

Vukile: What did you mean on your text that Manzini is attacking Mandoba?

Ntsika: He almost killed him

Mbongeni: Ihaba Ntsika! (You exaggerating)

Vukile: Wathathwaphi khona lo Manzini? (Where did we get Manzini)

Manzini: Ubuye ung'qonde Mamba, angeke sakhuluma njalo ngathi

singabafazi (Face me Mamba, we can't talk on the phone like we women)

Vukile: Uma uNtsika no Ndondo bekusaba ungacabangi phela mbhem' ukuthi nami uyang'shisa Ngizolisho ekhanda (If Ntsika and Mandoba are scared of you, that doesn't mean I'm also scared of you. I will beat you up)

Manzini: Kuhle ukukhuluma ungale mbhem' mhla sahlanga kodabuka amafu (It's easy to talk like that over the phone, when we meet I'm going to show you)

Vukile: Lingawa mbhem liqoshwe yizinkukhu, Yeka abantwana

unentshebe (That's the day the sun will fall and chickens will pick it up, leave those kids alone)

Mbongeni laughed..

Vukile: Asisho umbongeni (Then Mbongeni laughs)

Mbongeni: Weee Vukile Ma E, masingaqhathani (Vukile let's not fight)

Manzini took his hand and blew air on it like he getting rid of some dust.. He looked at us and then clicked his tongue. He turned and looked at Mbongeni and then they walked away. Ntsika hung up on Vukile..

Ntsika: Are you sure you good?

Me: I need a glass of water

Him: I'll get it

I fixed the chair and then sat down..

QONDISIWE

I walked around admiring the flat. It was a two bedroom flat in a very beautiful neighborhood. The rent is steep though but Ntsika has agreed to help us out for a year whilst I try to get clients for consultations. I'll be charging R150 for each consultation, I hope that I'll get clients. Enough clients to make a living...

Seer: It's beautiful

I looked at Nomasonto..

Me: Ucabangani? (What do you think)

She shrugged her shoulders. My sister hasn't been okay, what happened is really affecting her.

I'm going to get her revenge,

I'm going to drive that guy

crazy. Crazy enough that he goes up and down in the streets of

Johannesburg naked and shouting that he raped my sister,

whatever that is going to happen to him. He won't be okay until

Nomasonto forgives him.. When it comes to my loved ones, I don't

back down..

Seer: A word

I walked up to him, he looked at Nomasonto before talking..

Seer: I'm worried about you

(whispering)

Me: Why?

Him: Keep it down

Seer: Where your gift is involved you are now using anger, that is not who you are and I'm afraid that one day it will work against you instead for you

Me: I'm not going to let people play on our heads, I'm human and I get angry

Him: I understand but remember

the river is pure, you are the river and you supposed to help people and fight off evil

Me: What that man did to her is evil, if I'm fighting off evil then he is evil too and I need to fight him!

He shook his head..

Me: By the way we need to go and see Khabo

I walked away..

Me: Are you driving us?

Seer: You getting too cocky Dalla

Me: I'll be the one to decide

I looked at Noma...

Me: Asambe (Let's go)

KHABONINA

I was supposed to be long out but they kept me longer because I didn't wanna talk to the psychologist. I don't usually talk about my feelings, especially to strangers..

The Nurse walked in with flowers and a teddy bear..

Me: Flowers again?

Her: What can I say?

I've been getting flowers everyday with a note:

"Get better"

I didn't know who was sending these flowers but my first guess, it was Lungisa..

Nurse: Here you go

Me: Can you throw some away please?

Her: I'm single, I'll take them and make it look like my boyfriend sent me

We both laughed..

Me: How much am I owing now? I hope it's not much. I don't think I have much to cover the bill, my business just took off I don't wanna cashrupt it

Her: Well you don't owe anything

Me: Huh?

Her: Your bill was settled yesterday

Me: By who?

Her: I don't know

Me: Probably my ex husband

Her: Between you and I, I heard the person who paid your bill also donated a lot of money so that the hospital can start it's own psych hospital to help people with clinical depression. We going to hire more psychologists, Psychiatrists, get more meds you know

Me: How much was donated exactly?

Her: a lot of money to start a psych hospital

I thought for a while..

Me: Lungi would not do that, donating a lot of money to start a

psych hospital would bankrupt him. I don't think he has that much money

Her: whoever the person is, you mean a lot to him

Me: Maybe he took out a loan and he is trying to rectify his mistake

Her: I don't think a loan can cover a psych hospital, or maybe he did. We don't know

Me: Yaa maybe he did

Her: I'll get your breakfast, you need to go and bath

Me: Find out who donated

Her: He wanted to stay anonymous all I know from what I heard was that when they

asked him how much money he had to donate so much and that won't he go broke, he just said "I'm Filthy rich"

Me: That doesn't sound like Lungi

Her: Go and bath lady so we can eat and take our meds

IBANATHI

Dr: Do you have any memories of who you are? Your life? And the people you love?

Me: No.. Nothing

Dr: It's okay

Lungi: Will he ever regain his memory?

Dr: It's hard to tell but looking

at his scans, it seems like the
Amnesia is permanent

Lungi: There's nothing that you
can do?

Dr: I'm afraid not
I looked at Lungi..

Me: I have to tell you something

Him: I'm listening

Me: I've been dreaming about
Dad, he told me that the person
who can help me is Qondisiwe

Him: That's going to be difficult

Me: I need to remember Lungi,
there's a lot of things that are
not making sense. Sindi.. I don't
feel the connection with her at all,
and this Qondisiwe girl.. I need to

know who she is, I need to know why she matters so much to me. I need to remember Lungi, I want my life back

Him: Okay I.. I will try to talk to her

Me: Thank you

LORRAINE (THE AKER)

I had buried Noks at the back of the yard, her death still hits me. When Dalla hit me with that fireball it just knocked me out, she can't use my power against me and I can't use hers against her.. I walked back to the house to check my book of spells, I am

resorting to the last weapon that I have to use against her. I'm resorting to the "Kiss of death" spell. I need to use it at the right time, at a time where she won't see it coming..

95

The Dora hour

NTSIKAYEZWE

I was on a video call with my Father..

Him: Ntsika what's happening down there? Manzini called me and told me that You, Mandoba, and Vukile are misbehaving

Me: We didn't do anything, you

know Manzini

Him: What's with Vukile donating a lot of money to start a psych hospital? The account just called me

I looked at Mandoba who was sitting next to me..

Him: Vukile is selfish, when Vukile spends his money it's always to extend his businesses and spend it also on himself. Why would Vukile decide to use his money to help the public?

Me: I didn't know

Him: I don't believe that. You, Vukile, and Mandoba are a tight trio. Anizwa! There's no way

Vukile would do this without you
two knowing

Me: I'm shocked too

Him: The money that you boys
have was meant for you to make
more money so that no generation
from the Mkhize clan should ever
suffer, but with the way that
you guys are going the next
generations to come might not
even get a cent. It was you, you
built a school that you not
benefiting from and Vukile who
hasn't used his money when he
starts using it, he builds a psych
hospital. Vukile has been using his
profit that he makes from his

buses, unlike you yes you can spend yours recklessly because soon you will be a King. You will always be taken care of financially but you need to start learning to be responsible! I asked Manzini to watch over you guys this is unacceptable

Mandoba: watching over us does it include violence?

Dad: what do you mean?

Me: Manzini attacked Ndondo

Dad: why?

Me: Some misu-

Mandoba: I impregnated my girlfriend

Dad: You did what? why would you

do that? You are a Prince you can't be going around impregnating girls that you not going to marry it doesn't work like that Mandoba. You know what I'm coming down there

Me: No Dad.. It's unnecessary

Dad: It's necessary!

He ended the video call..

Me: Nice one

Mandoba: You said it will come out soon

Me: Did you even talk to Noma about this? Is she keeping the baby or you just doing this to pressure her into keeping the baby?

Him: I promised that I will step up to the responsibility and I'm doing just that

Me: Why do I feel like you doing this for yourself? This is not about her you still mad that you are the only Brother who was never that close with Dad?

Because when you were born he had a lot on his plate business wise and was never there for you?

Him: I'm just helping out a friend that's all

He got up...

Him: I'm going to lay down a bit

QONDISIWE

Khabo was surprised to see Noma,
I explained everything to her..

Khabo: What did the King say?

Me: He doesn't know

Khabo: Noma Sisi usucabangile yini
ukuthi ufuna ukumgcina

umntwana noma ufuna

ukusikhipha isisu? (Have you

decided that you wanna keep the
baby or you wanna terminate)

Noma: Ngingakwenza lokho?

Ukusikhipha isisu? (I can
terminate)

Khabo: Yebo Sisi (Yes)

Her phone rang..

Noma: uMandoba

She walked out..

Khabo: Shame how is she holding up?

Me: It's difficult but at least she's trying to adjust. I thought her how to use a phone, I'm teaching her how to read and write at least that changes her mood a bit

Khabo: I feel sorry for her

Me: Hmmmm nice flowers

Her: Ya I think they from Lungi, he keeps on sending them

Me: Has he come to see you?

Her: No

(Silence)

Her: I also think that he

invested some money so that the hospital can start a psych ward for people with depression

Me: Really?

Her: I'm shocked too

Her: I don't understand. Why would he do that? And I don't think Lungi has that much money to build a hospital

She exhaled..

Her: Asazi.. We'll see

IBANATHI

After my Doctor's appointment, Lungi took me to the office. He showed me around the company and also showed me the figures.

The company was making a lot of money now than before..

Me: This is good

Him: Ever since we signed a deal with the Zikhali village, we getting more clients

Me: That's good, that's very good
I looked at him..

Me: So why aren't you happy?

Him: I'm going through some personal issues

Me: Wanna talk about it?

Him: No rather not, we need to focus on you and get Qondisiwe to help you regain your memory. I don't trust Sindi

Me: You know what?

Him: Yeah?

Me: I don't trust her too

Him: At least we on the same page

LORRAINE (THE AKER)

I decided to test the waters and see if this spell will work, I watched Ntsika passed out on the couch. Viewing the house, it had no protection that will stop me from entering. I stood up and took my stick, I closed my eyes and pictured his living room. I hit my stick 3 times, then it took me straight to his living room. It was quiet, I looked at him. I took

the small bottle of the poison and opened it, I dipped my finger inside and applied the poison on my lips then I made my way to him I need to kiss him, so that I can transfer the poison to him. Then it's going to be game over, if he's strong enough he might survive for a little while. He will die a slow death.

I got to him and looked at him, I ran my hand on his cheek. Ntsika dying will not only break the Dalla, but it will cause a great battle between the two tribes. If Ntsika doesn't become King, the two tribes will be doomed.

As I was about to kiss him when I heard someone saying the words "wtf"

I turned and looked at the staircase it was the younger brother..

Her: Who the hell are you?

I looked at him and formed a fireball in my hand...

Him: Ntsika wake up!!!

I sent his way and it knocked him, he rolled down the stairs

screaming.. Ntsika woke up, he looked at me and I looked at him.

I hit my stick 3 times and disappeared...

Ntsika: Mandqoba!!!!

96

The Dora hour

QONDISIWE

We rushed back home when we got a call from Ntsika letting us know that something happened to Mandqoba. He sounded very distraught on the phone... When we got there, the Seer quickly attended to him. Ntsika had no idea what happened to Mandqoba. He said he was sleeping then woke up to him falling down the stairs, I saw his wound. There's only one person who could've

caused it. The Aker... The Seer took me to the side so we could talk..

Me: There's only one Person who could've done that

Him: I don't think she was here for Mandoba, Mandoba must've disturbed her

Me: Who was she here for?

Him: You still don't get it do you?

You took away something that's important to her, she was here to take something that's important to you

I looked at Ntsika..

Me: How did she get this close? I thought Ntsika was protected

Him: Ntsika has always been protected since from birth

Me: So what happened?

Him: Aker is a creature of the old religion, all Seers are defenseless against her. Only a creature from the old religion can defeat her, you Dalla

Me: How do I protect him?

Him: You can't. Look, if you try to protect him the Aker is only going to get worse. She's going to hurt everyone around you. Everyone you care about until she has finally broken you. You need to let her complete whatever it is that she wants to complete, then we deal

with consequences after

Me: I'm not going to let her touch him

Him: You will. If she gets to him she won't get to anyone else, then you will be able to fight her in the Dora hour. This is the end, Ntsika is the last piece in her chess board

Me: What if I can't save him?

Him: There's always a way, you just need to stay true to yourself. Any diversion from you, she will defeat you and you will lose him forever

Me: Why doesn't she just come at me

Him: You took away her great possession, she has to revenge I thought for a while..

Me: How come is it that Ntsika couldn't see her?

Him: Only those who are gifted can see The Aker's true self

Me: You think Mandoba saw her?

Him: Yes... That's why he got hit

Me: But how?

Him: Okay this secret is between us, I haven't told anyone not even the King

Me: Talk to me

Him: Mandoba is gifted, he is supposed to be a Seer but he doesn't know as yet. His gift

hasn't manifested to him, but in time it will

That was shocking..

Him: I need to get to him, see how he is holding up. We going to need you. Need a spell from the old religion to heal him and water directly from the river

Me: I understand

He walked away..

This is a mess, I can't lose Ntsika. So I must stand back and watch the Aker hurt him to her satisfaction before I can do something

Ntsika walked in, I walked up to him and hugged him. I didn't

realize how much I loved him,
until today..

I broke the hug...

Me: Mandoba is going to be okay

Him: I don't understand how we
cannot take him to the hospital

Me: They won't help him, sorcery
is fought by sorcery

Him: Why did the Aker get to
him? What does she want from
him?

Me: The Aker was-
The Seer walked in..

Him: Sorry to disturb but we need
water from the river as soon as
possible

Ntsika: From the river?

Me: The Indoni yamanzi river,
only the water water from there
can heal him

I looked at the Seer..

Me: I'll prepare to leave

Ntsika: No I'll go.. I'll call Vukile
and we will drive there

Me: Ntsika you can't

Ntsika: He's my Brother and my
responsibility, I need to this

Me: But..

The Seer looked at me.. I put my
hands on his chest..

Me: Becareful

Ntsika: She can't get to me, I
was protected since from birth
He kissed me..

Him: I'll be back soon.. I love you

Me: I love you too

Noma: Ngizohamba nani (I am coming with)

Ntsika: Akunasidingo (It's not necessary)

Noma: Ubaba angeke anivumele, kuzodingeka umuntu wase Zikhali.

Futhi uMandoba

ngiyamukhathalela (My Father

won't allow, you need someone

from the village. Plus I care a lot about Mandoba)

I don't know if it's safe for Noma to go there.

They both walked out..

Seer: He's not supposed to know

that the Aker is after him
Me: Can't I do anything to
protect them?

Seer: No... The Aker knows that
you are now alert, protecting
them will just make her strike
more. We put our weapons down
for now and refrain

Me: I don't want him getting
hurt far away

Seer: You need to let it happen
He walked away. I took off my
necklace and went to Ntsika..

Me: Here, take this.. It will
protect you

Him: Qondisiwe it's not necessary

Me: Please it will make me feel

better

I put it around his neck..

Me: When all of this is over, I want us to work on our relationship

Him: I want that too

I went to Noma..

Me: Ungibhekele yena (watch him for me)

She nodded and then hugged me..

KHABONINA

An unexpected visitor walked in, it was Mamba. My heart almost stopped beating.

What is he doing here?

Him: MaLanga

Instead of sitting down he looked at me..

Him: Unjani? (How are you)

This is embarrassing, this man is the same man who made me pee on myself..

Me: What are you doing here?

Him: I was here for a checkup, when I passed by the corridor I saw you

Ohh so he knows how to speak English..

Him: Unfunani la? (What are you doing here)

Me: Uhm.. I'm a bit sick

He nodded...

Him: How are things between you

and..

How is this any of his business?

Me: We okay, he.. He even invested a large amount of money to help the hospital

Him: Kwakuhle lokho. His not only a jerk but he also has a good heart

Me: My hu.. My husband is not a jerk

Him: No man can treat a woman like that, he's still a boy. Usancela ibele lika nyoko (he's still breastfeeding)

Me: That's rich coming from you, considering how you treated me when we first met

Him: Ihaba Ntokazi (You exaggerating)

His phone rang, he struggled to take it out from his pocket since he's one handed.

He finally did, then he answered it..

Him: Ntsika...

He kept quiet for a while..

Him: What?.... I'm on my way... Ya we can use your car

He winked at me and then made his way out, whilst still on his phone...

LORRAINE (THE AKER)

I looked at the necklace around

Ntsika's neck. I smiled. So I got to her, she's scared. This is good, this is very good...

QONDISIWE

Mandoba was shivering very bad..

Seer: The herbs will keep him going until Ntsika and them come back, they need to come back soon

My phone rang, it was Lungi.

What did he want? This is not a good time..

Me: Excuse me

I walked out and went downstairs to answer.

Me: Lungi this is not a good time

Him: Qondisiwe please

Me: Khabo doesn't wanna see you

Him: This is not about Khabo

Me: What is it about?

Him: It's Ibanathi, he needs your help

I sighed..

Him: Please

Me: What's wrong?

Him: He has amnesia and you the only person who can help him..

Please

I thought about what the Seer said, helping People is what I do..

Me: Fine I'll stop by tomorrow

Him: Thank you.. Thank you very much

I hang up..

The Kitchen door opened, Manzini and Mbongeni walked in. Manzini scares me, I've met him at the Mkhize village when I attended Busi's Memulo..

Manzini: Uphi? Kwenzakaleni?
(Where is he? What happened?)
Ntsika must've called them..

Me: Upstairs

He passed me and made his way upstairs.

Mbongeni: Qondisiwe

Me: Mbongeni

He also made his way upstairs..

97

The Dora hour

QONDISIWE

Early in the morning I made the trip to Ibanathi's house. Last night I had prayed for the water that I'm going to give him, pleading with his ancestors and the God of his ancestors to help him in this whole ordeal.

I rang the bell and stood there. It's been a while since I was last here, it brought about certain memories that I didn't wanna revisit.

He opened the door after a great deal of me waiting, he looked at me as if like he has seen a ghost. I didn't think I was ever going

to see him again, things between us weren't good the last time when we were under the same roof. We looked at each other for a while, I remembered all the times that we shared. Good and bad times. Ibanathi was my first love, the very first person that brought me here to the city, the very same person that hurt me and loved me at the same time....

Him: Hi

Me: Hi

Him: Please.. Come in

I made my way in..

Me: Hope I didn't catch you at the wrong time

He wasn't wearing his sweat pants only, maybe he was showering or something..

Him: No.. It's, it's okay

Me: Lungi called me last night asking for my help

Him: He did say he was going to call you

I nodded..

Me: You remember me?

Him: Honestly speaking, I don't remember anyone but with you it's different. As much as my mind is blank but memories of you kept on flooding in. I don't remember much but the little that I remember makes me feel a bit

better about having amnesia

I chuckled..

Me: Well I'm sorry that you can't remember anything

Him: It's okay

I noticed the bracelet on his arm..

Me: Where did you get that bracelet?

Him: I had a dream about you, I met you at the river and you gave me this

Me: Tell me more about your dream

He explained the dream, sounded exactly like the first time we met..

Me: You had a dream about the

first time when we met, but I never gave you this

He looked at it..

Him: Well that's strange because when I woke up, it was on my arm. I actually like it

He smiled..

Him: It's beautiful and it reminds me that once upon a time I had a good life, and a good person in my life

He looked at me..

Him: You very beautiful

Me: Thank you

Him: I don't know how a guy like me got with a girl like you, and from the flashbacks I had things

ended up bad. I'm sorry if I hurt you, I might not remember what I've done to you but I'm sorry..

I'm truly sorry

I swallowed..

Him: Is that for me?

Me: Huh?

Him: The water, is it for me?

Me: Uhm.. No it's, it's not for you.

I just bought this bottle of water on my way here

Him: Ohw.. So how are you going to help?

Me: I don't think I can help

Him: What do you mean?

Me: Your amnesia I don't think I can help you with that

He nodded repeatedly..

Him: It's okay.. I wasn't expecting any miracle, thank you for coming though

Me: It's okay

Him: I was about to make coffee, would you like a cup?

Me: I think I should go.. I have to go

Him: Just one cup... Please

Me: I guess I can stay for one cup

Him: Thank you

I looked at the water. If I give him he is going to have his memory back, this new Ibanathi seems better than the old one.

Maybe this amnesia happened for a reason, to change him and make him a better person..

NTSIKAYEZWE

We parked at the gate, I was in the car with Noma and Vukile..

Vukile: So this is the village? It's beautiful

Me: Let's go in

We all got out of the car, as we made our way to the gate. Noma stopped..

Me: Uright? (are you okay)

Her: A.. Ngiyasaba ukungena (I'm scared of going inside)

Vukile: Ngoba? (why)

Her: Angihambanga kahle la ekhaya (I didn't leave well here at home)

Me: It's going to be okay
He held my hand and we walked in..

LUNGISA

I took that leap of faith and called Khabo, I used the office phone..

Her: Hello?

I wanted to speak but I had no words..

Her: Hello?

Me: H.. Hi

She didn't say anything..

Me: It's me

She still didn't say anything..

Me: I..

I cleared my throat..

Me: I wanted to come see you
but... I didn't know if you wanted
to see me

She exhaled..

Me: I wanted to know how you
holding up

Her: I'm okay

Me: That's good to hear.. Kha-

Her: If it's about the money you
gave me I will pay it back

Her: I don't want it back.. That
money is yours, it belonged to you.
I wanted to invest in your dream

of building the restaurant and I want you to know that I'm very proud of you. Despite everything you made it, and I wanted you to make it

I heard her breaking down..

Her: You hurt me Lungi, you took ripped my heart out from my chest and stabbed it several times until it stopped beating.

You broke me in the most painful way, it hurts deep. Deeper than you think

Him: I'm truly sorry, there's no excuse to what I've done to you. It was never my intention to hurt you like that, everything

that I've said to you and there way that I've treated you, you didn't deserve it. You didn't deserve all of that

Her: Then why did you do it? Why did you break me like that?

Me: I was not myself and I took it all out on you. When you left home that day, I made a promise to myself that I'll never let you go through that hurt again, I wanted to make you happy. I wanted to give you a reason to live again, but instead I broke you more. Honestly speaking I don't deserve you, you have been very good to me. You loved me,

respected me and made me believe in love again. I love you Khabonina Langa, and I don't think I'll ever love someone else like that ever again. I wish some day you will find it in your heart to forgive me. I love you Mrs Biyela with all my heart

QONDISIWE

He laughed..

Him: Tell me you joking, I did that?

Me: Ibanathi you are the worst, the worst I've ever had

Him: I believe you

Me: You do?

Him: Yeah.. I don't think you'll ever lie to me, you don't look like a person who would lie. Unless of course you are lying

I laughed..

Me: I'm not lying

He shrugged his shoulders..

Him: I'll have to believe you because if I don't you will get up and walk away

I punched him on his shoulder a little..

Him: Ouch! And she's violent too?

Me: That wasn't painful

He laid back on the couch and closed his eyes..

Him: See I'm taking it all in, the

pain

Me: Stop being a baby!

(Laughing)

Him: I think you dislocated my shoulder

Me: You exaggerating

Him: I'm serious give me a moment to take it all in

I looked at him..

Him: Do I have to report you for assault?

He sat up straight..

Me: Let me see

Him: Please stay away from me

I laughed again and he looked at me..

Me: You are a mess I swear

Him: You assault me and then you laugh, how cruel?

Me: Stop being a big baby

Him: Thank you for staying

Me: I love coffee

Him: And the lies start again

I gave him a weird look..

Me: I wish you were like this,

back when we were together

Him: Life has a funny way of making us change I think

Me: I guess so

I looked at the time..

Me: I should probably go

Him: I'll walk you out

I got up..

Him: Can't balance with my hand

on the couch to help me get up

Me: Are you serious?

Him: I took that punch pretty bad

Me: Let me help you

I tried to help him get up but we both fell back on the couch, I fell ontop of him..

Me: Thank goodness the cups are on the table otherwise we would be burning with coffee

Him: Thank goodness for that, with your violent tendency I would be bathing in coffee

Me: You so full of yourself

(Laughing)

He cleared the hair from my face..

Him: I could look at you all day

Me: I.. I have to go

I got up again. He also got up from the couch and took the cups, we walked to the kitchen.

Him: You didn't even finish your coffee Ms "I love coffee"

Me: It was horrible

Him: You take that back

Me: Or what?

He put one cup in the sink..

Him: Or you'll be bathing in coffee soon

Me: You wouldn't!

He held up the cup at me..

Me: Wait.. Don't

Him: It's going to flow

Me: Ibanathi stop being a kid
(Laughing)

He put it in the sink..

Me: You a piece of work

Him: Have a good day Qondisiwe

Me: Have a good day Ibanathi

I walked to the door..

Him: Your water

He took the bottle and made his
way to me..

Me: Thank you

He wiped my lip with his thumb..

Him: Bye

Me: Bye

He opened the door for me and I
walked out..

NTSIKAYEZWE

We were taken inside to the King's presence. From when we walked in, till we sat down he fixed his eyes on his Daughter..

Me: Nkosi uNgwane size la esgodini sizocela usizo lwakho (My King, we are here to ask for your help)

He didn't say anything..

Me: My.. Umfo wethu omncane uyagula, sithunyiwe la ukuthi sizocela amanzi wasemfuleni (My little brother is sick, we here to ask for the water from the river)

He looked at the guards, one of

them walked up to him. The King whispered in his ear, the guard looked at us...

Guard: Seniboshiwe, niboshelwe ukungena kule sisigodi niyizitha zethu (You are all arrested, you are arrested for stepping foot in this village knowing very well that you are our enemies)

Vukile: What the hell?

98

The Dora hour

QONDISIWE

I must say that I like the new Ibanathi, this amnesia has made him a better person. A better

person to treat my sister right. I'm glad he doesn't remember much about his past, that means he won't be coming after me and be busy acting like a jerk. Now my relationship with Ntsika will be Ibanathi free. I got a call from Lungi..

Me: Hello

Him: Hi.. Ibanathi told me you stopped by

Me: Yes I did

Him: But you didn't help him

Me: Ibanathi seems like a better person, maybe this Amnesia was a blessing in disguise

Him: You don't understand Qondi.

If Ibanathi doesn't regain his memory, Sindi is going to manipulate him into signing his company to him

Me: What?

Him: He stands to lose everything

Me: Don't worry I'll talk to Sindi

Him: Okay thank you

Me: Bye

Him: Bye

I wonder what's happening to Sindi, she never used to be like this..

NTSIKAYEZWE

I looked at the King..

Me: Asizanga la ukuzolwa, size la

ngoba sizocela usizo (We not here for war, we here to ask for help)

Him: Akumelanga nibe la, wazi kahle ukuthi imihlabane yethu

Akumelanga ihlangane (You shouldn't be here, you know that we shouldn't cross paths)

Vukile: Look I don't care what beef you have with us, but what I'm going to tell you is that you better put your dogs on a leash because this situation can get ugly in a matter of seconds

Me: Lokhu okwenzayo uzozwisa indodakazi yakho ubuhlungu

(What you doing, you only going to hurt your daughter)

He looked at us and told his guards to back up..

King: Bazonisa emfuleni (They will take you to the river)

Vukile: Good choice

We walked out and the guards followed us, Noma stayed behind..

Vukile: What the fuck just happened?

Me: You better take it down, we doing this for Mandoba

Him: I was hoping for this situation to get ugly, it's been a while since I went into action
(Silence)

Me: I heard you donated some money for some hospital

Him: Yeah I did

Me: Why? You the most selfish person I know

Me: It's for someone I stopped..

Me: A woman?

Him: Something like that

Me: Wait you actually like someone, like really like?

Him: What's wrong with that?

Me: I don't know, you've never been the relationship type of person, you just smash and pass

Him: Let's get this over and done with

IBANATHI

"I never ever put a bitch before my money (Nah)

I never put a bitch before my money or my mommy (Nah)

Yeah, you got the wrong youngin, baby, I am not no dummy, uh (Bitch)

You know how I'm coming, bitch, I keep them commas comin', yeah where the money at? Run it, uh, all hundreds, yeah (Yeah)"

I went and opened the door, it was my Mother..

Me: Come in

She made her way in and I closed the door..

Her: It's too loud

Me: What?

Her: The music.. It's too loud
I went and turned it down..

Her: That's better
She sat down..

Her: How are you? I'm here to
check up on you

Me: I'm good.. Something to
drink?

Her: No I'm okay thank you

Me: I'm glad you came, wanna run
something by you

Her: I'm listening

Me: I wanna sign the company to
Lungi

Her: Why?

Me: He's better at this staff

than I am

Her: What about you?

Me: I have enough money, I'll see where to invest it

Her: I think that's a good idea
(Silence)

Her: What about Sindi?

Me: I don't love her, I can't connect with her. I think I'm going to break it off

Her: That's a bit extreme

Me: It's better than stringing her along

Her: I understand.. I'm really proud of you

Me: Qondisiwe was here

Her: Why?

Me: She came to check up on me

Her: Qondisiwe is in a serious relationship, she's with someone and I don't want you getting confused

Me: I'm just wondering how I messed it up with her

Her: Maybe it was never meant to be

Me: Yaa.. Maybe

NOMASONTO

I didn't know what to say to him..

Me: Ba..

I took a deep breath..

Me: Baba ngiyaxolisa (Dad I'm

sorry)

He kept quiet..

Me: Benginga qondanga ukukudelela (I didn't mean to disrespect you)

Him: Igama elithi "Baba" makube okokugcina ulikhipha emlonyeni wakho (The word "Father" may it be the last time you say it)

I kept quiet...

Him: Angina ndodakazi edlwengulwayo (I don't have a Daughter that got raped)

Me: Angikubizanga (I didn't ask for it)

Him: Ukubizile.. Uyafana nje no Nina! Into engidinayo ukuthi

ubizwa ngo Ngwane, awusifanele
isibongo sami. Awufanelwe ukuba
yi Nkosazana. Umoshekile, uyiseda
mgwabo, ngiyalizonda le langa
owazalwa ngalo. Noma ungafa
Nomasonto kungabe ungisizile
(You brought this upon yourself.
You just like your mother! What
annoys me is that you using my
surname, you don't deserve my
surname nor do you deserve being
called a Princess. I hate the day
that you were born. You are a
harlot, damaged goods and a loose
woman. Even if you could die, you
would've done me a huge favor)
Tears were at the verge of

falling..

Him: Yiko nje ungabanga yi Ndoni, abaphantsi babonile ukuthi uyisidalekiso! Ngibonga nje ukuthi bangipha uQondisiwe. Ngicela ke ungasaphinde ubeke inyawo lakho la, awusewala esgodini, ufile kimi (That's why you were never chosen to be a Guardian. The ancestors saw that you are a curse! I am grateful that they brought me Qondisiwe, don't ever set your foot in here, you are no longer welcomed here, you are dead to me)

Tears were now streaming down my cheeks..

Him: Phuma uhambe Nomasonto!
Hamba uyoba yilento ozenze yona
(Leave, go and become what you
are)

I got up..

Him: Akukho ndoda ezokuthanda,
amoshe impilo yakho! Hamba
uyoba iseda mgwado sase goli
badlale ngawe! (There's no man
that's going to love you, you have
ruined your life! Leave and let
those men play with you)

I walked out as fast as my legs
could carry me, my own father
saying those things to me

QONDISIWE

I looked at Mangoba, then I looked at the Seer...

Me: Do you think Ntsika and Vukile are succeeding at the village?

Him: We must have faith

Me: This is all my fault

Him: This is nobody's fault

Me: Am I even going to win this war?

Him: You have too.. Light is meant to overcome darkness, don't let that change

Me: I wonder what the Aker has planned for Ntsika

Him: Ntsika is the last straw, whatever it is prepare yourself

for it. You can't let the Aker win,
it's not supposed to end like this

Me: I'll try

Him: Don't try, make it happen. I
believe in you

Me: Thank you

99

The Dora hour

QONDISIWE

They all arrived late from the
village, I was glad to see them all
in one piece. The Seer quickly took
the water to Mandoba, I'm
hoping he will recover soon. It
was my first time meeting Vukile,
I must say that the Queen has

handsome sons. Her womb is blessed.....

As I was sleeping, I had the dream again. Where I was sinking at the bottom of the water, with the Aker standing over me. She seemed proud, that she has won. I woke up gasping for air. I checked Ntsika first and he was breathing, I looked at the time and it was 3am. I couldn't go back to sleep, I got up and went to one of the rooms to pray. I need wisdom, I need strength and guidance to defeat this evil...

LORRAINE (THE AKER)

Nowisa: What do you want?

Me: riggle me this. Why did you sacrifice yourself without a fight, you are the sorcerer of the old religion you could've taken me on. What is your plan?

Her: You being unable to see my future is not sitting well with you
She kept quiet..

Me: Tell me more about the Seer, something is off with him. Why is he so keen on betraying his King like this?

Her: You should be preparing yourself because the Dora hour is coming

Me: Your guardian is miserably

scared

Her: Fear brings about courage,
there's no courage without the
absence of fear

I heard the Dora praying..

Her: You hear that, it's only the
beginning

A very bright light appeared in
the room, that knocked me
straight against the wall..

I need to move fast before Dalla
becomes more stronger...

KHABONINA

I was being discharged today, and
I was happy. I declined help from
the psychologist so the Dr

couldn't keep me in without my permission. Betty came to fetch me..

Betty: Ready to go?

Me: Yes

The Nurse and Dr walked in, they had flowers...

Dr: We just wanted to say thank you for the donation that was made at this hospital on your behalf

Me: Dr if I may ask, who made the donation?

Dr: I can't tell you that

Me: Please.. I need to know

Dr: It was a Vukile Mkhize

I looked at Betty, she shrugged

her shoulders...

Dr: He was a patient here, you must really mean a lot to him

Me: I don't know any Vukile Mkhize

Dr: That's strange

Nurse: Can I have him then since you don't know him?

The Dr laughed..

Dr: We wish you well on your recovery

Me: Thank you

IBANATHI

I met up with my Brother for breakfast..

Lungi: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Him: I'm good

Me: I want to give you 50% of the company

He looked at me..

Me: You deserve it

Him: Are you serious?

Me: Yes.. I believe you have the company's best interests at heart so why not

Him: That's big Man, thank you

Me: Later on we should meet up with the Lawyer

Him: How are things between you and Sindi?

Me: I'm going to let her go

Him: Really?

Me: Yes.. Why waste time with her if I don't love her

Him: You becoming a better man

Me: We should think about extending our business

Him: That's a good idea, this is the time we focus on us and our success

Me: That's the whole idea

NOMASONTO

Mandoba slowly opened his eyes.. I looked at him, he looked at me and smiled a little...

Him: Hey

Me: Hello

He tried to get up but he was

still in pain..

Me: Yima (wait)

Him: Kwenzakaleni? (what happened)

Me: Ulimele (You've hurt yourself)

He thought for a while..

Him: Ngiyazi ukuthi Kwenzakaleni (I know what happened)

Me: Mele ulale futhi kancance (You need to sleep again)

I tried to move but he held my arm..

Him: Ngicela uhlale kancance

(Please stay with me for a while)

I nodded..

He put his hand on the other side of the bed, simply implying that I

should lie next to him. I took off my shoes and laid next to him, he closed his eyes and went back to sleep..

QONDISIWE

I was on the phone with Sindi..

Me: How are you?

Her: I'm good and you?

Me: I'm good... I know what you trying to do with Ibanathi

Her: Askies?

Me: You are trying to take his company from him

Her: Wena ungenaphi (How is that any of your business)

Me: Vele Sindi ngeke ushintshe?

(You won't change)

Her: Qondisiwe you have a good life, please leave me and mine alone

Ntsika walked in..

Him: I believe this belongs to you
He gave me back my necklace..

Me: Thank you

He yawned..

Me: You should get some rest, you still tired

Him: Maybe I should

Me: I'll bring you a cup of coffee

Him: Then I won't sleep

Me: Tea?

Him: Sounds better

He kissed me on my cheek and

walked back upstairs..

KHABONINA

Betty suggested that we Google this "Vukile Mkhize" what I stumbled upon was shocking.

It's Mamba. Not much was stated on him other than that he is the Son of King Mkhize.

Betty: Wow! Don't undermine a Person

This was really shocking...

QONDISIWE

I took up the cup of tea upstairs to Ntsika when I bumped into the Seer..

Seer: Morning

Me: Morning

Seer: You should know that
Mandoba is recovering

Me: That's good, that's very good

Seer: All thanks to you

Me: No all thanks to you

Right at this moment I felt
some heaviness and whispering..

Me: Do you hear that?

Seer: What?

I went and opened the door of
Ntsika's bedroom. The Aker was
kneeling next to the bed on
Ntsika's side. Their lips were
locked together, I let go of the
cup and it fell on the floor.. She

broke the kiss and looked at me, with a conniving smile. Just as I was about to go to her, the Seer held me back. She walked straight to the corner of the room, then hit her stick 3 times against the floor. Then she disappeared. We quickly went to Ntsika, the Seer looked at his lips..

Seer: The Kiss of death
He then looked at me..

100

The Kiss of Death

QONDISIWE

A FEW DAYS LATER

My heart was shattered, it's been days since the Aker brought about the Kiss of death on Ntsika. The poison was slowly eating, and killing him inside. He was still breathing but he was non responsive. The water from the river didn't work, my prayers weren't working. Nothing was working, I didn't know how to save him. It's this time I realized how much I loved him, the Seer said taking him to the hospital would be useless. Were sorcery is involved no western medicine can work..

The Seer walked in, he looked at

him..

Me: He's not doing well

Him: The kiss of death

Me: So what do we do now?

Him: Now you defeat the Aker

Me: And thus spell will reverse?

Him: No.. Only Nowisa can help,
she holds the spell that can
reverse the spell of the "Kiss of
death"

I got up Frustrated..

Me: You telling me about someone
who is not here, if you didn't
notice she's in the underworld

Him: I understand.. Maybe when
you defeat the Aker, she will be
released

Me: That's a lot of bullshit!!

"Maybe"

Him: I understand your
frustration

Me: No you don't understand, you
don't understand my frustration!

(Silence)

Me: I can't wait here and have
the Aker come to me, she's taking
her sweet time

Him: You are vulnerable, if you go
to her territory. She will defeat
you

Me: Then what do we do??? I
can't just sit here I'm going to
lose my mind

Him: She will come

Me: When Ntsika is dead? Ntsika is the future king, if he dies there's no kingdom. He's meant to bring peace between my people and his. If he dies Manzini will have to resume the throne, Manzini will never allow to bring peace between the two kingdoms. When they find out that all of this happened because of me, they going to kill us! Kill my kingdom and kill the river then I will die too!!!

Him: Qondisiwe..

Me: No I don't wanna hear it, please give us some space...

He nodded and walked out..

I went to him and put my chain around his neck. I shook my hands together and put them on his forehead..

Me: Ngibiza Nina bo khokho!

Lapho nikhona ngicela ningizwele!!

Ngwane, Masumpa, Masenga sikela...

Before I could proceed, I felt a charge that knocked me back. I fell next to the door. I laid there crying...

Me: Nowisa!!!!!! (crying)

LORRAINE (THE AKER)

I looked at the Dalla laying there and crying, I smiled..

Me: "My heart is pierced by Cupid,
I disdain all glittering gold. There
is nothing that can console me,
but my jolly sailor bold" [Singing]

Dalla: Nowisa!!!!!!!

Me:" His hair it hangs in ringlets
His eyes as black as coal

My happiness attend him

Wherever he may go

From Tower Hill to Blackwall

I'll wander, weep and moan

All for my jolly sailor

Until he sails home" [Singing]

I heard the door bell ringing, It

must be Ibanathi and Sindi.. I

got up and walked out of the

secret room..

KHABONINA

Vukile was sitting at the table at my restaurant glancing down at the cup of coffee. I heard about Ntsika, ever since Qondisiwe told me he has been here every morning getting nothing but coffee. Then he will sit there in silence until he walks out for a smoke. He takes a lot of smoking breaks.

Betty Looked at me, I nodded and then walked up to him.. I stood there and put my hands on the other chair, I didn't know what to say to him. How do you even

comfort someone like him?..

Me: Wo.. Would you like something to eat?

He shook his head.. I looked at Betty and then looked at him again..

Me: I heard about Ntsika, I'm sorry

He didn't say anything. I walked back to Betty

Me: I don't know what to say

Her: You know the pain of losing someone better than anyone else

Me: But Ntsika is not dead

Her: But either way, you know the pain

I nodded..

Me: I'll try later again

NOMASONTO

I was on my way to the airport to fetch Mandoba's parents with him. Mandoba has been teaching me for a few days now, trying to get his mind off from what was happening but no matter how much he tried I could see that it was affecting him. The drive to the airport was very quiet, I didn't know what to say to him. It was my first time seeing him this broken, I've seen him with Ntsika and they close. I think it's hitting him harder than the

others.. I put my hand on his, he looked at me and gave me a weak smile. A dark cloud has fallen upon the Mkhize family..

LORRAINE (THE AKER)

Me: Here you go

Iba: Why are we here again?

Me: Do I need a reason to see my Son and his lovely girlfriend

Sindi: You seem happy

Me: Why wouldn't I be? It's a lovely day

I looked at them..

Me: I think we should go on a holiday for a month or so

Iba: A holiday?

Me: Yes.. A family holiday

Iba: Now?

Me: Soon.. We can fix our
passports

Sindi: I like that

Iba: We can't just go on a holiday

Me: This family has been through
the most, we should go on a
holiday and try to reconnect

Sindi: It's a good idea, I like it

Me: Well Sindi since you are the
one who is actually excited about
this, please check out a few
places for us

Sindi: Budget?

Me: No budget

Sindi: Thai Land?

Me: Anywhere you want sweetie,
anywhere

Iba: Should you be traveling? I
mean your sister is going through
the most. Her boyfriend is deadly
sick shouldn't you be comforting
her?

Sindi: It has nothing to do with
me, I shouldn't pause my life
because of Qondisiwe who doesn't
care about me

Me: You see.. We should go
Iba shook his head..

QONDISIWE

The Seer wiped the poison from
his lips. He was coughing it out,

his eyes were still closed and didn't respond to anything that we were saying. He had a fever and I could see that he was in pain..

Me: It's all my fault

Seer: It's no one's fault

Me: I should've... I should've stayed away from him

Seer: Don't do this to yourself, it's not your fault. If anyone should be blamed it's me

Me: The Aker is after me and now People I love are suffering

Seer: I brought her from the underworld

Me: You were trying to protect me, protect my identity

Seer: I'm sorry

Me: It's all my fault

NOMASONTO

We stood there, he held my hand because I was nervous..

Mandoba: There they are

They made their way to us. It was his Parents and his Sister I think, I got more scared. They were people with dignity, different from my People. The Queen was beautiful, she was dressed nice and I wonder how this woman has 6 kids..

Queen: Mandoba

Mandoba: Ma

She hugged him..

Mandoba: Dad

He just gave him a nod..

Mandoba: Busi

Busi: Ndondo

The Queen looked at me..

Mandoba: Ohw this is my girlfriend, Nomasonto. She is Qondisiwe's sister

Girlfriend??

Queen: I thought Qondisiwe only had 2 sisters

Mandoba: This is her Sister from her Father's side

King: Here we go, another one I looked down..

Busi: So vele there are no girls

out there other than the Langa sisters?

Queen: Busi... It's just a coincidence

Busi: Witchcraft!

Queen: Busi!!

The Queen looked at me..

Her: It's nice to meet you Sisi

I bowed a little..

King: Take us to our Son!

Mandoba and I helped them with their bags, this is going to be a long day..

101

The Kiss of death

QONDISIWE

The King and Queen arrived, Seer and I had to go downstairs to give them space with their Son. Manzini was here too. Busi couldn't refrain from giving me nasty looks, I didn't care much about her. My biggest worry was Ntsika right now.. The King and Queen walked down the stairs, I could see the fear and the hurt in the Queen's eyes...

King: Seer!!

The Seer quickly stood up..

Seer: My King

King: What is happening to my Son?

Seer: It's witchcraft

King: Since when do we get bewitched? Ntsika is protected from any witchcraft

The Seer kept quiet..

King: Who is responsible for this witchcraft?

Seer: It's a very powerful witch

King: Very powerful witch?

Seer: The Aker

King: The what?

Seer: She is a very powerful witch

King: Is she an enemy?

Seer: Something like that

King: So why aren't you acting accordingly?

Seer: I've tried Sir

Queen: What do you mean you have tried? My son is dying

Seer: Unfortunately everything that I've tried is not working

Queen: We should take him to the hospital

Seer: The hospital won't help

Queen: It's better than not doing anything, it's better than just sitting here and watch him die

Manzini: There's this man I know, I think he might help

Seer: Ntsika is a future King, he can't just consult with a rand traditional healer

Manzini: We have to explore all options right now, Ntsika is dying

The King thought for a while..

King: Go get this Person Manzini

Seer: My King!

King: I'm not going to let my Son die, if you can't help maybe this man can help!

KHABONINA

Vukile and I were taking a walk, I've asked him if we could get some fresh air just so he can clear his head with everything that's going on....

Me: How is he holding up?

Him: Still no change

Me: I'm sorry

Him: I just wish there was

something I could do to help him,
I feel so helpless

Me: I'm sure the Seer will come
up with something, he won't let
him die

Him: We the most powerful family
and whoever is doing is, must be
an enemy

Me: Ntsika won't die, he has held
on for too long now I'm sure he's
still going to hold on until help
comes

Him: I hope so

QONDISIWE

I received a call from Ibanathi..

Me: Hello

Him: How are you?

Me: I'm hanging in there

Him: I heard about your boyfriend
I'm sorry

Me: Thank you

Him: Just called to check up on
you before I leave

Me: Leave?

Him: My mother is organizing
some family vacation trip

Me: When are you guys leaving?

Him: Soon

Me: Thank you for checking up on
me

Him: No problem...

Me: Bye

Him: Bye

The Aker is supposed to have long initiated that fight between us, if she goes on holiday Ntsika is going to die. I can't let that happen, I won't let that happen!.. Everyone was sitting in the lounge waiting for Manzini, I decided to leave and go to The Aker...

KHABONINA

After our walk he decided to leave and go check up on his Brother...

Betty: How was the walk?

Me: He did talk

Betty: That's better

Me: I can't imagine something

like this happening to Qondisiwe,
I'd die

Betty: It's sad especially if
there's nothing that they can do
to help him

Me: I pray Qondisiwe comes
through for him

Lungi walked in.. He made his way
to us..

Him: Good day

Betty: What are you doing here?

Him: I come in peace

Betty: I don't care even if if you
came with an angel, you not
allowed here and I told you that
I don't want to see you here!

Me: Betty is alright

Her: Are you sure?

Me: Yes I'm sure

She looked at him and then
walked to the back...

Him: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Him: I'm good too

He looked around..

Him: This restaurant is beautiful,
small and beautiful

Me: As soon as we start making
enough money, I'll pay you back
with installments

Him: Khabo please

Me: You stood there and said a
mouthful, you accused me of the
most vile things. You called my

Mother a witch, you called me a witch that wanted to kill your fiancé who happens to be your sister too

Him: I didn't mean all those things I said to you

Me: You meant every word, if you didn't mean those things then you wouldn't have said them

Him: I'm sorry

Me: Lungi please leave.. I just want you to leave

He slightly nodded and then walked out. I don't think it will work between Lungi and I, I can't get pass what he said to me. I will look at him and always

remember those hurtful things that he said to me, he will take me back to that dark place that I don't wanna go back too. It's even difficult right now trying to get through each day without thinking about what he said to me...

NOMASONTO

I was in my bedroom, Mandoba's family was intimidating for me to sit down with them. Especially his father, he seems like a difficult man. I was keeping busy with the text books that Mandoba brought for me, the textbooks

were for kids. Ever since at home we had a mobile clinic, and I saw how those Nurses were helping the people in my village. I admired them, I had hope that one day I will become one..

Mandoba walked in he was holding a glass of juice...

Him: Ukuzivalela uyi one akukho kahle (being alone is not right)

Me: Bengifuna nje ukuninika iskhathi nje ngo mdeni (I wanted to give you guys some time as a family)

He gave me the glass of juice..

Me: Ngiyabona (thank you)

He sat next to me..

Him: Unjani? (how are you)

I shrugged my shoulders..

Him: Kukhona engifuna ukukukhuluma nawe (I want to discuss something with you)

I listened to him..

Him: I told my family that I am the one who impregnated you

I understood his statement, yet I didn't understand him. But I'm sure I heard him right that he told his family about my pregnancy..

Me: Mandoba

Him: Bengicela ume kancance ngale ndaba yokukhipha isisu (hold on a bit with his situation of wanting

to abort)

Me: Ukwenzeleni lokho (why did you do that)

Him: Ngoba ngifuna ukukanceda (because I want to help you)

He doesn't understand the pressure that he is putting me in..

QONDISIWE

Me: Aker!!!!

I looked around and saw him standing at the pool with his stick, I walked up to her..

Her: I knew you were going to come

Me: I am here, I am here for the

fight!

Her: You are here serving yourself to me in a gold platter, this is suicide!

Me: You don't know what I'm capable of.. I'm going to ask you this once.. Reverse the spell

Her: I can't, even if I wanted too

Me: Aker!!!!

Her: You see how it feels when someone takes something that means the world to you? I should've done more! I should've taken every person that you love!

Me: I will kill you before you even think of trying that stunt on someone else again

Her: Be my guest because how I see it Ntsika is going to die! And you will blame yourself everyday for failing to save him. You will question your powers, you will always carry that guilt until it drives you insane and then I win! I will rule this world and the one under because I am the Aker!! I stretched my hands to the water, the water rose up but not high enough to my satisfaction

Her: Are we losing our power?

She stretched her hand and calmed the water..

Her: Goodbye Dalla I wish you all the best in the other world

She formed an energy ball and then sent it straight my way, I held my necklace against it but for some reason my necklace didn't protect me. The energy ball hit me in my stomach, I fell right in the water. I sank down deeper with her standing over me and hitting her stick. My worst nightmare came true..

102

The Kiss of Death

THE SEER

Manzini came with the traditional healer "Bab' Ngwenya". He asked that may he be alone with the

Prince as he is prepared to do his thing. His presence was heavy, I could feel and sense that he was a very powerful traditional healer and not just a chancer..

Me: My King I think I should also be the second eyes, we cannot have him be alone with the Prince Manzini: I trust uBab' Ngwenya

Me: No doubt about that but he is a stranger, I just wanna be there to make sure that he does everything accordingly

The King nodded..

King: Very well

They walked downstairs..

I opened the door and walked in,

then I closed it and locked..

Ngwenya: Bengithi ngizoba ngedwa (I thought that I was going to be alone)

Me: I am a Seer, the Prince is my responsibility. I'm just here to make sure that everything goes accordingly

He slightly nodded. He laid down the grass mat and burned the incense. He took the bag of bones and started to call the Mkhize clan names, then he scattered the bones. I walked closer. He looked at them for a while, then he looked at me..

Him: Umfana kube kudala

wamnceda (You were supposed to help him long time ago)

I kept quiet, he shook his head.
He got up..

Him: Ngaphambi kokuthi
ngimuncede, kumele ngiyokhuluma
nenkosi ngoba Kahle kahle
angikutholi ukuthi umephi

(Before I help him, I should first
have a word with the King
because I don't understand where
you stand)

He walked away and then I
grabbed his arm. He looked at me,
and then I looked at him..

Me: "Heriotza mina eta motela
hil"

He struggled to breath, he put his hand on his throat as it closed up on him. He held on to my arm for dear life as he went down struggling to breath. After a few seconds, he stopped moving. I sighed and looked at Ntsika, then I walked out of the bedroom.

QONDISIWE

I woke up gasping for air and my heart was racing, I looked around and I was in the cave. I saw Nonhlanhla and Thabile looking at me. I saw the waterfall, I was inside the cave of the Indoni yamanzi river, I was at the

Village..

Thabi: Ungenzi ngamawala (don't move too quickly)

I felt the sharp pain arising from my stomach, I had a cloth wrapped around there. Nhlanhla laid me down again..

Thabile: Sikudonsile (we pulled you from the pool to the river)

Me: The Aker.. Cishe wangibulala (The Aker... He almost killed me)

Thabile: Cha!! Amanzi angeke akubulala, uyindoni yamanzi (No!! The water cannot kill you, you are the Guardian)

Me: uNtsika (Ntsika)

Thabile: Ubuthakathaka ngeke

wakhona ukuhamba unje (You are still weak, you can't leave in this state)

I slowly closed my eyes...

SEER

Everyone stood up as I made my way down.

King: What happened?

I exhaled..

Queen: Seer what happened? How is my Son?

Me: Bab' Ngwenya is dead

Manzini: What?

King: What do you mean?

Me: He tried to break the spell but...

Manzini made his way upstairs..

Busi: What are we going to do?

How are we going to explain a dead body?

Me: We won't.. We will have to get rid of the body

Queen: We are not going to do that, we did not kill anyone!

Me: How are we going to explain to the police what happened?

King: I agree with my wife, we are going to call the police and you are going to explain what happened in there

Me: Yes my King

Queen: I think it's time now we take him to the hospital

Seer: Western medicine cannot cure witchcraft

Queen: We have tried everything!

Me: We will continue trying until we find a way

King: I'm giving you 2 days, if he's not well by then we are taking him to the hospital

Me: My King can we discuss something? In private

King: Yes

We excused ourselves..

Me: This evil was not meant for the Prince

King: What do you mean?

Me: This evil came with Qondisiwe
His eyes widened..

Him: What?

Me: If the Prince survives this, he must play very far from her

Him: What exactly are you trying to say Seer

Me: I didn't wanna tell you this but...

Him: But what?

Me: Qondisiwe is a Socerer, she is a witch! She brought this evil upon the prince and only her she can reverse it

King: Where is that witch?

THE AKER (LORRAINE)

This was shocking, why is the Seer betraying the Dalla like

that?. Since Dalla sank to the bottom of the pool, I haven't been able to sense her, I don't know if she is dead or alive. But this revelation about the Seer, it was shocking. He was working together with the Dalla, why the betrayal now? What are his intentions? I looked at him..

KHABONINA

I left the restaurant early to go to Ntsika's house and see what was going on there. I brought along some muffins. I rang the bell, Mandoba opened the door..

Me: Mandoba

Him: Khabo

I'm still shocked that Mandoba is a Mkhize, I couldn't believe it when Qondisiwe told me..

Me: How are you? How is everyone?

Him: It's difficult

Me: Ntsika?

Him: Still nothing

Me: I brought some muffins, I hope they will help
Vukile walked in..

Him: MaLanga

Me: Hey.. I just came to see how everyone was holding up

Him: Thank you for coming

Me: It's nothing... Where is

Qondisiwe?

Mandoba: I think she went out

Me: Okay

The King walked in, he seemed pretty upset.

King: You will find that witch and bring her to me!!

The Seer followed him...

King: Who is this now?

Me: I.. I am Khabonina,
Qondisiwe's sister

He walked up to me..

Him: Where is your Sister?

Me: I don't know

Him: You don't know? What are you doing here?

Vukile: Dad..

King: Vukile keep quiet

Me: I am here to see if Ntsika is okay

King: You here to see if he is dead!
Did your Sister send you?

Me: I don't understand

King: I know she uses witchcraft on my Son

Vukile: Dad!

Me: Qondisiwe loves Ntsika, she would never

King: Your sister is a witch and so are you! You will find her and tell her to reverse the spell she casted on my son

Me: I think I should leave

I turned and walked to the door..

Vukile: What is wrong with you?

QONDISIWE

I tried to get up..

Thabile: Qondi

I shook my head..

Me: This is no time to be weak

Thabile, I need to go.. Ntsika
needs me

She helped me up..

Me: Angazi nokuthi ngizomsiza
kanjani (I don't even know how
I'm going to help him)

Thabile: Mhlambe mele ucele usizo
emfuleni (maybe you need to ask
the river for help)

Nonhlanhla: Ubuze ukuthi

ungamehlula kanjani U Aker (Ask how you can defeat her)

They walked me to the waterfall, I glanced down at the river..

Thabile: Shesha Qondisiwe, untsika ushiwa yisikhathi (Hurry, Ntsika is running out of time)

Thabile pushed me and I fell into the river..

103

The Kiss of Death

KHABONINA

I was sick and tired of my family always being accused of witchcraft. First Lungi, now the King. Can't people just give us

peace?

I was at the gate about to call an Uber when Vukile showed up..

Him: MaLanga

I went to the app..

Him: Awukahle (wait a minute)

He took my phone from me.. I exhaled in frustration..

Me: I'm tired of people treating us like trash!

Him: My father is just hard headed, ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry)

Me: I should've never came here

Him: I'm glad you came

Me: Please give me my phone, I wanna get an Uber and be out of here! I need to call Qondisiwe and

make sure she doesn't need to
come back here in this toxic
environment

Him: I'll drive you back to your
place

Me: So your father can think that
I used witchcraft on you?

He walked up to his car..

Him: Uzongilandela (You will follow
me)

Me: Mamba!

He turned and gave me his
forever intimidating look..

Him: You shall never call me that!
I wanted to say more, but I was
in no position of pissing this man
off. He has my phone and I'm

stuck in here...

QONDISIWE

I was deep under the water, I wasn't drowning. Surprising enough, I could see and breath under water. I saw a bright light shining like a sun that just visited me..

"Dalla"

I stared at the light..

Me: Who are you?

"We are the water Dalla"

Me: I need your help

It was not just one voice, it was a lot of voices that spoke at once in harmony..

"We are here to help you Dalla"

Me: How do I defeat the Aker?

"You and the Aker are one. She is the evil that you will never have, and are the light that she will never have"

Me: I don't know how to defeat her and save him

"You are light that needs to shine in her darkness to chase her away, Aker is like a sister to you. You need to show her who is superior, you need to find your voice deep inside of you Dalla. When you speak she must obey"

Me: I need strength

"You are strength, you are the

sun, the moon, the stars, and earth combined. You are the creature of the Earth, the water, and the sky"

Me: How do I defeat her?

"Find your voice, speak to her and make her listen and obey you. You only have one chance to defeat her. Ask the Earth and the waters to help you, we all obey to the sound of your voice. Eliminate all fear, unleash your courage and do away with anger. You are the light Dalla, you are love. Light overpowers darkness, and love triumphs all hate. Go on Dalla, save the Earth from the

wickedness of the Aker"

The water pushed me up, I found myself levitating in the air. I glanced down at the water, I stretched out my hand at the river and the water started rising. The water rose at my command all the way up to the level I wanted it to rise. I looked up the sun was shining, I saw doves flying around..

Me: I command the sky to give me rain!

The doves flew around, then the clouds gathered together. I heard thunder and it started raining. I glanced up at the sky

and started smiling..

Me: I am the Dalla! The creature of the Earth! I am light, and I am love

I looked around and saw Thabile and Nonhlanhla smiling at me..

KHABONINA

It was quiet in the car, as he drove. Only the music was the one that communicated..

"Mina, mmm

Mina ngizithola baby, yeah yeah

Mina, ooohoo

Mina ngizifuna baby, yeah yeah

Kudala bang'tshela ngawe

Kudala ngizifela ngawe

Sengiyamemeza maweeee

Celu ungilale manje

Sengiyazifela nguwe

Sengiyazifela nguwe ey, yeah

yeah"

Me: Why did you donate so much money at the hospital?

He didn't say anything..

Me: Ma.. I mean Vukile

Him: MaLanga it's just money, does it matter?

Me: It matters to me

Him: I Just felt like donating that's all

Me: Bu..

Him: Khabonina awuyeke tuu
(Khabonina just let it go)

Me: I just wanted to say thank
you

Him: You welcome

THE AKER (LORRAINE)

I saw doves flying around, It
was sunny but also raining at the
same time. The Dalla is coming,
she's coming for me..

Me: No! No! No!

I hit my stick 3 times, it took me
straight to Ntsika's room. He
was laying there alone.

I made my way to him, I knelt
down next to his bed. Then I
leaned over and kissed him again,
I was taking the last breath

that was in his body.. He took his last breath, then it was over.

The door opened, the Seer walked in. I got up and picked my stick, I walked back to the corner and hit my stick 3 times. I then disappeared...

SEER

I rushed to Ntsika, I checked on him. He was dead, he was gone.. I sighed and made my way downstairs to the family.. They looked at me..

Me: I'm sorry..

Queen: No..

Me: The Prince is dead

Queen: Nooooo!!!!?

Busi fell back on the couch as the Queen sank down to the floor crying..

The King made his way to me..

King: You go back up there and save my Son!

Me: I'm sorry my King

He looked at me with tears in his eyes, he then threw a punch at me. Another one, and another one...

Mandoba: Dad!!

King: Go back up there and bring me back my Son!!! You are our Seer, you supposed to protect him at all times from all evil. Go back

up there and bring him back to
us!!!!!!

QONDISIWE

I made my way out of the water,
from the pool that The Aker sank
me..

She looked at me, and I looked at
her..

Her: It's over, Ntsika is dead!
The Prince is dead! There's
nothing you can do now, I have
won!

104

The Dora hour (Finale)

KHABONINA

Vukile stayed for a cup of coffee, he loves coffee and for some reason I don't know how it works with all the smoking. Betty said he expected his teeth to have stains from all the coffee and smoking that he does, but his teeth were okay. I think he takes good care of himself...

Him: Thank you

I sat next to him on the couch..

Him: Your flat is small

Me: I like it the way it is, plus I live alone

Him: It's not bad

Me: Thank you for bringing me

back home

Him: You welcome

He gave me back my phone..

His phone rang..

Him: It's my Brother, I have to take it

He answered..

Him: Manzini

He kept quiet for a long time, then he hung up and closed his eyes for a moment..

Me: Is everything okay?

Him: I have to go.. Ntsika is dead

Me: What?

He got up..

Him: I'll call you

I sat there frozen, I didn't know

what to do. I heard something breaking at the kitchen before he banged the door, I got up from the couch and went to check. He had broken the mug, I need to call Qondisiwe and see if she's okay...

IBANATHI

Sindi: Wow

Me: What is it

Her: Ntsika's sister just posted on Twitter that Ntsika is no more, he passed away

Me: What?

Her: Yeah he passed away

Me: Qondisiwe must be devastated

Her: She'll be fine, it's life

Me: How can you say that? She's your sister you should be calling her and finding out if she's okay

Her: My Sisters and I we don't get along

Me: At a time like this, you should put aside your differences with her she needs her family

Her: Khabo is there

Me: Again, why don't you get along with Qondisiwe?

Her: It's a long story

I took my phone and my car keys..

Her: Where are you going?

Me: Out for a drive

SEER

Everyone was confused, hurt and angry. No one understood what happened or why it was happening. They needed answers, they needed to know what happened. So the Dalla lost? Where is she? Qondisiwe has always been a bit stupid, I knew she was going to lose..

The King did the a number one me, looking at my face in the mirror it was swollen but this nothing. Compared to what I have just achieved...

QONDISIWE

My heart broke into a million pieces, Ntsika is dead. So I failed to save him? I failed to get to him on time..

Aker: Go home and mourn your Beloved boyfriend, it's over
She started walking away.. Tears filled my eyes..

Me: Aker!!

She turned and looked at me..

Her: Dammit Dalla! It's over, I have won

I raised my hands to the water in the pool, but she released her energy ball quicker than I could blink. It hit me straight on the stomach again. I fell on the

ground with tears in my eyes..

Her: You really shouldn't do this

Dalla, I want you to mourn him.

Go home and mourn

She walked away again. My hand came back from my stomach with

blood, I was in excruciating pain.

I laid down on the ground crying,

I couldn't keep on. This is it,

maybe I should just accept the

loss and move on. She has hit me

where it hurts the most..

As I was laying on the ground

crying my eyes out and bleeding

almost to death. I remembered

what happened when I was in

the river, I remember the

waters talking to me. I need to do this, I need to do this one last time. For Ntsika, his death shouldn't be in vain. I'm doing this to honour his death.

With the last strength I had in me, I got up from the ground. I was still bleeding profusely, The Aker stopped. She turned and looked at me. Clouds gathered in the sky as I made my way into the pool. Doves started to fly around in the sky, the Aker looked at the sky and then she looked at me..

Her: It can't be

From deep within the pits of my

stomach, I drew out the Dalla voice..

Me: I AM THE DALLA!!!!

(Screaming)

The ground started to tremble...

Me: I AM THE CREATURE OF THE EARTH!!!!

Lightning started to flash, I heard thunder too. Tears started to stream down my cheeks as my legs went in deeper into the pool..

Me: I AM LIGHT! I AM LOVE!
AND I AM YOUR MASTER!!

She hit her stick on the ground 3 times, nothing happened..

Me: I COMMAND THE WATER,
THE SKY, AND THE EARTH TO

HELP ME BANISH THIS EVIL
FROM THIS WORLD, MY
WORLD!!!!

I got to the heart of the water..

Aker: No!!!!!!!!!!!!

ME: MAY THIS EVIL BE
BANISHED AND TAKEN TO
WHERE IT BELONGS, TO
NEVER SET FOOT IN THIS
WORLD AGAIN. NOT NOW, NOT
EVER!!!!!!!!

She threw down her stick..

Me: I AM THE DALLA AND I
HAVE SPOKEN!!!!!!!!

The water rose up and started
circling me, A bright light came
from the sky and struck the Aker.

Her spirit left Lorraine's body.
Where she was standing, the
ground opened up. It swallowed
her..

Aker: Dalla No!!!!!!!

After the Aker went deep within,
and before the ground closed up. I
saw a few bright lights coming
out. It was all the souls that she
had trapped in the underworld.
With the bright light still shining.
I saw the souls rising up to the
sky. Then one soul looked at me, it
was Noks. She smiled..

Her: Thank you

I nodded. They all ascended to
where they belonged. When the

ground had closed up the light disappeared. The clouds separated, and the sun started shining. The water calmed down and another person got out of the water.. It was Nowisa.. She looked at me..

Her: You did it!!

We were both standing at the heart of the water..

Her: You did it Qondisiwe!!!

She walked up to me and hugged me..

I gave her a faint smile..

Me: I did it

Her: Yes you did it

She held me before I collapsed..

Her: Ohw my word you hurt

Me: I did it, she is gone

I closed my eyes..

Her: Qondi? Qondisiwe??

105

The Kiss of Death (Finale)

QONDISIWE

I slowly opened my eyes, Nowisa and Lorraine were looking at me..

Nowisa: How are you feeling now?

Me: A bit better

Lorraine: Should I get you a glass of water?

Me: No I'm okay

I sat up straight. I still felt a bit of pain, but it wasn't that

bad anymore. I noticed a bandage that was wrapped around my stomach..

Me: Lorraine can see you?

Nowisa: Yes.. Don't worry she's been through the most I'm the least of her worries

Me: Lorraine I'll like that glass of water after all

She walked out to get me the glass of water.

Me: Ntsika is dead

Nowisa: What do you mean?

Me: The Kiss of Death

Nowisa: Why didn't the Seer help with that?

Me: He said only you can help

Her: No.. The Seer is a creature of the old religion, he could've helped Ntsika right when the kiss happened

Me: Wait what?

Her: Is Ntsika even really dead?

Me: The Aker said so

Her: The Aker probably lied, she's evil.. Look I'll give you the spell then make sure you get to him
She whispered the spell in my ear..

IBANATHI

Me: I need to talk to you

Sindi: About?

Me: Something important

I sat next to her..

Me: I don't think this is going to work

Her: What are you talking about?

Me: Us.. I don't think it's going to work for me

Her: Why?

Me: I don't feel the same way about you

Her: Is this about Qondisiwe? You wanna go back to her again?

Me: See what I'm talking about?

This is not about Qondisiwe. This is about me not wanting you

Her: I'm pregnant with your child

Me: So? Breaking up with you doesn't mean that I'm going to

neglect my responsibilities.. Now I want you to move out I'll pay for your rent but food and everything else that you will have to get on your own

I got up and walked away...

KHABONINA

Betty came to see me, we were sitting and drinking wine..

Betty: I don't even know what to say

Me: I can't even get a hold of Qondisiwe, she must be devastated wherever she is

Betty: I can only imagine

Me: How do you even comfort such

a loss?

Betty: I really don't know

Me: I've been through it and the pain, it never goes away. That pain doesn't heal, you only get used to living with it as time goes on

Betty: Qondisiwe is going to need therapy after this

Me: Worse the King is going to blame this on her, he is so adamant that Qondisiwe is behind Ntsika's death

Betty: life is complicated

Me: Very complicated

QONDISIWE

Lorraine was the one who dropped me off at Ntsika's house..

Me: Thank you very much

Her: You welcome

I got out and made my way in. I was scared, scared that what the Aker said might be true. At the same time I was confused at how the Seer went about with everything. He had the power to heal Ntsika but he didn't, why didn't he heal him?

When I made my way in, it was like I walking straight into the lion's den. All those eyes were on me and they weren't sincere....

Me: I need to see Ntsika

Manzini: That's not going to happen

Me: Please... It's very important

Busi: Ntsika is dead, we just waiting for the undertaker to come and get his body

Me: I would like to say Goodbye to him

Manzini: I think it's best that you leave, before I throw you out

Queen: Let her go up to him

Manzini: Ma

Queen: She deserves to say

Goodbye to him

She looked at me and nodded. I made my way upstairs to Ntsika's room. The King was there when I

opened the door. He looked at me, I saw the anger in his eyes. It was mixed with hate..

Me: My King

He got up from the chair and made his way to me..

Him: You killed my Son

Me: Si-

Him: The Seer told me everything, you killed my son!

Me: I did no such thing

He slapped me across the face, I took a few steps back..

Him: You are going to pay for this! You are going to die a slow and painful death I'll make sure of it I looked at him..

Me: If that's the case, I would like to say Goodbye to him

Him: You have the nerve!

Me: Whether you believe it or not, I loved your son and I still do. I would like to say Goodbye to him, can that be my dying wish before the undertaker gets here?

He looked at me for a long time..

Then he made his way out. I made my way to Ntsika, he didn't look dead. He looked like he was sleeping peacefully, I held his hand and then leaned over. I whispered the spell to him. I looked at him and nothing happened. I whispered the spell

again, still nothing happened. He was gone, I took a long time to come to his aid. Tears started streaming down my cheeks..

Me: I'm sorry, I should've never put you in harm's way. I'm sorry I took too long to come and help you. I wish I could undo everything and I wouldn't have put you in harm's way
I laid my head on his chest..

Me: I love you Ntsika, I love you with all my heart. This is wrong, you don't deserve to die like this. Please come back, come back to me

LORRAINE

I arrived home from dropping Qondisiwe off, the Lady Nowisa was still around..

Her: Thank you for dropping her off

Me: It's nothing

I looked around...

Nowisa: I think you need to get rid of everything that is in your secret room, practicing dark magic is going to put you in harm's way again. It's not something that you toy with. With everything that has happened, I think you have learned your lesson. Go to your husband's grave, beg for his forgiveness and clean your act.

Your Sons they still need you, you need to put your family back together

Me: I know and thank you

She nodded and then disappeared. For the first time, a ghost that didn't really scare me.

QONDISIWE

I felt a hand brushing my hair, I opened my eyes and felt his chest moving. His heart was beating and he was breathing. I raised my head up and looked at him, I must've fallen asleep. With his beautiful and sexy eyes, he looked at me..

Him: Hey

He gave me a faint smile..

Me: You back?

Him: Funny enough I knew that your face was something that I was going to see first

He slowly got up and sat up straight. I Hugged him very tight..

Me: You back

Him: Where did I go?

I brought the hug and looked at him, he wiped my tears..

Me: I thought you were gone and.. I don't know what I would've done without you

Him: Whatever happened to me, it

really shook you

Me: You have no idea

I hugged him again...

Me: I love you soo much

Him: I love you too

The door opened.. We broke the hug, it was the Seer. His eyes were wide open and his jaw almost fell on the floor when he saw Ntsika breathing..

Seer: My Prince

Ntsika: Seer

Seer: I.. How is that possible?

The Queen walked in after the Seer, she almost fainted when she saw her Son..

Queen: Nts.. Ntsika?

Ntsika: Ma

She slowly made her way to him. She was shaking so bad that I helped her to sit on the bed next to him. Then I stepped back a bit and gave them some space. I looked at the Seer, he looked at me and his smile disappeared. We looked at each for a long time, it became clear to me that this is going to be my new enemy.. I walked up to him..

Me: I know what you did

Him: You don't know anything

Me: You are the creature of the old religion, why did you want him dead? You weren't helping me. You

were leading me astray for the prince to die.. Why? Why would you want Ntsika dead

Him: You might've won the battle, but I'm going to win the war. I know you Dalla, I now know exactly what you are about. If you don't step out of my way, Aker started and failed. I'm going to finish it and win. That is a promise

Me: What do you want?

Him: I want revenge!

Me: From the Mkhize family?

Him: From the Ngwane family

Me: Why?

Him: Long time ago I helped your

mother give birth to you, and what did I get in return? I was banished from the village. I was called a traitor, the King almost killed me! I am here for Revenge on the Ngwane village by tearing the kingdom apart fueling war between the two tribes

Me: What? Wait you are not the Seer's Grandson. You are the Seer, the very first Makhosi that lived in the Zikhali village

Him: You catch on very fast.. My Grandson died a long time ago and I used his body as a vessel to hide my true identity

This was shocking...

Him: Enjoy the moment
He then walked away..

106

NOMASONTO

[A FEW MONTHS LATER]

I was 7 months pregnant now and very serious with my studies. School is the only thing that's keeping me busy and keeping my mind from wondering around, not forgetting the counseling that I get at school too. Life has been a bit better, I'm adjusting to everything very positively and I'm hoping that this is a good start for me, a better start

from everything that I've been through a few months ago. The weather was terrible this morning, it was raining and cold..
Akhona: Noma do you even get sleep?

I haven't gotten any sleep, I have been studying very hard as if like I was studying for my exams. I started school late, only a month left to our final exams so I had a lot to catch up on..

Me: Not lately

Happy and Akhona were the first girls that I got close too because of Qondisiwe. When they heard that I was Qondisiwe's sister,

they wasted no time in befriending me. I am a bit off with Happy though, she reminds me very much of the Happy from the Zikhali village.

Akhona: I'll get us coffee, is coffee safe for the baby?

Though this baby is growing inside of me, I haven't really connected with it. The moving, the kicking it just irritates me. Unfortunately when I decided to go and have an abortion, it was too late..

Me: I really don't know

Akhona: Didn't you ask the Dr?

Me: No

Happy: Get the damn coffee! She doesn't care about the baby so why should we?

Akhona: Happy that's rude

Me: It's okay.. I would like a cup of coffee

Happy: What did I say?

Akhona went to get us coffee. It was 30min before our first period..

Me: Happy

She looked at me..

Me: What's your deal with me?

Her: And look at that, now she can English her way to asking me questions, just work on your accent though

Me: Why don't you like me? What did I do to you?

Her: I just don't like you okay?

Would you rather have me pretend for you? The only reason why I'm tolerating you is because of Akhona! As for me? I want nothing to do with you!

Me: But why?

Her: Because!!!!

Me: Because?

Her: Why don't we ask my dobblegañger?

Me: Your what?

Her: Exactly!!

Me: What is a dobblegañger?

Her: Seems like you don't know

English that well after all, I'll go
and help Akhona with the coffee
She stood up and walked away...

QONDISIWE

I looked at her, she was
trembling a bit..

Me: You are in a safe place

She looked around..

Me: I'm listening

Her: I shouldn't have come here

Me: You came here because you
needed help

Her: I should go

Me: Please give me your hand

She gave me her hand and I held
it for a while..

Me: There's a certain snake, or there was a certain snake that you kept on seeing in your bedroom. Green and shiny?

Her eyes lit up..

Me: You killed it and in turn 4 of them appeared

Her: So I'm not crazy?

Me: No.. You recently got a scholarship to go and study overseas, unfortunately the closest person you told is your worst enemy

She looked at me without saying anything.

Me: Your best friend, she's been trying to kill you because of her

jealousy. The snakes are there,
they are your ancestors they
trying to protect you from what
she planted in your room

She shook her head..

Her: I.. I've never believed in
ancestors. I believe that when a
person is dead, they dead

Me: You were raised by your
Grandmother, your Grandmother
is still protecting you from the
grave

Her: I can't believe it

Me: Where the snakes are, is
where the portion is. You need to
find it and take it to your Pastor
who will pray and break the curse

then the snakes will stop coming
Her: My best friend and I.. We've
been best friends since from
childhood

Me: She's always been jealous of
you, lately she tried to kill you. I
will write down a few things that
you will need for a bath, don't
worry I respect your belief and
you will be helped accordingly to what
you believe in. Before taking the
bath, you must pray first for the
water. Do that for 10 days, the
bath will cleanse you but do it
after you have went to your
pastor

Her: Can't you help me?

Me: What I am and what I do, you don't really believe in it much. In so doing because of your weak faith my help won't work, that's why I'm sending you to the only place that you believe in and also the power of prayer will help you
Her: My best friend? What do I do with her?

Me: Nothing.. She has been trying you for a while but never succeeded, this was the last straw and she's going to think that you are the one who is using witchcraft
She laughed..

Her: I.. I'm actually shook with

this whole revelation

Me: How frequent are you with your Bible?

Her: I've been slacking lately

Me: wake up between 12am in the morning or 3am. Read psalms 91 and then pray. Reverse the curse of words that were said upon your life and your future. Do that for 10 days

Her: I don't know what was said about me

Me: Just say "whatever that was said about me and my future, I break that curse and those words to never manifest in my life"

She nodded..

Me: After 10 days, your best friend will come to you and confess everything

Her: Wow.. I.. I'm in awe, thank you

Me: You welcome

With everything that's happened, I decided to take my calling seriously. I have started with consultations, both face to face and telephonically. I get a lot of consultations, my inbox is always full. Ntsika and I we still going, our relationship is much stronger than how it was before except that his father and his sister

hate me with passion. I thought the King would appreciate me helping his son but he hated me more, now with the Seer always whispering something in his ear. His really not set to changing his mind and his heart. This anger and hate of his towards me has put a strain on his relationship with Ntsika...

NTSIKAYEZWE

Mom: Are you serious about this?

Me: Yes

Her: Ntsika you can't marry

Qondisiwe, you can't ask for her hand in marriage

Me: She saved my life Ma

Her: I understand but.. You are the future King, and marrying Qondisiwe her father's side of the family will have to be present and that's going to turn into war than a wedding plus your Father will never allow you to marry her

Me: I don't care about what he says!

Her: If you thinking about a private wedding forget it, we have to introduce her to our ancestors. If you go ahead and marry her without your Father's blessings she will never be accepted here let alone be

acknowledged as your wife. Look I like Qondisiwe and it's unfair that she's suffering for her ancestor's sins but Ntsika this is not going to work

Me: I will give up the throne

Her: Don't be crazy, you were chosen from birth to be a King

Me: Manzini can take my place

Her: That's just going to anger our ancestors

Me: So what are you saying? I shouldn't marry her?

Her: I'm saying wait a bit

Me: Until Dad dies?

Her: Until it is safe for you to marry her, don't be suicidal.. You

will put her in danger

I exhaled..

Her: I'm sorry Ntsika.. I'm very sorry

Me: It's okay, I'll call you later

Her: Okay I love you

Me: I love you too

KHABONINA

Vukile came back late, he got in at around 4am. It's 9am now and he has been sleeping ever since. I stood at the door and looked at him, he had one leg raised up. His other one was flat on the bed, he had a sheet covering his manhood. Basically he was naked..

Something has been happening between us, I don't know what it is but we have been seeing each other, sleeping with each other, and spending time with each other. I love spending time with him, he is giving me new hope in love again. That maybe not all men are the same. I visit his place every now and then, he doesn't visit mine. I don't know why he always wants me to sleep over at his place but never at my place, he is way too dominant. Likes things done his way, and wants to always have a final say. In other news I have a driver's

licence now, I didn't go for testing. I did my learner's, then went to a driving school for a few months and never got tested. Vukile actually got me the licence and it's legit, I don't know how he did it. For now I'm driving a Hyundai grand i10. The installment is not hectic and it's my first car, I'm still trying to get used to driving in the streets of Johannesburg... Hopefully as time goes on, I'll get a better car...

LUNGISA

She knocked at my door..

Me: Come in

She walked in..

Her: Good morning again

Me: Morning

Her: Just here to let you know that your client is here

Me: I thought my meeting was at 9am

Her: It's actually 9:10 and he's starting to complain

I looked at the time..

Me: That's sad

She looked down. Phephelephi is my assistant. My personal assistant. She studied marketing, couldn't get a job and since I was in need of a PA she impressed me

in her interview. She's well spoken, she's a beautiful dark skinned woman, beautiful thick body and very shy eyes. I must admit, I hired her because she reminds me a lot of Khabonina. Except for the Village part.

Me: Do you have your diary?

Her: Yes Sir

Me: Then let's go

Even there way she wears, reminds me of my ex wife. She doesn't wear clothes that reveal her body that much and she's always cautious to not flesh much skin...

IBANATHI

Since I'm not involved in the company business I decided to invest in a strip club, and so far I really like my business. It's making me good money.. I've even taken a liking to Roxy, one of the strippers..

Some gentleman walked in as I was watching the ladies practicing for tonight..

Him: Ibanathi Biyela?

Me: Who's asking?

Him: I believe the Prince once made you an offer that you didn't reply too, I'm here again with the same offer

Me: What are you talking about?
He put the envelope on the table..
Him: Unfortunately the owner of the restaurant didn't wanna sell, she said it's a family legacy so we will be giving you the money instead

Me: 5 mill?

Him: Yes.. If you could just sign here then the money is your
I saw the royal seal on the envelope, I opened and read through..

Me: Why would Ntsikayezwe Mkhize give me this money?

Him: Please sign

Me: No I won't.. If I didn't

accept the offer the first time
then I must've had a good
reason, I won't accept it now..
Tell him I said thank you though
I gave him back the envelope...

QONDISIWE

I cleared everything from the
lounge and put it in the other
bedroom. I was meant to share
the flat with Noma but she
decided otherwise, she's staying
with Mandoba.. I look at my
licence, I still don't know how
Vukile pulled it off. I don't have a
car yet, I'm not making enough
money to get myself one. In due

time when I make enough money from the consultations, then I'll get one. At least Ntsika paid rent upfront for the whole year, so I only buy food and other things I need. Nowisa showed up, announced as always..

Her: Seems like you getting there with your consultations

Me: Seems so too

Her: What's wrong?

Me: Can't get the Seer out of my mind

Her: I have checked for all possibilities and there's none, I can't see his move

Me: He knows us, he knows me

better than the Aker knew me..
What if I don't win this fight
against him?

Her: We will win

Me: How do you know?

Her: He is the creature of the old
religion, he can't sideline me

Me: Nowisa you have a habit of
disappearing when things get
tough, please forgive me for not
trusting in you right now

Her: I didn't disappear I
sacrificed myself for greater good

Me: Of course

Her: Look just enjoy your life, leave
the Seer to me.. I'll handle him

Me: I think you need to be ahead

of him

Her: Qondisiwe, I've got this

Me: I hope so

NOMASONTO

When everyone had walked out, I made my way to Mandoba..

Him: Are you alright? Is everything right with the baby?

Me: I'm okay.. We okay

Him: You going to be late for the next class then

Me: What is a dobblegañger?

Him: Why ask?

Me: I was going through my English textbook last night and stumbled upon the word

Him: A dobblegañger is an apparition that forms an exact image of another person or someone else who looks exactly like you

Me: Huh?

Him: Another you be it in a ghost like form or physical form

I thought for a while.. His next class walked in, I walked out..

Akhona: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

I looked at Happy..

Akhona: Come we late for the next class

We made our way to the next class.. I looked at Happy, she

doesn't look anything like the old Happy from our village so what is she talking about?

107

[A Kingdom torn apart]

QONDISIWE

I received a phone call from Noma, she sounded distraught busy telling me about Happy..

Me: Okay Noma what you saying doesn't make sense, our Happy and the Happy from school don't look alike. She can't be her dobbleganger

Her: Explain why they have the same personality, Happy's hate

towards me isn't different from
Happy your Best friend

Me: It's just a coincidence,
sometimes people can have the
same personality

Her: I don't know Qondisiwe,
Happy gives me bad vibes. Why
would she say she's Happy's
dobbleganger?

Me: Happy is just messing with
you, she's like that

I heard someone ringing the door
bell..

Me: I'll call you later, someone is
at the door

Her: Okay later then

Me: I love you bye

Her: I love you too

I hung up and went to check who was at the door...

NOWISA

One thing about being a sorcerer is that you can possibly do anything you want, and right now I was putting an end to this mediocre. I had casted a spell on myself to appear in a human form to those who are not able to see me in spirit, the spell will last until my purpose is done. The guards led me inside the house, I was at the Mkhize village..

The King, Queen, and the Seer

were already standing in the dining area, all of them their eyes popped out as they saw me..

Guard 1: King you have a visitor
The Seer looked like he was going to drop dead and die right there..

Queen: I'm sorry but I thought Qondisiwe said her Mother passed on?

I think they were shocked at the resemblance

Me: I am not Qondisiwe's Mother, I am her great Ancestor. I am Nowisa Mkhize

They all kept quiet, the King walked closer to me..

Him: You were said to be dead and

buried at the Indoni Yamanzi
river

Me: True but when you are a
sorcerer everything is possible

Him: You have the Nerve showing
up here, after everything that
you have done to this Kingdom!

Queen: I'm confused, exactly what
are you trying to say about
Qondisiwe?

Me: Qondisiwe is a descendant of
mine, Qondisiwe belongs both to
the Ngwane people and the
Mkhize people because of me. She
is the product of both the
kingdoms, Qondisiwe is the Indoni
Yamanzi

I looked at the Queen..

Me: But you already knew that

King: I knew it! Something was wrong with her, I knew she was never to be trusted

Me: Ohh please Mkhize!

Him: King Mkhize

Me: Mkhize! I will address you as that because you are my Great Great great grand child

I looked at the Seer..

Me: You should really be vigilant on who you keep close to you, and who you provide your trust on..

The Seer knew everything from the day that Qondisiwe stepped he'd foot in here, but he kept it

from you. He even helped her to
hide her identity

The King turned and looked at the
Seer..

Me: Everyone around you knew
He looked at me again..

King: I will have you burnt at the
stake, then I'm going to get
that Qondisiwe of yours and burn
her too

Me: Ohw we are a lot that you
need to burn. Me, Your Precious
wife, the Seer.. Ntsika, Vukile, and
Mandoba because as I'm standing
here those 3 sons of yours have
found love in the Zikhali girls..

Mandoba and Ntsika are worse

because they dating King
Ngwane's Daughters

I saw him breathing heavy..

I turned to the guards..

Me: Please.. Arrest me

I stretched my arms to them,
they looked at the King. He raised
his hand up and they stepped
back..

King: What do you want?

I turned and looked at him..

Me: You will allow all my girls to
marry your Sons, especially
Qondisiwe

Him: Even in death you still
betray your people

Me: I betrayed the Ngwane

people because here I am telling
you about them

King: It will never happen, I will
never allow my Sons to marry
those girls over my dead body!

Me: The sadness of it all

King: Everyone leave us!

Everyone left the room..

QONDISIWE

It was Ntsika, I let him in..

Me: Hey I..

He pulled me closer and kissed me
before I could even say anything..

I broke the kiss..

Me: Are you okay?

Him: I'm fine I just..

Me: What is it?

Him: Marry me

Me: What?

Him: Marry me

Me: Ntsika, you know that it's not possible

Him: I'm making it possible

Me: I love you and I don't wanna put you in danger anymore

Him: I love you and this is the reason why I'm doing this

I looked at him again..

Him: Marry me Qondisiwe

NOWISA

Me: If I were you, I'd let it be

Him: It's never going to happen

Me: It will whether you like it or not

Him: I don't think you listening

Me: No I don't think you

listening.. If you choose to fight this, I'm going to drive you mad.

So mad that your own people will step you down and Ntsika will be

the King. You will watch him

marry Qondisiwe in your so not

sane mind, it's going to happen!

And your so trusted Seer won't do anything about it. I know your

Kingdom means the world to you,

matter of fact I'll break you so

much that the Ngwane King will

come with his People and initiate

war. Then he will win and rule over your kingdom, is that what you want? To be defeated by your enemy? If your enemies know that you losing your mind, they won't wait to attack your Kingdom. So here's your only option. You will let Ntsika and Qondisiwe get married and I will have mercy on you

Him: Why is it important that they should get married?

Me: I am trying to make peace between the two Kingdoms that mean the world to me and you not going to stop me

Him: Ntsika will never betray his

People

Me: Ntsika is already drunk in love, Ntsika is ready to lose it all for her. Now I know that you might replace him with Manzini but the ancestors will reject him if Ntsika is still alive, the only way to win is to kill your own Son and if you do you must kill the other two and your wife!

Remember your word is your law right?

He looked at me for a while..

Me: I'll choose one of the bedrooms

Him: You staying here?

Me: Yes until Qondisiwe and

Ntsika are married!

I walked away..

Me: I would like one of the
Servants to prepare my room...

Please Son

MANQOBA

I packed up my everything after
my last class, Noma walked in..

Me: Are you ready to go?

She nodded..

Me: I'll carry your bag for you

Her: No.. It's okay

Me: Something bothering you?

Her: No I'm okay

Happy walked in..

Happy: Sir

I looked at her..

She looked at Noma, Noma looked at her too..

Happy: All of a sudden I feel like vomiting

Me: What can I help you with?

Happy: On behalf of the class they have sent me to ask you if we can have extra classes for maths, preferably on Saturdays

Me: I'll think about it

Her: It will really help us

Me: I'll think about it Happy, thank you

Her: Yes Sir

She walked out while looking at Noma..

Me: Are things good between you two?

Noma: Ya we good

Me: Okay let's go

HAPPY

After walking out from the classroom I went straight to the rest room. I was alone in the rest room when I heard something dripping, maybe someone forgot to close the tap. I flushed and made my way out, Happy was standing next to the tap..

Her: Twin

Me: Twin

Her: Kuyakanjani? (How is it

going)

Me: Ngiyazama (I'm trying)

She nodded..

A few months ago I started seeing this girl, she told me that she's my Sister. I didn't know how to feel about it, I couldn't even ask my Mother about this since I didn't know if it was true or not. I thought she would stop but she continued, and somehow I felt the connection between us. I'm still yet to ask my Mother about her, and I hope she will tell me the truth..

Me: So manje? What's the plan?

Her: Ngizokwazisa (I will let you

know)

I nodded..

108

[A Kingdom torn apart]

KING MKHIZE

I sat in my study alone for hours, busy thinking about everything.

Though I have never shown favoritism when it came to my children but Ntsika has always been my Favorite, and the

biggest betrayal came from him.

My wife on the other hand, my wife whom I love dearly also

betrayed me then Busi. I didn't

know how to feel, now the biggest

enemy has entered my house.
There's no way I can make peace
with the Zikhali village, other
Royalties will view me as weak.
I've always been feared and
respected by other Royalties
because of who I am and how I
run everything, now the biggest
betrayal comes from my own
family

The Seer walked in..

Him: My King

Me: You betrayed me

Him: I know

Me: Why? Haven't I treated you
fair? When you had nowhere to go
I welcomed you into my kingdom

and you are the first one to betray me like this?

Him: I humble myself before your presence my King, I ask for forgiveness and a chance to redeem myself. To gain back your trust! Please give me another chance to show you that I can put an end to this, I won't allow the Prince to marry her

Me: Why should I trust you?

Him: If I betray you again, you can have me burnt at the stake
I looked at him..

Him: Tomorrow morning I must set off to Johannesburg, to fix this.. Please allow me to fix this

my King and save our Kingdom
Me: What do I have to lose? I
will allow you to go and redeem
yourself if you mess up this time
around, I'm going to deal with you
He bowed..

Him: Yes your highness

There's no way I'm going to set
my foot at the Zikhali village to
go and negotiate lobola on behalf
of my Son, and I'll never let this
Qondisiwe be the future Queen in
my Kingdom. I'd rather die first
before all of that can happen..

QONDISIWE

I was cooking and on the phone

with Happy.

Me: You just making her very uncomfortable

Her: So she came crying to you?

Me: She just feels like you don't like her

Her: I don't!

Me: Why?

Her: I know when someone is evil, and that girl is evil

Me: She's no longer the same, yes back at the village she was evil but she's okay now. Life has humbled her enough

Her: I don't know Qondisiwe

Me: Do it for Me.. Please

Another call came through..

Me: I have to go, we'll talk
I didn't recognize the number but
I answered anyway..

Me: Hello

Voice: Qondisiwe it's me

Me: Nowisa?

Her: Yes

Me: How the hell did you get a
phone?

Her: Long story.. Look I'm at the
Mkhize village

Me: Pardon?

Her: I've spoken to the King, he
will let you marry Ntsika

Me: What do you mean you have
spoken to the King?

Her: He knows everything

Me: Sometimes you amaze me you know

Her: He's not going to kill you just relax! He gave you his blessing

Ntsika walked in..

Me: I have to go

I hung up..

Ntsika: Who was that?

I looked at him, I don't know

what Nowisa is up too but I

trust her after all she helped me

bring Ntsika back from the dead..

Me: Yes

Him: Yes?

Me: I'll marry you

His eyes widened..

Him: You will?

Me: Yes I will

He pulled me to him and kissed me..

Him: I love you soo much

Me: I love you too

I hope Nowisa is not playing any games...

KHABONINA

I heard someone ringing the door bell, I went to open. It was Vukile..

Him: MaLanga

I let him in...

Me: You should've told me that you were coming

Him: Ngoba? (Why) are you hiding

someone here?

Me: No.. I would've cooked

Him: I'm here to take you out

Me: I'm tired, can't we stay in?

Maybe order something?

Him: Cha Ntokazi (No)

Me: Where are we going?

Him: To some pub&grill

Me: I really don't feel like going out

Him: Awuyeke ukudaza inkani

Khabonina (Stop being stubborn)

Me: But I'm tired

Him: We won't stay for that long
I exhaled..

Me: Fine let me go and freshen up

Him: Can I help?

Me: No

Him: Right behind you

He followed me to the bedroom..

Me: Vu..

He shut me up with a kiss, then his strong arms went down to squeezing my butt. No matter how tired I am, I can never say no to sex with this man. Lungi wasn't bad, actually our sex life was the best but with Mamba it's twice what I had with Lungisa. There's a time when we make love, and a time for serious fucking. I enjoy both occasions especially when he fucks me out of my mind, it shows his dominant

side. That side that says "This is mine, this is all mine and I will eat it however I want". At first I was very uncomfortable with him, what Lungi said to me it played out in my mind that no man will ever find me attractive but Vukile does. I'm happy that he does...

Him: I'm going to be quick

Yeah his "I'm going to be quick" he means 15-20min of fucking, that's his estimation of being quick. Coming to his manhood, his very thick, his shaft literally fills me up deep inside. I feel him when he's entering and also when

he is inside of me, I don't like being ontop of him that much. He pinned me against the wall, at least this time around I was able to get my clothes quicker before he started tearing them. I usually get wet before he even starts to explore my body. As always my bra wasn't shown any mercy, he tore it apart and it fell on the floor. My heart bled a little because that's my favorite bra. I was left with my underwear and he was left with his briefs.
[REMOVED]...

SEER

I opened the door and walked in, she was laying on the bed with her eyes closed..

Me: Nowisa?

She didn't say anything. I closed the door and walked up to her. I took out the decker knife and looked at it. I enchanted it..

Me:" Labana hau arnasa hartu nuen" (I forge this knife with my breath)

I then held it with both hands and stabbed her right on her chest, she immediately woke up gasping for air.. I stepped back, she looked at me and took it out. She looked at it.

Her: I believe the spell that you looking for is

"Labana hau forjatu dut giza armak hiltzen ez duenari aurre egiteko" (I forge this knife to strike what cannot be killed by any human weapon)

She threw it at me and it went on my shoulder, I felt the pain as I held it. She got up from the bed and came to me..

Her: Try that one more time and I'm going to kill you!!! Take a good look at me, I'm not Qondisiwe that you can bully around. I will vanquish you

She slowly went back to the bed

and laid down while closing her eyes...

109

[A Kingdom torn apart]

QONDISIWE

I opened my eyes and found Ntsika starrng at me. He slept over at my place last night.

Him: Good morning

I smiled..

Me: For how long have you been up?

Him: Just a few hours

Me: Just starrng at me?

Him: Yes

Me: That's creepy (Smiling)

Him: I want to take you out

Me: Where too?

Him: You'll see

Me: I better get up and take a shower then

Him: I better get up and take a shower with you

Me: We better get started then I got up first to go and brush my teeth, he followed me. He has some of his things at my flat for a sleepover, and I have some of my things at his place too. After finishing with brushing our teeth we went straight to the shower..

Me: I don't remember you having a shower gel here

Him: I'll be forced to share in yours

Me: Well you'll be smelling like a girl for a day

Him: I don't mind

He took my shower gel and smeared it on his hand, then he started applying it on my body. From my breasts, all the way down to my thighs. The feel of his touch, the smell of the shower gel, and the warm water was a good combination. As much as this was supposed to be an ordinary shower session, it turned steamy with immediate effect. The gel made his hands to be slippery and

my body was soapy. I returned the favour by applying some of my lotion on his body too...

KHABONINA

Vukile and I didn't go anywhere last night, we stayed at my place and had sex until I felt like not doing it anymore. For the first time ever since we started hooking up, he spent a night at my place.. He wasn't around when I woke up, he had left me a note that read:

"For petrol"

The note was accompanied by R2000. I was tired and still

sleepy, so I sent Betty a text that I'll be taking a day off today..

IBANATHI

I opened the door, this man who was at my intercom. I don't think I know him, maybe he is one of those homeless people, but he didn't look homeless. He even had a bag with him..

Me: May I help you with something?

Him: My name is Songezo Sir, I'm from a certain village

Me: Ibanathi

Him: Sorry to just budge in at

your place like this but.. I have traveled the whole night coming to Johannesburg, I'm looking for a job. Any job will do Sir, I left my wife back at home and my kids. I need to send them money for food
Me: I don't have any money

Him: I saw your yard, it needs some help. Your grass needs trimming too

Me: I have someone who works for me

Him: Well he is not doing a good job

Me: Well he went back home, he was sick

Him: Looks like you need someone, even if it's R500 a month that's

okay

Me: I don't know if I should trust you

Him: You can put me on probation
Sir

I thought about it..

Me: Come in

He left his shoes at the door and made his way in..

Me: You can stay in the room outside, my previous garden helper left with all his clothes I looked for the key..

Him: You have a lovely home Sir

Me: Thank you.. You have your own bathroom and your own kitchen, you will be cooking for

yourself and under no circumstances should you come inside my house unless I invite you in

Him: Yes Sir

Me: I'll be paying you R4000 every month, you will have to feed my dogs too.. They pitbulls, it'll take time for them to get used to you so you will be feeding them through the cage until they can trust you

Him: I understand Sir
I gave him the key..

Me: Don't disappoint me

Him: Never Sir

Me: After you

He picked up his bag and then we walked out

NOMASONTO

I woke up feeling a bit sick today..

Mandoba: You not ready?

Me: I'm feeling a bit sick

Him: What's wrong?

Me: I don't know

Him: Maybe I should drop you off at the Dr's office first

Me: No.. I'll be fine

Him: Something might be wrong with the baby

He attempted to put his hand on my tummy but I moved..

Me: The baby is fine

I went to drink water..

Him: Maybe I should find you a therapist

Me: What's wrong with the one at school?

Him: Someone who is more experienced when it comes to dealing with sexual violation cases

Me: Mandoba I'm fine

Him: I'm just trying to help

Me: And I said I'm fine! Just let it go!

I walked back to the bedroom..

Him: I'll see you later then!

I ignored him..

IBANATHI

Me: Are you happy with this place?

Him: Yes Sir, it's luxury to me
I nodded..

Him: There's only one thing Sir

Me: What?

Him: See I am a Seer, I would like to burn an incense to cleanse the room and pray

I folded my arms..

Me: You are a Seer?

Him: I'm sensing that you are a bit skeptical

Me: Not really but amuse me.. Tell me something about myself

Him: I don't think that's a good

idea Sir

Me: Come on.. Let's see

Him: Very well Sir

He looked at me..

Him: Your hand please

I gave him my hand, he held it..

Him: You had an accident, but not car accident. You lost your memory

Me: That's true

He looked at the bracelet around my wrist..

Him: There's someone who meant the world to you once

Me: Something like that

Him: Even with your amnesia, the connection was never lost

Me: Go on

Him: She's with someone else now and..

Me: And?

Him: She's in danger

Me: What danger?

Him: I shouldn't..

Me: What danger?

I held his hand tight..

Him: She... There's a battle between two families. Hers and the Person that's supposed to marry her. I'm trying to look deeper into this but in all angles I see her dying

Me: What are you talking about?

Him: Her life is in danger, this love is forbidden. I see a future

between you and her, your first love is always the hardest to forget. Sir if she doesn't leave him, she's going to die a very cruel and painful death. It's up to you now to save her, you need to help her remember the love that you guys shared once upon a time. You need to save her Sir... You have to save her

QONDISIWE

I thought that Ntsika was probably taking me out for breakfast but we drove to a garage..

Me: what are we doing here?

Him: I know you hate this but... I want to buy you a car

Me: Ntsika we've already discussed this

Him: I know but I really want to buy you a car.. Please

I really wanna achieve things on my own, I wanna be like my Sister. I wanna be an independent woman, relying on a man can be a disadvantage at times..

Him: Please.. Just a car

He wasn't going to give up, I might as well just take this offer..

Me: Okay just a car

Him: Thank you

He kissed my hand..

Him: Maybe we can go and look at some houses too after this

Me: Ntsika

Him: I'm joking

We both got out of the car..

NOWISA

I walked in at the study, the King was on the phone..

Me: Good morning

Him: Let me call you back... Yes..

Thank you... Bye

He put his phone down..

Him: If you going to be living here, please respect my privacy
I sat down and looked at him..

Me: You look exactly like my
Father, King Mkhize the first

Him: What do you want?

Me: And you have his heart

Him: You don't have to tell me
about him, my father told me
about him

Me: I see... You've done a good job
with this place

Him: Unfortunately all of that is
going to change soon

Me: I wanna see the village, it
has changed so much. It looks like
the city, I don't know why it's
called a "village"

Him: You do realize that we don't
have to do this.. I don't like you,

I'm only tolerating you because I don't have a choice

Me: You do have a choice, we all have choices

Him: I don't have a good choice

Me: I'll take your wife with, I want to get to know her better

Him: I don't care

Me: Son..

Him: I'm not your Son!! Now please.. Leave my study
I stood up and walked out...

110

[A Kingdom torn apart]

KHABONINA

As much as I wanted to stay in

doors today, I couldn't. Betty called me that I had some papers to sign so I went to the restaurant. I ended up staying, than signing and leaving, it was a bit busy today..

Betty: So out with it?

Me: Out with what?

Betty: You have been happy today, you even patient with the cooks

Me: Is it wrong to be happy?

Betty: Not really but this level of happiness is questionable

Me: Let it be Betty

Her: Ma Vukile has something to do with it?

Me: Let it go

Her: Okay I'm letting it go for now

As we were standing there behind the counter, Lungi walked in. He wasn't alone, he was with this other lady. I looked at her as they made their way in, she was a beautiful dark skinned just like me. A body not too different from mine, and a smile to die for. I looked at him and his smile, that's the same smile that he used to give me back when he was crazy about me. He opened the chair for her and she sat down, then he made his way to us..

Him: Good afternoon

We just looked at him..

Him: I'm sorry, I'm not here to start any trouble. I'm ju.. We just here to eat

Betty: What can we get you?

Him: Your special for today please

Betty: Coming right up

He looked at me and then made his way back to her, he sat down opposite her and they started talking and laughing..

Betty: Why do I feel like he's trying to replace you with another you?

I looked at them without saying anything..

Betty: Way to go for him in trying to replace you.. Should I poison their food?

I looked at her..

Me: Huh?

Betty: Say the word, I know a poison that will not be traceable should an autopsy be carried out

Me: We not going to poison Lungi and his girlfriend

Betty: Don't say I didn't try
I looked at them again...

QONDISIWE

Ntsika bought me an audi A5, well I chose it. I was attracted to it by how beautiful it was. The

charcoal colour just got to me, it was really beautiful. He bought it cash and as the transaction was going busy going through, I kept on admiring it. I'm going to have it plated "Winnie", it's going to be my new best thing. At least it was an automatic, as much as driving school was fun but doing this alone was proving to be more harder than anticipated. The road was scary, I kept on getting a panic attack every now and then because I was so worried that I would disturb the other drivers.. Ntsika and I went our separate ways, he had other

commitments and I had to spend time with this new baby of mine. I received a text from Ibanathi asking me to come to his club, Ibanathi and I we good friends. Just because he's my ex it doesn't mean that we have to hate each other, plus I've always wanted to see his club.

It was empty when I got there, just some girls sliding down and going up on those poles while wearing very revealing clothes..

Ibanathi gently hit my forehead, he plays a lot at times for someone his age..

Him: Thank you for coming

Me: Thank you for inviting me
I looked around..

Me: It's a uhm.. It's a beautiful
establishment

Him: Thank you your approval of
the place means the world to me
I chuckled..

Him: A drink?

Me: Cool drink please

Him: A cool drink? Why not a
cocktail? My bartender is trying
out a few drinks and he would like
your opinion on how good his mixing
is

Me: I can't drink.. I'm driving
His eyes widened..

Him: And she bought a car

Me: Actually Ntsika bought it for me

Him: I see

Me: Yaa

Him: What's coming next? A house?

Me: How about that cool drink?

Him: Coming right up

I went and sat down..

NOWISA

The Queen and I dedicated this day to ourselves. She showed me the village, our last stop was the market. A few vendors lined up selling different things. People would slightly bow as we walked

by, the respect and love they have for their Queen is amazing. I don't blame them though, I could see that she is a good woman. Cares more about others than she does for herself..

Me: How did you feel, knowing that your Sons are dating Sisters?

Her: I believe in anything but "Coincidence". I believe that it's for a reason

Me: A good reason

She stopped and looked at me..

Her: You have something to do with this right?

Me: I.. Uhm.. It's for the

greater good

Her: why?

Me: It's for the greater good

trust me

(Silence)

Me: I didn't see the Seer today,
where is he?

Her: He left last night, went to
Johannesburg

Me: For what reason?

Her: I am not sure

Me: That doesn't sound good

I took out my phone and tried to
call Qondisiwe..

QONDISIWE

The girls were really killing it,

their bodies were flexible..

Me: I can't imagine myself doing that

Him: Have you tried?

I laughed..

Me: Don't play with me Ibanathi

Him: Have you ever thought about Modeling?

Me: No why?

Him: You have a good body and you beautiful, you should try it

Me: I don't think so

Him: Why not?

Me: I..

He put his hand under my chin and made me to look at him..

Him: Don't sell yourself short, you

very beautiful and you should consider modeling. The world will welcome and appreciate your beauty, it's time you put dark skinned girls on the map. You have a rear beauty and it's time that the world sees it

Me: Woow what a touching speech
Some girl walked up to us, she looked coloured..

Her: Boss

Iba: Roxy

She looked at me..

Iba: Ohw this is Qondisiwe and
Qondisiwe this is Roxy

Me: Nice to meet you

Her: Likewise

She looked at Ibanathi...

Her: I'm going to change for my shift

She walked away..

Me: She doesn't like people?

Him: She has a bit of an attitude

Me: I see

He got up..

Him: Come let's try something

He helped me to stand up and we walked up to the stage...

Me: Ibanathi no..

Him: Yes.. Try it it'll be fun

I looked at the pole...

Him: Try it, we just having fun

Me: You try first

Him: Very well

He went to the pole..

Me: Are you serious?

Him: I should lead by example
I laughed with both hands
covering my face.

KHABONINA

I made my way to them.. They
looked at me

Me: Can I get you something
else?

Lady: No thank you I think we
fine

I looked at Lungi..

Lungi: Thank you

Me: Okay

I attempted to walk away but I

couldn't.. I looked at the lady..

Me: I'm sorry.. My name is
Khabonina

Her: Phephelephi but they call me
Phephi

I looked at Lungi..

Me: Your girlfriend is very
beautiful

They looked at each other and
laughed...

Lungi: She's not my girlfriend..
She's my PA

Me: Ohw my bad I thought you
guys were fucking
Lungi laughed..

Her: Even if we were, I don't see
how that is any of your business.

Matter of fact I don't see how
this conversation is relevant

Lungi: Ouch!

Me: And what do you know.. A mini
me

I put my hand on his shoulder...

Me: You sure know how to pick
them

Her: Am I sensing a past romance
between you two?

Me: I don't see how that is any
of your business

Lungi: Okay I think we should
leave now

Phephi: Please

She took stood..

Her: I was going to give your

restaurant 5/5 on Facebook but
with that bitchy attitude I don't
think so

Me: Your petty review won't harm
me or my business

Lungi: Phephi let's go.. Khabo
thank you for the food
I looked at her..

Me: Till we meet again
I folded my arms..

Me: I look forward to it

NTSIKAYEZWE

My father looked at me without
saying anything, we were on a
video call..

Me: Dad I need to talk to you

about something

Him: Let me guess, you wanna marry Qondisiwe?

Me: Uhm Yes

Him: Okay

Me: Okay?

Him: She's a lovely girl

Me: I was expecting a lecture since you don't like her that much

Him: What can I say? If I say No.. I'll be pushing you away

Me: Thank you for understanding

Him: We will have to meet with her family before the whole thing

Me: Her Mother died remember?

She only has her sisters

Him: Her Father's side of the

family?

Me: She doesn't know her Father,
he was never there

Him: Then you better find him, if
you don't then there's no wedding
He cut the video call...

QONDISIWE

I should admit that I was
having fun with this whole pole
thing, even though I didn't know
how to work it..

Me: Okay that's enough

Him: Come and see

He showed me the video..

Me: This is embarrassing don't
send it to anyone

Him: I promise

Roxy: Iba can I have a word with you?

Iba: Yeah sure.. I'll be right back
He went to her. I looked at them, she started an argument with him. In between she would look at me and look at him. He occasionally put his arm around her waist and she would return it back to him. I sat down and watched them, the argument ended with a long kiss and a smile from her.. So Ibanathi is dating a stripper?

111

[A Kingdom torn apart]

SEER (SONGEZO)

I was outside teaming the grass,
I'm going to be here for a while.

This boy should've replaced his
gardener a long time ago..

Me: "Kaze ukuhlupheka
kwavelaphi, sekungathi
ngakuthenga.. Ngamalini?
Senganze ngihlupheke nje"
(singing)

I continued with my work, when
an unexpected and uninvited guest
showed up in the middle of the
garden. Thank goodness this is a
classy neighborhood and it's not
busy, how does one explain
someone just appearing out of the

blue?? I stopped and looked at her....

Her: Songezo

Me: Nowisa

Her: What are you doing?

Me: I'm working

Her: No in general what are you doing?

Me: I don't understand your question

Her: Songezo why are you initiating war? We dealt with the Aker not so long ago that should alarm you

Me: Nowisa if you wanted to vanquish me you would've long done that

She looked at me...

Me: Ohh yeah I forgot, you can't!
You haven't found a way to
vanquish me

Her: Ntsika and Qondisiwe are
very much in love, I see what you
trying to here

Me: Are they now? Are both the
Langa sisters in love with the
Mkhize brothers or you initiated
everything? If they so much in
love why are you here?

Her: I'm here because I want to
warn you, don't go against me!

Me: I'm not doing anything, I'm
just letting fate take it's course

Her: That's not true and we both

know it! Qondisiwe and Ibanathi
will never work

Me: They not working because you
don't want them too.. Nowisa you
not doing this because you care
about Qondisiwe no.. You doing
this for your own selfish reasons

Her: I'm trying to create peace
between the two kingdoms

Me: That will never happen as
long as King Mkhize is around

Her: Then I'll have to kill him
don't I?

Me: You can't do that! And you
won't do it! Nowisa this hold that
you have on this girls is sad, they
deserve to make their own choices

and choose whom they want to be in a relationship with

Her: You not doing this because you trying to help the King, no you doing this for your own personal reasons too!

Me: I am doing what's right

Her: You don't wanna take me on, it won't end well for you

Me: If you don't mind, I'd like to go back to my work please

KHABONINA

So after everything that Lungi has put me through, he's just gonna get away with it and live happily with someone else whilst

I'm waiting for karma to deal with him? How is this world that we live in? It's tiring that people hurt me and my sister then the sun still shines on them. Lungi almost made me to kill myself, Lungi broke me down..

Betty: Why are you worked up about him and that girl? I thought you were over him

Me: I am over him I just wanted him to pay for what he put me through, Lungi hurt me

Betty: Forgive and let him be

Me: Forgive? I'm never going to forgive him!

Her: Then you should've let me

poison him

We both laughed..

Her: On a serious note though,
Vukile is a good man don't ruin it.
Lungi is not worth it, Lungi is a
jerk and let that girl see him for
who he really is

I exhaled..

Me: I totally forgot about him
until today

Her: It happens, just don't let
him get to you

Me: I'll try not too

QONDISIWE

Ibanathi walked me to my car..

Me: I didn't mean to cause any

problems between you and your girlfriend

Him: Who? Roxy? Don't mind her

Me: It's good to see that you are happy, I want you to be happy

Him: I'm doing okay.. The most important thing is that you happy

He squeezed my cheek..

Him: After everything that you told me about our past, I'm grateful that I didn't break you to the point where you hated every guy out there

I smiled..

Me: Everything happens for a reason I guess

Him: That's very true

Me: Thank you for inviting me I really enjoyed my day

Him: I'm glad you did, you can stop by any time you want.. Friend

Me: I'll keep that in mind.. Friend
He gave me a hug..

Me: Please don't post that video

Him: I promise

NOMASONTO

I was feeling a bit better now that I went out to do a bit of shopping, I met up with Akhona at the mall..

Her: Hey

Me: Hey

Her: School came out a bit earlier today

Me: I was surprised when I got your call

Her: I just wanted to see if you were holding up well since you didn't come to school today

Me: I was feeling a bit sick but now I'm okay

Her: Did you see the Dr?

Me: No I'm okay

Her: You pregnant you should re-

Me: I said I'm okay!!

She kept quiet..

Me: I'm sorry.. Really I'm okay

Her: Okay then let's get

something to eat, I have to go

back home

QUEEN

The King was in the bedroom, just staring out of the window..

Me: Lunch is ready

(Silence)

Me: Are you going to have lunch with us?

Him: No.. I'll have lunch on my own

Me: I know that you are angry, and I don't blame you. I'm sorry that I kept this news from you, I didn't do it intentionally to disrespect you

Him: You know why I never took a second wife?

I didn't answer that..

Him: Because I didn't want you to feel like I was betraying you, or that you were never good enough for me. Your happiness came first to me, yes I fooled around a lot but I don't have kids outside and all those affairs were nothing but a fun experience for me and all those women respected you enough not to throw it in your face

Me: Mkhize my sons are happy, their happiness comes first to me

Him: You betrayed me

He was talking to me with his back turned against me..

Him: Now I regret not taking a second wife

Me: I didn't do it to disrespect you

Him: Please leave me, I need some space. I will be moving to the guest room, get one of the Servant's to prepare it for me

Me: I'll do it myself

LUNGISA

Phephi walked in..

Her: Here you go

She put the envelope on the table..

Me: What is this?

Her: Your invitation

Me: For?

Her: I don't know

I opened it and read..

Me: Black tie event, I forgot about that

Her: They still do that?

Me: Yes though it has changed, now we just gather to contribute money for charities

Her: Sounds like a good course

Me: It is.. I won't attend

Her: Why?

Me: I don't have a partner

Her: Ohw

Me: Unless you wanna come with

Her: Me?

Me: Yes why not?

Her: Lungi a.. I mean Mr Biyela
the event is attended by very
important people, what are they
going to say when you show up
with your assistant?

Me: I don't care who says what,
if you can't come then I won't go

Her: I'd be honoured to attend it
with you

Me: Very well then

Her: Thank you so much

Me: You welcome

She walked out...

KHABONINA

Vukile made his way in...

Betty: You came late today, all

the food is finished

Vukile: No it's fine I'm not here to stay

He looked at me..

Me: Are you okay?

Vukile: Ya I'm just here to ask you something

Me: Yes?

Him: I want you to attend the Black tie event with me this Saturday

Betty: Whoaa! Isn't that an event for businessmen and businesswomen?

Vukile: My contribution to the hospital is why I got an invitation

Betty: Woowow!

He looked at me..

Me: Sounds like fun, I will attend the event with you

Him: Perfect

He looked at the time..

Him: I have to go somewhere

Me: Where?

Him: Azikufuni lezo MaLanga
(That's none of your business)

He looked at me..

Him: Can you please walk me out?

I looked at Betty..

Me: I'll be right back

Her: Take your time

I looked at her..

Her: Sex in the car, take your

time

Thank goodness she said that when Vukile had walked out..

Me: Stay out of my business

Betty: find a quiet spot, where people don't pass

Me: Stay out of my business I say
She laughed..

112

[A Kingdom torn apart]

IBANATHI

I came back to Songezo feeding my dogs, for a change my yard was very clean. The grass has been trimmed nicely and the sprinklers were at work. He had

taken them out of the cage...

Him: Mnumzani (Sir)

Me: How did you manage to take them out of the cage?

Him: It wasn't that difficult Sir, with dogs if you treat them well they will also treat you well

Me: Do you drink? I have a few beers in the fridge

Him: It's been a while

Me: I'm coming

I went to get the beers from the fridge and gave him one..

Me: You managed to do this all alone?

Him: Yes Sir, it's all pavement so it wasn't that difficult

Me: I see, you a dedicated worker

Him: Thank you Sir for being
impressed

(Silence)

Him: How was your day?

Me: It was okay, Qondisiwe
stopped by

Him: That's good

Me: I kept on thinking about
what you said

Him: I hope I didn't cause any
trouble

Me: No you didn't.. Ukuthi nje I'm
trying very hard to fall for
someone else but it's difficult
when I have this strong
connection with her. With

everything that has happened between us, I don't wanna make her feel uncomfortable. I want her to be happy even if it's with someone else

Him: Is she happy?

Me: I don't know, I don't know much about their relationship to pass judgment. I wish my amnesia happened before she moved on

Him: Everything happens for a reason Sir, some other lessons are hard to learn. You had to go through what you went through in order to change

Me: I can't even remember the

Person that I was before

Him: Sir I believe that Qondisiwe had the power to heal you

Me: Funny you say that because even my Brother once said so

Him: Have you asked yourself why she chose not to

Me: I don't know

Him: Maybe you should ask her

He walked back to the dogs..

QONDISIWE

Ntsika walked in on me busy thinking about the day I had with Ibanathi, I quickly snapped out of those thoughts when he threw himself next to me. He

closed his eyes and exhaled, I took the cushion and placed it on my thighs. Then he laid his head on my thighs..

Me: Rough day?

Him: Something like that

He put his hand on his forehead as I put mine on his cheek..

Me: Wanna talk about it?

Him: I'd rather not

I leaned over and kissed him, he placed his hand around my neck..

Me: Thank you for the car again

Him: It was nothing

Me: It means a lot to me

Him: As long as you happy then I'm happy

Me: Speaking of happiness, I've got some happiness rolled up under my sleeve

Him: Is it?

Me: Get up

He got up and I got up too, then I made my way to the kitchen..

Me: Are you coming?

Him: Are we cooking?

I stood against the counter..

Me: I was thinking about sex on the counter

He raised up one of his eyebrows..

Him: Wow how does one say no to that?

I took off my t-shirt as he walked closer for a kiss. This

moment might be disturbing, because right now I was about to relive a very tense moment. The sex on the counter is quickly going to drift my mind away to the sex I once had with Ibanathi, the last time we had sex to be more exact. As Ntsika touched me, I couldn't help but accept my mind to play tricks on me. Honestly speaking Ntsika is good when it comes to sex, but seeing Ibanathi today just messed me up. I wasn't able to get him out of my mind.. Ntsika looked at me..

Him: Are you okay?

I looked at him..

Him: Are you okay?

Me: Yes.. Uhm why?

Him: I don't know... Your mind just drifted away for a second

Me: I'm alright

He continued kissing me and squeezing my body in the process, as if like my imagination wasn't bad enough. I just saw Ibanathi in him. I blinked a few times but he didn't go away..

Me: Ntsika wait...

He stopped..

Me: I can't do this I'm sorry

Him: What do you mean?

I took a deep breath..

Me: I just have a lot in mind

Him: Are you kidding me? Qondi

you the one who initiated this

Me: I know and I'm sorry

Him: What's the matter with

you? Lately you've gone cold

towards me

Me: I just have a lot going on

Him: Like what?

Me: Just a lot

I tried to break away from him,

he stopped me..

Him: What is going on?

Me: I just have a lot going on

okay?

Him: Like what Qondisiwe?

Me: It's a lot!!

Him: Dammit!!!

He walked straight to the door..

Me: Ntsika

Him: Get your shit together!

He walked out..

NOWISA

I looked at the water, I saw
Ntsika walking out..

Me: Damn you Songezo!!!!

I looked around.. I need a spell, I
need a spell right away. These
sisters are losing the plot, they
are all going astray..

I heard a knock at the door..

Me: I'm coming!!

I pressed the stopper from the

basin and the water drained.. I walked out of the ensuite bathroom..

Me: Yes?

The door opened and one of the female servants walked in..

Me: What do you want?

Her: I just came to check if her majesty needed something

Me: I don't!

She bowed a little and walked out..

SEER

I looked at Qondisiwe from the water that I poured in the basin, she was in her bathroom washing

her face..

Her: This is not happening, I love Ntsika

Me: No you love Ibanathi..

Ibanathi is your true love, he always has been

Her: I love Ntsikayezwe

I opened the bottle and poured the red powder in the water..

Me: Your heart is with Ibanathi and you know it, follow your

heart.. Follow where your heart leads you, to your one and true

love. He has changed, he has changed for the better

I heard a knock at the door..

Iba: Songezo

Me: Sir.. I'm coming!

I left everything and went to open..

PHEPHELEPHI

Me: Ohhh Khabonina Langa, formerly known as Khabonina Biyela.. No wonder you were so uptight when you saw me with your ex husband

I went further down to check her pictures, she didn't delete her wedding pictures..

Me: That's a nice dress you had on
Lungi: Phephi!

I quickly logged out on Facebook.
I got up and fixed my skirt then

I went to his office. Most of the other employees had gone home

Me: Mr Biyela?

Him: Did you get an Email from Yang?

Me: Ohw yes.. Sorry I'll forward it to you

Him: Thank you

I stood there and looked at him. When I was still in college doing marketing, I used to Google him a lot. I had this crush on him every since I was in college and when I got the job, I was very happy. I had no background of being a PA, no experience, and I was surprised when I was hired

out of all the other applicants..

Him: I forgot to tell you to go pick up my dry cleaning

Me: Already done that Sir

Him: When?

Me: Earlier today

Him: I'm impressed

I smiled..

Him: In that case you have earned the key to my house

He got it out, I went and took it..

Him: You can take my dry cleaning to my house

Me: Now?

Him: Yes please.. Where is it?

Me: In the company car

Him: Please take it to my house

Me: I'll do that Sir

Him: You don't have to come back,
you can go home after

Me: Yes Sir

Him: Please... Call me Lungi
I smiled and nodded..

KHABONINA

I was on the phone with the
Queen, she's a very sweet
woman..

Her: I hear something frying?

Me: Ohw I'm cooking

Her: Hope I'm not disturbing

Me: No it's okay, you on loud
speaker

Her: How do you do?

Me: I'm well and how are you?

Her: I'm well too.. Thank you very much for taking care of my Son, Vukile is a handful no make that he is two hands full

I laughed..

Me: He's coming alright Ma

Her: I'm glad to hear that, you guys should come for the weekend

Me: This weekend we going to attend some event

Her: That's sad, you need to come and see where Vukile comes from

Me: Maybe the other weekend

Her: Okay I'll hold you to your word

Me: Okay

Her: Please forward me Noma's number I need to check up on her and the baby

Me: I'll do that

Her: I've been trying to get a hold of Qondisiwe without any luck

Me: Maybe she's busy with her consultations it's a bit difficult to get a hold of that one

Her: I'll try her again tomorrow

Me: let me forward you Noma's numbers

Her: Okay.. Have a lovely evening

Me: You too

Her: I love you.. Bye

Me: I love you too

She hung up and I forwarded her

the contacts..

113

[A Kingdom torn apart]

IBANATHI

That evening I got the biggest surprise of my life when I opened the door, my Cousin Nhlakanipho made his way in followed by my Mother. Nhlakanipho's Father and my Father are Brothers, but I've never seen Nhlakanipho as my cousin he was like a Brother to me. We've always made it that Lungi is the first born, then Nhlakanipho, then me. Our relationship with him went

astray when he started hanging out with the wrong crew, he dropped out of school and joined a gang. From thereon he was in and out of prison, from when he was 18 years old until now. My cousin didn't have a troubled childhood, though his mother parents died in a car accident when he was young he was raised by our Grandmother who later on died when my cousin was 16. The death of our Grandmother affected him a lot that he resorted to a notorious behaviour. We really thought he was going to make it, he was the smartest at

school, more smarter than Lungi. He excelled in school make that he was always on top of his class, and other classes. Maybe that's why he was able to blend in so much in that gang, he was the master mind behind those heists...

Me: Hlaks!

Him: Young man

We fist bumped, but that was not enough so we put it in a hug..

Me: It's good to see you Man

Him: Good to see you too

He has changed, that's expected because the last time I saw him he was 16..

Me: I thought you were now in

for life

Him: you thought wrong, but if I go back this time the judge is going to give me life

Ma: Hlaks is trying to change his life, what better way to change than a new environment? A less toxic one

Me: Say no more, he will stay here with me for as long as he wants
My mom put his bag down, Hlaks looked around..

Him: Young Man this is all of you?

Me: Yeah grootman, this is all of me

Ma: This could've been you too, your Uncle loved you and wanted

you to make something of yourself
Hlaks: Yeah life has a funny way
of turning out

He had a lot of tattoos.. I
wonder the meaning behind those
tattoos..

Ma: I hope you won't be thinking
of doing anything that is out of
line

Him: I'm 33 years old, something
has to give

Ma: That's very true

Him: Heard Lungi got married?

Me: He was

Him: Man I saw them Pictures,
she's hella fine.. Wait was?

Me: They divorced

Him: She fucked him over?

Me: He fucked her over

Him: Who? Lungi? When has Lungi fucked anyone over?

Ma: I'm glad they never worked out

Hlaks smiled a little..

Hlaks: Now I see the problem, you still got him by his balls?

Ma: I lookout for my children

He looked at me..

Me: Not me

Him: You were always the fucked up one

Me: Says someone who was always in and out of prison

Ma: Boys let me leave you, please

behave

Hlaks: Thank you Lolo for fetching me

Ma: You welcome Baby

She made her way out..

Hlaks made his way to his bag and got out a pack of cigarettes..

Him: I'm coming back

He went out for a smoke..

SINDI

I have been trying to call Ibanathi and he never got back to me, so I sent him a text.

"Just wanted you to know that I lost the baby, still born"

My pregnancy didn't last, this

other time when my baby wasn't moving I went to the Dr and the unfortunate happened. He was dead inside of me, so last week they did a C-section and removed him. My BP was never stable, stress and depression got a better of me too. I've been through a lot that when I thought I was fine, I wasn't actually fine. My breakup with Ibanathi made things worse, yes he was still paying for my apartment but he was never there for me..

I had also called Qondisiwe without any luck, I needed

someone. I need someone, I can't keep all of this bottled up inside anymore. I'm going to go crazy, worse now that I'm stuck with a hospital bill that I can't even pay

QONDISIWE

Nowisa showed up..

Her: Qondisiwe

I looked at her..

Her: Unjani? (how are you)

She was dressed differently..

Me: I'm not good Nowisa

Her: I know

She sat down next to me on the couch..

Me: What are you up too? Why are

you dressed like that? And why do you appear fully human?

Her: Long story

Me: I have time

Her: It's not important.. Look

Seer is here

Me: Here in my house?

Her: No... His here in

Johannesburg working as

Ibanathi's gardener

Me: What?

Her: Qondisiwe the Seer is not

Aker, the Seer is going to use a

weapon that you will find difficult

to resist. He's using love against

you, it's not foreign to you

because you are love. His using

Ibanathi against you

Me: How?

Her: He wants you to fall in love with Ibanathi again, you need to fight it but always putting your love for Ntsika first, he's coming for you, Khabo, and Noma

Me: Why is he doing this?

Her: I don't know... Aker was easier to defeat because she was evil and she never hid it. Songezo is a Seer he is a worthy opponent worse he knows you, he has worked side by side with you in defeating the Aker. I'm still trying to find a way to mess him up so long I need you too..

Shd closed my legs..

Her: Close that when it comes to Ibanathi, you give it to him we are done!

Me: Why would the Seer do this?

Her: We don't know and that's not important for now, just focus

Qondisiwe! Ibanathi was your past, Ntsikayezwe is your future!

IBANATHI

Lungi: What? Hlaks is back?

Hlaks was in the shower..

Me: Yeah Man he's out

Lungi: That's good news

Me: Very... He will be staying with me I'm going to try and find him

something that's going to keep him busy and keep him out of trouble

Lungi: You do that.. Hiring and ex con with a not so impressive past won't work well in the company

Me: Yeah I'll find him something in the club

Lungi: That's good, I'll swing by tomorrow to see him

Me: cool man

I hung up.. Hlaks walked down the stairs in a towel only, a towel wrapped around his lower body. I thought the tattoos on his arms were the only ones until I saw the ones on his body..

Me: Had a good shower?

Him: Yeah man I did

We heard the door bell ringing..

Me: I'll get that

I went to open, it was Songezo..

Him: Sir... I hope I am not disturbing you

Me: No of course not.. Please

He made his way in..

Me: Grootman this is my helper, and Mr Songezo this is my cousin Nhlakanipho he just got released from jail

They shook hands..

Hlaks: Yes please Young man tell everyone that I was in

Songezo: I can feel by the grip of

the handshake, almost pulled my arm off

We all laughed..

Hlaks: Apologies

Me: I'm trying to get him something a Job

Songezo: I see

Hlaks: With my reputation I don't think I can get a job

Me: I have a club

Songezo: If I may interrupt Sir..

I feel like your cousin would do better in the taxi industry

Me: He would?

Songezo: Yes.. He will do good plus it's a good business, maybe start with 2 or 3 taxis and take it

from there

Me: We trying to keep him away from prison, taxi industry is dangerous

Songezo: He will fit in well Sir, who knows he can run the streets of Johannesburg

I looked at Hlaks..

Hlaks: It's not a totally bad idea though

Me: We'll see.. First day of your freedom and you wanna go back

Songezo: I'm just here to get more dog food Sir, don't wanna knock very early in the morning for you

Me: I'll get that

I left them there busy talking..

114

[A Kingdom torn apart]

LUNGISA

I was on the phone with my cousin Hlaks, I had actually called Iba and asked him to give him the phone. He told me that he was catching up with Ibanathi on the "Old good times" which confused me because Ibanathi has amnesia. He doesn't remember anything from his past life other than the things I told him about...

Me: How are you catching up with

him because Ibanathi has
amnesia

Him: What do you mean Ibanathi
has amnesia?

Me: He had an accident and lost
his memory, Doctors said it's
permanent

Him: Naa fam I'm talking to him
and he's very lucid

Me: That doesn't make sense

Him: Maybe he's regaining his
memory, sometimes amnesia can
be selective. One can remember
certain parts of their lives

Me: The Dr was clear that
Ibanathi has permanent amnesia
and he will never regain his

memory.. Let me talk to him

Him: Cool

[5 seconds later]

Iba: Grootman number 1

Me: I heard you and Hlaks are catching up

Him: Yeah we are

Me: You remember him?

Him: What do you mean by that?

Who can forget Hlaks?

Me: Remember when you stole Dad's car and went clubbing with friends? Then I took the blame for you and got a beating of my life?

Him: I don't remember that

Me: But you remember Hlaks?

Him: Yes

Me: Could it be that you regaining your memory?

Him: You think it's possible?

Me: You should go to your Dr tomorrow morning and have him check you

Him: I'll do that... It'll be cool if I remember my memory

Me: Very cool.. Let me call Mom, I'll check you guys later

Him: Cool Bro

SEER

[FLASH BACK]

Gqibelo: Songezo ungalinge (Don't even try)

Me: uBawinile umntwana wam'
(Bawinile is my Daughter)

Her: Ungakhohlwa ukuthi
uBabami wase bukhosini, uma
engezwa ukuthi wuwe uyise
wengane yam bazocabanga ukuthi
ungezele amakhatha (Don't
forget that my father is royalty,
if they can hear that you are the
father they will think that you
bewitched me)

Me: Gqibelo..

Her: Bazocabanga ukuthi
sisebenzisa wena ukuwisa
uNgwane ukuze uBabami azoba yi
Nkosi, uyamazisi uNdlunkulu
uNowisa unjani (They will think

we conspiring with you to dethrone the King so that my Father can be the king, you know how Queen Nowisa is)

I snapped out of those thoughts whilst looking at my Daughter's picture. She died without even knowing that I was her father. She died before we could even tell Qondisiwe, Khabo and Sindi the truth. All those years I had to sit back and watch King Ngwane the 5th sexually violating my Daughter, it didn't start with Qondisiwe. Khabo and Sindi are his Daughters too but that had to be kept a secret to protect them.

He started a long time when it came to sexual violating my Daughter. When I got banished from the village and heard that my Daughter died a terrible death, she was burnt in her house I couldn't even be there to protect her. From thereon I made a promise to myself that I will protect my Grandchildren since I couldn't protect my Daughter, until their lives are stable. I would be grateful if Nowisa was doing this because she loved my Grand Daughters but Nowisa has always been vindictive. She's doing this for

herself, she's using them for her own foolish purposes. I've looked at Qondisiwe's fate with Ntsikayezwe and it's not good, in all angles she's going to die if she continues with this boy. Not only her, but Khabo too. I understand that they old and they were bound to fall in love, I'd rather have them with the Biyela boys or any other boys and I'll know that they will always be safe than to have them die like this, a cruel death whilst they did nothing to anyone. They have done good for themselves, they deserve to be happy.. I put the

picture away...

QONDISIWE

The following morning I drove to the hospital to go and see Sindi, she texted me last night that she was admitted after leaving me endless missed calls. Her face lit up when I made my way in..

Her: Qondi

I put the food I brought for her on the table..

Me: Unjani (How are you)

Her: I didn't think you were going to come

I pulled the chair and sat down..

Me: What happened?

Her: I lost my baby

Me: You were pregnant?

She nodded..

Her: With Ibanathi's baby

I swallowed..

Me: Why didn't you tell me? I could've tried to protect your pregnancy

Her: How would I have done that when you didn't want anything to do with me? Tell me something why was it easy for you to forgive him but you couldn't forgive me?

Me: You are my Sister, Betrayal hurt more when it came from you than him. We sisters, we don't hurt each other like that no

matter what, and I have forgiven you I just couldn't trust you anymore

Her: I understand

Me: Can you be trusted?

Her: I was once the good sheep of this family, I had it all. Then life changed, I became the black sheep of the family. There was nothing between me and Iba, I was just using him for money seeing that my own Sisters were making it and totally forgot about me. I might've done you dirty but not even once did I neglect you when you were still at the village. Not even once did you

sleep with an empty stomach, I always came back home but today I'm all alone. My own Sisters that I was taking care of they turned their backs on me and all of this nonsense is happening because we let a boy get in between us? That means we never really loved each other, we were just faking and pretending. At least now I know that I'm alone and that I have to depend on myself, thank you for coming though

IBANATHI

Hlaks and I looked at the Dr..

Dr: The scans are still saying the same thing

Me: How is it that I can remember everything about my cousin?

Dr: Any headaches lately?

Me: No

Dr: If your memories are being drawn from your subconscious mind then you should be at least getting headaches, migraines because the information would be too much for your brain to process. How you getting back these heavy memories without you being affected is slightly questionable, do you remember

anything else other than your
Cousin? Your childhood maybe?

Me: No.. Nothing

Hlaks: He's not lying though cuz,
from what I've heard you have
Retrograde Amnesia

Me: what is that?

Hlaks: loss of memory access to
things that you've learned in your
past, like the first time you were
taught how to ride a bike or
being taught how to drive. So you
being able to remember our past
lives and the fact that you still
remember how to drive a car it's
a bit questionable also seeing
that your amnesia is permanent

Me: What causes this Retro what
what amnesia

Dr: It is caused b-

Hlaks: Injury to the brain or a
disease. It's mostly common in
patients who have Alzheimer's
disease

Dr: I'm sorry do you have a
degree in medicine Sir?

Hlaks: No I don't, never went to
med school I just enjoy annoying
people that's all

Dr: Please wait outside

Hlaks smiled..

Hlaks: You'll find me outside when
you done

Me: Yeah I will

He walked out..

KHABONINA

I received a call from Qondisiwe..

Me: Qondi

Her: Hey, hope I didn't catch you at a bad time

Me: No it's fine.. What's wrong?

Her: I was visiting Sindi at the hospital

Me: Ohw what's wrong?

Her: She lost her baby

Me: Shame

(Silence)

Me: I think we should just forget about what she did, she's our Sister she needs us. I'm sure

Mom is tossing and turning in his grave Khabo, this is not right at all

Me: Look Qondisiwe I don't have time for games, if you wanna be sisters with Sindi then it's fine but leave me out of it

Her: She's going to come and stay with me when she gets discharged tomorrow, I'm going to prepare her a bath just to cleanse her

Me: Then watch her sleep with Ntsika

Her: She deserves a second chance, she made a mistake and she knows that if she can repeat

it things will be bad for her
Me: Don't talk to me about
nonsense, next time you call me
please let it be something that's
important
She hung up...

115

[A Kingdom torn apart]

IBANATHI

This visit to the Doctor was a
total waste of time. This
situation was starting to drain
me, either I get my memory back
or not! These unexplainable events
were really messing up with my
mind..

Songezo: You don't look too well
Sir, something on your mind?

Me: My visit to the Dr was a
total waste of time

Him: If I'm not overstepping the
line, what happened?

Me: They can't explain why I am
able to remember my cousin very
well, better than anyone else

Him: Would you like to remember?

Me: Yes..

Him: Do you believe in fate or
miracles sir?

Me: Not entirely

Him: I believe you remembering
your cousin is just fate playing
out, maybe he was very

important to you once and those memories became stronger to suppress. Unexplainable things happen all the time, it's called "Miracles" an unforeseen force working for you

Me: You a believer?

Him: Very much Sir.. Plus I think your cousin being back is good, he will help with this vendetta you have with the Mkhize Brothers

Me: What Vendetta?

Him: The Biyela Brothers and the Mkhize Brothers are enemies

Me: Where did you get that from?

Why would I be enemies with people I don't know

Him: You told me Sir, the first day when we met

Me: I don't think so

Him: Yes you did

Me: I don't remember saying that

Him: Can I borrow your bracelet?

Me: Why?

Him: I have to enchant it, seems like your amnesia is playing tricks on you. I know it means a lot to you and I will return it back to you later today

I took it off and gave it to him..

Me: Don't lose it

Him: I won't Sir

QONDISIWE

Back in the flat I tried to channel my power to see what the Seer is up too. I don't want him to be one step ahead of me, just like how the Aker was.. Funny enough I came back with nothing, it was all blank which didn't make sense. He's evil, I should see exactly what he is planning to do.. I exhaled and got up from the floor, I took my phone and checked. I had no text, and no missed calls from Ntsika

SONGEZO (SEER)

Being a Seer and a Socerer has

it's own advantages at times, especially when you can foresee things that are going to happen. I looked at the bracelet..

Nhlakanipho is the last piece to my puzzle. I did foresee his arrival and had to act fast, because he's going to be very important in this plan, the boys need a strong hand. That day when I held Ibanathi's hand and read him, I enchanted him. I wasn't sure that it was going to work but it did. I enchanted him so that the memories of his cousin can be awakened from deep within his subconscious mind, I needed him

to remember his cousin.

Now I'm going to enchant his bracelet so that the memories of his cousin don't leave him yet, maybe up until this mission is over. Nowisa is not like Qondisiwe, she is a worthy opponent and I need to be one step ahead at all times... As I was sitting there a thought came into my mind, maybe I should allow the wedding to take place, then fully strike when they married. It's going to be much easier.

I'm not doing anything wrong, I'm not bewitching my Granddaughter. Dalla is love, so

I'm going to use her weapon against her so that she can realize her one and true love. Her real love, we will see where her heart lies. With Ibanathi or with Ntsikayezwe... I'm trying to protect all my Granddaughters, the best way that I can. I went and and took Sindisiwe's picture. This one is a bit better because she is not with one of the Mkhize Brothers...

MANQOBA

It was a gun stand off, between Vukile and some guy that I didn't recognize. Make that he was

pointing a gun at my Brother, and Vukile's stubbornness didn't allow him to back down...

Guy: Walk away now

Vukile: You don't know who I am

Guy: I don't need to know,

because you also don't know who I am. It can rain blood in a matter of seconds, you can prevent all of that by walking away

My heard headed Brother walked towards this guy, then the gun went off.....

I immediately opened my eyes, I was in my bedroom. I rose up from the pillow all sweating, lately I've been getting weird

dreams. There's two dreams in particular that have been bothering me before this one. I don't take much consideration into dreams but they keep on reoccurring, which makes me think that they might be significant..

SINDISIWE

Qondisiwe sent me a text that tomorrow she will come and fetch me, and that I can move in with her. I'm really trying my best to fix our relationship, I need my sisters. I need to make peace with them...

Ibanathi made his way in, I

never thought that he was going to come...

Him: Hey

Me: Hi

He walked closer..

Him: How are you holding up?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me: I'm good

Him: What happened?

Me: I lost the baby, he died inside of me

He sat down..

Him: What led to that?

He seemed unshaken..

Me: I don't know Ibanathi, maybe if you were around you would know

Him: Well shit happens sometimes

Me: Are you even bothered? I just told you that you lost your son and you not even bothered

Him: As I've said, shit happens..
It's life

I chuckled..

Me: May God curse the day that you came into my life, you ruined it!

Him: I didn't come here to fight, I'm just here to settle your bill
Some guy made his way in..

Him: This hospital is more advanced now than the last time I've been here

I looked at him, and my eyes were

taken..

Iba: Yeah it has changed
He stood there with his hands
buried deep inside his pockets as
he looked around..

Him: Damn!

Iba: Hlaks meet my Ex Sindi, Sindi
this is my cousin.. Hlaks

His eyes fell on me, something
deep inside of me immediately
moved..

Him: Ngwana

Me: Hi

His eyes didn't leave me, but mine
left him and wondered around a
little..

Iba: When are you getting

discharged?

I looked at Ibanathi..

Me: Tomorrow

Hlaks moved and went to stand at the window, he folded his arms and continued staring at me without moving his eyes. He gave me goose bumps and made me nervous at the same time..

Iba: Your rent is still good?

Me: Uhm.. Not really, I'll be moving in with Qondisiwe

Him: Ohw that's good, you two finally made peace?

I nodded whilst stealing a glance on Hlaks then quickly moving my eyes from him..

Iba: That's good then

Me: Yeah I guess so

I don't remember the last time I felt this type of way about a guy, quite frankly my relationships were more money based than love based...

NTSIKAYEZWE

I was at the taxi rank with Vukile, we were chilling in one of his taxis that he recently bought. It was very busy and full at the taxi rank, I wonder how he pulled this off. How did they allow him to operate here, heard the taxi business can be very dangerous

but Vukile and danger are friends..

Vukile: Are you good?

I looked at him..

Me: Yeah.. I'm good I think

Him: You think?

Me: It's nothing serious

Him: Having problems with your woman?

Me: Sort off

Him: What's happening?

Me: Qondisiwe is a bit distant lately, the last time she was this distant she fucked her ex

He laughed..

Me: I don't think that was a joke

Him: You going to let a woman bully you? That's embarrassing

Ntsika don't be Mbongeni number 2. Find your balls and stand your ground

Me: I'm not going to hit her
Vukile

Him: Who said anything about hitting her?

I looked at him..

Me: Not you too what's with you and Manzini?

Him: Have you met the woman that I'm dating? Khabo is hard headed, but not to me

Me: How can she be hard headed with you when you this intimidating?

Him: In all departments... Find

your balls and stand your ground
that's all I'm going to say, put
her in a lockdown position and let
her explain herself to you while
you hitting it hard

QONDISIWE

I received a call from the Queen,
I exhaled and answered..

Me: Ma

Her: I was close to reporting you
missing

I laughed..

Me: I'm sorry, I've just been busy

Her: I know Baby, I was just
checking if you alright

Me: I'm alright now

Her: You know that you can talk to me right?

Me: I know.. It's just that Ntsika and I we not seeing eye to eye

Her: Why? What happened?

Me: Nothing much just an unnecessary fight

Her: He was wrong right?

Me: Actually I was wrong

Her: Have you tried apologizing?

Me: Not yet

Her: You should try Baby, at least Ntsika has sense if it was Vukile I would be forced to come down there, that one is a piece of work I wonder how your Sister is able

to handle him

Me: Don't you find it weird? That Sisters are dating Brothers

Her: Not at all its very rear through but I like you girls, you keeping them grounded I've never seen my Sons this well behaved.

Especially Ntsika, Mandoba, and Vukile. That trio is a headache

Me: Mandoba is sweet uyamsukela

Her: Mandoba is worse you just don't know that other side of him, he's very quiet yes but when he that screw becomes loose he becomes the biggest headache of them all

I laughed...

Her: I will call you again

Me: Okay thank you

Her: I love you baby

Me: I love you too

Her: Bye

Me: Bye

I immediately texted Ntsika:

"Can I come over so that we can talk? Please"

116

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NOMASONTO

I walked into the kitchen and Mandoba was cooking, it was really smelling good..

Me: Something smells delicious

Him: I thought I would be done by the time that you guys wake up

Me: What are you cooking?

Him: My favorite meal, my mom used to kick for me back when I was young

Me: Can't wait to taste it

Him: 10min left then I'll be done

Me: Okay we will wait

(Silence)

Me: Your Mom called

Him: She did?

Me: Yes she did

Him: What did she say?

Me: Nothing much just asked how me and the baby are doing

Him: Anything else?

Me: No.. Not much was said after that

Him: Okay

The baby started kicking, I closed my eyes and put one hand on the counter..

Him: You okay?

Me: I'm fine.. Just the.. The baby is kicking

Him: Really?

Me: Yes

He moved closer and put his hand on my tummy, this is the very time he has felt the baby kicking..

Him: Woow... It's not painful?

Me: Not really

Him: Are you sure that it's normal kicking or you guys are protesting that you hungry?

I laughed..

Me: A bit of both

Him: Message received, and message felt

I laughed again..

Me: You are a lot of work

He looked at me..

Me: What?

Him: Haven't seen you this jolly

Me: Ya I...

Him: I understand, mood swings

Me: I guess so

We looked at each other for a while, with his hand still on my

tummy. He moved closer for a kiss, when he was about to kiss me my mind drifted away. The picture of my rapist quickly invaded my thoughts, I stepped back a little..

Him: I'm sorry I didn't mean too...

Me: It's okay I.. I think you should check your pots

He moved back and went to the stove..

I feel like I'm wasting his time, I feel like he could be happy with someone else. Someone who is less damaged, he doesn't deserve to be in prison with me....

KHABONINA

I was at Vukile's place, he was leaning against the fridge and busy on his phone and I was standing at the stove cooking and talking. I was telling him about Sindi, I don't like this whole idea of her moving in with Qondisiwe..

Me: Sindi is a snake, Qondisiwe is welcoming a snake back into her house. Then when she seduces Ntsikayezwe, Qondisiwe will come crying to me

He didn't say anything..I turned and looked at him...

Me: Vukile

He looked at me..

Me: Did you even hear a word I said?

Him: Ngizwile MaLanga (I heard you)

Me: So why aren't you saying something?

Him: Unfuna ngithini? (What do you want me to say)

Me: I don't know just anything

Him: They your sisters, you guys will always fight and make up. It happens

He went back to his phone.

Usually Lungi would say a mouthful about this, it's difficult to hold down a conversation with Vukile..

Me: If the topic bores you, you could've just said so then I would've kept quiet

He put his phone away..

Him: Okay.. I'm listening

Me: Yeka Vukile (Just leave it)

Him: Uyabona ke (You see)

Me: You were never interested in the conversation from the word go

Him: Now I'm interested angithi

Me: Yeka Mamba (Leave it)

He spanked my ass really hard..

Me: Ouch!!!!

He stood behind me and squeezed my butt..

Him: Masingaxabani (Let's not

fight)

He kissed me on my cheek and walked away.

Him: I'm going to shower

QONDISIWE

He opened the door..

Me: Hey

Him: Hi

He was only wearing his sweat pants with nothing on his upper body and sleepers..

He looked at me without saying anything..

Me: Can I come in?

Him: Now it's not a good time

Me: Ohw uhm..

I heard a female voice behind him..

Voice: Ntsika I'm done

He turned..

Him: Okay I'm coming

He then looked at me..

Me: Who is that?

He folded his arms...

Him: Just a visitor

I swallowed..

Me: So I'm disturbing something?

Him: Yes

Me: I see

I looked down as I felt my heart sinking down to my knees.. I

looked at him

Me: Sorry for disturbing you then,

I'll leave

Him: Bye

I turned around and attempted to leave but I couldn't, I turned back just as he was about to close the door...

Him: I thought you were leaving

Me: Are you cheating on me?

He looked at me without saying anything..

Me: Are you seeing..

I cleared my throat..

Me: Are you seeing someone else?

Him: No.. That's my chef

I closed my eyes and let out a sigh, he smiled a little..

Me: Don't ever do that! You

almost gave me a heart attack
He let me in..

Me: That wasn't cool.. You was
going to let me leave?

He shrugged his shoulders..

Him: You wanted to leave without
me explaining so...

I put my bag on the table..

Me: Baby I'm sorry... I shouldn't
have pushed you away

He kept his peace..

Me: I love you and I'm so sorry

Him: Are you still hooking up with
him?

Me: Huh?

Him: Ibanathi.. Are you two still
seeing each other?

I did not expect that, I remembered the club incident..

Me: No...

My eyes were wondering around..

Him: Qondi

I looked at him..

Him: Are you still seeing

Ibanathi?

Me: No I'm not seeing him, I haven't seen Ibanathi in a very long time

He looked down and then looked at me again..

Him: I'm going to ask you this one last time

His facial expression was serious this time around..

Him: Are you seeing Ibanathi?

I shook my head..

Me: No I'm not

He walked up to me and I couldn't take any step backwards because the table was blocking me, I wasn't sure what he was going to do because he looked so serious and a bit mad. When he got very close I held his arms.. Me: Ntsika please..

Him: What are you doing?

Me: I'm not seeing Ibanathi I swear

Him: Let go of me

I hate it when he gets like this..

Me: I'm not seeing him

I was shaking like a leaf..

Me: I promise you that I'm not seeing him

Him: I'm about to marry you do you know that? I'm sacrificing a lot for you because I love you and I don't wanna look like a fool at the end, so I'm asking you now. Are you still seeing that boy?

Me: I'm not

Him: Okay.. You don't wanna be with him anymore?

Me: No I wanna be with you

Him: No skeletons in the closet that are going to come out along the way?

Me: No....

Him: Are you sure?

Me: I'm sure

Him: Because if you two timing
me

He got very close even though I
was still holding his arms..

Him: It's going to get messy this
time around

Me: I'm not seeing Ibanathi
anymore I promise

His phone started ringing..

Him: Let go of me I wanna go
check my phone

I let go of him and then he
walked away. I quickly took my
phone out and blocked Ibanathi
again from whatsapp, I also

cleared my call log and cleared my messages..

IBANATHI

Lungi was here, we were about to have dinner. Since we all not so good when it comes to cooking, Songezo was the one preparing dinner for us...

Lungi: That man looks familiar

Me: Familiar?

Lungi: Yes very familiar, I know him from somewhere

Hlaks brought the glasses of whiskey to us..

Lungi: Thank you

Me: Thank you

Hlaks: We drinking to new beginnings

Lungi: New beginnings

Hlaks: And our new business

Lungi: What business?

Me: We going into the taxi industry, Hlaks will be handling that part. We just need at least 3 taxis

Hlaks: It's going to be a family business though

Lungi: It sounds like a good idea, Ibanathi and I we'll come up with the cash

Me: It's going to work out well for us

Lungi: I'm glad you here Hlaks

Hlaks: Same here

Me: I'll be right back gentlemen
I walked out to ring Qondisiwe...

117

[A Kingdom torn apart]

SONGEZO (SEER)

I was laying on my bed staring at the ceiling when Nowisa appeared..

Her: You summoned me?

I rose up from the bed..

Her: No candle lit dinner?

I got out from the bed and looked at her..

Her: What do you want?

Me: To put an end to this

Her: Accepting defeat?

Me: No.. I care deeply about my Granddaughters

Her: "Granddaughters" you almost sound like a caring Grandfather

Me: Nowisa you and I we are powerful sorcerers of the old religion, yes we can do anything but one thing that we cannot change is "fate" we are not that powerful to change fate

Her: I'm not changing fate

Me: You have always been trying to change fate. Nowisa when you were banished from your village, when your father and your

villagers turned against you. You carried that anger with you, worse when your Husband started to mistreat you it got worse, because you couldn't go back home and you regretted ever betraying your own family. Your existence in your village siezed, you were written off for good. That's why generations of the Mkhize clan didn't know you, your father made sure that his sons and they sons to follow know about your betrayal so that they never make peace with the Ngwane people. This fight between the two tribes it's deep, it's a fight that

started many years ago in the Mkhize village and now you trying to enforce peace that can never be achieved and you putting my Granddaughters in danger and toying with their hearts, not only that but you have also toyed with the Mkhize Brothers. What if my Granddaughters are not destined for the Mkhize Brothers? What then? Not only are you hurting them but you also hurting your own kind

Nowisa: You saying the Biyela Brothers are destined for the Langa girls? The same Biyela Brothers that tried to kill them?

Sir your Granddaughter almost died in the hands of Ibanathi, if I didn't come to her rescue Qondisiwe would've died and Khabo was ready to kill herself because of the pain that Lungi put her through, Biyela Brothers are toxic and weak. They vulnerable, along the way they will still get bewitched and your girls will always suffer on their hands. I just intercepted their fate, by bringing them good and strong men, men that will love and protected them. Mkhize Brothers will always be better than the Biyela Brothers

Me: If only you were doing this out of the goodness of your heart

Her: I am their great ancestor, I'm guiding them to the right path

Me: Nowisa the guardian situation was brought about and started by you, you have always targeted my Daughter to achieve your filthy plans. King Ngwane the 5th, him sexual violating my Daughter was brought about by you because you wanted my Daughter to have daughters that you were going to use and manipulate. When you saw that your plan was going to work, you

weren't strong as a human being to carry it out. Even if you died a normal death you would still be powerless, so since the river was sacred you wanted to use it. Use it to make you powerful after death. You sacrificed yourself not for the village, but for your plan to work hence why you even chose Qondisiwe to be the guardian of the river because my Daughter's womb was blessed. You knew that she would have beautiful daughters that will sweep any guy of his feet. The Biyela Brothers didn't just find the village, you initiated the plan. You

wanted Qondisiwe and Ibanathi to meet, you knew Ibanathi was toxic and you wanted Qondisiwe to experience her first love in a toxic manner so that Ntsika could be her saving grace, that's how you planned it out. Indeed it worked, when Qondisiwe fell for him you knew it would be easier to get Khabo on board

Her: I haven't hurt your Granddaughters, unlike you I haven't harmed them

She walked closer to me..

Her: You harmed ones of mine, you had the spell all along to save Ntsika but you didn't

Me: I didn't want too because I wanted him to die, I wanted to end this chain and save Qondisiwe from her fate with Ntsika. I ended up being honest with the King, because I wanted him to drive them apart

Her: You should be thanking me, you should be on your knees thanking me. Your girls have found real Men, your girls are happy and in love. They are given the world, do you know how many girls would die for that? I needed the Langa sisters because they are perfect for them, I needed this to be family based. Those

girls are strong, they the only ones who can overcome the King. Their tough upbringing wasn't for no reason, them being mistreated by the Queen wasn't for just fun. They were being prepared for this, they were being prepared to take any shit from King Mkhize. Qondisiwe is going to be the future King, Qondisiwe and Ntsika will birth a new Kingdom one that will bring about peace to the two tribes then I'll be able to rest in eternal peace.. If you love your Granddaughters you will step back and let them be happy, trying to fight me you will only be

hurting them too.. So what do you say Songezo? Are you still going ahead with the fight or you will finally step back and let those girls be happy? The choice is yours. You say I'm toying with my boys, aren't you toying with your girls too? How are we different? You want those girls to be played by ordinary guys? You want them to keep on moving from one relationship to another? Is that what you want? They were destined for the Mkhize Brothers, they were destined for greatness. Now step aside old man, leave your vessel and go rest

in Peace! I've got this

QONDISIWE

I was woken up by Ntsika being deep inside of me, he was taking it from the back. It was raining hard and still a bit dark outside. Since the last encounter of my unprotected sex with Ibanathi, Khabo put me on contraception so that I don't keep on falling pregnant and have Nowisa intervening...

It was a bit sore, the last time we were intimate it was a long time ago, and I've forgotten how hard Ntsika can hit it

sometimes...

Him: If you haven't seen him in a very long time, why was he calling you last night?

Due to fear I had blocked him from whatsapp and deleted his messages, cleared my call log but forgot to delete his number. I didn't touch my phone last night after that, the fool in me forgot to block his calls..

Me: I don't know

He put his hand on my neck and pushed himself deeper, I pushed him off a bit..

He stopped pumping..

Him: You going to tell me the

whole truth, if you don't I'm flipping you over and inserting it right in your butt hole, the pain you feeling now will be two times worse than the pain you feeling right now in your tight pussy. I will reap you so hard that you will bleed very bad, I'll do a lot of damage and you will hate me forever and hate intimacy too while you at it. Last night when I asked you about him, you couldn't even look me straight in the eye and tell me the truth, you were lying. I know you Baby, and you can never lie to me. I'm about to make you my wife, the future

Queen and I'm not about to bring my people a confused and loose Queen. Baby if you want me to be brutal I will be until you learn how to behave, until you become the queen that will be worthy for my people! Now I'm asking you for the last time, what's going on between you and that boy?

He started pumping again, he increased his speed and between him fucking me like that and me confessing I didn't know what was more brutal.. [REMOVED]

MANQOBA

I was surrounded by lions, 4 of

them. I looked around and I was in this beautiful forest that I have never seen before. Not far from where I was, I saw a river and the forest had beautiful trees too. I looked at the lions, they were roaring just walking around me without even hurting me. As I continued looking at them, they ended up sitting at my feet.. As if like they were bowing to me, showing me respect.....

I opened my eyes and the room was dark, it was raining. I turned to my side and saw Noma sleeping, it was weird because she has her

own bedroom and I have mine too. She has never slept in my room ever since we moved in. I took my phone and went straight to

Google:

"If you dream about lions, what does it mean"

Google:

"To see a lion in your dream can symbolize strength, courage, assertiveness, and power. Lions can represent predatory feelings deep inside of you such as aggression, that is directed at people around you. Spirit lion may also indicate that you might have a threatening situation that has

entered your life" I laid back on my pillow again as I tried to find other meanings of the dream...

KHABONINA

When I woke up Mamba was already gone, my phone beeped. I checked it, it was a text from Qondisiwe:

"Please fetch Sindi for me at the hospital I don't think I'll make it. Can she be at your flat in the meantime I'll fetch her later.

Please Khabo I wouldn't be asking if it wasn't important, please do it for me"

I exhaled...

QONDISIWE

I was in the bathroom texting Ibanathi, it was right after I had finished texting Khabo..

"I can't do this with you anymore, please stop calling me and don't text me. It's running my relationship"

I deleted the message after that. I was in pain and my body was aching too, as much as he put me through hell but I couldn't tell him the truth, I was scared that it might just anger him more. I walked out of the bathroom, he was still sleeping. I

went and opened the door but it was locked. I tried to pull it but it was still locked, I sighed and put my head against it with tears streaming down my cheeks. At least he didn't insert it in my butt hole, but that didn't make the situation better. The pain and burning sensation I felt in my cookie was still hectic

Removed : 🖐️ 🖐️

118

[A Kingdom torn apart]

SONGEZO (SEER)

Me: We both know that Qondisiwe is not happy with Ntsika

Her: We have been at this for hours Songezo, Qondisiwe is more safer with Ntsika than she is with Ibanathi. Ibanathi is toxic

Me: Qondisiwe is more happier with Ibanathi, yes he was not a good person but the Amnesia changed him

Her: What happens when he regains his memory?

Me: He won't, he has permanent amnesia

Her: Thank goodness for that but still the Langa sisters are better

off with the Mkhize Brothers

Me: I've seen Qondisiwe with Ntsika, I've Seen Vukile with Khabo.. Then I've seen Qondisiwe with Ibanathi, I've seen Khabo with Lungi

Her: I don't care what you have seen and what you haven't seen. If you love your Granddaughters you will let them be safe with those boys

Me: At the end fate shall prevail

Her: Qondisiwe will learn to love him wholeheartedly only if you and Ibanathi can stop interfering
I raised both my hands up..

Me: We shall ses

Her: We shall see indeed
She disappeared..

QONDISIWE

I walked in on him playing the piano and singing..

Ntsika: "I'm not surprised not everything lasts, I've broken my heart so many times I've stopped keeping track. I talk myself in, I talk myself out. I get all worked up then I let myself down. I've tried so very hard not lose it, I've come up with a million excuses. I thought of every possibility "
I walked up to him and put my hands around him, he stopped

playing..

Me: Hey

Him: Hey

I went and sat down next to him..

Me: We need to talk

Him: I'm listening

Me: Ibanathi and I.. We have been talking, I also went to see his club. Nothing happened between us I swear

Him: I know

Me: You do?

Him: Yes.. What's getting to me about this whole situation is that if nothing happened between you two then why did you lie to me?

Me: I was scared because the

last time Ibanathi and I hooked up we... I didn't want to lose you, I saw how mad you were and I thought telling you the truth would just make you more angry He sighed..

Him: This is tiring Qondisiwe, seriously I'm tired of going back and forth with you about the same thing and the same person. You not a child, you should know that keeping in contact with your ex is never good

Me: I'm sorry

He looked at me..

Him: I'm giving you a choice, if you wanna be with you then the door

is open

Me: I don't wanna be with him, I wanna be with you

Him: Then stop doing this! Do you see me keeping in contact with any of my Ex girlfriends?

Me: No

Him: That's because I respect you, and if you can't respect me too then what exactly are we doing?

Me: I'm sorry.. I promise that this time around we done

Him: You said the same thing last time

He stood up..

Me: Where are you going?

Him: I'm going out for fresh air
I got up too..

Me: Ntsika wait

Him: Qondi I just need some fresh
air

I walked up to him and held
grabbed his arm.

Me: I'm sorry okay?

Him: I know but I need some
fresh air

Me: But you mad at me and I
don't like it when you mad

Him: I'm not mad I'm just tired
I put my arms around his neck..

Me: I'm sorry.. I'm very sorry
I kissed him..

Him: Qondi

Me: Please just give me one last chance

He wrapped his arms around my waist..

Me: I just need one last chance
We kissed and I started moving backwards..

Me: Please...

KHABONINA

I walked in on her and she was dressing up..

Me: Sindi

She turned and looked at me.. Her eyes widened..

Her: Khabo

Me: Qondisiwe sent me to come

and get you, she will fetch you
later at my flat

She walked up to me and tried to
hug me but I took a step back..

Her: I'm.. Thank you for coming

Me: What do you think this is?

That you and I have somehow
made up?

Her: I.. No of course not

Me: I don't trust you, and I'll
never trust you!

Her: I know and I understand

Me: Let's go before I change my
mind

Her: let me get my bag

She took her bag and then we
walked out..

PHEPHI

I looked at him before knocking at his office, he was sitting at his desk and concentrating on what he was doing. I knocked..

Him: Do we have an appointment?

Me: It's your PA

He looked at me..

Me: I don't need an appointment

He smiled a little..

Me: The black tie event is canceled, they will set another date

Him: Any particular reason?

Me: Just a lot of jibba jabba

Him: I don't pay you to tell me

about jibba jabba

Me: It was a lot of jibba Jabba

trust me

Him: I trust you

(Silence)

Him: What are you doing this weekend then?

Me: A bottle of wine, sushi, and my favorite novel

Him: Would it be out of line if I were to go out and you accidentally tag along?

Me: Are you accidentally asking me out on a date Mr Biyela?

Him: Are you accidentally going to say yes?

Me: What's my favorite food?

He put the pen down and thought for a while..

Him: Sushi

Me: Shame if you got it right I was accidentally going to say yes..

I'm going back to my station

I turned and walked away...

Him: Sushi is your best dish after chicken curry, my first thought was actually going to be samp and beef stew but then I

remembered that you got sick after eating that, you spent almost 5min in the rest room

vomiting so meaning you allergic to samp not beef because not so along you ate beef with mash

potatoes. You also have a thing with chocolate muffins, you try to hide that addition though

I turned around and looked at him..

Him: Any other question?

I shook my head no..

Him::Next time after eating a muffin drink a glass of water, your brown mouth gives you away and there's nothing wrong with your weight. You not fat so enjoy your muffins

He took his pen and went back to writing..

Him: There's 6 muffins on your desk now, I asked someone to get

them for you.. You welcome too
I didn't know what to say, indeed
he was right. I saw muffins on
my desk. The person must've
placed them when I was in his
office. I saw a note on top of the
box, I read it:

"Blueberry muffins are also nice,
try them" I looked at him and
smiled a little. How did his ex wife
let him go? They don't make
them like this anymore

MANQOBA

Me: Congratulations Akhona.. You
have scored 40/50 again
I looked at the class..

Me: Aren't we going to give her a round of applause?

They started clapping..

Me: Second highest is Nomasonto..

37/50

The class clapped again..

Happy: Perks of dating the math teacher

Me: Are you saying something

Happy?

Happy: Not at all

Me: Happy you have scored

20/50.. That's a fail

unfortunately, very discouraging

when the exams are just around

the corner. If we can spend less

time talking and more time

studying maybe you might just hit
37/50

The class laughed..

Me: Cat got your tongue?

She didn't say anything..

Me: I figured that out

I looked at them..

Me: Guys only 10 people passed in
a class of 30 students, what
exactly am I doing wrong?

Girl 1: If I may Sir...

Me: Yes?

Girl 1: You just way too hot that
we can't concentrate

A lot of girls attested to that..

Me: I can't help it, but that's not
an excuse

Girl 2: It's a valid statement

Me: What about you boys?

Boy 1: We just hate you that's all
The class laughed..

Boy 2: All we here is "Mr Mkhize
this, Mr Mkhize that" you cock
blocking us

Me: You guys are just being lazy
that's all

Girl 3: If I may Sir

Me: Please save the class

Girl 3: Is it true that you and
Nomasonto are an item?

I looked at Noma, she looked
down...

Me: Yes

Girl 3: So you going to be a

father soon?

Me: A proud one

Girl 1: Isn't dating a student like against the law or something?

Me: Our relationship started way before she became my student

Girl 2: I don't want you losing your job so your secret is safe with us.. Imagine if they replace you with some old dude

Boy 3: Then we will pass because we won't hate the old dude

They laughed again, I looked at the time..

Me: I'll see you guys tomorrow, our period is over

They all packed up and walked

out..

IBANATHI

Me: That's strange

Songezo: What is it Sir?

Me: Qondisiwe blocked me and then texted me that I should leave her alone something like that

Him: That's strange indeed, did you do anything to upset her?

Me: Not at all

He gave me back my bracelet..

Me: Thank you.. Something about our friendship is affecting her relationship

Him: Hmmmm I see

Me: I should delete the video of her dancing in the club then, wanted to send it to her

Him: That's wise sir

I went and deleted the video..

Me: I'll respect her wishes and stay away from her

Him: That's good

Me: Thank you again Songezo, it's good having you around

Him: No thank you Sir

Me: I have to go... I'll see you later

Him: Later it is

I walked to the garage and left him to continue sweeping...

119

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NOMASONTO

[A MONTH LATER]

Mandoba and I we were chilling on the couch watching TV it was a quiet Saturday. He was giving me a foot massage..

Him: Am I getting paid for this?

Me: Don't be silly

Monday we starting with our exams, I'm glad that I'll be writing my exams before I give birth. My last exam is going to be next month though, the first week. I hope the baby won't decide to surprise me with an

early birth. All along I thought it was a boy, well my Dr said so but it turned out that the scan wasn't very truthful. I'm carrying a girl..

His phone beeped he checked it, then he laughed..

Me: What's funny?

Him: Nothing much, Akhona sent me this other funny Meme

Akhona and Mandoba are very close now, I don't know how that happened but they close. I know I said that I want him to be happy, but a part of me is very jealous. I can't stand seeing him with another woman..

Him: At what time are we going to your class tomorrow?

I'm taking some pregnancy classes, I started last month..

Me: 10:00-12:00

Him: Okay we will go

Me: Thank you

Him: We are a team, that's what friends are for

My heart sank when he said that..

QONDISIWE

Her: You guys have made progress since we started we started with the classes

Ntsika looked at me and smiled.

Ntsika and I decided to go for counseling, since we decided to get married soon. We just wanted to make sure that we're ready, and we have worked hard in making our relationship healthy. Better than how it was before. Ibanathi hasn't bothered me ever since that day I sent him that text message, a part of me is happy. I'm fully focused on my relationship...

Her: Anything else that you two want us to discuss?

Ntsika: Yes

Her: I'm listening

Him: I just want you to tell her

that it's not wrong for her to
spend my money

She looked at me..

Me: Please tell him that I value
my independency, I like doing
things for myself

Him: I understand that but
getting an allowance every month
from me doesn't mean that I
don't want you to be independent.
I mean it should be 50/50 right?

She takes care of my needs I
should return the favour too

Me: This is more about his ego

Him: I am a man, I feel like a
failure if you want something but
can't afford it and you don't want

me to get it for you. You my Queen, you should never find yourself in a position of not being able to afford something, it makes me feel like a failure

Me: Your love is enough for me
He looked at her..

Him: She's going to be a future Queen, she should start now getting used to the fact that she's going to get everything that she wants

Me: I'll accept that when I become a Queen

Him: Help me out here

Her: Qondisiwe why don't you want him to take care of you?

Me: It's not that I don't want too.. Just that, I'm happy with taking care of myself. It makes me feel good if I go out and buy something for myself with my own money, even if it's just a cheap dress

Him: She should be wearing clothes that were specially designed for her by now

Me: I allowed you to buy me a car didn't I?

Him: Baby you don't understand the point that I'm trying to make

Me: I'm listening

He squeezed my hand a bit tight..

Him: You just very stubborn
that's your problem

Her: Ntsika do you really wanna do
this? From the bottom of your
heart or it's more about your ego
and the fact that you come from
a family that is very dominant?
I looked at him..

Him: Why do I feel like I'm being
attacked?

Me: See what I mean?

Him: I can't apologize for being
born into a rich family and
wanting to take good care of my
woman

Me: His brothers provide for their
wives, so he feels like somehow

that I don't want him to do the same for me

Him: That is not true. Look at your Sister for instance, she has her own Restaurant but she doesn't mind my Brother taking care of her

Me: Khabo has always wanted to be independent and also wanted a man to also take care of her

Him: You can learn a thing or two from her

Her: How is the sex?

Him: That's the reason why I also wanna take care of her, the sex is very good

Her: Qondi?

Me: Our sex life has always been good and now it's better than good

Him: We have now have sex almost everyday

Her: That's good.. That's very good

She looked at the time..

Her: Okay we will meet again next week Monday so we can discuss you two going to the Zikhali village to discuss the marriage

issue with the Qondisiwe's father

Me: Thank you for the session

Her: Have a lovely day

Me: You too

Ntsika stood up first and helped

me to stand up, then we made our way out holding hands.

SINDISIWE

I looked at the Urn, I didn't have a funeral for him. I had him cremated, I wanted him to be close to me all the time. Next to the Urn was a white rose, my ultrasound scan picture and white candle that was burning. I looked at the time and packed my makeup, I'm getting a few gigs as a make-up artist. I didn't think my YouTube channel was going to get so much subscribers and views. I still live with

Qondisiwe and our relationship is better, Khabo is still the same but funny enough she calls me every now and then to check up on me.. My phone started ringing, it was Hlaks I smiled and answered..

Him: Crush

Me: Crush

Him: Are you prepared to walk to your destination?

Me: Am I that late?

Him: The taxi is getting full
So something weird happened.

When I started working for this other production company as their make up artist, every morning I used to take his taxi to work and

he would also fetch me from work too. Since from then he confessed to having a crush on me, and it turned out that I also felt the same way. Hlaks has made the impossible to be possible, he made me feel something. I mean my relationships were always money based, there was never love that's why I was always a sidechick... I'm just happy that the person who swept me off my feet is noway related to my sisters. Not an ex and not a boyfriend to them...

Him: I'm parked at the gate and my passengers are already

complaining

Me: I'm coming down now now

Him: Run!

I chuckled..

Me: I'll be there

PHEPHELEPHI

He squeezed my waist hard and my nails dug through his chest as he made me to increase my pace, he didn't move his eyes from me, and I didn't move mine from his either. I bit my lip trying to block my loud scream..

Him: Ohhh shit!!! you going to make me nut baby

Me: Ahh.. Ahhh.. Ahhh. Yes.. Ahh

He squeezed my waist more tighter..

Him: Ohhh shit!!!!!!

He held me for a while as he settled himself...

Him: Shiiiit that was good

Instead of getting off him he made lie on his chest for a while while we both tried to catch our breath, he kissed me on the forehead. Probably that was even the last condom we had left, we used a few of them last night..

KHABONINA

Vukile was laying on the couch with nothing but his briefs only,

he was watching soccer and seemed very interested in it. I was wearing one of his t-shirts with no underwear and bra underneath. I walked in and laid ontop of him..

Him: Good morning

Me: Morning

He ran his hand round in circles on my naked butt..

Me: You not going out today?

Him: No I wanted to take you out today, go and meet a few of my friends

Me: That's a first, you not going to the taxi rank today

Him: There's actually this new boy

Me: That's a first

Him: There's actually this new boy in town.. Eyy uyangicika (He irritates me)

Me: What is he doing?

Him: let me bore you with the taxi industry politics but soon I will show him that I run this streets he shouldn't be comfortable

Me: Aii Mkhize don't go around starting trouble

Him: Who would I be if I don't start trouble MaLanga?

I looked at him and rolled my eyes, he spanked me..

Him: Phinda futhi (repeat that

again)

He looked at me and I looked at him..

Him: I'm waiting

Me: Just forget about it

He wrapped his big arms around me..

Me: Vukile?

Him: Yes?

Me: I love you

Him: Ngiyak'thanda nami
MaLanga (I love you too)

QONDISIWE

We were singing in the car on our way back to the house..

He was driving with one hand and

was holding mine with his other hand...

Me: I'm not singing anymore, I give up

He laughed..

As we were driving, someone just cut right in front of us..

Ntsika: What the fuck?

He hooted for the person to pull over..

Him: Did you see that?

Me: love just let it go

Ntsika: Pull over you bastard!!

Me: Ntsika let it go!

Him: Yima kancane Qondi (Wait a minute)

The person pulled over, we pulled

over too..

Him: I'm coming

Me: Ntsika he might be armed and dangerous!

He gave me a serious look..

Him: Ungaphumi (stay here)

He got out and made his way to the car, I did not see this one coming. The person who cut right in front of us was Ibanathi. He was driving a different car. After Ibanathi got out, another person got out from the passengers side. It was an old man, when I looked closer it was the Seer...

I opened the door and made my way out too.

Ibanathi changed his car?.. I quickly made my way to them as Ntsika looked like he was ready to fuck him up..

120

[A Kingdom torn apart]

SINDISIWE

I don't think I'll ever get used to the taxi math, Nhlaks always reserves the front seat for me I use my phone to count, he laughs at me because he says I should be used to it by now. I've been riding his taxi for a while now.

I don't understand how a guy like

Hlaks ended up being a taxi driver, he doesn't look like a taxi driver.

He's even the first taxi driver I've seen with so much tattoos..

I looked at the time, at least I'm not late. This other girl hired me for the day, I'll be doing her makeup together with her 5 friends they'll be attending their matric dance later on..

Since I was still early he decided to drop off everyone else first, then we cruized around the roads in his taxi...

Him: Just trying to find the perfect place where we can have breakfast

Me: Okay

Him: So this thing that you do, painting people's faces and making them look like clowns. Do you get paid for it?

I laughed..

Me: That's offensive.. Yes I do get paid for it

Him: Just to paint someone's face?

Me: Yes

Him: Amazing, one can make money from anything now

Me: It's deeper than you think

Him: Elaborate

Me: Agh let me not bore you

Him: Well it means a lot to you so

I'm interested

Me: You won't understand I mean you already referring it to "Painting" so..

Him: Maybe next time you'll tell me then

Me: If you tell me more about yourself, how are you Ibanathi's cousin?

Him: What's wrong with him?

Me: Ibanathi is Ibanathi

Him: Yeah I also can't believe that I'm related to him

I laughed again..

Him: But he is a better man than I am

Me: What do you mean?

Him: If I tell you, you might
dump me as your crush

Me: Try me

He looked at me and then looked
at the road.

Him: I'm an Ex con

Me: Wow.. Now I understand the
tattoos

(Silence)

Me: What where you in for? House
break ins?

He chuckled..

Him: House break ins? I wasn't a
petty thug Sindisiwe

Me: What did you used to do?

Him: Heists, murder, and a whole
lot

Me: Murder?

Him: Yes

Me: Like you have killed someone?

Him: I've killed people

I turned my head and stared out of the window..

Him: I was a hitman once

Me: You talk about it so casually, like it's nothing.. These people had families, they were human beings how do you sleep at night?

Him: I sleep good

Me: Wow!

Him: So you would rather have me lie to you?

Me: No but I didn't expect you to talk about it like it's nothing

Him: I didn't accidentally kill them, it was planned and I was paid to do so.. It was my job just like how painting faces is your job

Me: You can't compare what I do to what you do!

Him: I think this is the right place, I'm sure we can get a good meal

Me: Please take me to my destination

Him: You upset?

Me: No I just wanna go to my destination

Him: Okay, I'm taking you to your destination

QONDISIWE

Me: Ntsika!

Him: I said stay in the car

He looked at them..

Ntsika: Songezo what the hell are you doing with him?

Songezo: Prince Ntsika

Ntsika: What the hell are you doing?

Songezo: We were rushing somewhere

Ntsika: I'm asking what you doing with him?

Songezo: As I've said, we rushing somewhere

Ibanathi fixed his shades...

Iba: Qondisiwe how are you?

I folded my arms..

Ntsika: And what the hell was that?

Iba: I'm a lousy driver.. I apologize

Ntsika: Fuck your apology!

Ibanathi took off his shades..

Iba: I didn't do that on purpose just to diss you, no got hurt so just let it be

Ntsika grabbed him by his t-shirt..

Me: Ntsika!!

I tried to pull him back but he pushed me, I took a few steps back..

Ntsika: I told you to stay in the

car!!

Ibanathi looked at me and then he looked at Ntsika..

Songezo: It was just a mistake, human error

Ntsika: That's why you go to a driving school! His fucken human error could've killed me or my girlfriend!!!

Iba: Bro take your hands off me

Ntsika: Or what?

Songezo: He's not fighting Ntsika! He admitted to his mistake

Ntsika: Songezo shut up!

Iba chuckled..

Iba: I'm not going to ask you again Bro, take your Filthy prince

hands off me

Ntsika pushed him back and pinned him against his car..

Iba: You going to do this in front of her? Can't you even see how scared she is? At least respect her!

Ntsika took his hands off Ibanathi, Ibanathi fixed his t-shirt..

Iba: Dammit! Now you got my t-shirt all wrinkled and shit
He put his shades back on..

Iba: Songezo

Songezo: Mhlekazi

Iba: Let's go

They went back to the car..

Ntsika spat on the ground and walked up to me, he grabbed my arm in a very rough manner and dragged me to the car. He opened my side of the door and forced me inside. He banged the door hard that it freaked me out, then he went all around to his side...

KHABONINA

Vukile and I drove into this other hood, actually we drove into some pub & grill. From what I read at the gate, it was called "chillas" There wasn't a lot of inside, so instead of parking outside we drove in to park inside.

He checked his..

Him: They here

We got out of the car and I fixed myself, he came and held my hand then kissed me on my cheek..

Him: You look great MaLanga

Me: Thank you

We approached the entrance...

Him: Watch your step

Me: Thank you

QONDISIWE

Ntsika gave me this terrible headache that I can't even explain, the drive to his house was a nightmare. He kept on screaming at me about Ibanathi

and not staying in the car as he has instructed me too.. I know that Ntsika can get angry, I just didn't know that he can get this angry. He was showing me a side to him that I never knew existed... I ignored him and laid my head against the window, tears started to stream down my face...

MANQOBA

Noma sleeps a lot these days, I'm not complaining though because he really needs to rest. I was laying on the couch watching TV, when smoke suddenly appeared in

the room from nowhere. I looked around thinking that the lounge was on fire but it was incense, the smoke filled the whole room that I started coughing...

Voice: Mandoba

I looked around and my eyes followed the voice..

Voice: Mandoba

At the corner of the room I saw him.. It was my Great ancestor, King Mkhize the first. Nowisa's father. He had on a leopard skin, and he wasn't alone. A lion stood next to him, a big lion..

He did something that confused me, he knelt down before me and

started calling out the Mkhize clan names... When he was done, the lion roared very loud.. I moved back on the couch..

Me: Shiiiiit!!!!!!!

I heard another voice calling out, a female voice. I opened my eyes and it was Noma. I think she had been trying to wake me up..

Her: Vuka uyaphupha (wake up you playing)

I looked around sweating, I sat up straight. She sat next to me and hugged me..

Her: You sweating like crazy, it must've been one hell of a dream!!!
I held her tight and closed my

eyes while trying to catch my
breath...

NOWISA

I read the pills..

Me: Effexor

I read the patient's name..

Me: Ntsikayezwe Mkhize

The bottle was half full..

Queen: What are you doing?

I turned and looked at her..

Her: That cabinet is locked for a
reason

Me: What's happening here?

She came and took the pills from
me..

Her: You shouldn't be here

She put the pills back in the cabinet and locked it..

Her: Don't invade the privacy of this house

Me: Mntaka Sodlaka, what is wrong with Ntsikayezwe?

Her: Please leave his room, I don't ever wanna see you here in this room!!

QONDISIWE

I got out of the car and made my way to the house, he followed me..

Him: Qondisiwe I'm talking to you

Me: Just leave me alone okay?

Him: Qondisiwe!!!! (shouting)

I didn't even reach the stairs, he

grabbed my arm and turned me around..

Him: You can't just walk away from me especially when I'm talking to you!!

I looked at him and he seemed different, I was looking at a different person.

All that anger in his eyes, his chest moving up and down. I swear that I could even hear his heart racing.. He had a tight grip on my arm... I stood there frozen, fear crippled me..

Maria: Sir

I looked at her..

Maria: Sir?

Ntsika let go of my arm..

Maria: Is everything okay?

He wiped the corners of his mouth with his thumb and index finger..

Ntsika: Everything is okay, we were just talking

Maria: Mam' are you okay?

Me: I'm fine.. I just need to lie down

I quickly made my way upstairs..

121

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NTSIKAYEZWE

I'm was driving at a speed that I have never attempted before

until today, at this moment the speed felt right. The songs I was playing are motivating me, at least I'm in my sports car, but that's no assurance to my safety. Garrett's revenge by Extinction was hitting harder than Space bound by Eminem:

"I've dug two graves for us, my dear

Can't pretend that I was perfect, leaving you in fear

Oh man, what a world, the things I hear

If I could act on my revenge, then oh, would I?

Some kill, some steal, some break

your heart

And you thought that I would let
it go, and let you walk

Well, broken hearts break bones,
so break up fast

And I don't wanna let it go

So in my grave I'll rot"

I have a tight grip on the
steering wheel, something deep
inside of me has resurrected.

Something I thought I killed and
made peace with a long time ago.

That's why I was dragging my
feet when it came to getting into
another serious relationship, I
always get fucked at the end. I
don't understand, I'm a great

guy, I love hard and I treat the honey good. There's always that one fucker that's standing in the way, I don't know if it's a curse or what but my relationships tend to go this way...

MANQOBA

Ntsika's Instagram story was disturbing, things that he was uploading were not on.

I called my Mom..

Ma: Nana ka mamakhe

Me: Ma

Ma: Kunjani Nunu wami? (how are you)

Me: Stop it Ma, I'm not young

anymore

Ma: Just because you going to be a father soon that doesn't mean you no longer my baby

Me: Ma Ntsika is at it

Her: Njani ngoku? (how)

Me: When last did he take his pills? When last did he visit his therapist?

Her: Ndondo you know your Brother is no longer the same

Me: It's starting again Ma

Her: Maybe he's just angry, he's Human Nana

Me: I know Ntsikayezwe when he is Angry, then I know Sodlaka when he is angry

Her: I never wanna hear you say that

Me: Ntsikayezwe has a dissociative personality disorder which made him very paranoid and led to clinical depression that invited it's relatives.. Bipolar, an-
Ma: Mandoba!

Me: He should've have never stopped taking his meds, Sodlaka is coming to life again. His alter ego is being unleashed and you know very well what he can do

Ma: Mandoba ngiyakukhuza njalo!!
(I'm warning you)

Me: His beautiful big garden is a graveyard underneath, are we

going to turn a blind eye again and help him clean up his mess or this time around are we going to get him the help he needs?

Her: Qondisiwe is his sanity

Me: Qondisiwe is in danger and we both know it, Ma do you really love that poor girl or you only pushing her to fix your not so stable Son?

How many girls were said to be his "sanity" and how many girls I-

Her: Mandoba kwanele! Ngithi Kwanele (That's enough)

She hung up..

Me: Fuck it! I'm calling Vukile

NOWISA

[FLASH BACK]

Dad: You will stand there until you learn some respect!

Me: Daddy please fight him!

Him: You are a disgrace! You let that boy touch you! You let him take your innocence!

Me: Daddy please!!! Fight him!!

I was standing outside naked and it was cold and raining hard, my father made me to stand here in hopes that the rain would

"cleanse" me of my shame. Cleanse me of my sin. Next to me stood my personal servants, they were naked too..

Him: I will open for you tomorrow

morning, your ancestors gave you
this rain. They want you to be
cleansed, they want your shame
to be washed away

He closed the door..

Me: Daddy!!!!!!!

I was brought back to reality
when the King walked in..

Him: What is wrong with you?

I looked at him..

Me: Ntsika is sick isn't he?

Him: Is he? He never told me

Me: I mean he is crazy!

Him: You shall never call my son
that!

Me: Why you never got him any
help? Any ancestral help?

Him: What Ntsika is suffering from has nothing to do with you, plus my son has made a good change! How did you even know about this?

Me: Ntsika was never chosen to be the future king was he?

Him: He was!

Me: No he wasn't! You just chose him because you love him more and you made him believe and the others believe that he was going to be the future King because he is more smarter, more rational, and better than the rest!

Him: You don't know anything about my family

Me: Do you know what I went through to carry out my plan? How I've worked hard? One of your sons is meant to be the future king and it's not Ntsika! Who is it?

QONDISIWE

I was packing my things when my phone beeped. It was a message from Ibanathi:

"I know you've said that I shouldn't contact you, I saw how mad he was and I just wanted to know if you safe.. Are you safe"

I texted him back:

"Ibanathi please leave me alone"

He didn't reply to that...

IBANATHI

Songezo came back to the car..

Him: Hai sesingahamba (we can go now)

I looked at him..

Me: Do you think he hurt her?

Him: Who?

Me: Ntsikayezwe, you saw how mad he was.. Do you think he hurt her?

Him: I don't know Sir, kodwa it's none of our business and concern.

Singakhuluma size sizishaye

phantsi kodwa uma uQondisiwe

engafuni ukumshiya akukho

esingakwenza (we can talk all we want but if Qondisiwe doesn't wanna leave him, then there's nothing we can do)

Me: What if she's scared to leave him? What if her life is in danger?

Him: Qondisiwe might seem a bit off, but she's very smart and I trust her

Me: A woman in love is never smart, she's blinded by love and hopes that she can change him until it's too late

Him: Have a bit of faith in her Sir, let's hope it won't come to that

Me: There's something we can do

Him: The Mkhize family is very dangerous Sir, don't even think about it. They ruthless, they have a lot of blood in their hands if you mess with them they will deal with you accordingly. Behind those fancy cars, behind that money and the flashy life, they hide a lot.

Me: Kahle kahle Qondisiwe and Khabo are in danger?

Him: Sir

Me: No maan I'm calling Lungi, he has to go and get his wife and you still haven't told me where you know them from but we will discuss that some other time

Him: Sir please

Me: Songezo they not Gods, they human just like us! I don't fear them, anginavalo!

122

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NOWISA

I was walking in the garden alone just thinking about everything. How my ancestors, The Mkhize ancestors couldn't show me who the future king was. All along I thought it was Ntsika because he was the only one born with the birth mark, but how things are turning out now. Ntsika is not the

chosen one. Did they somehow see my plan and chose to sidelined me? Don't they want me to make peace with them?. I remember my past like it was yesterday, they say when you dead you have no memory of your life but I do. I do because I carried that anger with me for my people that it ate me up, it ate me up until I took my last breath. My father has the same condition as Ntsikayezwe, I thought it died with him but later on it came to haunt us. One day I knew my father, the next day I didn't know him. He was two in one, the

sweet loving father then he would change to being this vile person that I didn't know.

Everything is a mess, if Ntsika is not destined to be the future King then my plan is non-existent. Although since I see that the King wants Ntsika to be the future King, maybe we can go ahead with that. We need to hide this secret from the other boys incase one of them is the chosen one, I wonder who it is.. Maybe it's Manzini or Vukile, one of them is Uthungu. Uthungu is the Mkhize ancestral lion, if one of the boys is chosen to be a future

King, he will become one with the spirit of the lion Uthungu....

MANQOBA

My family is one ruthless family. Behind our riches, there's a lot of dirty secrets, there's a lot of skeletons in the closet. I was laying on the couch busy on Facebook, I was checking the page that was once started to find the "missing girls". A few years back a dark cloud fell on this Province, where girls went missing. People thought that they were kidnapped and trafficked, trafficked and sold as

sex slaves when in actual fact, those girls dated my brother and their fate ended up with them buried in his garden one by one. Ntsika played it very smooth, Dad and Vukile cleaned up after him. A lot of money was spent on covering his acts, not even one of those girls got justice. I actually volunteered to go and stay at the Zikhali village as a "spy" but in actual fact I wanted to run away from my family, I didn't want anything to do with them. When Ntsika's alter ego surfaced "Sodlaka" he used to be a very different person. He was a cold

blooded bastard! There way that he butchered those poor girls, the way that he killed them. It was as if like they weren't humans, then the next day he won't have any memory of what happened. My Mother the sweetest woman ever is actually not so sweet. She was the master mind behind everything, actually it was her idea that Ntsika's garden should be turned into a "graveyard", then Ntsika spent the next years being rid of their shadows so that they don't haunt him. Actually Songezo cleansed him from that, then one day he just woke up and Sodlaka

was gone. No explanation, no nothing. He even stopped taking his meds because he had "Miraculously recovered".

Noma walked in, she was all dressed up..

Me: Where are we going?

Her: I'm going out with Akhona, and Happy we going to spur
I looked at the time, it was 18:00..

Her: I hope you don't mind me hanging out with Akhona

Me: Why would I mind? She's your friend isn't she?

Her: Yeah I'm just thinking since you guys are getting all close and

what not

Me: I don't mind

Her: So do you love her?

Me: Akhona and I we just friends

Her: My mistake then

Me: Call me when you guys get there

Her: Ohw uhm actually I was going to ask you to drive us there and then fetch us later

Me: Why not It's not like I have anything to do on a Saturday night

Her: I should've asked first I'm sorry

Me: I'm only driving you guys because I want to make sure

that my Daughter is okay, 3 girls requesting an Uber at this time of the night can be potentially dangerous

Her: Well thank you very much then, I'll get your car keys

Me: I guess this whole get together is on me?

Her: Yeap!

Me: Don't forget to bring along my wallet

Her: Yes Sir

SINDISIWE

When the girls were gone I packed up everything of mine and went to get a taxi. At least I

made R3000 today, not so bad.
The main road was not that far
so I walked there, I was a bit
scared because it's now late and
you can't really trust taxis. What
if I climb the wrong taxi? What
then?.. It's moments like this,
that make me miss my car.. As I
was walking down that quiet
street I heard some loud music
behind me..

"I got, I got, I got, I got
Loyalty, got royalty inside my DNA
Cocaine quarter piece, got war
and peace inside my DNA
I got power, poison, pain and joy
inside my DNA

I got hustle though, ambition,
flow, inside my DNA

I was born like this, since one like
this

Immaculate conception

I transform like this, perform like
this

Was Yeshua's new weapon

I don't contemplate, I meditate,
then off your fucking head"

I stopped and turned back, I
recognized the car. It looked like
Ibanathi's car but maybe it's not
him, I mean his not the only one
with a Polo TSI. It slowed down
when it got to me, it wasn't
Ibanathi. It was Hlaks.. He

stopped next to me..

Him: Crush

Me: Hlaks

Him: Hlaks?

Me: I'm actually rushing to the main road to get a taxi

Him: I was in the neighborhood so I thought I should pass by and see if you done, you done.. Get in I'll drop you off at the flat

Me: No thank you

Him: I'm not going to kill you Sindisiwe

Me: I'm good Hlaks thank you

Him: Okay

Me: Bye

He drove pass me and I continued

walking until I got to the main road, I didn't wait for that long. I waited for maybe 5min and then a taxi stopped. I got in and we took off..

It was 5 of us inside the taxi, 2 guys and 3 women. At least it's not suspicious.. We didn't get that far when the driver applied the brakes and started cussing under his breath..

Driver: What is he doing?

I was sitting at the back not paying much attention on what was happening until the car that was behind us started hooting..

Me: What is happening?

The lady that was sitting next to me also didn't know what was going on... As we were dumbfounded the door opened, it was Hlaks.

Driver: Ucabanga ukuthi wenzani wena mfana? (What do you think you doing)

Hlaks: Ang'zami ukudelela ned nje khona ongavumelekile ukuthi abela (I'm not trying to be disrespectful but there's someone who is not supposed to be in this taxi)

The other passengers started grumbling, this situation was getting out of control because

other drivers made their way to the taxi too.

Hlaks looked at me..

Him: Uyahluka Sisi? Noma vele ngiyasvala lestradi? (are you getting off or am I closing this road)

If I don't get off this is just going to go on and on, I don't have time for drama. I'm really tired... I took my things and got off the taxi.

Hlaks: Siyabonga.. Mhlonitshwa unghamba (You can leave now)

The taxi driver clicked his tongue as we made our way to the TSI.
Hlaks is crazy!

LUNGISA

Me: Do that again

Her: Oh no Sir... You have seen enough

Someone rang the door bell..

Me: I have to go, someone is at the door

Her: Okay bye

Me: Bye

I canceled the video call and went to open, it was Ibanathi. He made his way in...

Him: Bro shit is getting real

Me: Yes Ibanathi please come in...

I closed the door..

Iba: Nigga you need to go get

your woman

Me: Huh?

Him: Khabo... You need to go get her

Me: Khabo is my ex wife

Him: Fam I just said shit got real! Those Mkhize Brothers are shit! Khabo is in danger

Me: Ibanathi Khabo is no longer my responsibility, she is with someone else now. There's nothing I can do

Him: You must've not heard me, Khabo and Qondisiwe are in danger

Me: You must've not heard me too, Khabo is with someone else.

Qondisiwe is with someone else,
leave her! Stop staring shit with
those guys they not worth our
time. Whether those girls are in
danger or not that has nothing to
do with us! They made their
choice, it's on them! Let them be!

KHABONINA

"Emarikan' ak'hambeki

Sekufike ama-2k

Leyi' ngane ay'khuzeki

Nezam' ay'bambeki

Aw

Iyo lento es'xabanisa nabazali

No'makhelwane

Ay' nomphakathi

Piano

Piano

Asisalali emakhaya
Ngenxayakho"

I looked at Nomzamo as she was
doing the vosho whilst wearing
heels..

Her: Woza Khabo

I laughed..

Me: If I try that with my big
ass, you will have to pick me up
from the floor

She laughed too...

This place wasn't a total turn
off, Nomzamo is married to
Vukile's best friend. Makhaveli.

"Ayi eMcimbini

Kulaph' ong'thola khona
(EMcimbini kulaph' ong'thola
khona)

Aw eMcimbini

Kulaph' ong'thola khona
(EMcimbini kulaph' ong'thola
khona)

Aw eMcimbini

Kulaph' ong'thola khona
(EMcimbini kulaph' ong'thola
khona)

Aw eMcimbini

Kulaph' ong'thola khona
(EMcimbini kulaph' ong'thola
khona)"

Vukile and his friend were sitting
on the couch watching us dancing

and having fun..

Me: This thing is nice

Her: Bernin blush, yeah it's very nice

As we were dancing I saw two guys making their way to Vukile. One of them whispered in his ear, Vukile's smile vanished. I think I spotted a gun around that guy's waist, he wasn't showing it off though I just saw it when his t-shirt went up a bit.. Vukile whispered to Makhaveli and I saw Makhaveli nodding. Then he stood up, and indicated with his finger that he's coming back. He walked out with those guys..

Nomzamo: Buya phela Khabo!!!

QONDISIWE

When I arrived at the flat the first thing I did was to go to my secret place and asked the Ancestors to show me something about Ntsika. Nothing happened, nothing wasn't happening. I closed my eyes and let out a sigh...

123

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NOMASONTO

Mangoba did drop us off at Spur then he left.

I was going to use his card to

pay for our meal, after all I'm the one who asked the girls if we could go out...

Akhona: Are you ready for the exams?

Me: I have been studying very hard, I think I'm ready.. I don't have a choice

Akhona: Congratulations again for scoring high in that math test

Me: I should be congratulating you

Akhona: It was nothing

Me: Maybe we should start a study group of our own, it'll help
Happy a lot

Akhona: I think that's a good

idea

Happy gave me an irritated look..

Happy: So Akhona how are things going between You and Mandoba?

Akhona: Uhm they going good

Happy: Promising?

Akhona: We just friends Happy

Happy: I think you two will look good together

Akhona: I don't think we should be having this conversation in front of Noma

Happy: Why? Because the last time I checked they weren't dating. They just going to have a baby together and they living together that's all

Akhona: Excuse me, I need to use the bathroom

She got up and left the table..

Me: You know people dislike people for a reason

Her: I have a reason

Me: I would like to know your reason

Her: Not that I need one to dislike you

Me: Why do you dislike me so much? What did I ever do to you? I didn't realize that I had raised my voice..

Her: You wanna know?

Me: Yes!

Her: Fine I'll tell you!

She leaned over..

Her: You not a good person, your heart is rotten to the core!

Me: Please you don't even know me!

Her: I know that you stood there and watched your mom have an innocent girl killed Princess! I know that you were the most shitty Princess ever! You treated people like shit just because you could!

Me: What? How?.. How did you know that? Did Qondisiwe tell you?

Her: Qondisiwe was not even there when Happy was killed! When she was drowned in that

Ndoni yamanzi river!

Me: How did you know?

Her: The dead talk sweetheart!
And you are going to get what's
coming for you!

She took her bag..

Her: That is a promise!!

She walked away...

QONDISIWE

Sindi made her way in.. I collected
myself, I was lost in my
thoughts...

Her: I am so tired

She threw herself on the couch
next to me..

Me: How did your day go?

Her: It was tiring but not bad

Me: That's good

Her: Are you okay?

I faked a smile..

Me: I'm fine

Her: No you not.. Talk to me

I kept quiet..

Her: I know we have had our differences but.. We sisters, we were once very close

Me: I'm going to break up with him

Her: Who? Ntsika?

I nodded..

Her: What? Why?

Me: He's.. I just think that I should be alone for now, you know

take a break from dating

Her: What happened? What did he do?

Me: I haven't had the best of luck when it comes to relationships, first Ibanathi now Ntsika

Her: Did he hit you?

Me: No he didn't.. I just think it'll be best if we part ways for now
She nodded repeatedly..

Her: Just think about it first and see if you really wanna call it quits

Me: I'll do that.. Thank you

Her: I'll make us some coffee

KHABONINA

We left the Pub, drove straight to Nomzamo and Makhaveli's place. They live around the neighborhood..

Me: Where is Vukile?

Him: He had to go and attend an emergency

Me: When is he going to be back?

Him: I don't know he said you should spend a night at our house

Me: Can you please drive me to my place?

Him: I've had a lot to drink

I took my phone and called Vukile, it led me straight to voicemail.

Nomzamo and her husband, they look like nice people but I was

uncomfortable with this whole arrangement.

MANQOBA

Someone was ringing the door bell like crazy, I went to open. It was Ntsika..

Him: Hey Bro

Me: Hey

He made his way in...

Him: Sorry for showing up unannounced

Me: Don't be crazy... You welcome

He seemed very agitated...

Me: You good?

Him: Yeah I'm good.. I think I'm good

Me: Talk to me, what's happening?

He exhaled..

Me: He's coming back isn't he?

He looked at me..

Him: I don't know what to do

Me: Okay uhm.. when last did you take your meds?

Him: Haven't taken my meds in a long time, I was starting to feel better. Actually I was feeling a whole lot better then I stopped taking my meds and going to therapy

Me: What triggered him?

Him: I don't know.. I've just been stressed and upset lately, my

relationship is not going well. I've tried everything to make it work but it's like, it's going to end like the other ones all because of an Ex

Me: Qondisiwe is still messing around with her ex?

Him: All the time! I don't even know what to say anymore, I feel like she's going to leave me for him at some point! I don't know what I'm doing wrong

Me: Have you tried talking to her?

Him: I did but she lies all the damn time! I saw it in her eyes, she still loves him

I folded my arms and leaned against the door..

Me: This is way too complicated

Him: I can't lose her, I'm not ready to lose her

Me: Okay first thing that needs to be done, we need to get you back on your meds and you need to call your therapist.. Then we will take it from there, you can't get her back if your mental state is not well... You need to work on you first and fix you

IBANATHI

We were braaing meat outside. It was just Me, Hlaks, and Songezo

when Lungi made his way in. He wasn't alone, he was with some other lady who looked a bit like Khabo.

Lungi: Gentlemen
We greeted him..

Lungi: Sorry I'm late, but I did bring some drinks

Hlaks: Thank goodness for that

Songezo: I'll take the drinks to the fridge

Lungi looked at Songezo..

Lungi: I swear I know him from somewhere

Hlaks looked at the lady and then he cleared his throat..

Lungi: Ohh Gentlemen, this

Phephi.. Phephi this is my cousin
Hlaks and my little Brother
Ibanathi

We shook her hand..

Her: Nice to meet both of you

Me: You too

Hlaks: So... Are you two official?

Lungi: We just going out you know,
trying to get to know each other
better

Hlaks: I hear you

My phone started ringing,
surprisingly it was Qondisiwe..

Me: Excuse me

I walked away to answer the
call..

Me: Hey

Her: Hi

Me: How are you holding up?

Her: I'm good.. Can't complain

Me: I'm glad to hear that you
good

Her: Thank you

Me: For?

Her: Checking up on me even
though I told you to leave me
alone

Me: Well uhm just wanted to know
that you safe, I saw how mad he
was

Her: I'm going to leave him

Me: You are?

Her: Yes I just want some alone
time

Me: That's good.. Take some time to yourself

Her: Thank you again Ibanathi

Me: You welcome

Her: Bye

Me: Bye

NOMASONTO

Mandoba fetched me later on, we started off by dropping Akhona at home. I was very quiet in the car, even when they were talking I was dead quiet thinking about what Happy told me before she left..

Mandoba: Are you okay?

Me: Yes I am

Him: Ntsika will be spending a night at our place, hope you don't mind

Me: No I don't..

Him: Are you sure that you okay?

Me: Yes I am

Him: Had fun with the girls?

Me: Something like that, thank you again

Him: You welcome

NOWISA

The King was in his study he wasn't alone, one of the Servant's walked out as I made my way in. She couldn't even look me in the eye.

King: What did I say about budging in?

Me: I knocked before I opened, thank goodness ya'll were done

Him: What do you want?

Me: Good way to respect your wife, in your house

Him: What do you want?

Me: You need to crown Ntsika as the future King

Him: Am I dead?

Me: This is not a game, if we don't do this now Uthungu will rise and come forth to claim the throne

Him: None of my sons are coming for the throne, Ntsika is safe

Me: Ntsika's sickness is coming back because the Ancestors are mad, they driving him crazy so that he completely loses his mind and be declared unfit to be the next king, Ntsika needs to be crowned then we can move to the wedding.. We need to do it fast! There's no time to waste anymore!

124

[A Kingdom torn apart]

KHABONINA

I woke up in the morning and freshened up. Nomzamo walked me to get a local taxi that was

going to drop me off at some taxi rank, where I'll get a taxi to Joburg CBD. She had offered to drive me but I didn't wanna bother her. Vukile hasn't called, his phone was still on voicemail. I was both worried and mad..

I got a taxi to the taxi rank, I bid Nomzamo farewell with a hug then I left.. I understand that Vukile is not so romantic at times, but what he did last night was not on.. My phone rang, I checked who it was and it was Sindi.

Me: Sindi

Her: Hi Khabo how are you?

Me: I'm well and you?

Her: I'm well too

Me: Is everything okay?

Her: I was just calling so that you can talk to Qondisiwe

Me: Why? What's wrong?

Her: She's going to leave Ntsikayezwe

Me: What? What happened?

Her: I don't really know but I figured that since you two are close, maybe you can talk to her

Me: I'll do that.. Thank you

Her: Okay bye

Qondisiwe is going to give me grey hair. I hope this has nothing to do with Ibanathi..

MANQOBA

For some weird reason, my legs were heavy today. They went painful, just heavy as if like 5 bricks were strapped on each leg and they were a bit swollen. I didn't understand what was happening...

Me: I don't understand last night I was fine

Noma: It is strange, it's very strange.. Are they painful?

Me: No just heavy that's all
She shook her head..

Me: What?

Her: This problem is either related to witchcraft or an

ancestral calling

I chuckled..

Me: Let's not overreact

Her: Trust me I know this, don't take this lying down. Please see someone

Me: No..

Her: Please for me.. I want you to be around and healthy when I give birth so please consult

Me: I'll call the Seer

Her: Thank you.. I'll make you something to eat in the meantime

Me: Thank you

Her: And I'll give you your phone so you can call the Seer

Me: I will

She walked out..

QONDISIWE

Me: I'm coming!

I went to open the door while yawning, it was the Seer..

Me: What are you doing here?

Him: May I?

He made his way in..

Me: What do you want?

He looked around..

Him: Can we talk? Are you alone?

Me: My Sister went out to buy bread

I folded my arms..

Me: What do you want?

Him: Ntsikayezwe is sick, he has

some mental illness. An illness that the first King of the Mkhize village had. Ntsikayezwe was never the chosen one, but because his Parents love him more than their other kids they made him believe and everyone believe that he was the next king. The birthmark that he has, it doesn't mean that he was chosen from birth. It means that out of all the boys, he was the one who was going to have the mental illness. Qondisiwe, Nowisa is not helping you. Nowisa is helping herself. Mandoba is the chosen one, he is the next Uthungu and you will

have to help him. You marrying Ntsikayezwe is just Nowisa sending you into the lion's den, she's using you to correct past mistakes. She's using you and Khabo..

I laughed..

Me: You really expect me to trust you? After everything that you've done?

Him: I had to let Ntsika die to protect you, this union is only going to end bad. Have you ever asked yourself why his Exes are non-existent? Why he never talked about his past relationships? Ntsikayezwe's mental illness is

coming back because his ancestors are fighting him. They preventing him from becoming the next King because he is not the chosen one. Look, if Mandoba takes his rightful place Nowisa won't have a leg to stand on. Nowisa won't have anyone to control because you and Mandoba are not dating. Mandoba is with someone else and if he marries someone else, Nowisa won't be able to control that Person. Nowisa chose you because she knew that she can control you, hence she started with the Indoni Yamanzi thing. Indoni yamanzi is not a tradition

that existed in the village,
Nowisa brought it about. Nowisa
had a plan all along and you are
the most important part of that
plan. If you go ahead and marry
Ntsika, chances are that peace
she's preaching won't even be
achieved but a great fight
between your people and Ntsika's
people. This is it Qondisiwe,
Nowisa is your last fight. She is
the Kingdom torn apart but she's
bringing up nothing but trouble.
You might have your reasons as
to not trust me and I
understand, but believe me. Why
would I stand here and tell you all

of this? The Mkhize secrets?
Please think about this, take all
the time you need but don't take
too long. When you have finally put
the pieces together, I am at
Ibanathi's place you will find me
there. Just know that if you
don't do this, if you don't fight
her she's going to destroy you.
Nowisa will be the end of you!

NOWISA

I walked in on the Queen having
breakfast..

Me: Good morning

Her: Morning

I sat down..

Me: How are you?

Her: I'm good and you?

Me: I'm well

(Silence)

Me: Can we talk?

Her: Yes

Me: I know that Ntsikayezwe is not chosen to be the future King, I know that he is sick

That caught her off guard..

Me: Who is the chosen one?

Her: I don't know... I really don't know

Me: The chosen one hasn't come forth, the chosen one probably doesn't realize his gift and that he is chosen so we still have time

Her: Time?

Me: We will crown Ntsikayezwe as the future King

Her: My Husband is still alive

Me: I know but we have to move fast and we have to crown Ntsikayezwe as the future Queen before Uthungu strikes... After Ntsikayezwe has been crowned then we will move on to the wedding, I know how much you want Qondisiwe to marry your son. She is his sanity

Her: Does that make me a bad Mother?

Me: Of course not.. Any mother would do that for her child, I

understand exactly why you did it
She nodded..

Me: There's one more thing

She looked at me...

Me: We need to take care of that
husband of yours

Her: What do you mean by that?

Me: We are going to kill him, after
all Ntsikayezwe cannot be a King
if the current King is still alive!

Time is no longer on our side

Her: I am not going to kill my
husband

Me: Please don't start with the
"I love him" card. We both know
that you have been miserable in
this marriage! The affairs, the

headaches and pain he has put you through. You only here because you don't have anywhere to go, this life means a lot to you. You can still enjoy it, and you can enjoy it peacefully when he's gone I got up..

Me: Ohh and last night he was fucking one of the servants in his study.. Consider that when you thinking about the plan I left her there with her thoughts..

125

[A Kingdom torn apart]

KHABONINA

The doorbell made me to get up from the couch and went to open, I was even falling asleep whilst watching TV. It was Mamba, he made his way in without even me saying "Come in". I closed the door and looked at him..

Him: Yazzi MaLanga, when I give you an order you better follow it

Me: Askies?

Him: I told Makhaveli to let you stay at his place until I show up to get you, when I got there I heard you left. Worse you took taxis

Me: I can't believe this!

Him: Khabonina when I say something you better respect my word

Me: You left me in the hands of strangers

Him: Strangers that I trust

Me: They your people not mine, Mamba please don't treat me like a child!

He took a few steps towards me and I stepped backwards..

Him: I have never raised my hand on a woman before, don't let me start today

Me: Please leave

Him: What?

Me: Come back when you ready to

treat me like your partner and not a child, yesterday we were supposed to spend time together. Do something nice but you couldn't even stick it out for a few hours. When you ready to make this relationship a two way then please contact me, I hope by then I won't be taken

He looked at me without saying anything, then he walked to the door bumping into me on purpose that I almost fell. He caught me right before I fell by snaking his arm around my waist..

Him: Ugade ungalimali (Don't fall and hurt yourself)

He let go of me and then walked away..

QONDISIWE

I woke up to the door closing, probably Sindi going out or coming in. I sat up straight and yawned, at the corner of my bedroom I saw something that made me question if I was still drunk by sleep or really awake. It was my Mom....

Me: Ma

Sha smiles at me..

Her: Qondisiwe

Me: Ngiyaphupha yini? (Am I dreaming)

Her: Cha (No)

She made her way to me..

Her: Unjani? (How are you)

There was a lot that I wanted to tell her..

Me: Kunzima Ma (It's difficult)

Her: Ngiyazi (I know)

She sat down on the bed...

Her: Mntanam' Ngiyazi ukuthi uSongezo uyenza izinto ngendlela ehlukile (I know Songezo has a different way of doing things)

Me: USongezo angimthembi Ma (I don't trust him)

Her: Kanti kuzomele umthembe, konke akwenzayo wenzela wena no Khabo no Sindisiwe (You have to

trust him, what he is doing he is doing it for you and your sisters)

Me: Kanjani Ma? (How Ma)

Her: Uma ungakhoni ukuthemba yena, themba mina. Qondisiwe kuningi okuzoyenzeka futhi nguye kphela ozokusiza (There's a lot that's going to happen and he is the only one who can help you)

I nodded..

Her: Ungakhohlwa umgexo wakho, uzokuxhumanisa no dadewenu banye. Ezinye izindoni zamanzi zifana nomndeni wakho (Don't forget your necklace, the other guardians are like your sisters)

I nodded..

She smiled..

Her: Ungakhohlwa, ngihlala
nginawe (Don't forget, I'm
always with you)

Me: Ngiyabonga Ma (Thank you
Ma)

My phone started ringing, I
opened my eyes and looked around.
My mother wasn't around. I had
been dreaming. I took my phone
and checked who it was, it was
Ntsika. I ignored the call...

QUEEN

The King showed up, I was
sitting with Nowisa outside..

King: I'm going out for a bit

Me: It's Sunday

Him: So?

I kept quiet...

Him: I'll be back later, there's a few things I have to take care of

I didn't say anything..

He turned around and walked out..

Nowisa: He's going out with one of the Servant's his mistress

I took a deep breath..

Her: He might even marry her, make her his second wife. She's going to come here and disrespect you. He's going to love her more and she's going to take everything that you have built

Me: Fine let's do it!

Her: I don't wanna force you into anything

Me: I wanna do it, I can't lose everything that I worked so hard to build

She smiled..

Her: Lock it in

She stretched her hand to me..

I locked it with a handshake..

SINDISIWE

I was out for breakfast with Hlaks. I like him, this bad boy side to him and what he did yesterday really turned me on. A man who can stand his ground, a handsome

man that is not scared of anything..

Him: You don't like your food?

Me: Huh?

Him: You haven't touched your food

Me: Ohw ya.. Uhm.. I'll eat

Him: How are you?

Me: Good and you?

Him: I'm good

Me: Thank you for taking me out

Him: You welcome

(Silence)

Him: When are we going to make this official?

Me: Sorry?

Him: This dating thing, when are

we going to make it official?

Me: To be honest I haven't been in a relationship

Him: Nex vele?

Me: Nothing

Him: I can relate, the last time I was in a relationship was back in my high school days. When I started to go in and out of prison, I never really had a relationship

Me: That doesn't surprise me

He continued eating..

Me: Tell me something

Him: Yes?

Me: When last did you sleep with a woman?

He started coughing..

I looked at him...

Him: I don't think that is up for discussion

Me: Why?

Him: That's very private.. You can ask me anything except for what goes down in prison, the sexual relations that go down in there I chuckled..

Me: Okay

We continued eating..

QONDISIWE

I didn't go back to sleep, I bathe and drove straight to Ibanathi's place. I assume Songezo is there because the last time I saw him,

he was with Ibanathi. I rang the doorbell a few times, the door was opened by Roxy..

She was in her underwear and vest only..

Her: Yes?

Me: Hi.. Is Ibanathi around?

Her: What do you want?

She folded her arms...

Me: Is he around?

Her: I'm not going to ask again, what do you want?

We heard the door opening, the door of the outside room. Songezo made his way out..

Me: Never mind

Songezo: Qondisiwe?

Me: We need to talk

Him: Now is not the best time,
I'm going to see Mandoba

Me: Good ill come with you

Him: We can walk to get a taxi

Me: I can drive there

Him: Okay then let's drive there

I looked at Roxy..

Me: Bye

She rolled her eyes and closed the
door..

Songezo: If it makes you feel any
better I also don't like her

I held his bag..

Me: Now I feel better

He laughed as we made our way

to my car.

126

[A Kingdom torn apart]

SINDISIWE

"Money is what I need more than
Everything

That's why I get up in the
Morning Everyday

I don't need no Friends

Business Partners right now
Niggah

Is what I need

Ndifuna imali awu Understand

Abantu banjongela phantsi ngoba
andinanto

if undithanda ndinje Thixo hay

akhonto

If undithanda ndinje Thixo hay akhonto"

After breakfast Hlaks took me to his hood to see his old friends and where he used to live. We arrived at some guy's house, we found him recording a song. It was a good song I won't lie, I found myself jamming to it a bit.

When he was done, he made his way to us. We were sitting on the couch having drinks or two..

Hlaks: Poi you still have it in you!
Hlaks stood up and they bumped shoulders, he looked at me. I stood up and he hugged me..

Me: Great song

Him: Thank you

Hlaks: Man I thought you gave up

Him: I'm still pushing

Hlaks: You should send me the song

Him: I will

He looked at me..

Hlaks: Ohw this is my lady Sindi

I gave him a weird look "His lady"

Hlaks: Ngwana this is an old friend of mine, actually he is like my little Brother siiyish

Him: Hello again

Me: Hi

We all sat down..

Siiyish: Music is the only thing that keeps me sane, keeps the hustle going

Hlaks: How is it going?

Him: It's going I'm still trying my hardest to be recognized

Hlaks: Keep pushing boy, you will get there

Him: Thank you Grootman
We continued drinking..

QONDISIWE

Songezo was in the bedroom with Mandoba, I was in the lounge with Noma..

Noma: Can I talk to you about something?

Me: Yes

Noma: It's Happy

Me: Happy again?

Noma: Something is not right with her, please look into it

Me: Something like?

Noma: Happy knows things that she shouldn't know.. Like how our Happy died, she told me in detail

Me: What?

Noma: She knows things about me Qondisiwe that no one should know, especially no one who hasn't resided in our village.. Kukhona okushaya amanzi (Something is not making sense)

Me: I'll look into it don't worry

Her: Thank you

Me: How is the baby?

Her: The baby is fine

Me: I was thinking of a baby shower?

Her: No please.. I need to concentrate on my exams

I nodded..

Me: I understand

NOWISA

I looked at her, she seemed a bit scared. This woman has been doing terrible things, she confessed to me everything about Ntsika. Poisoning her Husband shouldn't be hard..

Me: It's not going to kill him, it's just going to make him a bit crazy. Unstable for him to be a King

I nodded..

I poured the powder in his whiskey..

Me: It's done

Her: It's done

Me: This is to a new Kingdom, a better one

She nodded repeatedly..

Me: If Nstika becomes King, and Qondisiwe his Queen. It's going to be very easy to manipulate them

Her: That's right.. I understand, thank you

Me: Don't mention it

Her: I need something to drink,
something a bit strong

Me: Don't forget to call Qondisiwe,
use that motherly love to
manipulate her. She is desperate,
her Mother passed on when she
was very young

Her: I'll do that

She nodded again and then walked
out. I pulled the chair and sat
down..

QONDISIWE

The Seer came to the lounge..

Him: Qondisiwe we need to talk to
you.. In private

Noma: Is he okay?

Seer: He's going to be fine

Noma: Thank you

I looked at Noma..

Me: I'm coming

Noma: Okay

I went to the bedroom with Songezo, Mandoba was sitting up straight..

Me: Hey

Him: Qondisiwe

Songezo closed the door..

Seer: Okay we don't have much time

Mandoba: He was telling me that I'm the chosen one, honestly speaking shit don't make sense to

me

Seer: That tattoo you have of a lion, it's not by mistake you got it. Your love for lions is not a mistake too

Mandoba: I thought Ntsika was the chosen one

Seer: Unfortunately he isn't the chosen one, and it's going to be war because he has Nowisa on his side. Nowisa is very powerful that's why you two were chosen to bring her down

Me: We were what?

Seer: Uthungu and Dalla, your destinies were long written as Sister and Brother. It was not

by mistake that Mandoba went to the Zikhali village

Me: Uthungu?

Seer: The great lion, Uthungu will take over on Mandoba.. He is the great Uthungu a powerful ancestral lion of the Mkhize village. Mandoba you are of a noble heart that's why Uthungu chose you

I looked at Mandoba..

Me: Are you game?

Him: Do I have a choice?

Seer: If you resist Uthungu is going to make you suffer, you need to let him in

Me: So when Uthungu takes

over? What's going to happen

Seer: We are all creatures of the earth, he will take his true form

Me: He's going to be a lion?

Mandoba: I'm going to be a lion?

Seer: Yes you will change to

Uthungu when necessary

Mandoba: I have a baby on the

way

Seer: Don't worry you will be able to control him inside of you

Me: So how are we going to go about this?

Seer: You will marry unTsika

Me: What?

Mandoba: Wait no

Seer: To beat the enemy you need

to be in their territory

Me: Ntsika is going to kill me!

Seer: Ntsika's sanity lies in love, you are love. So long you are there Ntsika is going to be able to be himself. He stopped taking his meds because he started making girls his sanity the girls that he dates

Mandoba: There has to be another way

Seer: There isn't

Me: I'll do it

Mandoba: You not doing anything!

Me: If this fight is meant to go this way then I'll do it!

Mandoba: I'm not putting you in

harm's way forget it

Seer: Man-

Mandoba: There has to be
another way

Me: I'll do it, I'll marry him

Mandoba: I don't like this one bit

Seer: It's settled then

I looked at Seer..

Me: If you dare betray us I'm
going to deal with you

Mandoba: Count me in!

Seer: Everything is going to okay..

Let's trust each other

Mandoba and I looked at each
other..

KHABONINA

I heard a knock at the door..

I rolled my eyes while exhaling in Frustration.

I got up and went to open, it was a delivery guy..

Him: Good day Mam'

Me: Good day

Him: please sign here

I took the pad and signed..

Him: Please follow the roses and enjoy your day

Me: Thank you

There were a few bouquet of roses laid down in a line, I followed them all the way to the parking lot. They led me into a brand new car. The last bouquet had car

keys, it was a brand new Mercedes Benz GLA. I also found a note that was written:

"Please forgive me, if you accept my apology I'll see you showing up at my place with the car"

I looked at the car and the roses..

QONDISIWE

Songezo was out, he was at the kitchen preparing some herbs for Mandoba..

Mandoba: A whole entire fucken lion

I laughed and sat next to him..

Me: I am the Dalla, the Guardian

of the water. I had the same reaction at first

Him: It's messed up

Me: Are you scared?

Him: No I'm not.. Just found out that I might turn into a lion, I'm actually thrilled (Sarcasm)

Me: A lion, that's not bad..

Imagine if you were a snake

Him: I'd die

We both laughed..

Him: I don't want you to do it

He held my hand..

Him: Don't marry him

Me: This is who I am, I fight off evil

Him: Ntsika is dangerous

Me: I'm more dangerous, plus I have a lion with me

Him: Yes Qondisiwe please mock me

I chuckled..

Me: Don't be such a baby

The door opened and Noma walked in, Mandoba quickly freed his hand from my grip. It was too late though, she has already witnessed that moment..

Noma: Am I disturbing something?

Me: No uhm.. Let me go and see what Songezo is up too
I got up and walked out..

QUEEN

I stood up from the chair when the King walked in, he was laughing with one of the Servants. The laughter seized when they saw me. The girl looked down and bowed a little.

King: Tholakele thank you, you may go back to your duties

Her: Yes his Majesty the King
She quickly walked away..

He looked at me and then walked upstairs, I followed him..

Me: So that's what you were doing?

Him: Not now

He went straight to his study..

Me: She's young enough to be your
Daughter

Him: And she makes me happy

Me: Wow!

Him: I'm going to make her my
second wife

Me: What?

Him: It's not up for discussion if
you against it, you can leave

He went to pour himself some
whiskey..

Him: Ohw I forgot.. You can't go
anywhere, you have nothing!

He poured the whiskey..

Him: At least she won't
disappoint me or betray me

He brought the glass close to his

lips..

Him: Get used to having her around

He gulped down the whiskey..

127

[A Kingdom torn apart]

SINDISIWE

[A MONTH LATER]

An unexplainable amount of luck rained upon me after Qondisiwe prepared that bath for me, and also told me to fast and pray for 7 days. My ancestors came through for me. A week ago, my makeup tutorial videos paid off

when someone from the Skulls production company located me. As I'm speaking, I'm hired as their make up artist. The Production company is one of the best, the current series that's being shot is titled "Nomvelo" and it's making waves so far..

Me: You look good

Sonia: You really are doing a great job Sindi, better than our previous make up artist

Me: Thank you

Sonia is the leading character and it was like she was born for this. She plays the character Nomvelo so well, you would even think that

it's her life. Ontop of that she's very humble and super friendly. You know other actresses when they make it, they start being cocky.. We heard a knock at the door..

Me: Come in

The assistant made her way in..

Her: You

She looked at me..

Her: The big boss wants to see you

Me: Me?

Her: No the mirror

I don't really like the assistant, she's very rude. Nobody likes her, since she's closest to the boss she

thinks that she's better than everyone...

Sonia: Good luck

I took a deep breath, when you called into the Boss' office at times it's not for a good reason. I followed her as she led the way, we got to the door and stood there. She waited 30 seconds then she opened, we both made our way in..

Assistant: Presh

Presh raised her finger at her, she kept quiet. It seemed like she was on a video call of some sort..

Presh: I hear you scott

Scott: You guys can go and shoot the scene, send me the footage then I'll edit it

Presh: I trust you

Scott: Sorry I couldn't make it

Presh: No problem, I'll keep you informed

Scott: Do that

They ended the video call..

Assistant: Here is the Make up artist

Presh: Thank you

The assistant walked out..

Presh: Please sit down

I went and sat down. This was my first time meeting her, when I started she was said to be not

around. She was out of the country.

Her: You seem nervous

Me: I am in the presence of the best producer, Director, and Scriptwriter I'm surprised that I haven't urinated on myself

Her: Please don't

Me: Am I in trouble?

Her: Are you?

I swallowed.. She smiled

Her: Relax, I just wanted to see you since I was not around when you started. I hope you are being treated well

Me: Yes I am thank you

Her: We are shooting outside

today, please get your things
you'll be tagging along

Me: I am coming with?

Her: Yes of course

Me: Wow uhm.. Thank you, thank
you very much

Her: You can go back to work, we
will be leaving in 30min time

Me: Thank you very much

Her: And don't believe everything
you read about me in the papers

Me: Yes Mam' I won't

I stood up and made my way out..

QONDISIWE

I opened my eyes, and Ntsika
wasn't laying next to me. I looked

around and he was standing by the window. I yawned and got out of bed, I grabbed my silk gown and put it on then I made my way to him. I hugged him from behind and kissed him on the shoulder.

Me: Good morning

Him: Morning

Me: Are you okay?

He kept quiet for a while..

Him: I don't know if I'm ready
Since we got back together and fixed things, he got way better.

Currently we were down at the Mkhize village because this coming Saturday, it's a big day for

him. It's his inauguration, he will be crowned the King of the Mkhize village since his father is terminally ill. Nowisa opted for that first since she is Ntsikayezwe's advisor and elder, then after that we will start planning the wedding..

Him: I know that I was going to be a King one day, I just didn't know that it was going to be this soon. I'm not ready my queen

Me: You are the smartest man I've ever met, I have faith in you. I know that you will make a good king. Your people already love you, plus you have Nowisa, your

Mother, and Manzini to guide you.
Not forgetting the Seer
The Seer was also here, he
couldn't let me embark on this
journey alone.. It was a bit
difficult for me to do this, I know
that Ntsika is not the rightful
King but I'm on a mission so I
have to play my part perfectly if
I don't wanna raise any
suspicions..

Him: I'm glad you here, I don't
think I would be able to do this
without you

Me: It's an honour to be here my
King

I kissed him again on his

shoulder..

KHABONINA

Lungi walked in, I was counting some cash.

Him: Good morning

Everytime when I see him, I always remember what he put me through. It's hard to forget, words cut deeper than anything..

Him: Good morning

Me: Morning

Him: How are you?

Me: Good and you?

Him: I'm well

We looked at each other..

Him: 6 cappuccino muffins please

Me: Since when do you eat
Muffins?

Him: They not for me, they for
Phephi

Me: Ohw your PA

Him: My girlfriend actually

Me: I see.. I'll get them for you

Him: Thank you

I went to get the muffins..

NOMASONTO

3 days ago I was admitted, my
obstetrician calculated my days on
when I'm going to go into labour.
I'm just glad that I wrote my
last exam last week.. Mandoba
was here, he has been coming

ever since I got admitted. He was holding my hand..

Him: How are you feeling?

Me: Tired

Him: Are you enjoying the bed rest?

Me: A bit

(Silence)

Me: Thought you'll be gone to the Mkhize village for Ntsika's inauguration

Him: I have a baby on the way, I'd rather be here

He put his hand on my tummy..

Me: What exactly is going on?

Ntsika is your favorite brother, you wouldn't miss this for the

world. Lately you seem deattached from him, since you and Qondisiwe became close you shut your brother out

Him: It's nothing

Me: Are you having a thing with Qondisiwe? I've seen how close you two are lately and I think that's the only thing that can make you act this way for Ntsika

Him: Qondisiwe is like a Sister to me, we are not having a thing

Me: I'm asking because if you are, then me and my baby can step back. I don't want to cause trouble

He chuckled..

Him: Yaa you must be pretty close to giving birth, your moods are all over

Me: I'm serious Mandoba, I don't wanna live in Qondisiwe's shadow whilst she's being made to look better than me

Him: Qondisiwe is soon to be married to Ntsikayezwe, after that they going to crown her the Queen of the Mkhize village.

Again, we not having a thing stop upsetting yourself you going to put my baby in distress

Me: I'm just saying

Him: And I'm saying, you don't have anything to worry about

NOWISA

Dr: Still the same.. It's like he's dead inside

Seer: What's the problem?

Dr: Shock, I've never seen this kind of shock before and it brought about stroke

Seer: What caused it

Dr: Could be a number of things

Seer: Like witchcraft maybe?

Me: Dr thank you for coming

Dr: You welcome

He took his things and walked out..

Me: Remind me again, what are you doing here?

Seer: You are Ntsika's advisor,
and I was asked by King Ngwane
to be Qondisiwe's advisor

Me: If you dare cross me!

Seer: How can I cross you when
you have already won?

Me: I'm going to trick the Spirit
of Uthungu to take over on
Ntsika

Seer: I see

Me: Do you know who the future
King is supposed to be?

Him: The highest priestess
doesn't know who the rightful
king is? Wow your ancestors are
pretty mad at you

Me: Don't play me Songezo

Him: If you don't know, how can I know? You powerful remember?

Me: leave, I wanna be with the King alone

Him: Yes your highness

He bowed a little and then walked away..

.

128

[A Kingdom torn apart]

QONDISIWE

Tholakele was helping me dress up, my wardrobe has changed. All my dresses were specially and specifically designed for me. They all have the Mkhize royal seal..
We heard a knock at the door..

Me: Come in

The Queen made her way in..

Queen: Good morning

We greeted her back..

Queen: Tholakele I'll take it from here

Tholakele bowed and walked out of the bedroom, closing the door on her way out..

Queen: Look at you, you look beautiful

Me: Thank you

Her: Perfect Queen

She came and helped me to finish dressing up..

Her: We are so proud to have you as our Queen, of course after me

I didn't know what to say,
considering our plan..

Her: I couldn't think of anyone
better to be on my Son's right
hand at all times

I nodded..

Her: I know you taking a great
risk, considering how my tribe and
yours are enemies

She turned me around so that I
can look at her..

Her: Giving up your loyalty to your
people and coming to our side, I
admire your courage. You are the
perfect Queen

I faked a smile..

Her: There you go sweetheart,

how is your schedule looking?

Me: Schedule?

Her: You need a schedule

Me: I haven't thought of that

Her: It's okay.. I wanted to take you to the hospital so you can see the great work that I'm doing there. Seeing that you will be taking over soon, you need to start learning your duties

Me: I can't wait

She smiled at me..

Her: Please join us for breakfast downstairs your highness

I nodded while smiling..

MANQOBA

I was standing outside not far from the parking lot of the hospital, I was on the phone with Songezo..

Him: How is it going there?

Me: She hasn't given birth yet

Him: That's sad

Me: And there?

Him: Everything is going well here, the plan is going well

Me: Exactly what is the plan Songezo?

Him: Today Nowisa will communicate with the Mkhize ancestors, she wants to trick Uthungu to take over on Ntsika

Me: The ancestors won't grant

her wish

Him: That's why I said "trick"

Me: How is she doing that?

Him: Qondisiwe told me that the baby is not yours which is good, because Nowisa will need your blood. She will inject it on Ntsika so that Uthungu can recognize him as his next host.. You need to be safe at all times, that's why she can never know that you are the future King

Me: If that one fails? Then what?

Him: Then she will know that you, me, and Qondisiwe have been plotting against her then she will

want me out of the way

Me: Vanquish you? I thought she didn't know how to do that

Him: She hasn't figured it out yet, but she will and when she does. It'll be up to you and

Qondisiwe to finish off what we have started

Me: You can't leave us Songezo

Him: Don't stress about that, she hasn't figured out my doom yet

Me: What is your doom?

Him: Not what but whom

Me: Whom?

Him: Ibanathi Biyela is my doom

Me: Fuck me! Then we fucked!

Him: Have faith Mandoba, have

faith

IBANATHI

I was having breakfast with my mom at her house..

Her: How are you holding up?

Me: I'm holding up well

Her: Your memory is coming back?

Me: Not so much

Her: You remembered Hlaks, thought you were regaining your memory

Me: Yaa me too, I just got lucky
(Silence)

Me: Have you read the papers?

Her: Yes.. Nokuthula is missing they looking for her, I'm thinking

her father's family went to
report her missing

Me: Where do you think she is?

Her: I don't know Son, I really
don't know

SINDISIWE

We were out in the field shooting
a scene whereby the male
character Nazo, meets with an
Angel. This was beautiful, though
special effects will be added later
to make the Lady who is playing
the Angel look real and look like a
real Angel..

Presh: Cut!!! Cut!!

She got up from her chair and

approached the Angel..

Presh: Beloved what are you doing?

Lady: I'm sorry.. This language is too difficult and tricky

Presh: Okay here's the thing, you had to learn these lines for the whole week

Her: I know... I'm just..

Presh turned and looked at me..

Presh: Please come here

I quickly made my way to them..

Presh: Fix her makeup please

I nodded.. She walked away..

Lady: Sorry Presh

She was shaking..

Me: Maybe you just too nervous

Presh: Take 5 people!! Take 5

Lady: Ohh my word she's going to replace me

Presh: A glass of wine please!!

Me: She's just stressing

Lady: I can't do it

Me: Yes you can, not unless you want to be replaced. Just take a deep breath and start over, there's no audience apart from the crew. You not on stage with 100s of people watching you

Her: Okay I'll try

My phone vibrated, I took it out.

It was Hlaks

I put it back in my pocket I can't afford to be distracted.. The big

boss doesn't even look happy, she might fire me on the spot. I need this job

Presh: Sindisiwe are you done?

Me: Almost!

Presh: I hear too much talking, can we work and talk at the same time please

Me: Yes Mam'

Lady: Is she like lesbian?

Me: Why?

Lady: She's always wearing a Jean, boots, and t-shirts black in colour to be more exact. Not married, no child

Me: I don't know but I don't think so

Her: And the temper

Me: I don't know... Okay we all done, kill it

Her: Thank you

I took my things and went back to join the crew..

Presh got up from her chair..

Her: Let's get this shit rolling then!!!

I walked away to text Hlaks..

KHABONINA

I had to leave work early because we were driving down to the Mkhize village for Ntsikayezwe's inauguration. I went to my flat first to pack a few things then

Vukile fetched me from there. He was awfully quiet in the car..

Me: Are you okay?

I put my hand at the back of his neck..

Him: Ngi right Malanga

Me: Okay

(Silence)

Him: Exactly when are we going to have a baby?

The baby talk again..

Me: We not even married Vukile

Him: So I must marry you first?

Me: I don't wanna have a baby now okay?

Him: Exactly what is the problem?

I thought about my kids..

Me: Nothing.. I'm just not ready

NOWISA

Dr: All done

Me: Thank you

Manzini: What do you need my blood for again?

Me: For the ancestors, I need all your blood samples

Manzini: All of us?

Me: Yes

Him: Mandoba is not here

Me: Mandoba is not important, I don't need his blood

Manzini got up..

Me: Thank you Manzini

He walked out..

Dr: Here you go

Me: Thank you

I took the blood sample..

Me: Now we have to inject it to the blood sample of our future King

Him: They blood Brothers why do you need their blood for?

Me: Ancestral things don't work like western medicine, thank you again for all your trouble

Dr: It's my job I guess

Me: Let's go inject it in the bloodstream of the future King

Dr: Okay

Me: Just don't say it's blood,

make up some medical story

Dr: I'll do that

Me: Thank you

He walked out.. Everything is coming together perfectly..

129

[A Kingdom torn apart]

SINDISIWE

I knocked off a bit late, I was back at the flat trying to relax.

Though this job was energy consuming today but I really liked the experience, it was a good experience for me.

I took my phone and checked Presh on Google, I still don't know

how this woman managed to achieve so much. She's really making waves. I Googled her age, her relationship status now that didn't come up.

"Is Precious Moloji a lesbian" well the results were filled with speculations and assumptions, no confirmation at all...

"Let's get this shit rolling", a woman who knows how to stand her ground, not easily intimidated by the testosterone that engulfs her company. My search was disturbed by Hlaks call, I looked at it until my phone stopped ringing. I put my phone away and

laid down on the couch...

NOWISA

Ntsika: What is this for again?

Dr: Just some medication to help you

The Dr injected Manzini's blood on Ntsika.

Dr: All done

We all looked at Ntsika. It was Me, the Dr, and Songezo present in the room..

Me: Thank you Dr, thank you very much

Dr: You welcome

The Dr collected his things and walked out of the room..

Me: Okay we going to start with the ceremony

I looked at Songezo..

Me: Please gather everyone to the secret room

He nodded and then walked out of the room.

MANQOBA

I had no choice but to go back to the house because I was exhausted, I needed to get some rest. I passed out in front of the TV....

What was supposed to be a peaceful rest was interrupted by a lion roaring loud, so loud that

I'm sure the roof started shaking. I opened my eyes and there he was, the great Uthungu. Looking at him, I realized how big he was he made his way to me and I moved up on the couch. He didn't do anything, he just sat next to the couch. I wanted to grab my phone and call Songezo but I was scared, what if I move and he attacks me. He had what looked like a necklace around his neck, he just sat there all quiet...

NOWISA

Everyone was present in the

room. Songezo, The Queen, Qondisiwe, Manzini, Ntsika, and myself.. I looked at them..

Me: Thank you everyone for being here, I would like to remind you all that we fighting for one goal, and that is to make sure that Ntsikayezwe becomes a good King.

Does everyone agree?

Everyone nodded..

I went and knelt down on the grass mat, the incense was burning, the candles were there too. I held the bag of bones and blew in it, then I said all the Mkhize clan names. I threw the bones on the grass mat. Before

he could appear, a smoke appeared first then when the smoke cleared we saw him. My Father was standing there before the bones, not only him but all the Mkhize Kings that weren't with us anymore.. I humbled myself before them..

Me: I am Nowisa Mkhize, the only Daughter of King Mkhize the first. I humble myself before all of you

It was silent..

Me: I know that I am not worthy to be in your presence right now, but I am here pleading for peace. Ngizolungisa Indaba

(I'm here to mend our broken relationship)

I looked at Ntsikayezwe and he came, he knelt before me..

Me: The King is gravely sick, I bring forth his Son Ntsikayezwe Mkhize who is meant to proceed him

They still said nothing...

Me: Your Great grand son, the chosen King

I was surprised that they didn't bring along Uthungu, he is the most important..

Me: Please bring forth Uthungu, so that he can take over. Take his rightful place

Dad: Uthungu is where he is
meant to be

Nstika leaned over to me..

Him: I'm not feeling well

Me: What do you mean?

Him: Ever since the Dr injected
that thing in me, I haven't been
feeling well

Me: Ntsika not now

Him: I'm telling you something is
wrong

3rd King: Why exactly have you
summoned us here when you
already know the truth?

Me: I'm pleading on his behalf

4th King: He is not of a noble
heart

Me: He is... You just need to dig deeper

Ntsika's breathing started to be unstable..

2nd King: He is not the chosen one

Queen: Ntsika?

Ntsika: I'm not feeling good

He got up with his hand on his chest..

Qondi: Ntsika

They moved forward..

Me: Ntsika don't do this now please, don't be selfish!!

Queen: Cut the crap Nowisa he can't breath!

Manzini: I'll get the Dr

I looked at my Father, he had a

smirk of his face..

Dad: Even in death you still
continue to shame me!

Me: No.. No.. No..

They all disappeared..

Me: No!!!!!!!!!!

I stood up and looked around, my
eyes fell on Songezo. He was
smiling, I don't know why he had
that grin on his face but I'm
suspecting he knows something..

I walked up to him..

Me: You will tell me everything

Him: I don't think so

I looked at Qondisiwe then I
looked at him..

Me: Or she dies!! I'm going to kill

your precious grand daughter and
I'm going to make it a slow
painful death!!!

MANQOBA

I sat there for almost an hour
when King Mkhize and the
previous Kings appeared..

Him: Fear not my Son

I looked at them..

Me: Why me?

King: You are of a noble heart, you
were chosen from birth

Me: Ntsikayezwe is meant to be
the future King

King: You have been sidelined and
shadowed, while in truth you were

the strongest of them all. The noble one

4th: It is an honour to stand before you

3rd: Neither of us had the blessing of being in one with the spirit of Uthungu

2nd King: You will be a great leader

The 1st took the necklace from Uthungu, he came and put it on me..

Him: Sleep.. Close your eyes, when you wake up the Spirit of Uthungu will be one with you.

Treat him well and he shall treat you well too

I slowly closed my eyes..

Him: The one called the Dalla, will be the only one that can tame the wrath of Uthungu. She is full of love and she is love. From hereforth she is the rib that was taken from you, until the one who is your heart finds you

NOWISA

Me: What is going on?

He smiled..

Him: It is done, there's nothing you can do now. Uthungu is becoming one with the rightful King

Me: Who is it?

Him: Mandoba

The word "Mandoba" rang in my ears for a few seconds, I took several steps backwards

Him: There's nothing you can do, you have been deafed

Me: No..

I said that whilst shaking my head..

Me: No..

Him: Give up Nowisa

Me: No!!!!!!!!!!!!

The windows started breaking, I took my rightful identity...

My lower body turned into that of a snake..

Me: No!!!!!!

The windows continued breaking and so did the light bulbs. The door opened from the secret room, the Queen and Qondisiwe walked out..

Qondi: What is happening?

When the Queen saw me, she screamed..

Qondi was shocked, she looked at her Grand father..

Me: What is happening? Who is this?

Songezo: That is who she is, once a poisonous snake and forever a poisonous snake

130

[A Kingdom torn apart]

SINDISIWE

[TWO WEEKS LATER]

I was at the reception when some guy showed up, he had cups of coffee with him on a tray and muffins..

Him: Morning

We greeted him back..

Him: Coffee and muffins that were ordered for the staff

Receptionist: Ohw yes please put them on the counter, Kamo will come and take them

He put them on the counter, then the Receptionist gave him the

cash..

Him: Thank you

She took hers and a muffin..

Her: Take one and then Kamo will take the rest to the staff

Me: I can take them to the staff, Kamo went out

Her: You a darling, they get a bit cranky when they didn't have coffee

Me: It's okay I'll take them

Kamo is Presh's rude assistant. I took the tray and left the reception, my first stop was going to be at the boss'office. I took a deep breath and fixed my hair with the other hand, then I

knocked..

Her: Come in

I opened the door and made my way in. She was sitting on top of the table, one leg on the floor and one leg just dangling around. Black jeans, black boots with gold skulls, and a black t-shirt. A huge tattoo of a skull covering almost her whole left arm, neat braids and perfectly trimmed sides..

Her: Kamo where is that do-

She paused her speech when she saw me..

Mac smoked brown lipstick, black eyeliner and well aligned eyelashes.. Skull stud earrings that were

black and gold.

Her: May I help you?

Me: Ohw yes.. Uhm I brought you coffee

With my hands trembling I made my way to her..

Her: Coffee for the staff and muffins

She glanced down at the tray biting her lower lip, then she went back to the script..

Her: I don't drink coffee, I don't like muffins either

That was a low blow..

Her: That's why I have a PA

Me: I'm sorry I didn't know

Her: Get back to work

I turned around and walked straight to the door..

Her: By the way

I turned and looked at her..

Her: Fix your shirt, you exposing too much

I glanced down at my cleavage, I tried to button my shirt all the way up that I ended up dropping all the coffee and muffins..

She exhaled..

Her: Dammit!!

As if like the moment couldn't get any worse, the door opened. It hit me right on the face, my eye to be more exact when I was crouching down to fix the mess..

Me: Awww!!!

Kamo made her way in..

Kamo: What happened?

Me: Baby girl right there is having a shitty day already

Kamo: And the coffee?

Presh shrugged her shoulders with a smile..

Kamo: What are you doing here with coffee?

Presh: I'm ready to hear this
My eyes moved from Kamo to Presh, then Kamo..

Me: I.. I was..

Kamo: You were what?

Me: I.. I'm sorry I'll get something to clean the mess

I walked out..

Kamo: What was she doing here?

Me: Do you have the document?

I walked to my station as quickly as my legs could take me...

QONDISIWE

Ntsika almost died, apparently the blood that was injected into his blood stream was not compatible with his blood type.

She almost killed him!! The Queen is suing the Dr negligence, I really thought that Nowisa would give up after this but she didn't. She's still sticking to her plan, and we sticking to ours. Things might be

a whole lot better now since Uthungu has taken over on Mandoba, is this the end? Or is this the beginning?...

Ntsika: Hey

I walked up to him. The Queen, The Seer, and I were the only ones who saw her trueself that day. We saw her for who she really was, Nowisa the Lamia. The Priestess of dark sorcery. Songezo and I talked briefly about the River, he told me that Nowisa didn't do shit. The river was never pure until I was born, Being the light I restored the river to it's state. Nowisa was

buried with so much anger and hate, that anger and hate turned her into a malicious person. She used me, she used everyone!. We anticipating her next move, we always have to be alert. She can strike anytime, we need to be prepared. This is the last fight that I have to win...

I pulled the chair and sat down, I held his hand. Ntsika is just another piece in Nowisa's chess game, that bitch cares about nobody but herself!!!

Me: How are you feeling?

Him: Much better I think... What happened?

Me: Nowisa, she injected you with Manzini's blood. Unfortunately he doesn't have the same blood type as yours, you almost died

Him: Why would she do that?

We don't know Nowisa's next move, but she is very angry. We need Ntsika to be on our side, If Ntsika is on our side we might just weaken Nowisa and finally defeat her. Then it'll be checkmate for us..

Me: I'm sure she will explain to you

I took off my shoes and laid next to him, I laid my head on his chest..

Me: You cheated death twice
He kissed me on my forehead..

NOMASONTO

Mandoba: And we are home
I didn't think giving birth was
going to be that difficult, it was
the worst experience of my life. I
thought that I was going to die
at some point, and when she
came, when I looked at her.
Something deep inside of me
moved, she became the best
remedy to my bleeding wound.
When I held her tiny hand, I
knew that I had to protect her.
Protect her from the cruel world..

My Snenhlanhla, Mandoba was actually the one who named her..

I sat down on the couch..

She will have the best father in the world, Mandoba is the best.

He has always been there for us even when I didn't feel like going on anymore..

He put the car seat on the coffee table, she was sleeping.. He came and sat next to me.

Him: She's beautiful

Me: She's very beautiful

I held his hand..

Me: Thank you for everything

He smiled.. I leaned over and he

met me halfway with a kiss. This

is going to be my fairytale ending.
A perfect life and I'm willing to
keep it perfect like this..

IBANATHI

We were in Lungi's office..

Hlaks: She doesn't take my calls,
when we do talk it's for 2
minutes. She's always tired or
always busy, I thought we were
connecting.

Lungi and I looked at each other
and laughed...

Him: What?

Lungi: Welcome to the family,
that's how Langa sisters are.

Ask us, we have experience

Him: So she's seeing someone?

Me: Sindi gets bored easily, that's why I didn't even trip when you went for her

Lungi: It'll pass, at least it was not that deep

Hlaks: I thought women liked bad boys you know

Me: Clearly you don't know the Langa sisters

Him: I need to find him

Lungi: Find who?

Hlaks: The person she's messing with

Lungi: And here it comes

Me: Just leave it man

Lungi: She's probably messing

around with another "Filthy rich"

Hlaks: I just wanna see him, see what he has that I don't have

Me: And put a bullet while you at it?

Hlaks: I didn't think that far, but you just gave me an idea

Lungi: Leave man you won't win.. We've been through that too

Hlaks: I just wanna fucken see him that's all!

Me: Don't end up with Amnesia

Lungi: Or being bought a club We both laughed..

Hlaks: I don't understand

Lungi: You not filthy rich that's why, they smooth gold diggers

those ones

Me: Good luck though.. Wish you all the best

KHABONINA

I took the tea to the Queen..

Her: Thank you

I attempted to walk away..

Her: Please sit down

I sat down..

What was meant to be an inauguration, turned into Ntsikayezwe's nightmare..

Her: How are you?

Me: I'm well and you?

Her: I'm good.. Thank you for being here

Me: It's nothing

Nowisa was not around, she left to go to Johannesburg, on some "mission"... Qondisiwe said we shouldn't trust her, she said we should trust the Seer...

LORRAINE

I opened the door..

Me: Nowisa

She walked in with her bag..

Me: Nice to see you I guess

Her: Nice to see you too

Me: Can I help you?

Her: I'll be staying here for a while

Me: Here? In my house?

Her: Yes

Me: Why?

Her: When you helped save Qondisiwe, she saved you too from the Aker so you and I we have a connection now

Me: Huh?

Her: Don't worry about that, please show me to the secret room. The one that the Aker used when she was here

She handed me the bag..

Her: And please take that upstairs and prepare a room for me.. Thank you very much

131

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NOWISA

The secret room was empty,
everything had been cleaned out..

Lorraine: I no longer use this
room for you know

Me: I understand don't worry, I
am a sorcerer I just need water
and my spells that's all

Her: You a what?

Me: Thank you Lorraine may you
please invite your boys over for
dinner tonight?

Her: Why?

Me: Just dinner, we can use the
company. Being stuck here on your

own must be depressing at times,
you need the company of others
Her: What exactly are you doing
here?

Me: That's my business

Her: What business is that?

Me: It's called none of your
business

Her: Ohw

Me: I need to go somewhere

Her: Okay

Me: Don't be like that, you driving
me

Her: Why?

Me: I'm sorry do you have
something to do?

Her: Not exactly

Me: Good then I'm not disturbing you from anything.. Let's go!

SINDISIWE

I was still very embarrassed, I couldn't help it but cry when I got into my station. I kept on recalling the incident in my mind, that was very stupid.. I heard a knock at the door..

I took the tissue and wiped my tears..

Me: Please come in

The door opened and Presh walked in, my heart sank. He closed it by kicking it back with her foot..

Me: Am I late since we going to

the field again?

She took the chair and turned it over, she sat down and rested her arms on the armrest of the chair..

Her: No.. I just came to see how you were holding up

Me: Ohw I'm okay, thank you
That black nail polish was difficult to ignore..

Her: Good... So dinner as an apology?

Me: D.. Dinner?

Her: You eat don't you?

Me: Uhm yes I do

Her: Settled then, I'll fetch you from your flat say maybe 19:00?

Me: Do you know my address?

Her: It's in your CV

Me: Ohh ya sorry

She hit the armrest of the chair before getting up..

Her: I shall pick you up then

Me: I shall be ready

She put the chair back in it's place then she made her way out..I could finally breath..

NOMASONTO

I heard a knock at the door, I thought Mandoba would get it but I remembered that he went out. I looked at Sne who was sleeping next to me, then I slowly

got out of bed. I walked slowly to go and open the door. It was Nowisa..

Me: Nowisa?

Her: May I?

Me: Uhm.. Yes

She walked in..

Me: How is it possible? You look alive

Her: Anything is possible Dear
She looked around..

Her: How is the baby?

Me: She's fine, she's sleeping

Her: That's good

Me: Can I help you with something?

Her: I want to talk to you

Me: About?

Her: Do you know that Sindi and Khabo are your half sisters? They your father's daughters too which makes them Princesses too which make your chances of being the future queen very slim

Me: What are you saying?

Her: Child there's a lot that you don't know

Me: That's a lie!

Her: Am I lying?

She walked up to me..

Her: The Langa Sisters will be put first before you, and I don't wanna mention Qondisiwe. She's going to have a thing with

Mandoba, let's be honest you have seen how he cares for her.. He loves her, they have always had a thing since from the village

Me: Please leave

Her: If you need me, I'll come back again

She walked out and closed the door..

QONDISIWE

Nstika was still upset, he didn't understand why Nowisa would do something like that to him..

Ntsika: I need to be out of here, we need to do the inauguration

Queen: Take it easy.. You still

recovering

Him: I'm good Ma!

Me: Ntsika..

Him: I said I'm fine Qondisiwe!!!

He looked at the Seer..

Ntsika: Why did Nowisa do what she did?

Seer: Only Nowisa knows

Ntsika: That day, I felt like my ancestors didn't recognize me I felt disconnected with them, why? We all kept quiet..

Him: Please leave me

Queen: Nt-

Ntsika: Please...

We all looked at each other and walked out..

SINDISIWE

We were all at the reception,
when a familiar face showed up.
It was Hlaks..

He looked around and then made
his way to me, he was
accompanied by security and had
the "visitor" tag on him. He
walked up to me, my throat got
dry immediately..

Him: Crush

Me: Crush

He hugged me and kissed me..

Me: Woow what a nice surprise

I looked at Presh she was busy
talking to one of the staff

members, I doubt she even saw Hlaks..

Me: What.. What are you doing here?

Him: Thought I should visit you at work, you know surprise you

Me: What a nice surprise, I didn't expect this

Presh: Okay everyone!!!

I removed Hlaks hands from me..

Presh: Let's hit the road

Hlaks: Hit the road?

Me: We going to the field

Him: Do you have to be there?

Me: Yes.. I need to be there

Him: I thought you only had to paint people's faces here and

make them look like clowns,
wanted to take you out for lunch

Me: You should've called

Him: Would you have answered?

Presh looked at us..

Presh: Madam!!

I looked at her.. She pointed at
the door..

Her: Please...

Me: I have to go, please don't
ever show up at my workplace like
this

I took my things and made my
way to the door, that was just
irritating of him showing up at
my workplace like that..

NTSIKAYEZWE

I took my phone and called

Nowisa.. She answered..

Her: Ntsika

Me: What the fuck is going on?

Her: Calm down

Me: I'm not going to calm down
until I know exactly what is going

Her: Okay.. I'll tell you

(Silence)

Her: Ntsikayezwe you not chosen
to be the future King

Me: What?

Her: Mandoba is

Me: That's impossible!

Her: It's possible

Me: I have the birth mark

Her: The birth mark means something else, not what you think

Me: What you telling me is garbage! Mandoba cannot be the chosen one

Her: He is.. Uthungu has already taken over, and your future wife knows! The Seer knows!

I couldn't believe this..

Her: Qondisiwe might even have a thing with him, if Mandoba becomes the King you are screwed because from how I see it he will have Qondisiwe next to him as his future Queen. You going to lose everything!

I got out of bed..

Me: How do we fix this mess?

Her: I'm glad you asked...

132

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NOWISA

The boys were here, we were having a nice evening meal..

Hlaks: So she gives me hell when I show up at her workplace uninvited

Lungi: Maybe you should've called first

Him: Why? Can't I just surprise my girlfriend at work?

Lungi: Sometimes surprises are dangerous

Lorraine: Langa sisters are dangerous I'm glad you boys are no longer running after them, Hlaks accept defeat and keep it moving

Hlaks: I'm not going to do that

Me: Clearly she's not into to you, she's eyeing someone else

Lorraine: Exactly!

I looked at Ibanathi..

Me: Can I talk to you in private

The room went quiet..

Lorraine: Why in private?

Me: There's something serious I need to discuss with him

I stood up..

Me: Please

We walked out and went to the balcony..

Me: I need your help

Him: What is it?

Me: You are going to go after Qondisiwe, cause some trouble in her perfect relationship

Him: No Mam I won't do that

Me: Yes you will

Him: No you won't

Me: A certain missing someone was buried somewhere here in your mom's house, if you don't help me I'm calling the police and tipping them off

He laughed..

Him: Nice try

Me: Okay by tomorrow your mom will be in jail

Him: I thought you said you my mom's best friend? Why such sinister acts against her?

Me: If you don't do as I say, tomorrow the police will be here and their dogs sniffing around then mommy dearest is going to jail so sleep on it Son, sleep on it!

Him: You just made me sick

Me: Don't worry I have that effect on People

He walked away...

NOMASONTO

I looked at him as he was

bathing Sne, he was doing a pretty good job he paid attention in those pregnancy classes he attended with me... As I was standing there, I thought about what Nowisa said. I seriously can't have Qondisiwe take everything from me. She took my Father, my throne, and now my man? That's just insane! I won't let it happen.

Me: You doing a good job

He smiled..

Him: It's not that difficult I guess, the umbilical cord clamp looks painful though

Me: It will fall soon

I walked in..

Him: I should've prepared the Nursery

Me: It's okay I like her cot being in our bedroom, I want her close to us

Him: That's an idea

Me: Can I ask you something?

Him: Shoot

Me: Do you love me?

Him: What a question

Me: Love me enough to be in a relationship with me?

He kept quiet..

Me: Therapy is helping now, I think I'm ready for a relationship

Him: Are you sure about that?

Me: I'm very sure

Him: Okay we can try and give it a go

Me: Are you serious?

Him: Why not?

Me: Yes.. Why not?

Him: Okay then.. We can try and see how it goes

I smiled at him, he smiled at me too..

SINDISIWE

Presh sent a driver to come and get me, I was dressed to kill thinking we were going out but in fact we were having dinner at her place. It was a lovey place

though, the black colour with a tint of goldish skulls. It looked very nice though, I can't complain..

Her: Hey

Me: Hey

Her: You look good

Me: I feel stupid all dressed up ,while you just in your shorts and vest

Her: Don't be

I looked around..

Me: You like the Skulls?

Her: Yeah something like that

Me: Do they hold any significance to you, they almost everywhere

Her: You can say that

Me: Are you going to tell?

Her: Not now

I looked at the food on the table..

Me: It looks delicious

Her: I didn't cook if that's what you trying to imply

She opened the chair for me..

I went and sat down..

Me: Thank you

She sat down too..

Me: So how does your boyfriend feel about this?

Her sitting style was a bit amusing, one leg up with her foot balancing on the edge of the chair..

Me: He is not my boyfriend, just a

friend

Her: I see

Me: Can I ask you something?

Her: Yes

Me: Are you lesbian?

She chuckled..

Her: Wasn't that the first thing you were supposed to ask me long time ago?

Me: I didn't want to come off as rude

Her: I'm not lesbian

Me: Bisexual?

Her: No

Me: So what is this?

Her: This is you liking me and me giving it a try and seeing how

exactly it's going to turn out,
maybe I might like it

Me: I'm not lesbian

Her: But?

Me: But what?

Her: There's a statement that's
supposed to follow after that

Me: I'm also just giving it a try
because I like your personality

Her: You like it a bit much I can
tell

Me: We will see, maybe I might
get bored along the way who
knows

Her: I would like to see that..

Wine?

Me: Yes please

Her: "Then when I asked, "Do ya have a man," she tried to pretend. She said, "No I don't, I only have a friend", Come on You, you got what I need but you say he's just a friend

And you say he's just a friend"

Me: Huh?

Her: Just a song I like

He poured me a glass of wine whilst still singing the song..

QONDISIWE

Khabo: How is he?

Me: He's okay

Khabo: I still can't believe that Mangoba is the chosen one

Me: At least Ntsika won't take it to heart, he hated being a Prince. He doesn't really care about being a King

Her: That's good at least there won't be any fighting

Me: That's what I'm grateful for

Her: So did you see your sister's latest post?

Me: What does it say?

Her: She's going out on a date

Me: Ohw ya she has a thing with Hlaks

Her: I'm glad she's doing well for herself

Me: Still can't believe she got a

job at the Production company

Her: Me too.. Sindi is doing well for herself now

Me: Very well

Busi passed us as if like we didn't exist...

Khabo: What's her story?

Me: She thinks that everything revolves around her

Khabo: Am I going to have a story with her?

Me: Don't go around troubling her, let her be

Khabo: Okay I'll let her be but someone better tell her about me I laughed..

Me: You'll never change

MANQOBA

my phone rang, it was Ntsika..

Me: Hey bro

Him: Hey little Bro

Me: How are you? Heard you got admitted

Him: Yeah something like that

Me: Sorry to hear that

Him: So are you coming? To my inauguration?

Me: I don't think so

Him: How come? You family I need you here

Me: Noma just gave birth, we can't be traveling with a little baby

Him: Fuck that bitch! That baby is not even yours! Since when do we put other people first? It has always been family first

Me: You right, it's family first. They mh family now

Him: I knew you going down to the Zikhali village was a bad idea, you literally cut off your family

Me: Ntsika don't start Man

Him: I want you here!

Me: And I said I'm not coming

Him: Now you have balls?

Me: I hope that they giving you your meds because you really emotional now

Him: At the end of the day that

baby is not yours, she doesn't have the Mkhize blood running through her veins, she will never be accepted here and when I'm King I'll make sure that she doesn't get accepted

I laughed..

Me: You think I give a fuck? Why would I want her to be a part of such a toxic family?

Him: Toxic or not you family!

Me: So long I'm still part of the family then she is too, so please take your meds! We don't want your graveyard expanding

Him: If it exapands then your body will expand it

Me: If you could see how I'm shaking you won't believe it
(Sarcasm)

Him: Fuck you man!

Me: Right back at you

I hung up while shaking my head..

.

133

[A Kingdom torn apart]

QONDISIWE

Days seemed to pass by faster than I expected, soon Ntsika was discharged and the most ridiculous thing about the whole situation was that the inauguration was still going to happen, despite the fact that Ntsika was not the

chosen one. It got real pretty fast when preparations were carried out. Everyone was here except for Mandoba, Nowisa was back too and was handling everything. Things between Ntsika and I weren't so good, we kept on avoiding each other and the bed was colder each night.. Today we were welcoming Kings and Queens from far away places that will be attending the inauguration, some of them were going to fly on the day of the inauguration.. I was on the phone with Mandoba...

Me: Are you okay? Are you guys

safe?

Him: I must be asking you that because I don't trust that guy anymore, he is losing it

Me: I'll be fine

Him: If he harms you in anyway, I swear I'm going to come after him

I laughed..

Me: come on Mandoba you overreacting

Him: I swear

Me: I still can't believe Nowisa is doing this, how will Ntsika be the King the ancestors won't be with him

Him: Nowisa is also carrying out

her mission just like everyone, the question is what's expected of us next?

Me: Songezo hasn't said anything, he said we must be calm for now

Him: Then we will remain calm and see what's going to happen

Me: I have to go.. So do your part I'll do so too

Him: Be safe, if anything happens call me. Don't hesitate and don't second guess

Me: I'll do so

Him: Bye

Me: Bye

I hung up..

Ntsika: Who was that?

I almost dropped my phone to the ground, I turned around and looked at him. He was standing at the door..

Him: I said who was that?

Me: It was Mandoba, I was asking if they going to come

Him: I told you they not coming so why are you asking him again?

Me: I thought if I asked him again he would change his mind

Him: Why do you care if he comes or not?

Me: He is my friend and your Brother, he has to be here

He closed the door and made his way to me, I stood there without

moving even though deep inside I was scared..

Him: I know that you are a bit loose, you can't keep your legs closed so do me a favour and stop calling him

Me: You can't do that, you can't control me

He did the unthinkable, he slapped me across the face. So hard that I almost fell on the bed..

Him: I'm telling you for the last time and I won't repeat myself again, I don't want you talking to him! In two days time I'll be crowned a King and I'm not going to let you embarrass me! You

have embarrassed me so much
I'm not going to let you go on and
do that. This time around we
going to do things my way, I am
the King and my word is final. If
you disobey me I have the right
to have you burned at the stake!
Do you understand?

I looked at him..

Him: Good I think we understand
each other!

He fixed my dress..

Him: Shall we?

He stretched out his arm to me,
I put my hand under his arm..

Him: Good girl

KHABONINA

Sindi: I don't know if I should come or not

Me: What do you mean?

Her: I am not dating in the Mkhize family, I don't think I should be there

Me: It's not about that, we here to support Qondisiwe

Her: Still Khabo..

Me: Fine I understand.. How are you?

As I was talking on the phone, I heard one of the Servant's screaming out to me. I turned around and what I saw almost caused me a heart attack. The

water from the pool has rose up,
so high that you could clearly see
the bottom of the pool dry

I let go of my phone and it fell to
the ground, the water went down
in the most violent way. Some of
the water got me..

Servant: Are you okay?

I didn't even know what to say, I
was traumatized..

She came to me and picked up my
phone, then she held me back into
the house so I can change my
outfit...

SINDISIWE

All of a sudden the call cut.. That

was strange..

I heard a knock..

Me: Come in

The door opened, the receptionist

Thembisile walked in with a box that was wrapped nicely.

Her: Ms Langa this is for you

Me: Thank you

She put it down..

Her: I've never seen a box wrapped in black

Me: Thank you Thembisile

She looked at me..

Her: Aren't you going to open it?

Me: No

Her: Girl I didn't walk from the reception all the way here for you

to not open this box so please

Me: Fine ill open it

I unwrapped the box and opened it, I took out the card first.. It read:

"Dala what you must baby girl"
(rock them baby girl)

I smiled..

Thembi: Wow this are beautiful heels what brand is this?

She was holding one..

Her: "Skull"

I swallowed, she looked at me..

And then snatched the card from me..

Her: "Dala what you must baby girl"

She looked at me..

Her: Ohw my word why didn't I see this? The sudden change of wardrobe to black, a box wrapped in black, black heels

Me: Thembisile shhhhh

Her: Wait...

She looked around...

Her: You and Presh? So you have just confirmed our suspicions?

She's lesbian? (whispering)

We heard a knock at the door, she quickly put the heel back in the box, I took the box and hid it..

The door opened without us even saying "Come in"

Kamo walked in..

Kamo: What is this now? Some gossip convention? I didn't get the memo where is the tea ladies?

We both looked at her..

Her: Get back to work!!!!

(shouting)

She walked out..

Thembi: When the boss is away, the mouse shall play

I laughed..

Her: Lunch.. You and I with some tea

She turned around and walked out.. I took my phone and sent her a text:

"I got them, thank you"

MANQOBA

I could feel that something was not right. I called Songezo..

Him: My King

Me: What's happening there?

Him: What do you mean?

Me: The water in my pool rose a few minutes ago, what's happening?

Him: Everything is under control

Me: Listen to me, you going to keep your eye on her at all times because If she's not safe I'm coming down there and I'm going to cause the biggest scene known to Men, something is not right I

can feel it

Him: I'll check on her

Me: You better!

Immediately when I hung up I had a vision, a vision of Nstika hitting Qondisiwe. I held on to the door..

Me: Dammit!!!

I squeezed my phone so hard that it broke, as if like that was not bad enough. I roared like a lion, shaking the ground..

QONDISIWE

Nstika was talking to his Brothers, Songezo made his way to me..

Him: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

Him: The water rose, not the
water from here I believe waters
all around rose

Me: I'm fine Songezo

Him: You know that you can talk
to me right? We in this together
you, me, and Mandoba

Me: I Know, I'm fine

Him: What did he do?

I saw Nowisa looking at us..

Me: You causing suspicion, you
going to blow our cover

I faked a smile...

Him: Qondisiwe if he did
something just say so, we will

leave

Me: We not going to leave here
alive

Him: So he did something?

Me: Lower your voice and smile,
leaving is going to be suicidal

Him: What did he do?

Me: He hit me

Songezo looked at him..

Him: That's it!

He attempted to walk away but
I pulled him back...

Me: If you cause a scene he is
going to burn us both at the
stake, leaving now is suicidal

Him: He can kill you

He also faked a smile...

Me: We won't let that happen now would we?

We kept on smiling like fools...

Me: Exactly what is the plan?

Him: Honestly speaking I don't know, this is not going accordingly to how I anticipated I thought that Nowisa was going to give up since she was defeated.. I have no plan Qondisiwe other than us leaving here alive! That's the next plan, running away

SINDISIWE

We were on our tea break now, Thembisile came for the news as she said..

Her: So?

Me: We are sort of dating

Her: When did it start? How did it start?

Me: I don't know we just clicked

Her: So she's lesbian?

Me: No we 2 ladies who are just attracted to each other

Her: I'm confused

Me: What's confusing?

Her: Two straight girls in a relationship

Me: We live by "Dala what you must"

Her: What does that mean?

Me: Go with the flow but don't use that phrase it's only used by

us

As we were sitting there at the cafeteria Presh walked in, she wasn't alone. She was with another person..

Thembisile: Here is your girlfriend

Me: Shhhhhh

The lady she was with was a bit muscular, also wearing all black..

Me: Who is that?

Thembi: That's her best friend

Braga

Me: She looks intimidating

Thembi: She does

Me: What does she do? What's with the black bandana around her wrist? Is it part of a gang?

Is Presh part of a gang?

Thembi: If my boss was part of a gang I would know, gossip doesn't miss me in this place maybe it's just for decoration

Me: decoration?

They got coffee..

Me: I thought she said she doesn't drink coffee

Her: She does, Decaf

Me: She played me

They both sat ontop of the table, they both pulled the chairs and placed one leg ontop of the chair..

Me: I can't believe she played me like that, that day

Her eyes wondered around until

they landed on us, she winked at me. I gave her the middle finger..
Me: I can't believe she made me a fool that day

MANQOBA

I was in the bedroom packing..

Noma walked in holding Sne..

Her: What are you doing?

Me: I'm leaving to the Mkhize village

Her: Why?

Me: I need to be there

Her: I thought you weren't going because we can't travel with Sne

Me: You not going but I am

Her: Manqoba what's going on?

Me: Nothing! Just take care of my Daughter... I'll be back

134

[A Kingdom torn apart]

QONDISIWE

We opened our door for 10 royal guests. We stood in line, It was Ntsika, The Queen, Nowisa, Me, and the Seer. I didn't know that they got along with so many Kings, this inauguration was going to be bigger than I had anticipated...

Me: What did you mean that you don't have a plan?

Songezo: I thought Nowisa was

going to give up when the ancestors rejected Ntsika, I never knew that they were going to be alliances

Me: I can't believe that Ntsika started being Power hungry all of a sudden

Him: I think it's because they never saw it coming with Mandoba, they've always sidelined him, he doesn't wanna come into terms that his little Brother is the chosen one, I still say we can leave

Me: He won't let us walk out of here alive

Him: I will think of something

Ntsika moved away from the line and came to me, he looked at Songezo and then stretched his arm to me

Him: Shall we?

I faked a smile and stretched mine to his, then we walked inside to the dining hall..

IBANATHI

Mom: I'm ready

Me: That took long

Her: I wasn't going to go with you to the mall looking ratchet

Me: Well now you look like you going to attend some function

Her: Don't over exaggerate

We made our way to the door,
when we opened a few cops were
standing there

Ma: How did you get in?

Cop: Good afternoon Mam and
gentleman, I am inspector
Maurice

I looked at their car and saw 3
dogs, the K-unit

Ma: May I help you?

Maurice: We got a tip that the
missing lady Ms Nokuthula might
be buried in your garden

Me: Shit!

Ma: A tip from who?

Him: It was anonymous

Ma: Well I have nothing to hide,

please go ahead inspector

Me: No!

He looked at me..

Me: Not without a warrant

Him: I believe this is your mother, and she just gave us a go ahead

Me: Not without a warrant Sir

Ma: Ibanathi what are you doing?

Me: They must follow the correct protocol

Maurice: Now I'm convinced that you have something to hide, we will be back with a warrant in less than 24 hours. In the meantime my colleagues will be parked next

to the gate to make sure that the body will not be dug up and moved

We looked at him..

Him: Good day

They walked back to the car..

Ma: That's absurd!!

Me: I have to call someone

Ma: What the hell is going on?

Me: You in deep shit!

SINDISIWE

I was sitting ontop of the mirror counter, she was standing in between my legs. Her hands on the sides of my hips and mine around her waist, we were

kissing...

Me: I can't believe you lied to me

Her: I do drink coffee, only when it's Decaf, I don't like it that much though

Me: At least now I know

Her: Did you like your shoes?

Me: I did... Thank you very much

The Kiss was short lived when we heard a knock at the door, she separated from me

Her: Come in

Kamo walked in, she looked at us..

Her: Am I disturbing something?

Presh: Not at all

Her: Your meeting has started

Presh: Already?

Her: Yes

Presh: Okay.. Thank you Kamo

Presh walked up to her, Kamo grabbed her arm..

Kamo: Lisptick smudge

She took out a tissue and wiped it from her...

Presh: You welcome

She walked out, Kamo looked at me. I smiled at her a little, then she walked out too...

SONGEZO

Almost everyone was at the dinning hall, they were having lunch. I walked up to the King's bedroom two guards were

standing at the door..

Me: Gentlemen

They looked at me..

Me: I'm here to see the King

Guard 1: No one is allowed to go in

Me: I am the Seer, I've served here for years don't act like you don't know

Guard 1: The Prince has given us strict instructions, no one is allowed in here

My phone rang, it was Mandoba.

I walked away to answer..

Me: Thungu

Him: I'm on my way there

Me: What?

Him: He hit her, I saw it

Me: I was thinking that we should just walk away, but Qondisiwe is scared. She's scared that he will come after us. I also wanted to heal the King but the Guards don't wanna let me in his room, at least if I heal the King then Ntsika won't be crowned

Him: I'm coming there, I'm getting you and Qondisiwe out of there. They can keep their throne I don't care! I just want to get both of you out of there safe and sound!

HLAKS

A fight broke out at the taxi

between one of my taxi drivers and Vukile's taxi driver. They fought until Vukile's taxi driver drew out a knife, I made my way to the crowd..

Me: What the fuck is going on?

I separated them..

Me: Hey! Stop it.. Kwenzakalani?

(What's happening)

My driver: This man is disrespectful

V taxi driver: Uyeyisa lomfana
(This boy is disrespectful)

My driver: They are taking all the routes with their taxis

I looked at the other driver..

Me: Bengithi sazwana sonke (I

thought we all agreed)

V taxi driver: Le rank eyethu,
lemigwado eyethu (This taxi rank
is ours, the roads are ours)

My taxi rank attempted to walk
up to him for a fight..

Me: We can only sort this out by
calling a meeting! fighting is not
how we do things!

I looked at Vukile's taxi driver..

Me: Call your boss and tell him we
requested a meeting, stop
fighting because you freaking the
passengers out!!

KAMOHELO

I waited for her to pick up the

phone..

Her: Hello

Me: Is this Mahlodi? From Johannesburg news?

Her: Yes and who are you?

Me: It doesn't matter, I have a story for you

NOMASONTO

I took my phone and called

Nowisa, seems like she was right but what she said. I'm not going

to lose Mandoba or my throne to

Qondisiwe, that's not going to

happen!

.

135

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NOMASONTO

I got your missed call..

Me: I want in

Her: On what?

Me: Whatever the plan is

Her: Why the sudden change of heart?

Me: I can't lose everything to Qondisiwe

Her: I'm glad you finally saw that you stand a lot to lose

Me: So what do I do? What is expected of me?

Her: I have a plan but it requires for you to wait a little

Me: Wait a little?

Her: Trust the process

Me: I'll hear from you

Her: Good girl!

QONDISIWE

I was taking a break from everyone, the dinning hall was overwhelming. We were sitting with the big guns and I felt very small, I felt like I didn't fit in. There's a certain way that you need to sit, speak, and eat. I didn't wanna embarrass myself more so I was in the garden. I looked around trying to catch my breath, I think I had a panic

attack..

Nowisa: Qondisiwe

I turned and looked at her..

Her: We going to avoid each other until when?

She walked up to me..

Me: I am avoiding you because I don't trust you

Her: Please Dear.. I've always had your back

Me: Ntsika hit me

Her eyes widened..

Me: Actually Sodlaka hit me

Her: It's very common

Me: What?

Her: We've all went through it, you not the first woman to be hit

by your man and you will never be the last

Me: Are you hearing yourself?

Her: You just have to listen to him and obey him then he won't hit you next time

Me: No ways! I don't have to put up with it

Her: You will! I didn't come this far for my plan to fail now

Me: You that selfish!!

Her: Qondisiwe I can't be here forever, at some point I will have to go. I wanna go knowing that there's peace between the two tribes, I wanna be accepted by my ancestors

Me: You are selfish Nowisa

Her: We resort to not so good things to get our way at times, I don't know why you worked up about this because you love Ntsika right?

I looked down..

Her: It's okay.. You will learn to love him again

Me: Ntsika is sick, he needs help.. He is not a toy that you should play with, we not toys Nowisa. We are human beings, we have feelings

Her: There you go again overreacting. Qondisiwe I've been there, I've guided you. You are

where you are right now because of me! If it wasn't for me, Ibanathi would've killed you.. Remember the balcony story? You owe me Qondisiwe, you owe me your life don't forget that! She smiled and then walked away..

SINDISIWE

Presh decided that we should have the remaining day to ourselves, so we left work early and drove to this other garage..

Presh: Is it ready?

Guy: Yes it is

Presh: Let me see it

We followed the guy.. He led us to

a Gti that's was painted black..

Presh: Perfect I like it

Guy: I knew you would

He looked at me..

Presh: This is Sindi, Sindi this is a very good friend of mine Kabelo

Me: Hi

Him: Hi.. Nice to meet you

Me: Same here

Presh: Keys please

He gave her the keys..

Presh: You will look after this one for me, I'll come pick it up later

Kabelo: As always

Presh opened the door and looked at me..

Presh: Shall we?

Me: Why are we changing cars?

Presh: This one is good for where we going

Me: Ohw

Presh: Yes.. Please get in

I got in..She closed the door

KHABONINA

Vukile walked in, I was laying on the bed..

Him: Ukahle Malanga? (Are you okay)

Me: Ngikahle (I'm okay)

Him: Get our things we leaving

Me: Why?

Him: I have an emergency

Me: We going to miss Ntsika's

inauguration?

Him: Others are here

I liked the idea of going back to Johannesburg, honestly speaking there was too much tension around here and I didn't like it..I hope Qondisiwe will understand..

Me: I'll go and say goodbye to Qondisiwe and the Queen

QONDISIWE

I still remained in the garden until Ntsika made his way to me. I looked at him and I didn't recognize him anymore.. He stood very close to me, I didn't say anything..

Him: This.. Everything that is happening, it's every girl's dream. I gave you everything Qondisiwe, and I'm ready to give you everything again. Why don't you wanna listen?

I didn't know what to say, I didn't wanna upset him..

Him: Let's forget about what happened earlier on

He took my hand and kissed it..

Him: Let's start over my Queen, we have come too far to just break up now.. After the

inauguration we getting married, you going to be my Queen, my second in command. Wouldn't that

make you happy? Being the Queen of the Mkhize village?

This would've made me happy if it was happening in the rightful way, he is stealing the throne from Mandoba..

I faked a smile again..

Me: It would make me happy

He smiled too and kissed my hand again..

Him: Tonight we going to have the biggest dinner ever, and I want those other Queens to love you. They are our alliances

Me: I won't disappoint, I promise

He pulled me closer to him and hugged me.

Him: I love you soo much

Me: I love you too

NOMASONTO

I was watching the news, they were talking about an interesting topic. People were claiming that the water from their pools rose up, some even presented the footages. They were saying it's the end of the world, they were really freaked out. My phone rang again, it was Nowisa..

Me: Hello

Her: Here is the plan

Me: I'm listening

Her: Your father has to die

Me: Why?

Her: Your father dies, then Qondisiwe marries Ntsikayezwe then the Zikhali people will take that as a betrayal they won't hesitate to make you their Queen I exhaled..

Her: After what your father put you through?

Me: It's fine.. He can die!

Her: The Mkhize King has fallen, soon Ngwane will fall too.. I am reigning and we are going to do things my way

Me: So what about Mandoba?

Her: Ohw yes him.. We will see where he will fit in

Me: So how are you going to kill my father?

Her: We will leave that in the hands of the Mkhize family, if he dies by their hand your people will be more convinced that Qondisiwe is a traitor

Me: I like the sound of that

Her: We will talk soon

Me: Thank you.. Thank you very much

I heard Sne crying.. I hung up. I got up from the couch and went to the bedroom, what I saw almost made me to faint. Happy, our happy from the village was standing next to my Daughter's

cot

Me: Happy!!

She looked at me, I rushed to my Daughter and then she disappeared..I took Sne and comforted her

SONGEZO

Me: How far are you?

Mandoba: I'll arrive there late

Me: When you get here we are leaving I no longer trust him

Mandoba: They can keep the throne

Me: You right, it's not worth the bloodshed

Mandoba: And Qondisiwe's safety

Me: Your brother won't let us
leave with Qondisiwe

Mandoba: I am Uthungu
remember? I can take them down
if he tries anything

Me: Steady son

Him: We no longer playing by the
rules, lives are in danger here. I
just want us to get out of there
that's all

Me: Me too

Him: Then I'll do whatever in my
powers for us to get out of there
alive, especially Qondisiwe

Me: You care deeply for her don't
you?

Him: I've always cared for her

but now I care more, she's my rib
Me: I'm glad.. Thank you very
much

136

[A Kingdom torn apart]

SINDISIWE

We were at the rooftop of an old building. It was flats actually, they've been in that area for years now so Presh stated. On the rooftop there was a blanket, 4 cushions, a plate that had crackers, slices of cheese, slices of ham and next to it a bottle of chardonnay and two glasses. Not forgetting the slices of pineapple

on another plate and grapes,
small lights were also circling the
blanket as if like it was
Christmas or something..

Me: This is beautiful, when did
you get time to do this?

She shrugged her shoulders..

Her: Earlier today

Me: Or you had something set up
everything

Her: Well I had someone set
everything up, are you
disappointed?

I smiled..

Me: No.. I actually like it. In my
years of dating I've never had
anyone do something like this for

me

Her: Then maybe you should
change the People that you date
I chuckled...

Me: Maybe

Her: Shall we?

Me: Yes.. Of course

We went and sat down on the
blanket..

NOMASONTO

I slowly opened my eyes, I took
my phone from under my pillow
and checked it. No text, not even
a missed call from Mandoba. I
sighed and put it under the pillow
again..

I got up and went to check Sne, she was not in her baby cot.. I looked around..

Me: Sne??

My heart started beating uncontrollably fast.

Me: Sne? Baby?

I quickly walked out of the bedroom to the bathroom, then I went to the lounge. She was laying on the couch sucking her small hand.

When I passed out, Sne was in her baby cot. How she ended up here is puzzling. I walked back to the bedroom and got my phone, I called Mandoba but he didn't pick

up..

SINDISIWE

"Early in the mornin' (mornin')
When she's all alone (when she's
all alone)

I'm a take my time

Do it how we want it (do it how
we want)

Just to set the mood girl I
bought some Marvin Gaye and
Chardonnay

So just let the song play

The long way

The strong way

It's our day

It's our way

This was all inspired by a little Marvin Gaye and Chardonnay"

The song was playing not too loud though as to overshadow our conversation. I was laughing out loud, she was telling me crazy stories. I was enjoying my night, I don't wanna lie..

Me: Ohh now I understand the bottle of chardonnay and the song

Her: "This was all inspired by a little Marvin Gaye and chardonnay"

Me: I like it, thank you

I liked how she would stare at me when I was talking, as if like she was seeing me for the first

time. Her chuckle to not disappoint me from my not so funny jokes, her tucking my weave behind my ear if it crowds my face. Her wide smile, how she was resting her arm on her raised knee. I swear I didn't want this night to end, who knew that I would share this moment with a girl and she knew how to put a smile on my face. Why couldn't the guys I dated before do this? Why can't guys ever be this romantic? I bit the grape and the juice dripped from my lips to my chin. When I was looking for a saviette she used her thumb to wipe the

juice off. From my lower lip to my chin.. She moved closer and I closed my eyes..

Her: Don't be scared of what I'm about to do

Please Dala what you must, I've prepared myself for the kiss.

Instead of kissing me she picked up her black leather jacket, then she took out a hand gun from it. A whole gun! Presh what the hell is this now? She pointed it exactly in my direction..

Me: what are you doing?

Her: Shhh

She put it over my shoulder, if I didn't pee on myself then I'm

really strong. She got up and walked to the huge plant that was behind me...

Presh: Who sent you?

I got up too..

Her: I'm not going to ask again!

It was quiet.. She cocked the gun..

Her: I'm going to count to 3

Still there was silence..

Her: 1..2..3..

Someone came out from behind the plant, he had a camera..

Him: Please don't shoot

Presh walked closer to him..

Presh: Who sent you?

Him: I.. It was some guy he paid

me to tail his girlfriend

Presh: Give me that

He gave her the camera..

Presh: Who is the guy?

Him: I'm not at liberty to give out a name

Presh: I don't think you have much of a choice

Him: Hlaks

Me: What the hell??

Presh: How many pictures do you have of us?

Him: Just a few

Presh lowered her gun..

Presh: Go!!

He ran off to the staircase..

Me: Wait we going to let him keep

the other pictures?

Her: I don't think he has them with him now

Me: I can't believe Hlaks would do that! I mean..

Her: You can't believe it?

Obviously that guy has a hoe in him look at what he's doing!

Me: I'm truly sorry.. Me and him we just.. It was not even that deep, I can't believe he would do this

Her: Yeah I think we should get going

I can't believe Hlaks would resort to this!

QONDISIWE

I walked down from the stairs with Ntsika. I was wearing a blue royal gown for the dinner. He was holding my hand, Songezo and Nowisa were standing downstairs all dressed up too...

Nowisa: Woow look at you two, you look like royalty for real

Ntsika: Thank you very much
He kissed my cheek..

Nowisa: Let's not keep our guests waiting

The dinner was not going to be held in the house anymore, they have booked into the hotel and the guests had already made

their way there.

Nowisa: Let's go or we going to be late

We made our way to the kitchen and someone opened the door before us, it was Mandoba. He walked in. What is he doing here? He didn't tell me that he was coming, this is not going to end well...

IBANATHI

Me: Anything?

Lungi: Nothing!!

Ma: I'm telling you, there's nothing here! I didn't bury her in this garden the cops are just

barking up the wrong tree!

Lungi: Cops wouldn't just get a tip

Hlaks: Something is not right with the flowers

Me: What are you saying?

Hlaks: The white roses, look at how beautiful they are

Lungi: You never had white roses
We made our way to the roses..

Hlaks checked around..

Hlaks: The ground does indicate that the roses haven't been here for a long time

We all looked at each other..

Lungi: Fuck!!

QONDISIWE

Instead of going to the dinner, we found ourselves in the royal chamber. Ntsika had a couple of guards present. Songezo, myself, and Mandoba were standing before him as he stood next to his father's throne with Nowisa..

Mandoba: I'm not here to start any trouble, I'm just here to get Qondisiwe and Songezo

They didn't say anything..

Mandoba: Let's go

He held my hand then we walked to the door.

Ntsika: Guards!!

The Guards moved to the door,

Mandoba squeezed my hand very tight..

Mandoba: I said I'm not here to start any trouble, so please..

We turned and looked at him, Ntsika made his way to us. He extended his hand to mine, I looked at it..

Ntsika: Qondi
I swallowed..

Ntsika: Qondisiwe
I didn't say anything to him. He grabbed my arm separating me from Mandoba, then he threw me down on the floor..

Ntsika: What the hell are you doing?

I looked at him..

Songezo: Ntsika

Ntsika: Shut up!!

He looked at the guards..

Ntsika: Take her down to the prison cell, she will stay there for 3 days. No food and no water!

The guards made their way to me..

Mandoba: Ntsika!!!!

Ntsika: Shut the fuck up!! You not even supposed to be here!!!

The guards picked me up from the floor in a very rough manner..

Mandoba: Ntsika!!

Ntsika: I said shut up!!

We were not prepared for what

happened next, Mandoba's roar turned him straight into a big lion. The guards let me go and they drew out their spears.

Everyone else was surprised, Mandoba stood in the middle of the room next to me..

Ntsika: What the hell??

Nowisa: Uthungu!!

Ntsika: Guards!

The guards came closer trying to strike Mandoba with their spears, his roar scared them off a bit..

Ntsika: I said kill him!!!

Songezo came and got me, approximately 5 guards

surrounded him with spears..
One guard striked Mandoba with the spear, I felt a sharp pain on my right rib. When the spear pierced through him, I felt the pain. Mandoba turned and the guard started moving backwards, he rushed to the door but it was too late. Mandoba took him down and ripped his head off from his body. I saw Ntsika's eyes widening. The other Guards were scared but they had no choice, they vowed to protect the kingdom and the king with their lives. They tried to strike him again but Mandoba took another

one down, it was a gruesome sight to witness...

Ntsika: Why isn't he going down?

Nowisa: Because Uthungu cannot be killed by a mortal weapon, he can only be killed by a weapon forged from the old religion!

These spears are only going to piss him off!!

Ntsika: Get more guards!!! With guns!!

The other guard rushed off, Mandoba made his way to Ntsika..

Me: He's going to kill him!

Ntsika started moving back..

Ntsika: Nowisa do something

Nowisa: I don't know what to do!

I looked at Songezo..

Me: Do something, he's going to kill him!

137

[A Kingdom torn apart]

SINDISIWE

Presh dropped me off at the flat, I was still upset. How can Hlaks be this crazy to even hire a PI, who does that? What we had was not even that deep. We didn't even sleep together! Yes I was taken by him but not so much anymore, these are signs of a psychopath..

Me: I'm really sorry about

tonight

Her: Did you even break up with this guy?

Me: We never dated

She raised her eyebrow..

Me: It was never serious, we never even had sex

Her: Then you must've lead him on or something, a guy can't be this crazy over nothing

Me: I swear it was not that deep

Her: Okay I believe you.. Maybe get some rest

Me: I'll do so, thank you again for tonight

Her: I'll see you tomorrow at work, make sure you lock up

Me: I'll do that

I walked her to the door..

Her: Good night

Me: Night

She kissed me on my forehead..

QONDISIWE

Before we knew it there were a lot of guards in the chambers, some had spears and some had guns. They were all protecting Ntsika, trying to take down Uthungu before he makes it to Ntsika. Nowisa was still standing next to Ntsika, you could see it in her face that she was scared. Who wasn't scared? There's a big

lion in the room and everyone was scared..

Seer: They can't kill Uthungu but they can wound him, the wounds he may suffer will be too great for Mandoba to bear. He might die

Me: I can't let that happen, it can't happen

You know when there's danger and your mind just freezes, that was my situation right now. I didn't know what to do, but what I knew was that I feared for Mandoba, I can't let them wound him to a point where he won't survive.

Ntsika: Give it up! You
outnumbered!

Now that the guards were here,
he was feeling himself. His pride
and ego were back

Ntsika: Kill him! Shoot him until
you bring him down, I wanna see
him laying on the ground bleeding
to death!

Another spear pierced through
Mandoba..

Me: No!!!!!!!!!!

Uthungu turned and looked at me,
I had my hand exactly where
they had struck him the second
time.. He looked at me as I was in
pain, then he turned. He turned

to his human self then he collapsed on the floor with the first spear buried deep in his right rib..

Ntsika: Well that was short lived, the hero has fallen!

Songezo and I quickly ran to Mandoba, Songezo took off his jacket and tried to stop the bleeding. I looked at Mandoba, he looked at me..

Him: I'm sorry

I held his head and rested it on me as tears fell, I looked at Songezo..

Songezo: He's losing a lot of blood, we need to get out of here and

get him help

Ntsika: No one is going anywhere!

Guards finish him!

The guards got closer to us, I looked at Mandoba one more time and then I stood up. I looked at Ntsika..

Me: That's enough!

Him: Pardon?

Me: That's enough you hear me?

He started laughing..

Him: I'm so going to enjoy this, I want you to watch as he dies!

That will be a lesson to you! For you never to mess with me again!

Songezo: Qondisiwe he's losing a lot of blood

Me: Get him out of here, get him to his car I'll be driving.. We getting out of here

Songezo tried to pick up Mandoba, he struggled at first but he forced himself. Forced all his strength to pick him up, then he started walking to the door..

Ntsika rubbed himself on his forehead..

Ntsika: Guards please do something!

The guards went to stand at the door, preventing Songezo from leaving with Mandoba. Songezo put Mandoba down as he caught his breath. I glanced down at

Mandoba who was still bleeding,
then I turned and looked at
Ntsika.. Something deep inside of
wanted to be unleashed, I can't
let him die..

Me: I SAID THAT'S
ENOUGH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

My voice trembled the place.
Windows broke, and the ground
shook..

Me: IT'S ENOUGH!!!!!!!!!!!!

The pillars that were supporting
the chamber threatened to fall..

Nowisa: This is not good
I went back to Songezo..

Me: Come on let's go

When we were about to carry him,

the guards came closer again.
With just my hand, I was able to
send them flying across the room..
Ntsika attempted to make his
way to us, Nowisa stopped him..
Nowisa: Let them go
Songezo and I carried Mandoba
out..

IBANATHI

Inspector Maurice came back
with the search warrant as
promised, it was quicker than I
had anticipated. They were in my
mom's garden with their dogs,
the dogs were busy sniffing
around for the body. We stood

there watching them, Maurice would occasionally look at us. We didn't have a plan, and that bloody Nowisa didn't get back to me!.. The Dogs kept on playing around the white roses, I closed my eyes..

Maurice: Bring in the bulldozer
He said that in his walkie-talkie...

QONDISIWE

Songezo opted to drive since I was not in the right state to drive. I was with Mandoba at the back as we left the Mkhize Mansion..

We were driving to the nearest

hospital, we can't drive to Johannesburg with him in this state, we going to lose him before we even get there... He was weak, he was struggling to keep his eyes open...

Me: Hey.. Don't sleep on me, keep your eyes open

My hand was on his wound, and my other hand was on his face. My hands were bloody that I got the blood on his face..

He gave me a faint smile..

Mandoba is strong, these two wounds were deep and he was losing a lot of blood. I didn't wanna take the spear out, he

might bleed more. I was pressing hard against the other wound so that he doesn't bleed out to death..

Me: Hey.. You remember how much of a badass team we were back in the village? You, me, and happy? He smiled again, I smiled through my tears..

Me: Happy would somehow always get us into trouble, and you would take the fall?

He tried to speak..

Me: It's okay.. I'll do the talking just keep your eyes open

He places his hand on my hand that was pressing against him..

He started coughing out blood..

Me: We always said that.. One day we were going to go to the city and be the baddest gang, I wonder what happened to that dream

I looked at Songezo..

Me: How far are we?

Songezo: We will get there

I looked at Mandoba again..

It hurt seeing him in so much pain, it was like a piece of me was dying with him. I don't know how this deep love came about all of a sudden, but I was hurting..

Me: Please hold on.. Hold on for me I couldn't stop the tears...

IBANATHI

They did find the body, they did find the bloody body buried in my mom's garden..

Maurice came to do the honours, my mother was shocked..

Hlaks: Okay don't say anything..

Even if they put you under pressure don't say anything

Maurice: You are under arrest Mam for the kidnapping and murder-

Lungi: Kidnapping?

Ma: I didn't do anything!

Maurice: You have the right to remain silent, anything you say

can and will be used against you in the court of law. You have the right to an attorney, if you don't have one. One will be appointed to you

Lungi: I'm calling the lawyer

Hlaks: Iba and I will drive to the police station

This was some crazy shit...

138

[A Kingdom torn apart]

QONDISIWE

We stayed at the hospital until the early hours of the morning.

No one told us anything, they were still busy with him..

Seer: Here

Me: Thank you

I took the coffee from him then he sat next to me..

Me: He could've died

Him: Why did you stop him?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me: how was I going to look at him had he killed everyone there?

Mandoba is not a murderer. I couldn't watch him killing those people and possibly watch him be killed too

Him: It was a gruesome sight to witness

Me: Ntsika is not going to let this go

Him: He won't

Me: I wish there was something we could do about him, Ntsika doesn't deserve to live in an environment that has normal people. He is dangerous

Him: That he is, for now we just need to be safe and stay out of his way

I was dead tired, I needed to rest.. The Dr finally made his way to us, we stood up..

Him: Good morning

Both: Morning

Me: How is he?

Dr: He's going to pull through, though he lost a lot of blood but

we were able to do a blood transfusion

Seer: That's good

Dr: If I may ask what happened? Was he attacked?

Seer and I looked at each other..

Dr: If he was attacked I'll need to know what happened, it's my job to report

Me: He had an accident, a car accident

I saw from how he looked at me that he didn't believe me..

Dr: We will wait for him to wake up so that I can get a full story
He looked at us one last time and walked away..

NOWISA

Qondisiwe with her lion, they were messing up my plans. This is not how everything should've turned out, but even with this situation giving up is not an option..

Ntsika: So you want us to go and attack the Zikhali village?

Me: Yes it's our second option in this situation

Him: Why?

Me: Qondisiwe will surrender and agree to marry you, she won't let her village perish especially not the river

Him: What's the story between

Qondisiwe and Uthungu?

Me: I thought you would never ask

This was my chance to whisper things to him

Me: Qondisiwe and Mandoba have always connected, since from the Zikhali village. She is his rib, the only person that can tame him.

Their love runs deep, deeper than anything I've known

Him: Is it?

Me: Yes

Him: Qondisiwe is my sanity

Me: Exactly why we should go ahead with the plan

Him: And Mandoba?

Me: You have a lot of guards with guns, they can shoot him. His human form won't survive the bullets

He nodded repeatedly..

Him: We shall do it

Me: After the inauguration we will strike

Him: We will talk more

Me: Yes my King

I saw how this was affecting him, he loves Qondisiwe I don't know why she has to be this stubborn..

KHABONINA

I was counting the cash from the

register when Betty came to me..

Betty: Did you see this?

Me: See what?

She gave me her phone. I saw pictures of Sindi, with some girl.

The pictures painted a clear picture, especially the one where Sindi was sitting on her lap and they were kissing.

Betty: They trending on Twitter I read a few comments:

"I didn't know that Precious Moloji was a lesbian"

"We should've noticed from her style of clothing that something was off"

·
"Wait is that Sindi as in like Simz?
Slay Queen that does club
appearances? I never knew she
was lesbian"

Reply: That girl can do anything
for money, she goes for the wallet

Reply 2: Presh doesn't deserve
this, clearly Sindi is with her for
the money and fame

·
"She lost all her sponsors to be
jumping ships now?"

Rep: Sithule nje siyabuka

·
"This is abomination, they going
straight to hell!

Rep: Eish hold up a sec Deputy
Jesus

Rep 2: Wena ungenaphi?

Me: What the hell?

Betty: I never knew she was
lesbian

Me: She's not lesbian this is just
nonsense!

Betty: Nonsense?

Me: This is another scandal that
we don't need, Sindi knows how
much our family is going through
at the moment then she resorts
to such disgusting acts?

Betty: Disgusting? I never knew
you were homophobic

Me: What?

Betty: You hate Homosexual people

Me: You find all of this alright? Two girls together? It's wrong and it's disgusting!

Betty: Ohh sweety buses don't go where you live right?

Me: It's wrong and you know it!

Betty: You have never kissed a girl or got a bit naughty with your friends, something like that?

Me: No.. Why would I do that?

It's disgusting Betty!.. Futhi let me call her

I took my phone and called her, she didn't pick up..

NOMASONTO

I was worried about Mandoba, I tried calling him but he wasn't picking up. I decided to swallow my pride and called Qondisiwe, she picked up on the 3rd ring..

Her: Noma

Me: Hey.. How are you?

Her: I'm well and you?

Me: I'm good.. Look, I'm trying to get a hold of Mandoba, he is not picking up

Her: He's in hospital, he was admitted last night

Me: What? What happened?

Her: He had an accident

Me: What accident?

Her: A minor car accident

Me: If it's minor then why isn't he picking up?

Her: He's out of it, but I'll let you talk to him as soon as he wakes up

Me: Wait.. You there with him?

Her: Yes.. I have to go, I'll call you later

She hung up.. What is she doing with Mandoba? She should be helping her future King with the inauguration!

SINDISIWE

When I walked in at work, People gave me weird looks. It was

awkward, I didn't like how they were looking at me. I went to Thembisile at the reception..

Her: Hey.. How are you holding up sweetie, with this huge scandal?

And please, it was not me. I didn't tell anyone I promise

Me: What are you talking about?

Her: You haven't checked Twitter?

Me: What's happening?

I took out my phone from my bag and checked Twitter, we were trending #IsPreshLesbo

Me: What the hell? Who did this?

Her: Black Twitter did, it's on the front page page of the

Johannesburg newspaper too..

I'm sorry

Me: Who leaked this photos?

Her: It'll blow over, trust me

Me: Who would do this though?

This is not right!

I took my bag and made my way
to my station..

LORRAINE

Detective: You kidnapped, killed,
and buried an innocent girl in your
garden

Me: I will not say anything until
my lawyer gets here

Him: Look at her

He tossed the pictures my way..

Him: Why did you do it? What did she do to you?

Me: I did not kill Noks, I loved her as if like she was my own Daughter

Him: She was in a relationship with your Son before he got married right? Did you want her out of the way? Was she going to ruin the wedding?

Me: I did not kill her!

Where was my Damn lawyer? We have been at this for the whole night. I was tired and sleepy now..

139

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NTSIKAYEZWE

[THE INAGURATION]

This was a big day for me, a day that I have always looked forward too ever since when I was told that I was "chosen" to be the future king. For all these years this day seemed far, it was always "one day". Today, is that "one day". I couldn't even sleep last night.

I don't care who says what, I'm worthy of the throne, my father wanted it this way. I know the ancestors are not for me right

now, but I will prove my worth to them until they accept me as the King of this village..

I was in my Father's bedroom holding his hand, he was still the same. He was just staring at wall without saying anything, but he was breathing. I believe that he will get better, I need to believe that he will be well.

Me: Today they going to crown me the King, I know that you proud of me. You have always seen me as the future king and today we going to honour your request.

Thank you for choosing me, I will not disappoint you. I promise...

QONDISIWE

Mandoba thought that it would be best if I moved in with them, he was still uneasy when it came to my safety. We are not sure about Ntsika and Nowisa's next move, we always have to be together incase they strike. He was recovering very well ever since we got back from the hospital, with Songezo's herbs they were helping him too.

Noma's attitude towards me was not the same anymore, she's probably thinking that Mandoba and I are an item. I heard they

are now "dating", I really don't know how that is going to workout. They two different people, he was a servant at the Zikhali village and she was a princess I ask myself how is it working out between them exactly..

I knocked at the door..

Mandoba: Come in

I opened the door and walked in..

Me: Thank goodness you not naked
He chuckled..

Him: Then I wouldn't have said
"come in"

Me: I've made you something to eat, it's nothing fancy just soft

porridge

I gave it to him..

Me: Instant soft porridge

Him: At least it's something, and
at least it's still warm

Me: I tried

He looked at it..

Me: Come on eat up

He ate two spoons..

Me: How is it?

Him: It's..

Me: It's bad isn't it?

Him: Maybe you should try it

I took the bowl from him and
ate..

It had lumps, it wasn't so
smooth..

Me: It's terrible!

Him: It's not that bad

Me: I'll redo it

Him: No it's okay.. I'll eat it

Me: You really don't have too

Him: I want too

I gave him the bowl again, our hands touched. Our eyes locked..

The moment was interrupted by Noma walking in, I let go of the bowl..

Her: Good morning

Me: Morning

I looked at Mandoba..

Me: I'll come and check up on you later

Him: Thank you again for the

breakfast

I walked out with Nomasonto giving me a death stare..

HLAKS

Sindi and this chick were still trending even today but they weren't number 1 anymore, I can't believe it. Sindi is lesbian or Bisexual? Why did she never tell me than to bruise my ego like this? This is embarrassing worse I heard that lesbians are good when it comes to sex, they are said to give more orgasms than a guy could...

Vukile: Madoda!

We looked at him, we were having our meeting this morning. He was supposed to be at his Brother's inauguration or something, but I guess business matters more to him than family. His crew had guns with them, this is supposed to be a peaceful meeting I don't know why the need to bring guns.. He walked around looking at us.. He then stopped and looked at me..

Him: Ngizwa bathi unesikhalo ndonda (I heard you have a complain)

Me: My drivers are complaining that your taxis are dominating

most of the roads

Him: Kuyokusiza ukuthi ukhulume isizulu (It will help you to speak Zulu)

I looked at my two drivers then I looked at him..

Me: Ngiyaxolisa kuleyo ndawo (I'm sorry)

I cleared my throat..

Me: Ebengikusho ukuthi.. Your taxis are dominating most of the roads and it's a problem for us

He chuckled..

Him: Ufike nini la konje? (When did you arrive here)

Me: That's not the point

Him: Sizodhubeka ngale ndlela

esiqhuba ngayo (we will continue with how we are doing things)
He turned back and walked away with his crew, I looked at my drivers and then nodded. It's time to bring out the big guns now, Vukile needs to be taught a lesson..

NOMASONTO

I sat on the bed and looked at him..

Him: You okay?

Me: No I'm not okay

Him: What is it now Noma?

Me: This is our private space, we still in bed, I'm still in my nighties

and my Daughter is peacefully sleeping. Qondisiwe should not be coming in here and walking out too as if like it's a bathroom, it's disrespectful to me!

Him: She just came to see how I was doing

Me: And making you breakfast?
What is she doing here Mandoba?
(yelling)

He gave me a serious look..

Him: Keep your voice down my Daughter is sleeping

He put the bowl away and then slowly got out of bed..

Me: Where are you going? We still talking!

Him: I said keep it down!

He walked over and checked Sne..

Him: I'm going out to bath and
get some fresh air

He walked to the door..

Me: Mandoba?? Mandoba??

He walked out and then closed the
door..

Me: Dammit Qondisiwe!!

NOWISA

I received a call from Nomasonto..

Me: Yes?

Her: I can't take this anymore!

Qondisiwe is driving me crazy!

Me: You need to hold on a bit
longer

Her: I can't do that! You don't know what's going on here

Me: Look Noma I have a good plan, just be patient! You shouldn't even be calling me today this is a big day for me okay?

Her: I'm sorry.. I'm just..

Me: Give him sex, make him happy for a while until I contact you

The guests were going into the hall now..

Me: I have to go.. Bye!

I hung up..

SINDISIWE

I was woken up by wet kisses on my cheek all the way down to my

neck. I smiled before I could even open my eyes, she ran her hand on my thigh then all the way up to my half naked butt....

She placed her lips on my ear..

Her: Good morning

She was smelling good. I opened my eyes and looked at her, she was already dressed.

Me: I thought we were having this day to ourselves

Her: Something came up

Me: At the office?

Her: Yeah.. They need me, I'm sorry

Me: It's okay I guess

She squeezed my cheek..

Her: But I'll make it up to you later on

Me: I know you will

She kissed me on my cheek..

Her: I'll see you later

Me: Come back later to me

Her: Controlling behaviour already?

I laughed..

Me: I like spending time with you

Her: Me too

Me: I love you babe

Her smiled disappeared..

Her: I have to go

Was that a premature thing to say? Did I just ruin what we have by saying those words?

I took my pillow and covered my face.. I let my inner voice talk to me..

"You so stupid Sindi!!"

NTSIKAYEZWE

It was full in the hall, every king and queen that is a friend of ours was here. All these people came to support and honour me, I was grateful. I was standing at the front with the priest and King Ndlovu. King Ndlovu is very old, he's 90 years old and a dear friend of ours. He will be the one crowning me today.

Everyone stood up when my

Mother and Nowisa walked in, they were followed by my Brothers with their wives and Busi. They all sat at the front. Vukile was not here, it's not surprising. Vukile's businesses matter more to him than anything, but he did call to wish me all the best. Everyone remained standing as the choir sang a song, then after the Priest prayed to bless the ceremony. I was wearing the royal white suit, with gold buttons. Everyone was wearing pure white&gold. When the priest was done, we all sat down. I sat

on my chair, not my Father's chair
as yet...

QONDISIWE

I was sitting in the lounge going through my phone. The Inauguration made headlines, it was trending number 1 on Twitter. I didn't know how big the Mkhizes were, I thought this was going to be a private thing. No pictures were uploaded of what was happening inside, people were just uploading random and old pictures of Ntsikayezwe. Ladies were drooling over him, I sat there and said to myself "If

only they knew" ..

I received a call from Khabo, I answered..

Her: Hey

Me: Hi

Her: Unjani? (How are you)

Me: I'm good wena?

Her: I'm good.. I'm watching the news

Me: I was checking on Twitter

Her: I don't know why the news crew is there because they not allowed in, they just standing at the gate

I turned on the TV and checked..

Me: It's packed

Her: The whole village came out

The road that led to the Mkhize mansion was packed, a helicopter was flying around and they showed us a perfect view of how full the streets were..

Me: I didn't think it was going to be this big

Her: Me too.. Are you sure about not wanting to be his Queen anymore?

Me: I'm sure Khabo

Her: I'm just making sure

Me: I'm very sure

Her: This would be very big for you though, Ntsika is a good man Qondisiwe

She has no clue who Ntsika is..

Her: Just think about it

Me: Okay

Her: Bye

Me: Bye

I put my phone away..

NTSIKAYEZWE

They made me swear under oath with my right hand on the Bible that I will serve this kingdom, be a fair and just King. They made me to promise a lot of things and I did, from today it's all about my People.. When I was done with the Oath, I knelt on the red cushion then King Ndlovu said the Mkhize clan names as he was

putting the crown on my head.
People got up and started
ululating. He took the steel rod,
and placed it on my shoulder and
then the other shoulder..

Him: I now crown you the King of
the Mkhize village. King
Ntsikayezwe Mkhize the 6th
It was done, I was finally the
King..

140

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NTSIKAYEZWE

When the ceremony was done, I
had to ride on a carriage that

went around the whole village where I was waving at my people and they gave me a standing ovation as I passed. The drums and the trumpets that complimented the moment was breath taking, the smiles on their faces were very sincere. Some were crying that's how excited they were, it was very overwhelming to take in. I shall not disappoint, I shall not disappoint my people nor the throne..

QONDISIWE

I met up with Songezo at

Khabo's restaurant he went back to living with Ibanathi. I needed some fresh air, I needed to be away from the house. We were watching Ntsika on TV as he paraded the streets of the Mkhize village, so everything went well. He is the King of the Mkhize village..

Me: And the ancestors allowed this?

Him: Just because he's King that doesn't mean the ancestors have accepted him. Ancestors are not like you and me, they act accordingly at the right time.

They see this as victory, but this

is the start of their tragedy

Me: I see

He looked at me..

Him: Are you okay?

Me: I'm good, I guess

Him: What's wrong?

Me: I don't know what's
happening with me

Him: What are you talking about?

Me: Ibanathi was my first
boyfriend and I thought I loved
him, thought I would never love
anyone else other than him. I
was a naïve girl from the village,
I've lived all my life sitting at
the river and I thought my life
was somehow going to end there.

I thought I was going to live, heal people and then wait for my time to come then I got into the river. Then fate intervened, everything changed. Ntsika came along, he was good. He loved me and I thought I loved him too
Him: And?

Me: Here's the thing. I can make any guy fall for me, my beauty comes off as a blessing and as a curse too. The blessing is that I'm beautiful, the curse is that you cannot build a relationship on looks

Him: That's true

Me: what I'm trying to say is

that I've never had a good relationship, both my previous lovers ended up being toxic.

Obsession tendencies and what not

Him: I understand

Me: Then there's Mandoba, he is just..

Him: Just?

Me: I don't know how to describe it, nor the love I feel for him.

It's different, different from how I loved Ntsika and Ibanathi but at the same time I don't think I should ever get into relationship with anyone

Him: With Mandoba it's different

because it's meant to be different, your paths were meant to cross from the beginning of time. It was written in stone
Me: I can't do that to Noma, Sindi did it to me and it was painful

Him: You and Mandoba don't have to be in a relationship, you will always have that love for each other whether you in a relationship or just friends. You are the Dalla, his rib and he is Uthungu. Uthungu can only be tamed by you and your love.

Uthungu needs to know how to love through you, you might not

be his heart but he must know how to love and have love by loving you first. You are love and you need to teach him how to love
I chuckled..

Me: This is all messed up, everything is messed up. My life is just a mess I don't know what's going on anymore

Him: Then claim back your life, think about what you really want and focus on that. Forget other things

I nodded..

Me: That's true...

SINDISIWE

It's funny how Twitter was throwing shots at me. They were clearly stating how I was after Presh's money and her status. They called me a gold digger, a slay queen, trash. They called me all those horrible things, and it's funny how Presh wasn't affected by any of this. I tried to bring it up to her but she just told me that People are always going to talk, if you take in to what they say you will go crazy. Speaking of Presh, I was still a bit hurt by how things turned out earlier. I don't know how things are going to be between us when she comes

back. Hlaks has been calling me, so much that I ended up blocking his calls, he clearly doesn't wanna get the message. I don't want him anymore, and it's not like we were dating. It was never that deep...

NOWISA

I answered his call..

Me: Hello?

Iba: My Mom got arrested

Me: Shame

Iba: Did you set her up? Did you bury Noks Body in her garden?

Me: Are you going to get to the point soon?

Iba: I need your help, I'm

accepting your deal

Me: I'm sorry but I don't need you anymore, the deal is off the table now

Iba: Please..

Me: I made you a really nice offer and you refused it, so the deal is off the table. I'm really sorry about your mom and please don't call me again

I hung up..

I was in the bedroom about to change my outfit, I needed to put on a different dress from the one that I had on earlier on during the ceremony..

I walked up to the bed and looked

at my dress when smoke suddenly appeared in the bedroom, then all the Mkhize Kings appeared too. My Father looked at me..

Him: You have shamed me, you have shamed the Mkhize clan I didn't say anything..

Him: Your crime is too great to ignore, with your acts you leave us no choice

I looked at him..

Me: What are you talking about?

Him: You will go back to where you belong, wiped away from the face of the earth once more to never come back here ever again!

Me: Who is my doom?

4th King: The time will come when you going to be wiped away from this earth, this time around not even your evil ways will save you

3rd King: Light always chases away darkness

Me: The Dalla? The Dalla is my doom?

2nd King: Both the Dalla and Uthungu will be your doom, they were chosen from the beginning of time to fight an ancient evil sorcerer to save both kingdoms from darkness and from being torn apart. They will fight side by side as how you will with

Ntsikayezwe but only one pair will remain standing

3rd King: A great war is coming, a great war has begun. This is the last war to ever exist between sorcerers of the old religion

They all disappeared. I sat down on the bed.

MANQOBA

I saw the great war between the Mkhize tribe and the Ngwane tribe. Nowisa was standing on top of the highest point of the mountain glancing down and watching the whole thing, watching both tribes

slaughtering each other as if like they were nothing but animals. I saw Ntsika and a few other guards walking into the King's palace getting rid of any Ngwane guard that stood in the way.

They stood before him, and then behind him Noma appeared she was holding a knife. A knife that looked different from any other knife that I've seen before, the guards went and held her father she walked up to him and killed him. She killed her father without thinking twice.....

I opened my eyes and looked around, it was quiet in the

bedroom. I got out of bed and made my way to the kitchen to drink water, she was watching TV with Sne..

Her: Hey

Me: Hi

She got up from the couch and made her way to me..

Her: Are you okay?

Me: Yeah I'm fine

Her: How are you feeling?

Me: I'm feeling good... Where is Qondisiwe?

Her facial expression changed..

Her: I don't know

Me: Okay.. I need to lie down a bit I walked back into the bedroom..

NOWISA

My hands were shaking as I put on the dress. I heard a knock at the door..

Me: Come in

The door opened and the Queen walked in..

Me: I'm almost ready

She looked like she had been crying..

Me: What's wrong?

Her: The King is no more

Me: The king is dead?

She nodded..

Her: The Dr told me his time of death, it was the same time

when Ntsika was crowned

I took a few steps back and sat on the bed.

Her: We both know what that means

Me: Yes.. Ntsika's reign is cursed.

The ancestors took his father's spirit right when Ntsika was

crowned, it shows that they not happy and they have curses him

Her: We shouldn't have done this
Nowisa

Me: There's no turning back now, we need to keep on until the fight is over!

.

141

[A Kingdom torn]

NTSIKAYEZWE

"Mkhize!

Gcwabe!

Khabazela, kaMavovo kaZihlandla!

Gubhela, Mumbo omhlophe, Wena

wase Mbo! Wena okhanya amasi

esiswini, singela

Nhlama eyaphelela etsheni,

Ngunezi, Mumbo ombulazi, Nina

enadla umuntu ninyenga nge

ndaba, sibi side esimaphandla,

esaphandla abeNguni bavungama,

Nina bengwaz' emabhudle, eth'

isabhudla yabuye yaphinda

yabhudla Malala amahle, Nina

enalala nomunwe, navuka nakhwif' ilanga. Nzalo kaSambela, Nina bakasidaphudaphu ngokuba daphunela, Nzalo kaLuzalo! "

My father's death caught us off guard, the Inauguration was meant to be the best day of my life but it also carried tragedy with it.

Yes he was sick, but I thought that he was going to recover. He didn't! He never recovered...

Everyone was emotional, everyone was distraught. I can only wish to be half of the king that he was, I will not disappoint. I will do my best to be a fair and just

King.....

Very early at 4am we made our way to the royal cemetery where only Kings and Queens are buried. The streets were packed, cars found it difficult to pass through. The Praise singer went ahead of us, the hearse followed then our limousine followed. Other cars followed too, different royalties were present

Nowisa fixed my Mother's shawl..

Manzini: I can't believe Mandoba didn't come

Nowisa: It's truly disappointing

Vukile: Why didn't he come?

Busi: He is fooling with Qondisiwe

so it's expected of him to turn his back on us

Mbongeni: What's with this damn girl kanti?

Busi: Witchcraft I tell you

Mbongeni: So she is going from Ntsika to Mandoba?

Manzini: He is not doing right, he needs to be called to order! We need a family meeting

Vukile: I agree

Ma: This is not the time to be talking about this, we will discuss it some other time. Not today!

QONDISIWE

I still couldn't believe that

Ntsika's father passed on, we heard the news about a week ago. Mandoba didn't want to attend the funeral, not after his altercation with Ntsika. He wanted his father to have a peaceful burial. They seemed to be making the news lately, they have been trending on Twitter for a while now. The King's funeral was big, it's expected though. His people were mourning him the right way... Mandoba was sitting at the lounge. It was quiet, the TV was off and it was still dark. I sat next to him..

Me: Hey

Him: Hi

Me: Are you okay?

Him: I'm fine

Me: I'm sorry about your father

Him: It's okay, people die

Me: I wish you could've attended the funeral

Him: And fake emotions?

Me: You are hurt, you not faking

Him: I wouldn't sit with my family and pretend that we are one loving and caring family when underneath our hearts there's a lot of hate buried

Me: I always viewed your family as this perfect family

Him: Most people see us like that

I held his hand...

Me: I'm sorry again

He put his hand on top of mine..

Him: Thank you.. I'm glad that you here

I smiled at him..

SINDISIWE

I ran out of sleep at around 3am, so I was chilling on the couch busy on my phone..

I heard the door unlocking, I checked the time. It was 5am, I waited for her to come through...

She didn't expect to find me sitting on the couch..

Her: I thought you would still be

sleeping

Me: I ran out of sleep

Her: For how long have you been up?

Me: 3am I think

Her: I see

Me: Where are you coming from?

Her: I was at the office

Me: Don't lie..

She looked at me..

Me: Last week you said the same thing too, but you weren't at the office. I called in and checked

Her: What is this now?

Me: This is you being busted for lying! What exactly is going on?

Are you seeing someone else?

Her: Okay I'm tired and I won't do this with you

She walked to the bedroom..

Me: Is that why you couldn't even say "I love you too" that day? Is it because you seeing someone else?

Her: Are we seriously going to do this?

Me: I just wanna know the truth that's all!

Her: Maybe you should go back to your flat

Me: Ohw

Her: You here a lot now, you hardly give me space to breath

I laughed..

Me: Wow!

I walked away..

Her: Thank you

QONDISIWE

I laughed..

Me: Life was indeed better at the village, everything was just simple

Him: You've come a long way, be proud of yourself

Me: There's nothing to be proud of

Him: There's a lot to be proud of, you have come a long way

I looked down..

Me: Ya I guess

He put his hand under my chin and made me to look at him..

Him: Be proud of yourself

Me: Thank you

We looked at each other for a while, the moment escalated to him leaning closer then we shared a kiss. A kiss that was wrong but felt right at the moment. I should be stopping him, we shouldn't be doing this but stolen kisses are the ones that lead to the best sexual moments. We continued kissing, his hand made it's way to my thigh all the way up under my PJ top. The bedroom door opening is what quickly

separated us from each other, I moved further away from him. He took the tv remote and switched on the TV, Noma made her way in.. She was holding Sne's bottle..

Her: Good morning
We greeted her back.. She made her way to the kitchen..

SINDISIWE

After bathing I packed up my things and nicely placed them in my bag, she walked in after taking a shower..

Me: I'm almost done

Her: I'm sorry about earlier

Me: I'll be out of your place in no time

She gently grabbed my arm..

Her: Hey come on, you know I didn't mean all of that

I looked at her..

Her: I wasn't at the office, and no I'm not seeing anyone. I have a lot going on already to be juggling a relationship and an affair

Me: A relationship? You can't even say "I love you too"

Her: If I'm going to tell you that I love you, it'll be on my own terms. I'm not going to say it just to make you happy, I want

to say it and mean it. We have a good thing going on, let's not ruin it okay?

I nodded..

Me: Okay

NTSIKAYEZWE

Exactly when we made our way into the cemetery it started raining, Not much was done at the cemetery, my father was to be buried next to his father who was buried next to his father and so forth. The priest prayed, then we were ushered to place the royal seal buttons on his coffin before it was lowered.

Being here made it all real, he was gone and his never coming back..

KHABONINA

I rushed to my car whilst holding my umbrella, I didn't think it was going to rain this hard. I opened my bag and tried to reach for my keys, my bag fell..

Me: Agh!!

I picked it up, then behind me I saw some black male shoes. Just when I was about to turn, I hand came over my mouth. He was holding a cloth against my mouth and my nose, he held me

tight with his other hand so that I don't escape..

.

142

[A Kingdom torn apart]

MANQOBA

Noma had gone out, she said she needed to get some fresh air. She went out to the mall with Akhona to do a bit of shopping for herself and for Sne. I was left to babysit, not that I minded. I love spending time with Sne. I took her bottle from the bottle warmer and made my way to the bedroom. Sne usually cries when

it's all quiet if she's left alone, to my surprise while I was busy at the kitchen she was all quiet in the bedroom.. When I got there, my father was standing next to her..

He was just looking at her, I stood there for a while looking at him until he noticed me..

He bowed down to me..

Him: The great Uthungu

I made my way in as he got up.

If it wasn't his funeral today, I didn't see pictures of his funeral on social media I would deny that he's no more. He looked so real...

Him: My Son

I put the bottle down on the dressing table..

Him: I should've done this before death took me but for all it's worth. I'm sorry my Son, I'm deeply sorry please forgive me

Me: I forgive you

Him: Out of all of them, you have always had a good heart. You are the noble one and I should've have questioned that

Me: I understand

Him: I'm just asking you for one thing

I looked at him..

Him: Whatever happens don't kill your brother. He may not be good

for now, but he is still your blood.
Your blood brother

Me: Ntsika is going to strike, if I don't kill him then he will kill me

Him: There's always another way, find that way rather than having your Brother's blood on your hands
I nodded..

Me: I hear you

Him: I've seen the future of the Kingdom and I know it's good in your hands. I know you going to make me proud, make better decisions at all times

Me: Thank you Dad

Him: I love you my Son

Me: I love you too

Him: Good bye

Me: Bye

He disappeared...

QONDISIWE

I decided to go to my flat and consult in my secret room. I needed to see what was happening, things were just confusing. I needed to be shown a way, I needed to see if there's any danger that's coming ahead of us.

I looked at the water hoping to be shown anything that could potentially be a threat to us, but Instead I was shown something

else. I was shown a picture of Uthungu and I running around a forest. The forest was beautiful, the grass was green and the river was magical.

I looked happy, I looked very happy. This was more like a love story being played out for me and it warmed my heart in such a way that I cannot explain, it was a very beautiful moment to witness. I got in the river, and he did too. When he got inside he changed, from Uthungu to his human self...

Voice: Dalla

I turned back and saw smoke in the room, when the smoke had

disappeared I saw what looked like King Mkhize the first. Yes its him, I recognize him from the picture I saw of him at his house.. I humbled myself before him..

Me: Your highness

Him: Be blessed child

I still remained in that position..

Him: Mandoba needs to be a just and fair King

I continued listening..

Him: Uthungu is very aggressive, Uthungu knows nothing but battle, to wound and to kill

I still listened..

Him: You are love, you are full of

love. We trust you to teach him how to love so that human part of him, will remain with him

Me: I don't understand

Him: You have been unfortunate in finding love and in so doing your love was exploited. What you feel for Uthungu is different from how you have felt when it comes to Ibanathi and Ntsika

I nodded..

Him: That's because your love for Uthungu is pure and has not been tempered with, fate aligned your destinies before you two met

Me: I hear you your highness

Him: Rise above and enjoy this

love that you deserve, for the time we have here on earth is short and we should always spend it with those who mean the world to us

Me: That's very true your highness

Him: You two will fight side by side, you will defeat your enemies but the war won't be easy. We have faith in you and Uthungu. A war broke out between my people and your people, fate brought you together to mend past mistakes but not as how Nowisa wants it to be. It shall happen as how fate has intended it to be

Me: I understand your highness
I heard the door opening and
closing, The king disappeared. I
got up and went to check who it
was, it was Sindi.. She screamed a
little

Her: You scared me!

Me: I'm sorry, I didn't mean too

Her: What are you doing here?

Me: I'm here to get the rest of
my things

Her: So vele you moving out
permanently?

Me: Yes

Her: Moving in with Mandoba?

Me: Yes

Her: And they called me the

biggest whore of the family

Me: Sindi don't start

Her: I'm just joking

She looked at me..

Her: Are you happy with him?

Me: I think I am

She nodded..

Her: So long as you happy then
it's fuck what everyone else says

Me: I guess so

NOMASONTO

I couldn't stop thinking about
Qondisiwe and Mandoba kissing.

It hurt, I won't lie it hurt a lot.

Mandoba left the bedroom door
wide open when he walked out, so

when I was making my way to the kitchen the first time I busted them. So I went back and closed the door making it to look like I had just walked out of the bedroom.. How can Qondisiwe do this to me? We sisters! She knows how I feel about Mandoba, I love him she shouldn't be doing this to me. We have come a long way to be where we are today, we can't be enemies forever...

VUKILE

Khabo didn't come with me, she said the last time that she was here it was awkward. I drove

here alone to attend my Father's funeral. I looked at the ring and tried calling her again, her phone was off. That's weird, her phone is never off.. I have been having this ring with me for a while now, I wanted to propose when the time was right, but a lot was happening with my family. So I will have to hold off for a while.. Mandoba not attending our father's funeral sent a clear message to me. My brothers are angry, they saying he's selfish and that we need to cut him off but I know Ndondo. This is not like him, not attending Dad's funeral

and fooling around with Ntsika's woman. It's unlike him, that's why I need to find out what really happened.

I'm planning on having a talk with him when I get to Johannesburg, I'll leave tomorrow morning...

NTSIKAYEZWE

I was in my father's study standing at the window and watching the rain..

Nowisa: My King

I turned and looked at her..

Her: Can we talk?

I nodded..

Her: It's about the war that we going to start with the Ngwane people

Me: I'm listening

Her: Are you ready?

Me: Not long ago you wanted peace

Her: It's no longer about peace now, it's about loyalty and my loyalty will remain with this family. We need to finish what my father started. We are going there to destroy their village especially the river. If we do away with that river, we do away with Qondisiwe for good
I looked at her and I thought

about Qondisiwe's betrayal. I won't be able to get over her betrayal..

Me: Let's do it

She smiled..

Her: For the fallen King

Me: For my father!

143

[A Kingdom torn apart]

NTSIKAYEZWE

I was taking a walk in my garden, getting some fresh air. It's a good place to unwind, it's very peaceful. As I was standing there admiring the beautiful

flowers, the ground started trembling. As if that was not bad enough, I saw hands creeping out from the ground. Everywhere I turned, hands started creeping out from underneath the ground. I took a few steps back and I tripped and fell on the ground. Where I was laying the ground opened up, flames started lingering up. I crawled to the side, the ground kept on opening up until I saw the fire that was beneath it. This was terrifying, I got up and watches as the ground opened up more to a burning hell hole..

Voice: Welcome to hell!!!

Someone pushed me and I fell deep inside..

I quickly opened my eyes, I was sweating. The nightmare felt so real. I looked around and I was in my bedroom, it was all a terrible dream. Just one terrible dream!..

I exhaled closing my eyes, when I opened them. Smoke was arising from the duvet, I removed it and my legs were on fire. I was burning!!

Me: Help!!!! Help!!!!!!!

I heard voices going around in the room, different voices which sounded familiar..

"You going to burn in hell!!!!"

QONDISIWE

Mandoba helped me get the bags inside the house, the weather was still very bad..

Me: Thank you

Him: I'm glad you moving in, with everything that's happening we have to be together. I don't want any harm coming to you I don't think any guy has ever cared for me like Mandoba does, not Ibanathi and not even Ntsika.. Things were still a bit off between us, the kiss made things awkward..

My phone rang, I got it and answered..

Me: Hello

It was Betty..

Her: Hey Qondisiwe

Me: Hey how are you?

Her: I'm not good.. Khabo didn't show up for work today, I drove to check her at her flat and she's not there. What's shocking is that her handbag was found next to her car, I have already called the cops

Me: Okay I'm coming

Mandoba: Is everything okay?

Me: No.. Something is not right with Khabo, I have to go

Him: I'm coming with

Me: Okay

Him: We will take Sne with

Me: Where is Noma?

Him: She went to town

Me: Okay I'll dress her up

KHABONINA

I woke up in a room that I didn't notice. I woke up with a terrible headache and I felt a bit dizzy. I looked around and it was dark, it was very dark. I heard something leaking, and a very unpleasant smell. I tried to get up and I realized that my leg was chained, it all came back to

me. The Person who was standing behind me at the parking lot, the shoes. It all came back to me, shit!! I was kidnapped..

Me: Hellllp!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

NOWISA

We were about to have dinner and Ntsika was missing from the table, I volunteered to go upstairs and get him from his bedroom.

I knocked.. There was no reply. I knocked again

Me: Ntsika??

I listened closely...

Ntsika: Get away from me!!

I opened the door and made my way in..

He was all cuddled up in a corner with his hands on his ears. I looked around and made my way to him..

Me: Ntsika??

Him: Get away from me!!

I knelt down before him..

Me: Hey it's me.. It's your Grandma Nowisa

He was shaking like a leaf.. He had tears in his eyes..

Me: Hey look at me!!

He looked at me..

Me: It's me..

I removed his hands from his

ears..

Me: There's no one else here but
you and me

Him: Make them stop (Crying)

I hugged him..

Me: It's just me

SONGEZO

I looked at them in the water,
this was unexpected. What a
sudden turn of events.

Again, you cannot do bad things in
life and not expect your demons to
leave you alone.

Ntsika was going through hell, no
make that he was in hell...

I heard a knock at the door..

Iba: Songezo!

Me: I'm coming Sir!

NOMASONTO

Akhona dropped me off at the house, I really had a nice day I won't lie.. I got in and it was quiet..

Me: Mandoba?

I made my way to the bedroom. The house was empty and dark. I put everything on the floor and got my phone in my bag, he had sent me a text message:

"Had to dash out, Qondisiwe has an emergency. We took Sne with"
I threw my phone on the bed,

what gives him the right to take my Daughter out of the house??

QONDISIWE

Indeed the Police were there, Betty was standing with the Police next to Khabo's car.

We made our way to them, I was holding Sne

Betty: Hey

Me: Hi.. what happened?

Betty: I don't know

Police: I'm sorry Mam' who are you?

Me: I'm Qondisiwe, I'm Khabo's Sister.. what's happening?

Police: Well we found this cloth

next to the car, it has
chloroform.. We think your Sister
was kidnapped

KHABONINA

I heard the door opening, the
Person switched on the light. I
saw the room clear as day light,
the dirty and worn out mattress.

The chair and the leaking pipe..

Me: Who are you? What do you
want from me?

Him: Hello Khabo.. My name is
Nhlakanipho but please call me
Hlaks

.

144

[A Kingdom torn apart]

QONDISIWE

I decided to call Vukile as the police were busy questioning some of the residents here, asking if they saw or heard anything...

Vukile: The Person who did this clearly doesn't know me

Me: Do you have anyone in mind?

Him: I have too many enemies

Me: So your enemies kidnapped my Sister?

Him: Qondisiwe I did not ask for this, it's not taboo for a man like me not to have enemies

I saw Sindi making her way to us,

she was with someone..

Me: I have to go, I'll keep you informed

Him: I'm on my way

I hung up..

Sindi: Qondisiwe what happened?

Who kidnapped Khabo?

She was screaming as she made her way to me, she even dropped her bag. Sindi can be dramatic at times but I don't blame her..

She hugged me..

Her: What happened?

Me: I really don't know

I noticed the Person she came with was her girlfriend, they have been trending a few days

ago..

Sindi broke the hug..

Sindi: Presh this is my Sister

Qondisiwe, Qondisiwe this is Presh

Me: It's nice to meet you

I gave her a handshake..

Her: If there's anything I can

help with.. Please don't be afraid

to ask

Me: Thank you

She gave Sindi her bag..

KHABONINA

I looked at him..

Hlaks: Oh Please don't get it

confused, this was not my idea

He walked back to the door and

opened it.

Lungi walked in..

Hlaks: I'll be outside

Lungi: Thank you

Hlaks walked out..

I looked at Lungi..

Me: What is happening?

Him: I gave you a lot of time to come clean but you didn't

Me: What are you talking about?

He moved closer to me and I stepped back..

Him: Remember when you and Qondi took that trip to the village? With a bag? My driver told me everything! But right now I'm going to give you a chance to

come clean.. What was in the bag
Khabo?

Me: I.. I don't know what you
talking about

Him: Wrong answer!

He went and grabbed the chair..

Him: What was in the bag?

I looked at him..

Me: I don't know what you
talking about

He threw the chair at me..

I used my hands to block it..

Him: What was in the damn
bag??

Me: I don't know!!

Him: Bullshit!!!!!! Noks disappeared
right after the bag misery

started

Me: Noks was at our wedding
don't you remember?

Him: Yes she was but she
disappeared again! Then her body
turned up in my Mother's garden!
Noks was admitted and she said
you had it out for her! Then she
mysteriously disappears? Khabo
tell me the truth!!!

Me: I don't know what you
talking about (crying)

Him: My driver said that bag was
heavy! He said you and Qondisiwe
looked suspicious that morning, he
knew something was off!

Me: Lungi please.. I don't know

what you talking about (crying)

Him: You kill Noks and then you get to live like nothing happened? Then that dead woman from your village suddenly appears and she's my Mother's friend? What's her name again?

I shook my head..

Him: I recognize her from the picture that King Ngwane has of her at the village.. What witchcraft are you and your family up too?

This was bad, this was very bad!

NOWISA

We gave him some sleeping pills,

hoping that he will get some rest..

Queen: This is bad

Me: What did you do?

Her: A lot

Me: I need you to tell me everything

Her: My Son is suffering, my whole family is torn apart. How did this happen?

Me: We can fix this

Her: We can't fix it Nowisa can't you see? Everything is a mess! We should have never and I mean never did this

Me: Look we can fix this!

Her: No we can't! It's over

Me: It's not over until I say so!

Her: It is over! I say so!

She walked to the door..

Me: It's not over!!!

She turned and looked at me..

Her: It's over!

Me: It's not over!! I run this whole ship!

Her: I want you out, first thing tomorrow morning

Me: I am not going anywhere!

Her: Yes you are!

I raised my hand to her..

Me: "Entzuteko agindua ematen dizut"

Nothing happened..

I raised my hand up to her again..

Me: "Entzuteko agindua ematen dizut"

Her: Nowisa just stop it!!

Me: But how come?

Her: I am a diplomatic witch, I rank higher in the witchcraft scale so I'm warning you

I looked at Ntsika, then I looked at her..

Me: It can't be!!! Sodlaka??

She removed her shawl, then got an amulet around her neck.. She raised it up high..

Her: "Banatu gaitz hau nire aurrean"

My spirit started being drawn into the amulet..

Me: Nooooo!!!!!!!

QONDISIWE

We were in Khabo's flat, Betty made us some tea..

Me: Thank you

Mandoba: So basically Khabo's enemy is no more, there's nothing much to go with in the list

Me: Noks is the only one I can think of

Sindi: Can't you consult the ancestors?

Me: The Person or people behind this they are shadowed or shielded, I can't see anything

Presh: What about the boyfriend?

Me: He did mention that he has enemies

Presh: Maybe it's one of them

Sindi: Why would his enemies go after Khabo?

Mandoba: Enemies tend to go for the person that means a lot to you, to send a message

Me: We need to wait for Vukile so he can tell us more

QUEEN MKHIZE

I come from a long line family tree of witches, I'm the last of my kind. I had always been destined for this family, hence they got rich way before I

married my husband. We attain riches in the most cruel way, we need to sacrifice souls in exchange for power and riches. That's why we have all this money, Lord Baphomet captures soul as many souls as we can gather in exchange for riches. Ntsikayezwe his mental illness that is not really natural. See King Mkhize the first we possessed him with the Spirit of Sodlaka, the spirit of anger. When he died that spirit moved on to my son. All the girls that Ntsika killed were sacrifices, sacrifices made to Lord Baphomet in hell. I am the last of the

Somandlakazi clan of witches, I am the last Somandlakazi standing!. Nowisa's spirit will be trapped in the amulet for time being, she just pissed me off..

145

[A Kingdom torn apart]

KHABONINA

Lungi was still sitting on the chair looking at me, I was sitting on the floor hugging my legs. I can't believe he is doing this to me..

Him: Did you ever love me?

I looked at him...

Me: I know you mad and you want

answers but this is not the way to go about it. Lungi I didn't kill her okay?

Him: I loved you, we were happy. I made one mistake, just one mistake and you couldn't even give me a second chance

Me: Lungi please

Him: You just moved on like I didn't exist

Me: Vukile is going to find me and he is going to hurt you really bad

Him: I was hoping you'd say that, I'm going to kill you first before he kills me!

Me: Why are you doing this?

Him: You can't live life as if like

nothing happened! You killed the mother of my child! You killed my child Khabo, do you even have any remorse?

Me: I didn't kill them!

He got up from the chair..

Him: Stand up

I shook my head..

Him: I said stand up!

I stood up...

He made his way to me...

Him: You going to replace that child that you took from me! Do you understand?

Me: Let me go please

Him: I'm going to break his

heart, no make that I'm going to

crush his soul

He got very close to me...

Him: Take your clothes off

Me: Lungi please don't do this

He roughly pulled my t-shirt up trying to take it off..

Me: Stop it!

He continued that I punched him in the face..

Me: I said stop it!!

He looked at me, he returned the punch...

I pushed him, he came back with another blow after another that I got dizzy.. I lost sight on my left eye..

Him: You wanna act tough? Let's

do this!

LUTHANDO

I looked at my necklace then I looked at my CV. With the qualifications I have, I still couldn't get a job. I did a lot of short courses at some college, but none of them are coming through for me. The only longest course I did was marketing. I sighed...

My phone beeped, I checked it. It was a whatsapp message from my best friend Ncamisa:

"Vacancies from the Biyela company"

I checked the posts... Another

message followed from her...

"Apply!!"

They needed experience, experience that I didn't have...

Grams: Luthando Ngwane

Me: Ma?

My Grandmother raised me, after my Parents died. It was a mysterious death on both occasions...

I got up from my bed and went to the kitchen

I don't have any memory of my father, he died when my mother was 8 months pregnant. My mother followed too after giving birth to me, then I was left to

be raised by my Maternal
Grandmother...

Grams: Lulu thatha (Here)

She gave me R300..

Her: For your toiletries

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

My Grandmother is on Pension,
she was a teacher..

Her: You look tired

Me: I didn't get much needed
sleep last night

Her: The same dream?

I nodded..

Me: What does it mean Ma?

Her: It's just a dream Lulu

Me: But Ma, I keep on seeing the
river in my dreams

Her: It's just a dream

Me: It doesn't feel like a dream

Her: Lulu people dream about weird things

Me: I have it every night

Her: So what do you suggest?

Me: My necklace glows when I have that dream, why?

Her: That necklace you were given by your Mother. She was given that necklace by your Father and said it you must wear it

Me: What is the significance of it?

Her: It's just a gift

Me: Ma.. I see the river and I see her

Her: The girl?

Me: Yes

Her: Lulu don't read m-

Me: Yini Indoni yamanzi? (What is a guardian)

She hit the table..

Her: Don't ever mention that in my house sezwana?

I nodded..

Her: There's no river, there's no such thing as "Indoni yamanzi"

Me: Ngiyaxolisa Ma (I'm sorry)

Her: Go and bath so we can have dinner

I nodded...

QONDISIWE

I was on the phone with the

Seer..

Me: I can't connect with the ancestors, I can't see where Khabo is.. why?

Him: That's strange

Me: Talk to me

Him: When was the last time you ever saw anything?

Me: I saw Mandoba and I this other time

Him: Something concrete

Me: It's been a while

Him: Qondisiwe, are you losing your gift?

Me: That's not possible

Him: Of course it's not possible!

You are Indoni Yamanzi, the

current Indoni yamanzi. This is supposed to be happening when another Guardian is born

Me: What is happening to me?

Her: I will try to find out, I'll also try to find out where Khabo is

Me: Thank you

QUEEN MKHIZE

I looked around, it was quiet and dark.

I took off the Amulet and looked at it.

Me: "Zauden tokira bidaltzen zaitut, berriz bidaliko dizut Zikhali river" (I'm sending you back to where you belong, I'm

sending you back to the Zikhali River)

I threw the Amulet back into the well...

The Indoni yamanzi river is very pure, sending Nowisa's spirit back there is going to curse the river. So much that another sacrifice is going to be needed for the river to be clean again. She was no longer pure and she will cause great misery to the village. I have given Qondisiwe many chances, I have tried to be patient with her so that in due time I was going to win her over to my side. If the wedding

continued, she was going to be binded to Ntsikayezwe Sodlaka. The marriage was going to be spiritual too, they would've been binded in the spiritual world and blessed by the Great Baphomet. Now she has left me no choice but to do this, she will have to sacrifice herself to revive the river again. That's what she gets for playing with my Son!. Now, I run this ship..

LUTHANDO

I am 28 years old and funny enough, I'm still a virgin. All my relationships have never worked

and I don't know why, the guy would show his ass sooner than I can get in bed with him.. They always cheated, I ended up giving up on relationships. Do I believe in love? Yes I do. I believe that one day I will find someone who is tailored for me..

KHABONINA

I could feel that I was bleeding through my nose. I had this indescribable headache.

Lungi: See what you made me do now? Khabo you are not superwoman. I am not Ibanathi, I am not Sindi or Qondisiwe. You

can't bully me around, you cannot always have your way sweetheart it doesn't work like that. He tried to touch my face, I flinched..

Him: It's not that bad
My eye was shut..

Him: I'll get you something water and a cloth to clean off that blood
He leaned over and I moved backwards frantically.. He pulled me to him for a kiss.

Him: I'll be back

He made his way out. I sank down to the ground crying..

Me: Vukile where are you? (crying)

MANQOBA

Me: Sne is fine

Her: You took my Daughter out of the house without my permission?

Me: Calm down

Her: I'm not going to calm down!

If you wanna play happy families with Qondisiwe please tell her to get her own baby

Me: You overreacting

Her: Am I?

Me: Khabo has been kidnapped

Her: I don't care Manqoba I want my Daughter home! She's still a baby to be going out in this cold weather

Me: Sne is fine

Her: Sir you must've not heard me! I want my Daughter back! I'm giving you an hour, if you not here by then I'm going to the police to report you and Qondisiwe that you two kidnapped my Daughter! Ngidedile njalo (I'm done)

To even think that I was ready to love this girl? Noma will never change! She has her Mother's heart after all..

SINDISIWE

Presh rubbed my arms..

Her: How are you feeling?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Her: I'm sorry I will help where I can

Me: Thank you

Her: Come here

She hugged me..

Me: I think I'm going to stay behind

She broke the hug..

Her: I understand.. Take all the time you need, I'll get someone to stand in for you

Me: I still have my job right?

Her: How can you even ask that?

Me: Thank you for being here

Her: Just take all the time you need

I nodded..

Her: And remember

I looked at her..

Her: I love you

I didn't expect her to say that..

Me: I love you too

She kissed me..

Her: I'll call you

Me: Okay I'll be waiting for your
call

VUKILE

Clearly the Person who kidnapped Khabo doesn't know me, they don't know what I'm about. My phone rang, it was my Mom. I had texted her.. I answered..

Ma: What do you mean Khabonina

is kidnapped?

Me: I don't know what to do Ma

Her: Okay calm down Vukile, use your brain and not emotions.. You driving

Me: What if they hurt her?

Her: Don't think like that, I will pray for her safety until you find her

Me: Thank you Ma

Her: I love Khabo as if like she was my own Daughter, I will turn Johannesburg upside down if I have too

I chuckled..

Me: Sowaqala nini ukuba yisgelekeqe Ntombi

yakwaSodlaka? (Since when are you gangster)

Her: Clearly you don't know me that well Son

Me: Kuyasho phela (It seems like that)

Her: We are the Mkhizes, and people shouldn't mess with us.

The person who kidnapped her is going to be sorry very soon

Me: Ma stop throwing threats that you won't carry out

Ma: Awu kodwa ngiyazama phela (I'm trying)

I laughed..

Me: Stick to being a Queen and leave this kind of things to us

Her: Wee Vukile Mkhize don't
undermine me

We both Laughed..

Me: Thank you.. I needed that

Her: I love you my baby, go get
her and bring her home safe

Me: I promise

.

146

[A Kingdom torn apart]

MANQOBA

Qondisiwe opted to stay behind at
Khabo's flat as I made my way
back to the house with Sne. She
was peacefully sleeping in her car
seat, I was still very upset that
Noma can't trust me with Sne..

When I got home, she was already pacing up and down at the kitchen. She made her way to me and tried to take Sne..

Me: Leave her she's sleeping
I made my way to the bedroom and put her in her cot, she passed me her pacifier.. We made our way out of the bedroom to the lounge..

Me: I brought her back safe and sound

Her: You had no right to take her with

Me: Sne is my Daughter too, I don't understand why I'm not trusted with her

Her: You should've asked for my

permission, now you go and play
happy families with Qondisiwe

Me: Qondisiwe is your Sister, the
same Sister you told me that
saved you from a long life of being
homeless I think you should give
her some damn credit!

Her: Not on my Daughter's
behalf! If she wants a child she
can make one

Me: I'm not going to do this with
you, you should be calling her and
asking her if she's okay. She's
going through a lot and you being
damn selfish right now!

I walked away..

Her: Where are you going?

Me: Do I also need permission to get some fresh air?

Her: You being unreasonable

I looked at her..

Me: You know what? I don't think it's going to work between us.

Whatever was supposed to be a relationship, I don't think it's going to work anymore!

I made my way out..

Her: Mandoba!!!!

LUTHANDO

"I found myself in a room, a room that wasn't familiar. I heard a leaking pipe and it was very dark. As I standing there all confused,

I heard a cry. A girl crying. I made my way to where I was hearing her cries..

Her: Please stop.. (crying)

Me: Hello?

Her: Please stop... (crying)

I couldn't see what was happening, but I did hear her cry and I also heard a man moaning.

It was apparent what was happening, she was being sexually violated. Why couldn't I see them though? Who is she? Why was this happening???

I opened my eyes it was dark. It has started raining again. My necklace was glowing, brighter

than it has ever glowed before...
I got out of bed to get myself a
glass of water...

KHABONINA

This was not happening to me
right now, the same man who
once loved me as if like the world
was coming to an end is the very
same man who was about to top
the list of rapists.

You think you know someone, until
they show you who they are. He
squeezed my breasts hard as he
came deep inside of me.

Everything about him disgusted
me right now

His sweat, his heavy breathing, his touch. Everything!. After he was done he slowly got off me, then he started dressing up. I don't know what was worse, the ordeal or the mattress that was smelling and the springs poking my back. He literally stood there glancing down at me, then he spat on me..

Him: I love you.. Uyezwa?

He picked up his shirt and then made his way out..

QONDISIWE

The incense burning, I had lit up a red and a white candle. It's a

good thing that uKhabo uyaphahla so I got everything that I needed in her flat..I called upon my ancestors, I called upon the other Guardians. I needed to be shown a way, I needed them to protect Khabo wherever she was. I couldn't connect with them, even my necklace wasn't glowing.

This was Frustrating, this was very frustrating. I blew off the candles then broke the calabash that had the incense in it..

Me: Ngenzeni?? (What did I do)
Why have they forsaken me??

Me: Ngenzeni?? (What did I do)

The door opened, Sindi made her in...

Her: Qondisiwe?

Me: Angiboni lutho Sindi (I can't see anything)

She came and knelt next to me, then she hugged me..

Me: They not showing me anything (crying)

IBANATHI

Hlaks and I were playing fifa, I was beating his ass..

Him: I'm done

Me: Are you going to give up that easy?

Him: Nigga I'm done! Let me get

myself a glass of whiskey

Me: Tell me something, have you heard anything from Lungi today?

Him: No.. Why?

Me: I haven't talked to him today which is not normal

Him: Maybe he is busy at work

Me: Yeah maybe

Him: Let me get the whiskey

QUEEN MKHIZE

I knelt down next to Ntsika's bed.

I looked at him then I sighed..

Me: You don't know what you have become one with, you don't know how powerful the entity is deep inside of you. You need to stop

fighting him, he is like a brother to you. You need to find it deep inside of you to become one with him. That's the only way you will be able to live with him. I'm sorry my Son, you have sacrificed a lot for this family. You deserve the throne, it was given to you by the dark forces as a token of appreciation. I held his hand..
Me: Stop fighting him, let him reside deep within you

LUTHANDO

By 7am I was already up, no make that I didn't even get a good night sleep. I kept on

thinking about the nightmare that I had, the girl's cry. It felt so real, I felt her pain..

Ma: Hau Lulu you up

Me: Yebo Ma

Ma: You don't look like you got some rest

I don't think I can talk to my Grandmother about these dreams anymore. See, my Grandmother is a Christian. A devoted Christian and she's not going to take this issue seriously. She'll just tell me to pray then it ends there. I wish I knew what was going on, I wish I knew why this was happening to me..

SONGEZO

I needed to see why Qondisiwe was losing her powers, so I consulted with the water. What was revealed to me, was very shocking. It cannot be, it's impossible!!!!

I literally blinked a few times, this was a very big revelation. Something that no one saw coming.. I heard water dripping behind me, I turned and Thabile was standing there. The second Indoni yamanzi after Nowisa..

Me: Thabile? Ngibona ini? (what am I seeing)

Her: Ngiyacela, ngicela ungatsheli muntu ngisho noQondisiwe (Please don't tell anyone, don't even tell Qondisiwe)

Me: Kodwa kanjani? Kanjani Thabile? (How?)

Her: Lokhu yimfihlo (this is a secret)

Me: uQondisiwe mele azi ngalokhu (Qondisiwe has to know about this)

Her: Cha Songezo! (No)

I sighed..

Her: uQondisiwe angeke azi ngo Luthando (Qondisiwe will never know about Luthando)

This was impossible, this was big!

Something that even the greatest sorcerers of the old religion didn't see it coming..

Me: Ubani owenze lokhu? (Who did this)

Her: Akusiyithi, ukwenza kwendalo (It's not us, it's how nature intended it to be)

.

147

[A Kingdom torn apart]

LUTHANDO

Later on Ncamisa my best friend came to fetch me from home so that we could go to the internet café. She is forcing me to Email my CV to the Biyela company, the

only post that I could consider was being a receptionist. The other ones needed a lot of things that I didn't have..

Me: I don't feel confident about this

Her: Why not?

Me: I don't have experience, such posts they really consider experience above everything else

Her: What's so difficult about typing and answering phones?

Me: It's more than that

Her: Just have faith, you pray everyday where is your faith?

Ncamisa is a God sent, you know how tricky friends can be at times

but Ncami has been the best. She is even literally the one who forces me to apply for posts, everytime when she hears something she contacts me straight away..

Me: Aren't you supposed to be at work?

Her: Day off

She works at Pep, ever since we completed our matric the following year she got hired.

Her: I wish you can get the job my friend, I can't wait to visit you at work. I just wanna see the CEO up close. Last night I was searched him, he is on wikipedia.

Lungisa Biyela

Me: Now I see why you are forcing me to apply for this post

Her: Have you seen him? He is very handsome

Me: Well I don't care

She stopped and looked at me..

Her: Lulu you 28 when are you going to start dating again?

Me: I am waiting for my Mr right Ncami, I'm not going to let myself be played by these boys

Her: You have an ancient soul, who still says such things? There's nothing called "Mr right" all these men are the same. Yinzinja zonke! Abokhokhovula! Abomgodoyi!

Me: Hai Ncamisa

Her: I'm telling you

We made our way inside..

QONDISIWE

I opened the door and Vukile walked in..

Him: Hey

He hugged me..

Him: How are you?

We broke the hug..

Me: I'm not good, I hardly even slept last night

He looked like he didn't sleep either. He sighed..

Him: Any update?

I shook my head no..

Me: Betty has put her on social media, maybe someone will know something

He nodded..

Him: I've contacted a few people too

Me: Who would do something like this? Khabo doesn't have any enemies

Him: I feel like it's someone who wants revenge, maybe one of my enemies

Me: I just want her found

Him: I will find her I promise
I nodded..

Me: How is...

I cleared my throat..

Me: How is Ntsika?

Him: He is well

(Silence)

Him: I'm not going to judge you but.. Are you and Mandoba having a thing vele?

Me: No.. Mandoba and I we good friends

Him: Ohw I see

Me: Thank you for stopping by

Him: I'll keep you updated

Me: Thank you

NOMASONTO

I looked at Mandoba..

Me: Good morning

Him: Morning

Me: I'm going out for a while, can you please watch Sne for me?

Him: I'm going to see how Qondisiwe is holding up, wouldn't wanna take your Daughter out of the house

Me: I'm sorry about yesterday, I overreacted. See, after what happened to me. I really don't want my Daughter going through that too, I'm just a protective Mother that's all

He nodded..

Him: I hear you

Me: Can you please borrow me R500?

Him: My wallet is in the bedroom,

you can take my card

Me: Thank you

Him: You welcome

NTSIKAYEZWE

I walked downstairs, I was feeling a bit better than how I felt yesterday. I noticed that I woke up with an unusual bracelet around my arm, my Mom was sitting at the dinning table..

Me: Ma

Her: Ntsika

Me: How are you?

Her: I'm well.. How are you?

Me: I'm good

Her: Nowisa said you wasn't

yourself yesterday so I put on that bracelet around your arm. It should help with the nightmares I got it from the Seer

Me: He is here?

Her: No it belonged to your Great grandfather, he also used to have nightmares just like you then the Seer gave him that bracelet

Me: Where is Nowisa?

Her: She left last night, went back to Johannesburg

Me: Why?

Her: You know Nowisa, she's always up to no good

Me: I need her to come back, she

was helping me with something

Her: I shall take up her duties, I will be your guidance from hereon

Me: I need Nowisa

Her: Son.. Nowisa is not good, Nowisa wanted you to start war with the Zikhali village. Please stop consulting with her, you need to be a better Man than your Father

I nodded..

Her: I have your list of duties for today my King

She passed me the tablet...

IBANATHI

Phephi: Hey

Me: Hi

Her: I'm looking for Lungi

Me: Join the Queue

Her: Where is he vele?

Me: I have no idea.. Have you tried calling him?

Her: Yes I did

Me: What did you want?

Her: I have the list of potential applicants for the receptionist post, wanted him to check

Me: It's okay I'll check

Her: I've Emailed them to him

Me: I'll check his Emails thank you

She walked out. I went to the computer to access Lungi's Emails,

they were a lot of applicants already. Why isn't HR doing this? I went through them..

LUTHANDO

After Emailing my CV and my qualifications Ncamisa and I went out for some Ice creams

Me: Now I'm nervous, I didn't care about this job but now I want it. It would mean a lot to me, I need the reference more from the Biyela company

Her: The pay is good too 15k a month plus benefits. Medical aid and pension fund

Me: You see

Her: We should pray

Me: Yes we should

As we were sitting there, I saw some Man making his way to us..

Him: Sanibonani (Greetings)

We greeted him back. He looked like he was in his early 60s or so.

I had no doubt that he was a traditional healer, judging from the beaded bracelets that he had on his hands and a necklace..

Him: I'm sorry for bothering you ladies but..

He looked at me..

Him: You look very familiar, what is your name child?

Ncami laughed..

Me: Uhm Luthando

He reached out and touched my necklace..

Ncami: Hey!

Him: Where did you get this?

Me: From my father

Him: Do you know what it means?

Who is your father?

Me: Khulekani Ngwane

He nodded..

Ncami: Uxolo Baba but this is getting really uncomfortable

Him: Ngiyaxolisa ntokazi (My apologies young lady)

He walked away..

Ncami: Ubaba ongaka bothering Kids! Hai sies!

Me: I think he meant no harm

Her: Nawe you telling him who you are, he is a traditional healer for goodness sake Lulu what if he bewitches you?

Me: Why? He doesn't even know me moss

Her: You don't know how cruel people are out there

KHABONINA

The door opened, Hlaks walked in holding a basin with a towel hanging over his shoulder.

Him: Amanzi okugeza (water to bath)

He put it down then went to get

toiletries. I looked at them. My favorite foam bath, body lotion and deodorant

Him: Lungi bought them for you, he wanted you to feel comfortable I didn't say anything..

Him: When you done bathing I'll bring you something to eat and some painkillers. I'm sure that you have a headache, I'll try to get you something for your eye later on

Nothing that he was saying made sense to me, no make that I didn't care. He turned and then made his way to the door..

.

148

[Season finale]

KHABONINA

My Mother always told me that no bad deed in life goes unpunished. Whatever that you put out to the world, it will always come back to you sometimes it comes harder than what you did. Since I was someone who was very difficult and treated others bad, she would say karma is a visitor that no one expects. Karma may take years but at some point it will visit you. What I did to Noks was cruel, yes we had our hate but

she was never meant to die by my hand. Now karma visited me dressed as Lungi, the same person who once showed me love. Maybe I do deserve what's happening to me, maybe this is my karma.

Death would be so much better than what is happening to me right now, I yearn for death more than anything. How will I live after this? How will I look at Men after this?

How will I trust a man after this? How will I be Khabo after this? A life for a life. May he kill me already? I won't be able to carry on

SEER

The Seer came to see how I was holding up. To be honest I was confused, mad, hurt. When I needed my gift more than ever my ancestors decided to turn their back on me? Why? Why is this happening to me?

I gave him the cup of tea..

Him: Thank you

Me: I feel so useless right now! I need answers, why is this happening to me?

Him: I need to talk to you about something, I'm not meant to tell you this but I have failed you so

many times and I'm not going to fail you once more

I looked at him..

Me: Tell me what?

Him: Qondisiwe long before the Ngwane people occupied the Zikhali village it belonged to a certain tribe of People. The Aker people. It was the land of her people. What made it so special was the river, the river was the life of the Aker village. They did have the Indoni Yamanzi tradition, the most beautiful girl born in the village had a chance of being chosen to be "Indoni yamanzi" to guide the river and

keep it alive at all times. The beauty of the river depended on the beauty of the Guardians that were chosen, as taboo as it sounds but that's how it was. Most girls wanted to be chosen, it was the greatest honour to be chosen. That village was like a promised land, the land of honey and milk. They were peaceful people until jealousy crept in. See the Aker wanted to be a guardian but unfortunately she wasn't chosen by the river, her sister was. So her jealousy grew that she killed her sister. After killing her sister she thought that she

was going to be the guardian but it didn't happen, another girl was given the gift or rather was chosen. Her jealousy and hate grew everyday that it gave birth to evil, then evil took over on the Aker. The Aker consulted a sorcerer to curse the river if she wasn't going to be a guardian she made sure that no girl will. when the river was cursed everything started not to make sense anymore. So the people passed on judgement to the Aker, they buried her alive in that river then the land was cursed. What was once a beautiful land was cursed,

hence the river dried out. When your people lost the battle against the Mkhize tribe they flee and found that land, then they named it "The Zikhali village". Nowisa at that time she had anger and hate aimed at her people, especially her father.

Nowisa was not a good Queen, and that made her vulnerable to the evil of the Aker. The Aker whispered to her, The Aker showed up in her dreams. Nowisa was promised to be the greatest sorcerer only if she could sacrifice herself so that Tha Aker's curse can live on. She did, and that's

how she became the great evil sorcerer of the old religion. The river still had good in it, because of the other good hearted Guardians that were sacrificed previously when the Aker people still occupied the land, that's how things started not to make sense at the Zikhali village. The river became the battle of good and evil, two worlds existed in that river. Both good from the other Guardians and evil from Nowisa and the Aker. Your father had Brothers who lived like Commoners because they were not chosen to be the Kings, with how

the village was some opted to leave. One brother in particular, Khulekani Ngwane who was meant to be the rightful King gave up the throne to his brother your father after your father plotted against him to be killed. He moved and started another life in the city and then had a child. His daughter was the chosen one to be the Guardian, her name is Luthando. When Nowisa saw that, she made means to get rid of them and she did. Luthando's Parents died but Nowisa didn't know that Luthando would survive. Luthando

was protected and shielded from the wrath of Nowisa by the other guardians and the river, so Nowisa proceeded with her plan thinking she won. When the river needed a new guardian unfortunately or fortunately you were the most beautiful baby that was going to be born and you had the Ngwane blood running through your veins. Nowisa chose you and made you the guardian but in actual fact you are not Indoni Yamanzi. The river accepted you because it chose you to be the Dalla, be the opposite of what The Aker and Nowisa

were. The River knew that no Guardian could defeat the Aker, so you were born a Dalla. The blessing to the Aker's curse, the love to her hate, and the light to her darkness. The only way you can defeat something, you need to be the opposite of it. You were able to control the river because you are the river, the creature of the Land of the Zikhali village. You are the village, the greatest and purest sorcerer of the old religion. The ending is you Qondisiwe, this battle in the river will keep on coming back because you are not in your rightful place.

You are the ancestor of the Guardians, you must heal what the Aker did to the village so that your people can live peaceful once more, so that the village can go back to what it was before Tha Aker ruined everything.

That's why everything has been happening like this, that's why you have never known peace in your life, that's why your family has always been targeted because Nowisa and the Aker didn't want the village to go back to what it used to be. They still wanted to creep in every now and then to cause distraction Dalla,

but at the right time you need to go back home. So that the tradition of the "Indoni Yamanzi" can go back to how it was.

I started shaking my head..

Her: That's why you are losing your powers as Indoni Yamanzi, that's why the Mkhize ancestors came to you and asked you for help. Uthungu is their great ancestor that can only be tamed by you Dalla, because you are love. You and Mandoba didn't cross paths by mistake, you are his rib and.. Luthando is his heart. When Luthando accepts her gift both these Kingdoms will be healed and

the great battle that existed between them will finally end by Uthungu and Luthando coming together. Not you and Ntsika that was only Nowisa's doing I stood up and looked at him..
Me: No.. This is not true, this is not true Songezo
Him: I'm sorry.. I'm very sorry

LUNGISA

It all started making sense to me when Nokuthula visited me in my dreams and told me everything that happened to her. She told me that she was now at peace, but she wanted me to know what

happened to her. Not only did she tell me what happened, but she also showed me in my dreams how Khabonina killed her and how she killed my child. What they did to her was inhumane, it was sick and she never, not even once showed any remorse to what she did. She moved on like Noks didn't matter, she enjoyed her life and for whatever reason framed my Mother. I curse the day I ever met her, the Langa Sisters have nothing but curses following them. Whoever crosses their path with them, is doomed because they carry nothing but misery and pain.

I hate Khabo, I hate her for what she did!. I heard my phone ringing, I was in the shower. I turned off the water and made my way out, I grabbed the towel and wrapped it around my lower body. I went and got my phone from the bed, it had stopped ringing. It was a missed call from Ibanathi..

NOMASONTO

I kept on looking over my shoulder as I made my way inside, though I have lived with traditional healers back at the village but I have never consulted them for

this. This was my first time being here for sinister intentions.. There was a lot going on, a lot of herbs were laying around. It was uncomfortable, I wonder if this man will help me. I need something, I need a love potion to make Mandoba fall for me. Not only that but I also need something to kill Qondisiwe, she is Indoni Yamanzi, if I give Mandoba the love potion she might be able to see it. So I have to get rid of her for good!!

149

[Season Finale]

LUNGISA

I made my way into my office,
Ibanathi was sitting on my chair..

Iba: Finally he shows up!

Me: At least the company is still
standing

Him: Where have you been?

Me: Iba this is your company, you
need to learn how things are done
so you can stand in for me when
I'm not around

Him: Okay where is all of that
coming from?

Me: I'm just saying

Him: Phephi gave me a list of
people who applied for the
receptionist position, some were

chancers so I've only downed it to
5 people she will alert them

Me: Exactly what we paying
people for? Isn't that supposed
to be handled by HR? Now we
need to cut people

Him: What the hell is wrong with
you?

I calmed myself down..

Me: Iba do you think that the
way we were raised is the reason
why we turned out to be this
vicious? Dad was never there
Mom was concentrating on her
own things. She hated you and
she used me! Do you think lack of
love is the reason why we failed

to love the women that we with?
Do you think we used them as our
punching bags because of what
our parents put us through?

Him: I don't remember our
childhood but at the end of the
day we turned out good didn't we?

Me: I'm glad you don't remember
anything, you don't have to relive
those painful memories

Him: Okay I will handle the posts
you just concentrate on yourself
for now

Me: Thank you Bro

QONDISIWE

Me: After everything I've been

through this is how my ancestors show me their appreciation?

Him: No.. Your ancestors have nothing to do with this, this is all Nowisa. She used you and manipulated you

Me: So what now? I go back to the river and die?

Him: You and Uthungu have one battle left. There's a sorcerer or rather a witch that needs to be dealt with

Me: Huh?

Him: Legend has it that once upon a time a powerful witch existed who made a pact with the world of darkness. So when she died the

gift of being Somandlakazi was passed on from generation to generation, that gift and that chain has to be broken forever
Me: I'm not going to do it! Can this Luthando do it? I'm not going to fight her battles for her!

Him: Luthando is like your descendant. ULuthando will not live up to her full potential and be a worthy Guardian if you don't help her. She will be coming to you for advice even when you gone, you will be to her what Nowisa was to you but you won't be evil. The next bloodline that's

going to exist you will be their
Nowisa so that the spirit of Dalla
can live on. Qondisiwe I'm sorry
but in life we don't choose who we
are, before your existence
everything was already planned
when it comes to your destiny
from the beginning to the end.
The new Kingdom, should be
different from what it is now.
With your great help. You will
always protect your future
generation as the Dalla. You are
important and you matter, Peace
won't be brought about if you
don't want to do this. Don't let
anger rule you or you will revenge

from the grave like Nowisa. The waters made you a Dalla so you can bring a different future to those who are coming, a future full of love, peace, and joy. Sindi and Khabonina will finally know what Peace is because the evil that exists now will seize. If you don't wanna do this, then the battle will continue. Evil after evil will come and those you love the most will be the ones who will suffer. I understand that you are angry but Luthando knows nothing. She doesn't know who she is, she doesn't know about the gift she's just a lost sheep

living with a gift that bothers her day and night. She needs you and you need her, from how things are it even seems like she's the one who will help you find Khabo. Please don't fight it, accept your destiny and how fate intended everything to be

MANQOBA

I found myself in a forest. The grass was green, the river was beautiful. The wind was calming, and lions wondered around..

Dad: Son

I turned back and looked at him..

Me: where am I?

Him: You are right where you need to be

We started walking..

Him: Mandoba I know that you have a very big heart, I know that you are the noble one hence the ancestors chose you. There's one task that you need to complete

Me: Yes?

Him: Despite everything that has happened, Ntsikayezwe is your Brother. He is your blood and may you not find yourself in a situation where you will have your Brother's blood in your hands. I know that a lion is very

aggressive, full of anger, and always out to fight but please your Brother needs your help
Me: How can I help him? Because from where I'm standing Ntsika wants me dead

Him: You know your Brother. Ntsika would never harm you, he has always protected you and loves you. He has always been there for you, He is not Ntsikayezwe right now and you need to protect him

Me: How?

Him: The only way he can be safe is if he is locked up

Me: Jail?

Him: No mental institution. He will be more safer there and he won't be able to be used

Me: Used by who?

Him: Your Mother is not who she presents herself to be. She is a diplomatic witch, from the blood line of Somandlakazi. Your Mother sacrificed Ntsika to please the God of her dark world. He is not suffering from Multiple personality disorder, he has an evil spirit that resides deep within him. Somdlaka

Me: If so doesn't he have to be helped? The spirit driven away?

Him: Yes and there's someone who

will help him

Me: Who?

Him: There's a great exorcist that will help him, when the spirit has been driven away that's when his forefathers will be able to protect him from evil

Me: I understand what you saying

Him: Dalla will help you fight your Mother

Me: I can't believe it, Mom is..

She's way too kind, she is a good person

Him: She presents herself to be that, but she's not. I trust you and I trust that you will make

me proud my boy....

Our conversation was cut short when I heard Sne crying...

NOMASONTO

He looked at me..

Him: Uthini? (What are you saying)

I was sitting on the grass mat..

Me: Bengice-

Him: Ngane yami usudlala ngento engadlaliswa (You are playing with fire)

I swallowed..

Him: Labantu obacuphele uzofa fi ungakazami nokuzama (These people that you want to use

witchcraft on, you will die before you even touch them)

Me: Kodwa Baba ngenze njani?

(What am I supposed to do)

Him: Yeka phantsi. Shiya phantsi!

(Leave it alone)

Me: Ngiyamthanda njena (I love him)

Him: Uke walibona ibhubesi uma linolaka? (Have you seen an angry lion)

Me: Angizwa? (I don't comprehend)

Him: Lizokudla likudede nya!!! (The lion will deal with you)

Me: Ngathi uyangilahla (You are losing me)

Him: Hamba ntombazana! (leave)

Me: Kodwa Baba (But)

Him: Ngithi hamba! Futhi uyiyeke lento ofuna ukuyenza! Mameshan' impilo yami yonke ngiyi nyanga angikaze nje ngakubona lokhu (Leave! In my whole years of being a traditional healer I have never seen such)

VUKILE

I threw my cigarette on the ground and stepped on it as I saw him making his way to me..

Him: Mfo kamkhize

Me: Ngilalele (I'm listening)

Him: Hai cha kona kuyenyukela

(It's difficult)

Me: Khweshini hlala endabeni (Say whatever it is that you have to say)

Him: Hai Mfo kumnyama (It's dark)

Me: Khweshini ungakulinge ungitshela lama simba ongitshela wona (don't tell me that nonsense)

Him: Ngizozama futhi (I will try again)

Me: Uzama ini ngifuna uyenze Indaba! Ngifuna lo lova onesibindi sokuthinta lapho kungathintwa khona! Ungang'sanganeli Khweshini ngifuna kuchitheke

igazi manje futhi! (What will you try? I want this bastard who touched the untouchable! Don't tell me nonsense I want to spill blood)

Him: Ngiyakuzwa Mbhem' (I hear you)

Me: Ngifuna ukulala namhlanje uMaLanga etholakele! Ngimfuna eceleni Kwami (I want to sleep tonight knowing that she is safe, I want her next to me)

He nodded..

Me: Yenza into eyenzekayo! (do what you have to do)

NTSIKAYEZEWE

I went through my contact list until I stopped on her name. I dialed her and let the phone ring for a few seconds, just when I was about to cancel the call she picked up...

Her: Hello?

I didn't know what to say..

Qondi: Ntsika?

I wanted to say something but my throat raised no words. She sighed...

Her: I'm currently going through a lot please just.. If you ever loved me you will give me peace, I'm really tired Ntsika I don't need you doing this to me right

now

I could sense the sadness in her voice..

Her: Please just give me some peace, I'm begging you. If you knew how tired I am, you won't be doing this. You will just give me peace

I hung up on her when my Mom made her way in..

Her: Are you okay?

I looked at her..

Me: I'm fine

She came and sat at my feet..

Her: It breaks my heart to see you this broken, you know I would do anything for you just say the

word and I'll do it

I rubbed my eyes with my hand..

Me: I'm fine Ma.. Thank you

Her: Ohh Kodwa Ntsika

I got up from the chair as I felt that I was starting to get emotional..

Me: I'm good

I walked out..

.

150

[SEASON FINALE]

SINDISIWE

Khabo's flat was very depressing.

I couldn't stay there and just

listen to the silence, so I decided

to get some fresh air by visiting

Presh. I rang the door bell..

She took time to open the door..

Her: Hey!

Me: Hi

She looked surprised to see me..

Her: I didn't know that you were coming

Me: I needed to get some fresh air

She was in her vest and bum short only..

Her: Uhm.. Yeah come in

I made my way in..

Me: I couldn't sit there and just stare at the wall, I felt like I was going crazy

Her: I totally understand, you

don't have to explain

I made my way to the lounge..

Me: Qondi and I we both depre-

I stopped talking when I saw
some girl sitting on the couch..

Me: Am I disturbing something?

Presh: No.. Uhm, this is Chelsea
and Chelsea this is Sindi

She got up from the couch and
made her way to me. She was
also in her vest and bum short
only. She had a tattoo of a skull
covering her whole arm, and
another one on her neck..

Her: Nice meeting you Sindi

Me: Nice meeting you too Ch...

Her: Chelsea

Me: Chelsea

She looked at Presh..

Her: I think I should dress up
and leave

Presh: Thank you for stopping by

Her: Anytime

She smiled at me then walked to
the bedroom, I looked at Presh..

Me: Wow.. You chose to do this
now, when I'm going through the
most

Her: Chose to do what?

Me: Whatever that was, with a
white girl

Her: It's not what you think it is

Me: Then what it is?

Her: Chelsea is a good friend, she

stopped by last night to..

Me: So she slept here?

Her: In a different room

Me: It was a bad idea coming here, I should leave

I attempted to walk away, she put her arm around my waist and stopped me from leaving..

Me: Are you also experimenting with her?

Her: I understand why you mad, if I was in your position I would be mad too but I promise you.. It's not what you think it is

Chelsea: It's exactly what you think it is sweetheart!

Presh: Chelsea come on

Chelsea: What? I stopped by last night, we fucked and no strings attached

Presh: We didn't do anything

Me: You disgust me right now! I walked away..

Presh: Wtf?

Chelsea: What? She can't take a joke

Presh: That's not something to joke about

Chelsea: She'll be fine don't worry

LUTHANDO

Cold, hot, or even when it's raining. We never miss church.

It's compulsory to go to church

at my house, unless you gravely ill then you can miss church.. It was the midweek service and though at times I drag my feet when I have to go to church, tonight I wanted to be here. I need this job and I'm here to bargain with God..

"Wendodana ka Davide
zungihawukele

Yasho njalo, impumputhe. Ezodlul'
eJesu

Babekhona, babemkhuzabethi
makathule

Kepha yena, wamemeza Nkosi
mangibone

Nkosi mangibone"

Tonight's service was all praise and worship, then when we done with the praise and worship we going to be praying..

When we were done singing, the MC took the mic..

MC: Siyabonga bazalwane

We all sat down..

MC: Sizovula Inkonzo, ngomkhuleko. Nigakhohlwa nokukhulekela izihlobo zethu ezi sele emakhaya. Ezingekho nathi, ukuthi inkosi izithwale Nazo (We will open our service with prayer. Don't forget to pray for your relatives that are at home and not with us, ask God to protect

them.

We all started praying..

Me: Heavenly father, I come before you right now. In the name of Jesus christ. Lord I ask that with my being here in your presence right now, please protect those who are close to me. Shield them from all the snares of the devil. I pray for even those who don't believe in you, may please also protect them on my behalf. I am here not only for myself but for them too. You have never disappointed me, and I know you won't start tonight.. As I was busy praying, I had a

vision. A vision that was so similar to the dream I had, same room, same leaking sound and the lady crying. Tonight something happened, I saw her laying on that worn out mattress crying. I could feel her pain, I could see her misery. The room wasn't dark anymore, a bright light came from the ceiling, a light that wasn't provided by the bulb. Not further from the mattress I saw a beautiful woman standing there, she looked at me..

Her: Ngicela usize umntwana wam' (Please help my daughter)
I saw the Lady's face but she

didn't look familiar. I have never seen her before. The light disappeared as the woman disappeared too...

Me: Wait? Who are you? How do I help her? Who is she?

I felt my Grandmother slightly shaking me.

I opened my eyes, the church was singing again..

Her: Lulu

I looked at her..

Me: I need to get some fresh air
I stood up and walked out..

QONDISIWE

I started clapping my hands..

Me: Ma ngicela ungibonise lapho ukhabo Akhona. Nginibiza nonke madlozi wakwa Ngwane newaka Ngwane (Mom please show me where Khabo is, I call upon you great ancestors from both families. The Ngwane family and Langa family)

I looked at the water in the basin, I saw something or someone rather. She was standing outside and crying, seems like she was standing next to a church building because I could hear the singing. She was beautiful no lie, she was very beautiful..

Her: Who is she? What connection do I have with her? How am I supposed to help her

I saw her necklace, the Indoni Yamanzi necklace. It started glowing, and mine started glowing too. She held it and I held it too..

My session was disturbed by someone banging the door, the sight of the girl in the water disappeared.. I got up and made my way out to of the bedroom..

Sindi threw her bag on the counter and looked at me..

Her: I swear to you Qondisiwe we are cursed!

Me: What are you talking?

Her: Nothing has ever worked for us! Right and left is nothing but pain! I'm tired, I'm really tired!

Me: What happened?

Her: Khabo is missing, my girlfriend is cheating on me. You don't know whether you going in or coming out. Kanti what did we ever do? When are we going to have peace? If death wants us can't it just take us? This is too much!! Kanti senzani kangaka?
(What did we do)

NOMASONTO

I was defeated, once again
Qondisiwe wins.

I was laying on the bed busy checking social media, Khabo was starting to trend on Twitter because of some Precious Moloji. She uploaded her picture and reported her missing. She had about 500 comments, and 7000 retweets. Sindi had also shared Khabo's picture on social media.. I went through some of the comments..

"This is Sindi's Sister? She's also beautiful, these girls are beautiful"

.

"Another woman missing, when is this going to end?"

·
"Suspects: Ex boyfriend, Ex husband, current boyfriend. It's always one of them, check them"

·
"She's probably chilling with her side nigga somewhere, she will turn up don't worry

Reply: Kodwa ungcobile

Reply 2: You are what's wrong with the world

Reply3: Konke ku right ekhaya Baba?

I decided to comment too:

"Her sister is spiritual, how come she can't see where her sister is? What am I saying though she's

busy stealing other people's boyfriends than to help her sister. Yes I've said it! Now kill me!"

KHABONINA

Lungi walked in holding some food. I am glad that I considered contraception because there's no way I would carry his child, there's no way I wanna be connected with him whatsoever. I am not going to tell him though, I want him to think that I'll fall pregnant..

Him: I got you something to eat
(Silence)

He put the food down and started

walking away...

Me: Why don't you just kill me?

He stopped then turned and looked at me..

Him: All I wanted from you was remorse, a damn apology! To show that at least you have some good in that evil heart of yours! But you too damn proud to do that.

Noks didn't deserve what you did to her, how do you go everyday living your life like nothing

happened? You killed her Khabo!

You killed a human being!

I swallowed, I didn't wanna upset him more..

Him: What you going through

right now is nothing! You deserve more!

151

[Season Finale]

MANQOBA

A FEW DAYS LATER

She walked around Ntsika's garden busy checking it out.. She fixed her glasses..

Him: You telling me that if I can get a bulldozer, we going to unearth a lot of bones?

Me: Yes

She shook her head..

Me: I don't want him going to jail, that's why I called you. You know

him, you know his condition. You are his psychiatrist

Her: When he stopped attending his sessions with his psychologist, we checked up on him and he seemed to be doing well I didn't think he was off the medication

Me: So what now?

Her: What was his reason for stopping his treatment? The real reason?

Me: Shame.. He thought that he was getting better and trust me he was

She took off her glasses..

Her: This is big Mandoba

Me: He is my Brother, I know

what he did was inhumane but
please

Her: Investigations are going to be carried out, the judge will want to know his mental state when all this happened and for the fact that he is not stable currently might just help his case

I nodded..

Me: Thank you for flying out

Her: Ntsika is a good kid, he has been my patient for a long time.

There's no justification to what he did but I'll try my best for him to end up in a mental institution than jail

Me: Thank you.. Thank you very

much

LUTHANDO

I was the last candidate for the day. Heard they've been doing interviews all week, for most of the posts. I was nervous, when I saw the people who were with me today. When I heard them talking, they all had experience. I'm talking about 2-5 years experience. I felt little, I wanted to just turn back and go home but I couldn't. I'm here now, I might as well just get it over and done with

Lady: Luthando

I looked at her..

Her: You may go in

I stood up from the chair and made my way in. The candidate who went in before me, she seemed confident. That she killed the interview. There were only 2 people in the room, a white lady and some guy. I walked in and stood next to the chair..

Her: Impressive, please sit down
I sat down..

Her: Most candidates just came in and sat down

The guy she was with, was busy on his phone. He didn't even look at me..

Her: Luthando Ngwane?

Me: Yes Mam'

After uttering those words, the guy's focus moved from his phone then he looked at me.

Her: I went through your CV, your qualifications are impressive but you don't have any job experience and you 28?

I cleared my throat...

Me: It has been difficult finding a job

Her: Learnership?

Me: Even with that it was difficult

He laid back on the chair still looking at me.

I was holding my necklace busy fondling with the pendent to calm myself..

Her: This is going to be tricky, especially with the questions since you don't have any experience
(Silence)

Her: Why should we consider hiring you? What makes you stand out?

Me: I know that I don't have any experience, but I grasp things very fast. I work well with others, and I don't break under pressure. I have good communication skills and I will give in everything I have to prove myself. I don't know what

my future holds in this company but when it comes to my short term goals, I want to leave a mark. The Biyela company will be the best reference for me
She nodded and turned to the guy..

Her: Any questions?

He shook his head..

Her: Well uhm.. Thank you for coming and if you don't hear from us in the next 14 d-

Him: You hired

That was unexpected..

Him: Can you start tomorrow?

The lady turned to him trying to download play everything with a

smile..

Her: I don't think that's
appropriate

Him: It's my company and it's
appropriate

His company? I thought Lungi
Biyela ran this ship. She looked at
me..

Her: I guess you hired
She picked up the phone..

Her: Ntombi.. Please come to the
boardroom

I didn't expect this..

QONDISIWE

I was losing hope when it came
to finding Khabo but I have been

seeing this girl and I think it's Luthando. I think she is the only one who can help us find Khabo..

Ntsika: How are you holding up?

Me: It's really hard, I am losing hope

Him: Don't talk like that

Me: I don't know if she's still alive or dead where she is

Him: Khabo is strong, I doubt she will give in that easy

Ntsika and I, we have been talking. He has been calling, and for the first time in a long time we were decent with each other..

Me: How are things there? I'm sorry about your father

Him: Things are okay, it's not bad

Me: I'm glad to hear that

Him: I have to go

Me: Thank you for the call

Him: Keep me informed

Me: I will

Him: Bye

Me: Bye

SINDISIWE

I decided to go back to work, I needed something to keep me busy.. Today it was my first day back, I walked in..

Thembi: Ohw my word

She walked up to me and hugged me..

Her: Are you okay?

I nodded...

Me: I'm fine

Her: I saw your tweet, I'm sorry

I wish they can find her

Me: I wish so too

Her: If you need anything, don't be afraid to ask

Me: Thank you

I made my way to my station.. I opened the door and walked in, a song was playing..

"Early in the mornin' (mornin')

When she's all alone (when she's all alone)

I'm a take my time (yeah)

Do it how we want it (do it how

we want)

Just to set the mood girl I bought some Marvin Gaye and Chardonnay"

There was a bottle of chardonnay on the counter, I went and checked it out. The door closed, I turned around. So she had been standing behind the door all this time..

I folded my arms..

Her: I didn't sleep with her, I swear. She came to my place then slept over because we had something important to discuss. Chelsea was just joking, that's how she plays

I didn't say anything..

Her: Come on.. I would never do that to you

Me: Why would she play like that?

Her: I don't know! That's how she is

(Silence)

Her: I'm sorry if she made you uncomfortable

Me: If you do find someone I would appreciate it if you tell me than what I saw

Her: I will

Me: So you will find someone else?

Her: We cannot predict the future now can we? But what we can do is live in the present, and enjoy it

Me: Fair enough

Her: So does that mean I'm forgiven?

Me: You off the hook for now but I-

She shut me up with a kiss..

VUKILE

I looked at Hlaks chilling with his taxi drivers. I don't trust anyone anymore, Hlaks and I we don't like each other at all and maybe I might be accusing him but I don't trust him..

Khweshini: Mamba

Me: I need you tail that guy

Him: Ubani? (who)

Me: Hlaks

Him: Ngoba? (Why)

I looked at him..

Him: Mbhemi abantu bami? (What about my people)

Me: I'll drive your taxi for today, take the taze

He nodded..

LUTHANDO

Ntombi: And this is where you'll be working

I looked at the reception..

She has been giving me a tour of the company..

Me: Thank you very much

Her: You beautiful, clients are

going to be impressed

Me: Thank you

Her: You will leave with your contract, read it at home and then sign it when you happy.

Tomorrow morning you'll be given your access card

Me: So basically I'm replacing you?

Her: Yes... I will be here for another 2 weeks showing you the ropes

Me: Thank you so much

Lungi walked in.. He passed us without greeting..

Ntombi: That's a first

Me: So that's him, the CEO?

Her: Yes that's him

I nodded...

Her: He hasn't been okay since his divorce

Me: What divorce?

Her: He was married to Khabonina Langa, girl you must familiarize yourself with the office gossip

She took out her phone..

Her: Let me show you their wedding photo, she's very pretty
She was on her phone for a while..

Her: Here

I looked at it, the face was familiar. I immediately thought of the vision. It was her, it was her!

.

152

[Season Finale]

MANQOBA

After meeting up with Ntsika's psychiatrist I drove back to the house, I needed to talk to Noma about something..

Me: This is not easy for me to say but..

Her: But?

Me: I don't think it's going to work between us, and I don't want to keep you here under false hopes that some day something might happen between us. With that being said, I would like you to move out. I will give you 15k a

month. I'm sure it's going to be enough for you and Sne.

Her: If this is about the

Qondisiwe situation I'm sorry

Me: Noma there's a lot of things that you need to heal from, that

tweet you sent was heartless. A

human being is missing, she was

kidnapped. Your hate towards

Qondisiwe has blinded you so much

that you don't even see what is

wrong and what is right, you are

a woman. Woman on woman hate

is toxic! You don't even wanna be

there for your sister. Qondisiwe

was there for you at your worst,

I don't think I am comfortable

being with someone who is that toxic. I wish that you will change your heart for the sake of our Daughter, she doesn't deserve to be raised by such a toxic woman

Her: So you are abandoning us?

Me: No I'm not. I'm just putting an end to something that I don't want. She is my Daughter and I'm still going to carry out my Father duties towards her, we can co-parent

She didn't say anything..

Me: I have already put in a deposit for your flat, what's left is for you to get furniture then you can move in. I'll pay your rent

upfront for the whole year, it's in a very good and safe neighborhood. I would also like it if you can get your license so that I can buy you and Sne a car. Also, if you wish to further your studies I'll pay for you. Sne will come live with me if you make it to varsity until you done. You will still see her, I'm truly sorry

LUTHANDO

I was released early after the whole tour. Tomorrow I will be going in at 7am. 7:00-18:00, I went through the contract and my starting salary is 16 500.

Including benefits, I will also get a bonus on my birthday and in December. I will get extra money if I do overtime. I get 30min for tea break and 1hr for lunch. 3 day offs every month and an annual leave for 2-weeks. They gave me a 5 year contract, after 5 years if I'm still happy with them they will renew my contract.. My Grandmother was happy, this is big for me. My first job in a very known company..

I was laying on my bed going through Facebook, I have found Khabo's Facebook account. I saw that she has put Qondisiwe and

Sindi as her sisters, I needed to contact someone close to her. So I inboxed this Qondisiwe:

"Good day. This might sound somehow but my name is Luthando, please get back to me when you see this I think I might help with finding your sister"

I went through Qondisiwe's pictures and I won't lie. Jealous down that lady is beautiful, I have never seen such beauty in my life...

VUKILE

Me: Sisi uyahluka noma? (My

sister are you getting off"

She closed the door. My phone rang, it was Khweshini..

Me: Ndonda

Him: Bengifuna nje ukukwazisa ukuthi umfo lo akukho okukhala ibhande (I wanted to let you know that there's nothing suspicious about this guy)

Me: Keep on following him

Him: Ngizoyenza njalo (I will do just that)

NTSIKAYEZWE

I signed the papers..

Him: Thank you very much your highness

Me: When will the food be delivered?

Him: Starting from tomorrow

Me: Thank you very much

Him: Here are the other papers I read through..

Me: Social grant relieve distress for elders. R3000 a month, Orphans R2500, Single Mothers R1500 for each child and the limit goes up to 3 kids. Unemployed youth R1000

I signed..

Him: Thank you your highness

Me: What about tertiary students?

Him: The varsity and the college

haven't submitted their budget,
I'm still waiting for them

Me: Hospital and clinic?

Him: Also that your highness

Me: Please look into it so we can
plan their budget too

Him: Yes your highness

He took the papers and walked
out..

KHABONINA

The torture didn't end, everyday
it was rape, blows and other
forms of torture to make me
"confess". Lungi is doing this to
get a confession from me so that
he can save his Mother, but I

couldn't confess. I won't confess. I might confess and he might not even take that to the police, he might kill me right away. I know that I have been thinking about death, but I don't wanna be buried in a shallow grave. I want my family to know where I'll be buried, I don't wanna put them through such pain of knowing what happened to me. Though I'm praying that Qondisiwe will somehow consult with the ancestors and see where I am, they have to find me..

QONDISIWE

Songezo: I can't believe
Nomasono said that on social
media, but then again. I'm not
that much surprised, she is
exactly like her Mother

Me: I'm disappointed at her, I
thought she changed

Him: She has always been jealous
of you that's the problem

I checked my phone since Vukile
promised that he was going to
call, then I saw a notification
from Facebook. I logged in and it
was an inbox, I read it..

Me: Ohh my word

Songezo: What is it?

Me: Luthando sent me an inbox on

Facebook, she says she might help us with Khabo's case.. I'm going to reply and ask her for her numbers

Him: Do so..

Me: How did she find me?

Him: She is a Guardian remember?

I didn't wanna think about that, not now..

SINDISIWE

I was on set, today we were shooting a scene at church. It was full, she got a lot of extras..

Presh: Okay Nazo please go to the alter

The actor went to the alter..

Presh: Nomvelo you will be sitting here, front row next to Bonolo and Prophet Zaine

The actors took their places..

Presh: Please give Nazo his script
She went and sat on her chair..

Presh: Glass of wine?

I looked at her, we are at church.
I walked up to her..

Me: Do you think it's advisable to drink wine at church?

Her: You are at church I'm working

Me: But Babe

Her: Jesus turned water into wine, trust me no lightning is

going to strike me!

Kamo pushed me..

Kamo: Excuse me

She handed Presh her wine..

Presh: Thank you

Kamo: What would you be without me?

Presh: Exactly sweetheart

Kamo stood there giving me a conniving smile.. I walked over and sat on Presh's lap.

Presh: What are you doing?

Me: It's not like people don't know about us

Kamo: Do you think homosexuality is good under such a sacred place? Look at the Extras? They will be

taking pics and videos you want
black Twitter to come for your
life again? Presh you going to lose
viewers is that what you want?

Me: She somehow has a point

Babe

I got off and went to stand next
to Kamo..

Kamo: 1 for me, and 0 for you!

Me: This far from being over

Kamo: Your sister is missing and

you really wanna do this? You

should be distraught but here you
pulling the and so God forgive me,

the bitch card

Me: What exactly is your problem
with me?

Kamo: My problem with you slay Queen is that you are here digging gold! Have some respect for the lord!

Me: Okay you don't know me like that, I will drop you like a bad habit!

Kamo: Now you wanna add violence? I'm sorry but..

Presh: Hey!

We both kept quiet..

Presh: Let's roll guys

Nazo (actor): I would like to greet the congregation

He chuckled..

Nazo(actor): I was ambushed, I did not expect this

He paused..

We looked at him..

Presh: Keep going (whispering)

Nazo(actor): I am here with.. I mean..

Voice: Cut!!

Presh: What the? Who the hell called cut?

Everyone in the room went crazy, they stood up and took out their phones..

We all turned back to see who it was, he up walked to us..

Me: Ohh my..

Him: Who wrote this script?

Presh: Kamo quick! Take my wine

Me: Wait is that Rev Nazo?

Him: Yes I am and this whole scene is wrong! Son if you going to play me then do it right!

The friend that he was with laughed..

Friend: Nazoke!

He looked at Presh..

Him: How can I help and my wife wasn't wearing a short dress

.

153

[Season Finale]

SINDISIWE

[AT THE SHOOT]

Apparently Rev Nazo has been watching Nomvelo so much that he contacted the office and they

told him where we are, he had a few things to fix. His friend of which I learned was Shine, has been standing next to me the whole time holding a can of Heineken. I don't really go to church but this was disrespectful..

Him: Tshela mina ngishayele abangazi, istory sakho naloya girl k'hambani? (Tell me so I can tell those who don't know, what's your story with that girl)

He meant Kamo..

Him: Solo ngifikile ngiyabona kune vur vai nyana (Ever since I got here, I can see there's tension)

Me: She's just bitter and jealous over my relationship with Presh

Him: I see.. Mele umBaptize kancane ngeziny'two nyana (You need to baptize her with two claps)

I laughed..

Presh: Okay cut!!!

She gave the camera man her glass of wine, the wine situation didn't last for that long. She got up from her chair and approached the audience..

Presh: Kanti what's with the phones? Kunani engaka Kuma cellphone le banithembise yona? (What's so important on your

phones)

Rev: I think it's fine. They showing exactly what's happening at church, it's not taboo for people to record and take pictures of the Pastor preaching

Presh exhaled...

Presh: If I see another phone out, you will be excused without even getting paid! Niyangithola? (Do you understand me)

Rev: Presh you don't watch church sermons on TV do you? What they doing is very realistic
Presh closed her eyes..

Me: Ohh this won't end well
She turned and looked at the

Rev..

Presh: Sorry who invited you here again?

Rev: You are displaying my life, I am here to make sure that you doing it right

Presh: I wrote the script! I produced everything entlek ufunani la? who invited you (what are you doing here)

I looked at the camera man and shook my head no..

Nazo(actor): I'm sweating

Me: That's my queue

I took my makeup box and walked up to them..

Him: It's hot in here

Me: I'm sorry

Rev: Hi

Me: Rev

Rev: Sindi right?

Me: Yes Sir

He nodded..

Rev: Your sister is going to be found

I looked at him..

Rev: I need you to do something for her. Where she is, she's broken beyond. You will have to be strong for her. Are you familiar with affirmations?

Me: A bit

Him: When she comes back home, everyday send her a message

that says "Forgive yourself, ask for forgiveness from God and understand that you will be okay" send her everyday she needs to read that message until she believes it

Me: What do you know about her situation?

Him: I know that it's going to get worse before it gets better. You and her are going to need each other more than you ever did before, you are the only sisters that you going to have as time goes on. I see that you are emotionally and mentally strong, you will have to be her pillar of

strength. Her hurt has passed her heart to her soul. When pain crushes your soul, it's sucking off the life that you have left and when that happens, you turn back and ask for healing and help to the one who gave you that soul because only he knows how to heal the soul

Presh: What the hell is going on there?

We looked at her..

Presh: Let's get this shit rolling??

Rev: Excuse me, that one has had too many glasses
He made his way to Presh..

LUTHANDO

I was cooking when my phone rang, it was a number that I didn't recognize.. I wiped my hands and answered..

Me: Hello?

Voice: Hello Luthando it's Qondisiwe, you inboxed me your number remember?

Me: Oh yes.. Qondisiwe thank you for getting back to me

Her: Thank you for reaching out about my Sister. This is an emergency can we meet tomorrow morning to discuss everything?

Me: It's my first day at work

tomorrow, maybe we can meet up
on my lunch break

Her: Where do you work?

Me: I got a job at the Biyela
company

Her: That's great don't worry
about that, I'll talk to Lungi so
that I can borrow you for the
day

Ibanathi's picture flashed
through my mind.

Me: No.. I think you should ask
Mr Ibanathi Biyela, he runs the
company doesn't he?

Her: Yes but Lungi is the CEO

Me: I don't know I'm getting bad
vibes about this Lungi, something

says we should ask Ibanathi and don't tell him why

Her: Lungi is my Sister's Ex husband I'm sure he's worried too and he would appreciate it if he hears that you will be helping in finding my sister

Me: No!!.. I'm sorry I mean no. My intuition is never wrong please if we going to do this, let's do it the right way because if we mess up we might put her in more danger

Her: Sweetheart I know the Biyela Brothers more than you do

Me: I am not denying that but please I have a bad feeling about Lungi

I heard a voice in the background,
a male voice..

Voice: Let's do it her way, after
all she's the one with the visions

Qondi: Yes but I am the Dalla

Me: The Dalla?

Voice: Qondisiwe listen to her

Qondi: Fine we'll do it your way
then Luthando

Me: Thank you.. See you tomorrow

NOMASONTO

I walked around the flat as
Mangoba stood by the window
with Sne busy playing with her..

Mangoba: You'll have the best
view of the road here, the cars

are going to entertain you a lot
I looked at them..

Him: Welcome to your new home
It was a two bedroom flat, and it
was beautiful. Built in white
cupboards, silver stove and a
silver double door fridge. A table
stood in the middle of the kitchen,
at least we won't have to get a
lot of furniture. There was a
Samsung automatic washing
machine and a dishwasher..

Me: How much is the rent?

Mandoba: 6.5k a month

I nodded..

Him: You don't have to worry
about rent

Me: Thank you again

I know he's doing this for Sne more than he is doing it for me. She's lucky to have him..

Him: I'll visit you guys a lot and I would like to have Sne maybe on weekends you know to give you a break here and now

Me: How will I be comfortable with another woman around Sne, if you will date

Him: Sne comes first, and if I do consider dating, The Person who will come into my life will have to know that Sne comes first

Me: Qondisiwe?

Him: Qondisiwe and I we good

friends

Me: Good friends kiss?

Him: Huh?

Me: It's okay, let's forget about it

VUKILE

Khweshini: Mbhem I followed this guy, he was on the road the whole day with his taxi

I sighed..

Me: So it's not him

We were now chilled having beers..

My phone rang, it was Qondisiwe..

Me: Qondi

Her: Hey.. Just wanted you to know that someone is going to

help us find Khabo

Me: Who?

Her: Someone who has concrete information

Me: The person sounds suspicious, how did the person get the information?

Me: It's someone who has a gift of seeing things

I closed my eyes..

Me: Thank goodness

Her: I'll call you again tomorrow

Me: Please find out who is behind the kidnapping

Her: I'm sure we will then we will alert the authorities

Me: Okay thank you

Her: Bye

There's no authorities that are going to alerted, I'm going to handle this person my own way..

NTSIKAYEZWE

Me: Ma

Her: Ntsika

Me: Can I talk to you?

Her: Yes

Me: I wanna make things right with Qondisiwe, I had time to think

Her: Qondisiwe again

Me: I want to send the elders to her father, ask for forgiveness and ask for her hand in marriage

that's only if she still wants to
marry me

Her: Hai Ntsika I'm not so sure
about that

Me: I wasn't asking for your
permission I was letting you know

Her: Ohw

Me: When this Khabo situation is
done, I'll talk to her and see if
she will allow

Her: You are the King after all, I
can't go over your word

Me: That's true

.

154

[Season Finale]

KHABONINA

I was shivering, this place can get very cold at times and I don't even get a blanket. It was worse than prison. My body was aching, I felt weak, drained, and exhausted. Everytime when I close my eyes the abuse keeps on replaying in my head over and over again. So much that my heart starts beating fast and I struggle to breath. My leg that was chained, was swollen. It was numb, and I struggled to move it. I was in hell and it looks like no one was going to save me anytime soon. Maybe this is how it ends,

maybe this is my death..

NTSIKAYEZWE

That morning something strange happened, I had an unexpected visitor. My psychiatrist accompanied by my psychologist.. It's been a while since I last saw them...

Psychiatrist: It's good to see you again

Me: Me too Dr Brown

I don't know if I was happy to see her or not.

Me: Would you like something to drink?

Her: No thank you

Ma: This is an unusual visit, I'm guessing you not here to see how my Son is holding up

Her: I'm afraid not
We looked at her..

Her: Ntsika I'm here to take you to a mental institution
I laughed..

Me: Pardon?

Ma: This is a mistake right?

Brown: I'm afraid not.. If you don't agree to this, you will find yourself in Prison for a very long time. I'm breaking a lot of protocols right now to save you from imprisonment. We know about your garden, we know what

happened there. At the right time, the authorities are going to uncover a lot and you will be taken to prison. If we don't prove that you were not mental stable at that time when you committed those crimes, you will stand trial then you will be sent to jail That was shocking..

Ma: Who told you about the garden?

Brown: That doesn't matter, what matters is that I'm here to help your Son

Ma: When is he going to be released?

Brown: So long his mental state

stays the same, he won't be released

Me: I can't go to a mental institution, I am a King!

Brown: I understand your frustrations right now but this is for your own good

Ma: I think you should consider it

Me: I'm not going there!!

Brown: Then you leave us no choice

She looked at the psychologist.

The psychologist walked out..

Ma: Ntsika go, I'd rather have you in a mental institution than prison. If you go to Prison you going to get a life sentence, the

judge is going to come down heavy
on you

Brown: I'm afraid your Mother is
right

Ma: I will think of something, I
promise

The psychologist came back with
two male Nurses. One was holding
a syringe

Brown: If you don't volunteer to
walk out of here, I'm afraid we
will have to sedate you

This was not happening!!

LUTHANDO

Ntombi: These files must be
packed accordingly at all times

Me: Okay

I wrote it down in my diary..

Her: The phone rings a lot, you answer it at all times. "Biyela company, Luthando speaking. How may I help you?"

Me: I don't greet?

Her: Greeting takes time but if you wanna greet do so, clients don't even consider the greeting they wanna get straight to the point

Me: I'll greet

Her: Suit yourself then

Lungi Biyela walked in.. This time he greeted us.. He looked at me for a long time..

Him: I'm sorry... Who are you?

Ntombi: She's another me, she will be taking over from me

Lungi: Ohw the new receptionist

Ntombi: Yes

He stretched his hand to me...

Him: Lungi Biyela.. Your Boss

I extended mine to him..

Me: Luthando Ngwane

Immediately I had a vision after holding his hand. The vision took me back to Khabonina and her ordeal. I saw him ontop of her, I saw him beating her, I saw him putting her through hard trials..

Him: Ngwane? That surname sounds familiar

I quickly retracted my hand back..

Him: And you very beautiful

I faked a smile..

Ntombi: I was just teaching her
a few things

Him: In that case, welcome to our
family. I hope you will be with us
for a long time

Me: Me too

He walked away..

Ntombi: He has never been that
nice to us before

I looked at him as he walked to
his office..

NTSIKAYEZWE

Ma: Look at me

I looked at her..

Her: It's going to be okay, you know I always come through for you

I thought my scandals were long buried, I never thought that they were going to catch up with me..

Ma: You have to do this

Me: But the throne? It's everything to me

Her: I will hold the throne for you

Me: Qondisiwe.. This is not right

She put her hands on my cheeks..

Her: Forget about Qondisiwe for now! This is about you, and where we standing we don't have much

of a choice

Dr Brown came to us..

Her: Are you ready?

I nodded.. She looked at my arm..

Her: This has to remain behind

Ma: He needs his bracelet

Her: It won't be allowed

Ma: He has nightmares and it-

I took it off..

Me: It's okay Ma

I gave it to her. I saw her eyes welling up..

Me: It's going to be okay

She nodded repeatedly..

Her: It's going to be okay

I looked around..

Me: Guard the throne for me

Her tears streamed down..

Ma: I will

She hugged me..

Her: I love you

Me: I love you too

LUTHANDO

I was still shocked at what I saw, why would he do this? Why would he do this to his ex wife? I know some marriages end bad but this?? This is absurd!!

I was at the cafeteria having breakfast. I needed to take my tea break, I needed to calm down.. As I was sitting there, 3 individuals walked in. I looked at

them. A lady and two gentlemen. It was Qondisiwe, I recognize her from her pictures.. She looked around until she spotted me. I got up. As she made her way to my table, I heard the sound of waves, water, I really don't know how to describe it but it was soothing. I saw her in another version, looking bright and wearing all white. I don't know what came over me, but when she stood in front of me. I found myself kneeling down before her.. Me: "Ngwane ka Ngwadi, Masupa! Masenga Sileka, Nduku Zinobulongwe. Nina besizwe sika

Matiwane, Usozisela likaSangweni.
Uzikhali ezingalingani
nezamaxhegwana. Sangwelibanzi
olungawelwa abantukazana ngoba
luvalelwe ngezihlangu zamadoda.
Luwelwa yizinkonjane ngoba
zihambela phezulu!"

The Great Dalla, the creature of
earth, the one who controls the
waters, where there is darkness
you provide light, where there is
hate you provide love. The one
clothed in love, the greatest
sorcerer to walk on earth. The
one who defeated the great
enemy Aker. I am humbled to be
braced by your presence

What was I saying? How did I know all of that. She put her hand on my head..

Her: Luthando Ngwane, Indoni yamanzi yakwa Zikhali

She helped me to get up, seeing her now she appeared normal..

Me: I'm sorry I didn't know what happened

Her: There's a lot that you don't know about yourself, a lot is still yet to be revealed

I nodded..

Her: Please meet the Seer Songezo

I know this Man..

Seer: We have met before

Her: This is Mandoba

I looked at him, he looked at me too. Something happened, my chest was filled with warmth, I swear that I got butterflies in my tummy. He extended his hand to me..

Him: Nice to meet you

I extended mine to him...

We held hands for a while and looked at each other. We were strangers but it felt like we knew each other. His eyes, they blessed me with love, warmth, peace and joy. His touch was very warm, my heart started beating fast. He was very handsome too, his eyes

were beautiful to lose myself in them..

Qondisiwe cleared her throat..

We broke the handshake..

Qondi: Luthando we here about Khabo, are you ready to come with?

Me: That won't be necessary, I know who is doing this

Qondi: Who?

Me: Her ex husband, Mr Lungi Biyela

Qondi: What?

Me: He shook my head and I had a vision, things that he put her through

I shook my head..

Qondi: Are you sure?

Me: Very sure

Qondi: of course you are! What am I even saying

She looked at the Seer..

Qondi: What do we do?

Seer: We need to play this smart

Qondi: We should confront

Mandoba: No.. Confronting him is dangerous, if we confront he won't give in, he has an upper hand

Me: Mandoba is right

She slightly smiled at me..

Qondi: So what do we do?

Me: Have him followed then he will lead you to her because only he knows where she is

Seer: She is right

Qondi: Let me call Vukile

Seer: I think we should leave
before he sees us

Qondi: That's a good idea

Mandoba: I think I'll stay for a
while

Qondi: Why?

Seer: The heart.. Wow I didn't
see this one coming

Qondi: Wait she is the heart?

Seer: Yes she is

Qondi: Wow!

Seer: We should go

He looked at me..

Seer: Thank you for helping us

Qondi came and hugged me..

Her: We will talk

Me: Okay

She whispered in my ear..

Her: He is a great guy

She broke the hug..

Qondi: I'll call you Mandoba

Mandoba: No problem

They walked out..

Mandoba: I hope I'm not
disturbing you

I was a bit nervous too..

Me: It's okay, I... It's my tea
break

Him: That's good then (Smiling)

Me: Ya (Smiling)

VUKILE

Me: What?

Her: Don't confront him

Me: That spineless piece of shit!!!

Her: Have him followed and find her, I'm sure he will go to where she is

Me: I'm on it

Her: Vukile

Me: Yes?

Her: Please bring my sister back home

Me: I will.. I promise

I hung up and called Khweshini..

QUEEN MKHIZE

I wiped my tears and poured the powder in the well..

Me: Forces of darkness, the great Baphomet. The great Somandlakazi please give me a name. Who did this to my Son? Voices came deep from under the well..

"Mandoba.. Mandoba Mkhize"

I was shocked.. Why would Ndondo do this?

"He is also coming for you!"

My own Son, betraying his own family like this!!!

155

[Season Finale]

LUTHANDO

Mandoba and I we were having a

good chat, my tea break even seemed short. He made me laugh, made me smile, made me blush. In my history of dating I've never come across such a polite man who didn't put me off by being forward, by already throwing in the sex talk, nor making sly comments about my body. He knew what to say..

Me: So what did you study?

Him: It's a complicated situation

Me: I'm sorry if it's a Personal question

Him: No.. Not at all you are allowed to ask questions, how did you land yourself a job here

Me: I was just fortunate, to even think I wasn't that qualified but Mr Ibanathi Biyela chose me from the rest

Him: "Chose you from the rest"

Me: Yes I was fortunate

Him: You very fortunate

Me: What? Seems like you have something to say with regards to that matter

Him: Not much just that I know him and I think I know why he hired you

Me: What are you saying?

Him: Ibanathi hired you because he wants to get under your skirt

Me: Are you saying if I wasn't

beautiful he was never going to hire me?

Him: No offense was intended

Me: That was a bit rude don't you think?

Him: This might potentially turn into something that's going to be nasty, I think I should leave

He stood up..

Him: It was nice meeting you

He walked out..

LUNGI

I answered the call..

Hlaks: Hey I won't be able to pass by and check up on Khabo so can you please do it?

Me: I'm swamped

Him: Me too, Today it's busy

Me: Can't you find someone?

Him: All my taxi drivers are on the road, don't forget this was initially your plan

Me: I haven't been at the office in a long time

Him: Someone has to check up on her, plus I think she now needs medical attention

Me: I'll call Ibanathi and then leave

Him: What's your plan with her?

Me: I thought she would've confessed by now but.. Khabo is very stubborn

Him: Have you considered that she might be telling the truth? Maybe she's innocent

Me: I don't know.. Dreams aren't an illusion now are they?

Him: What if Lorraine did kill Noks to frame Khabo, we talking about Lorraine here

Me: No.. The driver specifically told me what happened that morning when he drove them to the village

Him: Didn't you say the little Sister is a spiritual person?

Maybe they went there for other things.. I feel like you just want Khabo to be guilty, I feel this is

more about her not forgiving you than it is about Noks. You didn't heal from what happened between you guys, you didn't give yourself time to heal you just swept everything under the carpet. When this Noks issue arose again, it was a perfect gateway from your pain to torture her

Hlaks was saying a mouthful right now..

Me: Well it's too late to back down now, if I let her go she's going to turn me in.. There's only one option left to get rid of her and silence her for good

Him: Do what you have to do, put an end to this before you get caught

Me: I'm on it

QONDISIWE

Seer: This is the last battle that Dalla will have to fight

Me: I can't believe the Queen is a Diplomatic witch

Seer consulted with the Waters and what was revealed to me was shocking..

I thought for a while..

Me: I think Luthando should also engage in the fight

Him: Luthando is Indoni Yamanzi,

she doesn't have powers that can match up to the Queen, that's a suicide mission

Me: Mandoba and I we will be there to protect her. If Luthando is Mandoba's heart, she needs to know how to tame him.

She needs to know who he is

Him: I understand what you saying but Luthando doesn't even know who she is

Me: Time is not on our side, Luthando has to find out who she is by doing this

Him: Let Khabo come back home first then we will deal with the Queen after

Me: That's a good idea

QUEEN MKHIZE

The council stood before me..

Me: I called this meeting because there's an important announcement that I need to make.

I looked at them..

Me: My son was taken today, King Ntsikayezwe Mkhize. He won't be coming back anytime soon so I have decided to take the throne in his absence. If anything happens to me my other Son Manzini Mkhize will succeed me. They started whispering..

Me: My Son has not been well, and his mental state has taken a toll on him. I don't wanna go into too much details because this is a very sensitive issue. I want nothing more but respect and support from everyone in this room.

With that being said I went and sat on the throne..

LUTHANDO

Ibanathi Biyela made his way in, I was alone at the reception..

Him: Good day

Me: Good day Sir

Him: Has Lungi left?

Me: Yes he went out a few minutes ago

Him: Okay.. How are you settling in?

Me: So far so good, thank you for asking

He nodded..

Him: I prefer having someone young and beautiful being the front face of my company, it's good for the company

I remembered what Mandoba said..

Him: You are very beautiful, I hope your boyfriend knows how lucky he is

Me: Can I ask you something?

Him: You can ask me anything

Me: Did you hire me because of my looks or because you have faith in me?

He didn't answer that..

Me: If I'm going to work here I would like to be respected and may my work speak for itself than my looks. I have seen and read how employers take advantage of their employees, sleep with me for promotion, I hired you because I was interested in you. If that's the case then I don't think I'm right for this job, please let me know if we going to have that kind of

problem along the way because I am not that girl. Yes I might be desperate but I have principles, I'm not going to exchange myself for this job

Him: I do apologize if I made you feel that way, I want nothing but professionalism between us

Me: Thank you

Him: Have a good day

Me: You too

Mandoba and I exchanged numbers whilst we were chilling, I took my phone and texted him..

"I think you were right"

VUKILE

Lungi drove out of his company, I took my phone and texted question. I started my car and followed him from a distance, I will keep in touch with question incase he has people there where he is keeping Khabo hostage..

SINDISIWE

Qondisiwe had texted me that Khabo might be coming home today. So I asked to leave work immediately, I want to be there when she comes back home. We were in his flat busy cleaning and what not, we want to make it more welcoming for her..

Me: I can't believe she's finally coming back home

Qondi: I can't believe Lungi did that

Me: Me too.. He didn't seem like that type

Seer: Never trust a Person, don't think you know someone

Qondi: I just want him behind bars that's all

Me: May his case not go cold because he has money, tomorrow he might walk free

Qondi: That's the problem

Me: We should put him on Twitter when Khabo is back, make everyone know what he is. Taint

his image and his company's image

Qondi: People will boycott the company, Remember it's not his.

It's Ibanathi's

Me: How do we know Ibanathi wasn't in it too?

Qondi: The truth will prevail

Me: I hope so

VUKILE

I followed him until he drove into some abandoned building. I closed my eyes and sighed, MaLanga might be in there..

I called Khweshini..

Him: Mfo

Me: I'm here.. I'm going in

Him: Simele Mfo kamkhize, I'm not that far

Me: I'm doing this Question, if I wait he might do something.. I'll be fine

Him: Siyeza (we are coming)

I hung up and took my gun, I checked the bullets they were enough..

QUEEN MKHIZE

I took the Decker knife and made my way to the well. The dark forces have to enchant it, because Uthung cannot be killed by an ordinary weapon. He can only be killed by a weapon forged by

sorcery. I never imagined that one day I'll be killing one of my Sons, this betrayal cannot be forgotten nor can I forgive him..

KHABONINA

The door opened and Lungi made his way in.

He closed the door but didn't lock it..

Him: How are you?

Did he even care?

He looked at me...

Him: You still don't wanna confess?

I kept quiet..

Him: Unfortunately then you leave

me no choice, I'm going to kill you and I'm going to make it a slow painful death. I'm going to strangle you, I wanna watch your soul leaving your body. I wanna see your eyes being sucked out of the life that you had, I want my face to be the last face you see He said that whilst making his way to me..

Him: I will bury you in a shallow grave where no one will ever know what happened to you. Your sisters are going to live with the pain of not knowing what happened to you, and you know what? I'm not even going to

regret it!

He pulled my leg then I fell on the mattress. I was weak to even fight him off. Ever since the first time he violated me, I haven't had my underwear on nor my jeans. I was only wearing my t-shirt only. He forcefully got on top of me, and for the first time. I didn't have tears, I have cried soo much that I had no tears anymore. He kissed me on my neck, then went on to my chest and finally landed on my left breast. My nipples were even sore from being sucked hard and bitten here and there, I just wanted him to

kill me already..

He moved his arms from my thighs all the way to my neck, he looked at me and then started to strangle me. I put my hands on his arms, I couldn't do anything he was strong. Tears welled up as I struggled to breath, my vision got more blurry as tears kept on forming..

Him: Go to hell Khabo!!!!!! I'll meet you there soon!

We heard the door opening..

Lungi: Hlaks go organize a body bag

It was quiet..

Lungi loosened his grip, he turned

back and I heard a familiar voice..

Voice: Get off her

Lungi chuckled then he looked at me. He put his hands on me again and choked me. That's when I heard a gun going off, it went off 3 times then Lungi collapsed ontop of me

I put my hand on my mouth and started crying, Vulike walked closer and got Lungi off me. He threw him on the floor then looked at me. He turned and aimed his gun at Lungi again, then he shot him repeatedly. I covered my ears with my hands and closed

my eyes.

156

[Season Finale]

KHABONINA

He helped me to sit up straight, my body was aching so bad that he didn't even know where to touch me. He silently took off his jacket and wrapped it around me, the smell of his cologne reminded me of all the times that he held me in his arms. It reminded me of the relationship we had, though Vukile is not that much affectionate but his arms he always used them for good when

it came to me. He didn't know what to say, but what do you say in such a situation? His facial expression right now was different from his forever intimidating look. He was fighting himself, probably arguing with his sense on why he didn't get here sooner. What matters is that he got here and he found me alive. He gently put his hands on my cheeks..

Him: Let me look at you
My left eye was still shut, and my other eye was struggling to retain the only vision I was left with.. He kissed my tears..

Him: You did good I'm so proud of you

Me: I thought he was going to kill me (crying)

Him: I would've never let that happen. I want you to look at him I shook my head..

Him: Do you know why I decided to kill him right away?

Me: why?

Him: Because I don't want thoughts of him creeping in. When you think about him, I want you to know that he's never going to hurt you again. I want your healing to be free of thoughts that might say "what if he comes

back". He will never hurt you ever again, I'll never let anyone put you through something like this ever again

He leaned over and put his forehead against mine..

Him: I'm sorry I took too long and thank you for holding on

I put my hand on his cheek and realized that tears were actually streaming down from his side too, Vukile the Mamba, the same guy who once made me pee on myself was breaking down..

The door opened again and two guys made their way in, one was wearing a police uniform and the

other one just looked ordinary..

The one in a police uniform started talking..

Him: You couldn't wait for us?

Vukile wiped his tears and got up..

He looked at them..

Vukile: Ask me that again Captain

The captain kept quiet..

The other one turned to the captain..

Him: So what do we do now?

Captain: Is that gun traceable back to you?

Vukile: No

Captain: Then that's good..

Khweshini go get my things in the car

Khweshini walked out..

Vukile: So what do we do?

Captain: It was self defense
He picked up the gun..

Captain: He came here to shoot
her with this gun, when she
realized that her life is in danger
there was a commotion between
the two. She miraculously got hold
of the gun, his gun and shot him.
I'll wipe your prints off from the
gun, give it to her so she can get
her prints on the gun. I'll
personally handle the case and
make sure that it goes cold, it
was self defense. When you guys
leave I'll call the station

Vukile nodded..

The captain looked at me..

Captain: The hospital report will make this case strong.. I'm sorry for what you went through

Vukile: It was an easy death though

Captain: It was necessary. He is rich if he was turned in, he would've made the case disappear I know these rich fools. If you tortured him it would've turned out badly for you, it could've been twisted around and you would be going to jail. He would've said you did this to her, he came to her rescue and you made him your

second victim. He will be tortured in hell because that's where he is going

Vukile turned to me..

Him: We going to the hospital so they can treat you

The Captain went and checked where the chain from my leg was tied too..

Captain: We need something to cut this off

LUTHANDO

Mandoba came back during my lunch break. He stood at the counter and looked at me..

I looked at him..

Me: I don't wanna hear "I told you so"

Him: So what's going to happen now?

Me: He promised that he's going to be professional so we'll see, if he tries something I'm quitting

Him: Wow.. That's impressive, apparently girls can't say no to this guy

Me: I don't find guys like him attractive

Him: Humour me

Me: One can tell that he is full of himself, he thinks that he can have any girl he wants just because he has money and the

status. Guys like him are irritating, he is no different from a narcissist. It's always about him

Him: I feel like I have already been profiled too

I looked at him..

Me: Have no fear

Him: So are you ready?

Me: Yes and I'll be buying lunch to say thank you for opening my eyes

Him: And she handles the bill too, I'm short of words

I laughed..

Me: Did they finally find her?

Him: I don't know Qondisiwe hasn't said anything

I took my bag..

Me: I hope they find her

Him: Aren't you going to ask what's going on between me and him?

Me: You guys are not dating for one, I just see good friends

Him: Reason behind your statement

Me: The way you guys look at each other, it's more like siblings. If you guys ever tried to date before then it was an epic fail

Him: I don't know what to say

Me: It is what it is, let's go

NOMASONTO

Akhona was helping me to get things for the flat, she was holding Sne..

Her: Mandoba is one of a kind, do you know how many guys are out there that are not stepping up to their responsibilities?

Me: He is one of a kind

Her: You should be very grateful O

Me: I thought you and Mandoba had something going on

Her: No we were just good friends, Mandoba is very friendly

Me: Ohw I see

LUTHANDO

I never believed in love at first

sight, I always thought it was just nonsense but here I am being very comfortable with this guy. This is the type of guy my Grandmother would be proud to meet, I wouldn't even be embarrassed taking him home to meet her..

His phone rang...

Him: I have to take this it's

Qondisiwe sorry

He got up and went to answer his phone..

I took my phone and went straight to Facebook on

Qondisiwe's friends, it didn't take time for me to find him. I went

through his photos, there was one that caught my attention.

Actually a comment that Qondisiwe made got to me:

"The Mkhize Brothers, hail

Royalty 🙏"

Hail Royalty?? I went to chrome and checked them, what I read was enough to even make a preacher wild. Mandoba is from thee Mkhize family, he is royalty? Wow!

He came back..

Him: They found Khabo, Qondisiwe and her sister are on their way to the Hospital

I was still shocked..

Him: Are you okay?

Me: You a Prince?

Him: Huh?

Me: Mandoba Mkhize you a Prince!

He is a Filthy prince, his family is very rich I once heard of them. I even watched the inauguration of his Brother not long ago..

KHABONINA

I was very uncomfortable with going to the hospital, I was very uncomfortable with everyone staring at me and probably judging what happened. I was uncomfortable with People giving me pity looks, so Vukile requested

that my floor should have privacy. Only the Dr, Nurses, and cops were allowed. He actually paid for that privacy up until the Dr discharges me. 2 cops were standing outside my door, he wanted me to feel safe and comfortable. He was here when they did the rape kit, when they ran all the tests. After that, I just wanted to bath. I wanted to get rid of Lungi's aura. Even with that, he bought me the toiletries that I would need. Bathing salts, lavender oil and I had asked him to get me a different foam bath than my usual one..

He was present with me in the bathroom, I wanted him close to me at all times. It's funny, it's very funny because I thought after what happened I wouldn't want him next to me but I found myself wanting him close to me. I felt very safe with him. He helped me to get out of the bathtub, then he wrapped the towel around me..

Him: I called Qondisiwe and Sindi they on their way

Me: Thank you

I can't wait to see them, I thought I was never ever going to see them. He carried me out of

the bathroom. My nightware was laid out on the bed..

We heard a knock at the door..

Him: I'll get that

He put me down and went to open the door, Sindi and Qondisiwe made their way in..

The emotions started all over again.. They made their way to me and hugged me very tight, for a moment I even forgot that my body was aching. Tears and sobs from the 3 of us flowed, it was a very emotional moment..

.

157

[Season Finale]

MANQOBA

[A WEEK LATER]

That Saturday morning I decided to go and visit Ntsikayezwe. He had called me from the mental institution a few days ago and we had a lengthy conversation over the phone.

Me: look at you, you look good man
He hugged me..

Him: It's good to see you little bro

Me: Good to see you too

We sat down..

Him: I'm glad you came, after everything that happened to us. I didn't think that you were

going to come

Me: Despite everything we still family

Him: I'm sorry for everything

Me: Let's forget about everything

Him: How is Qondisiwe holding up?

Me: She's good

Him: So you and her?

Me: No.. Never.. I actually have a girlfriend now

Him: He has a girlfriend

Me: her name is Luthando, our relationship is still fresh but...

She's good

I took out my phone and showed her Luthando's pictures..

Him: She is beautiful

Me: Very

Him: So when are you going to take your rightful at the village?

Me: Mom won't let me, she blames me for you being here

Him: I've been getting weird dreams about her lately

Me: What dreams?

Him: I don't know how to explain it, but she had this darkness in her

Me: Mom is a witch Ntsika

He chuckled..

Me: Mom played and used all of us, she knew that you were never chosen to be a King. Mom used you

Him: A few years ago I'd say
that you were lying

Me: It's a mess

Him: Just be careful and protect
the throne

Me: I'll do so.. I promise

KHABONINA

I looked at Sindi..

Me: Can I get someone else?

Sindi: Why?

Me: I don't trust you, wena you
going to let me fall

She laughed..

Her: I'd never do that

Me: No I don't trust you

It has been difficult I don't

wanna lie. I have nightmares about what happened, the fear and everything. I'm just glad that I'm going through this with my loved ones, they always here. Today I was doing physio, my leg is still giving me problems..

Sindi: You going to get tired
Vukile walked in..

Me: Thank Goodness!

I was discharged 2 days ago, Vukile wanted me to move in with him since Hlaks is still out there. He doesn't want any mistakes..

Vukile: Look at you, you standing

P. Therapist: We trying to get her to walk

Vukile: That's good.. I'm impressed

Me: Babe can you please stand next to Sindi

Sindi: She doesn't trust me

Vukile: Okay

He went and stood next to Sindi..

Sindi: Woza ke (Come)

I took 3 steps..

P. Therapist: You doing good, keep on going

The pains that I was feeling, it was like 50 needles were pricking me on my leg..

I took a few steps again..

Sindi: You almost there

Me: I'm in pain

Sindi: Hai Khabo stop being lazy, you wanna be in a wheelchair for the rest of your life?

Me: I'm sorry but should we trade places?

Sindi: You just lazy

I took another step and almost fell..

Vukile: Okay I think that's enough

Sindi: Vukile can you please leave, she has to do this

Vukile walked up to me and held my hands..

The physio-therapist came with my wheelchair, I sat on it..

Vukile: Are you okay?

Me: I'm good

Him: I'm going out for a while if you need anything call me

Me: I'll call you

He kissed me, then he left..

Sindi walked up to me..

Sindi: You tried though

She sat on the grass next to me..

Me: I'm glad you here

Her: Well I'm not your therapist so I'm expecting to get paid

Me: You family

Her: Exploitation

I laughed..

Me: How are things between you and your girlfriend?

Her: We okay

Me: I don't understand this whole lesbian thing but.. I've never seen you this happy and grounded.. As long as you happy, I'm happy

Her: It's different, I've never felt this way about anyone before

Me: You should be proud of yourself, you really doing well

Her: Thank you

Me: Maybe you should invite her tonight for dinner

Her: Really?

Me: She has fallen under the curse of the Langa sisters so I wanna meet her

She laughed..

Her: The curse of the Langa

sisters

Me: Shs needs cleansing

Her: A serious one

QONDISIWE

Luthando: I think this one will look good on you

Me: I think it will look good on you

I decided to spend some time with Luthando, you know get to know each other better. After all she's my cousin, she's family. If my fate is what it's supposed to be, I want her to feel my void when it comes to my sisters. She will always be a reminder of what I was.

Me: How are things between you and Mandoba?

Her: We good.. He's a good guy

Me: Please make it work

Her: I will

Me: Have you ever been told about your Father?

Her: Not much

Me: Your father and my father are brothers, so we are cousins

Her: I wish I could know more about who I am

Me: You will.. We need to go down to the Zikhali village so you can know more about your roots

Her: I'd like that very much but we will have to talk with my

Grandmother first

Me: How about tonight? I'll come with Songezo

She nodded..

Her: But be warned though, she's a very difficult person

Me: Well we going to try

Her: Look at this one

Me: This one is beautiful

IBANATHI

I looked at the obituary..

"In the loving memory of Lungisa Biyela"

I never thought that one day I'll be sitting here with my Brother's coffin not that far away from me.

Lungisa's death was unexpected, and it was quick. A few days ago he was alright, today we putting him to rest. Dad passed on, Mom is in jail, now my Brother is gone. I'm all alone, I'm left alone..

Hlaks: You good?

Me: Yeah I'm good

After his best friend's speech, the MC instructed the choir to sing..

"Ho dula le ntate,

Ho bua le yena,

Ho molemo, Ho monate,

Ke monyaka ho nna.

Fifing la bosiu

Ha ke fadimeha,

Ha ho tshabo le bodutu,
Ke bua le yena"

NOMASONTO

I was going through Mandoba's Facebook and yesterday he had uploaded a picture of himself and some girl. There was no caption just "😊". She was beautiful I don't wanna lie, a beautiful dark skinned girl. So Mandoba and Qondisiwe aren't an item? I went through his comments and she had commented

"My love 😊".

"Luthando Ngwane", I sent her a friend request. This is shocking,

who is she?

.

158

[Season Finale]

LUTHANDO

Later on I started preparing dinner at home, I was preparing it earlier than our usual time. I was very nervous about Qondisiwe and Songezo coming over, with my Grandmother being the way that she is. I don't know how she's going to take the news. I had called my best friend Ncamisa to come over so that it'll be less awkward..

"Can't wait till I get home

Baby dial your number
Can you pick up the phone
Cause I wanna holla
Daydreamin' about you all day in
school cant concentrate
Wanna have your voice in my ear
till mama come and say its too
late"

Now the love songs in my phone
made sense. I wiped my hands
and decided to check Facebook, I
had a friend request from
"Nomasonto uMntaka Ngwane" I
accepted and went through her
pictures, there was one picture
that caught my attention. A
picture of Mandoba sleeping

shirtless with a baby on his chest. It was captioned:

"Baby daddy duties, I love them so much 😊"

The baby still looks a bit small, I doubt she's even 3 months old.

Could it be that he is lying to me? He has a baby and a girlfriend?

NOMASONTO

Luthando's pictures gave me chest pains I won't lie, she'll be benefiting off my man.

The door bell rang, I went to check. It was Mandoba..

Him: Hey

Me: Hi

I let him in and closed the door..

Him: It's a bit cold

Me: Ya I've noticed, but it's warm here

Him: Just wanted to check how you and Sne were settling in

Me: We good

Him: Is there anything you guys need?

Me: No we good thank you

Him: Did you get the money?

Me: Yes it clocked in yesterday R20 000, thought we agreed on 15k a month?

Him: Thought I should give you guys extra for this month to get

everything that you need

He went and picked Sne up..

Him: Hey baby.. Daddy missed you so much

For the first time, I saw Sne smiling a little.

Me: Can I make you something to eat?

Him: Yes thank you

Me: I'm sure you've been having takeaways unless of course

Luthando has been cooking for you

Him: Is there something you want to ask me?

I looked at him..

Me: I'm just concerned with the woman that you will be bringing

close to my Daughter, step
mothers can be very cruel

Him: I trust Luthando, but I
care more for my Daughter so if
she can't accept Sne then..

Me: I don't want her near my
Daughter for now please

Him: Don't do that please

Me: I am a mother and I have
the right to be concerned about
my child's safety, you won't be
getting Sne on weekends until I
see that this girl is worth it
He put Sne down..

Him: I think I should leave

Me: I was about to make you
something to eat

Me: No I'm good, thank you
He made his way to the door..

KHABONINA

The door opened, Sindi walked in with her girlfriend..

Sindi: Hey

Sindi and Qondisiwe are the only ones that are allowed in without any hassle. There's a car that's always parked at the gate, guarding the house..

Me: Hey

Sindi: Angik'thandi ke uma uhleli lapho (I don't like it when you sitting there)

Me: Awume tuu (wait a minute)

Sindi: So this is my sister Khabo,
and Khabo this is Presh my
girlfriend

She extended her hand..

Her: Nice to meet you

Me: Nice to meet you too

This person is always trending on
Twitter for notorious behaviour..

Me: Unfortunately Vukile won't be
joining us

Sindi: Ohw it's okay

Me: Please get the plates

Sindi: Okay

Presh sat down..

Me: So are you lesbian?

She chuckled..

Presh: No.. Actually your Sister is

the very first girl that I decided to be in a relationship with

Me: I see... So how do you guys have sex?

She cleared her throat..

Me: Doesn't Sindi crave a Penis?

Presh: Wow this is getting personal

Me: I'm sorry I'm just trying to understand this thing between you guys

Sindi: What thing?

Me: It's nothing

Sindi: Qondisiwe won't be joining us?

Me: No she said she's busy

Sindi: Busy with what?

Me: You know Qondisiwe she always has something to do, Betty will actually join us

Sindi: Okay then

Me: The chef cooked so you will just have to set up the table

Presh: Can I please help?

Sindi: Yes Please

I looked at them as they made their way to the kitchen..

LUTHANDO

I ignored Mandoba's call. I heard one knock at the door, then the door opened. Ncamisa made her way in..

Her: Yeeey ngithi kuyabanda!

(It's cold)

Grams: Ncamisa I always tell you that you should wait for us to say "Come in"

Her: Njani? Phela kusekhaya la
(How? This is also my home)

Grams: When are your visitors arriving kanti Luthando?

Me: They probably on their way

Grams: Mina I'm already hungry
She went to the living room,
Ncamisa opened the pots..

Her: Ya neh! Who is the visitor?
Mandoba?

Me: No.. Not him

Her: What's wrong?

Me: He has a baby, and a baby

Mama

She whistled..

Grams: Ncamisa ngiyakukhuza njalo! (Ncamisa I'm warning you)

Her: Ngikhuzekile (I'm warned)

I showed her Nomasonto's pictures..

Ncamisa: Ehh lo ngathi uyashaya (This one looks like she can kick ass)

Me: Mina I don't want drama shame

Ncamisa: Themba mina wena (Trust me)

We heard another knock again.. I went to open, it was Songezo and Qondi. I let them in

Qondi: Sanibonani (Greetings)

We greeted back..

Me: Ncamisa this is Qondisiwe,
she is my cousin

Ncamisa: Haibo how come I don't
know her?

Me: That's why she's here

Qondi: Hi

Ncamisa: Hello

Me: Lo uBab'Songezo

Ncamisa: Akusiwuye lo baba
bekasinwasile? (Isn't this the
same man who was eyeing us)

Songezo: Nice to see you again

Grams: Sebafikile Lulu? (Have
they arrived already)

Me: This way please

We walked to the living room..

VUKILE

Khweshini and I made our way into the lounge, we were told that Hlaks will be here. I looked around and I spotted him sitting at some table with the Biyela boy. I made my way to them.. They looked at us..

Me: Ngicela ukuk'thola ngaphandle
(Can I speak to you outside)

Hlaks: Why?

Khweshini: Ngelika Gorge
owaphesheya bathi "You have no right to ask that"

Me: Angeke ngiziphinde (I won't

repeat myself)

Iba: What is going on?

Me: Eyy voetsek wena!

Hlaks: I'll be right back

He got up and we made our way out..

Hlaks: And nou?

Without thinking twice I punched him across the face..

Hlaks: Wtf?

He tried to return the punch but I blocked him, he came on me and we both fell down..

We took turns in punching each other until I put him on lockdown. I hit his face against the tar road..

Me: Lalela la rubbish, angidakelwa
mina futhi angisanganelwa!

(Listen here you rubbish, don't
ever disrespect me)

He kept quiet..

Me: udlalele la kungadlalelwa
khona! (You have touched the
untouchable)

Iba: Wtf? I'm calling the cops!

Khweshini: Nawe awume kancane
we Lwabishi! (hold up you
rubbish)

Me: Uphinde futhi uwadale
lamasimba owadalile ngizolisha
ekhanda akekho ozokukhumbula
futhi! Ngaphandle kwalesnenke
nenke sakini (If you try that shit

again I'm going to shoot you and no one is going to miss you other than your useless brother)

Iba: I said I'm calling the cops

Khweshini: "Lebhari iyaphaphazela iyawe saba amagata " (singing)

Me: Ngumamba mina ubuze abangaziyo (I am Mamba ask those who know me)

I let him go...

I looked at Khweshini..

Me: Asinyathele! (let's go)

Khweshini: Yima kancane Mfo ka Mkhize ithi sibone lo oshayela abaka sdlodlo (wait a minute, let's see this one who is going to call

the cops)

LUTHANDO

This was awkward, more awkward than I had anticipated..

Grams: Nithi ningobani, niphumaphi? (Who are you, and what do you want?)

Me: Ma lo wuQondi.. Lo wuBab'Songezo

Qondi: Ngokuzalwa ngiphuma eZikhali (I was born and bred at the Zikhali village)

My Grandmother's face changed..

Her: Nizokwenzani la? (What are you doing here)

Qondi: Ma kusho ukuthi mina

ngingumzala ka Luthando, uBaba
wunkosi ungwane (I am
Luthando's cousin, my Father is
King Ngwane)

My Grandmother stood up..

Grams: Ngicela ningiphumele
(Please leave)

Me: Ma

Grams: Thula wena! (shut up)

Songezo: Ma..

Grams: Angisiye uMawakho (I'm
not your mother)

My Grandmother was being
unnecessary..

Grams: Ungaziqhenya ube No Ma
onganka ngami uguge so (You
would proud to have a Mother like

me, whilst you this old)

They both stood up..

Qondi: Besingazanga ngengxabano
(We came here in peace)

Grams: Ngithe Phumani! (I said
leave)

Ncamisa: Kwanyiwa (Shit just hit
the fan)

.

159

[Season Finale]

LUTHANDO

I was in my room crying my eyes
out, what my Grandmother did
was not right. She did all of that
and worse she doesn't even want
to give me an explanation..

Mandoba was busy blowing up my phone that I ended up answering because he was not going to stop me: Hello?

Him: Are you okay? I've been trying to get a hold of you I sniffed..

Him: What's wrong?

Me: It's nothing

Him: Please talk to me I sighed..

Me: Lutha

He is the only one who calls me Lutha..

Me: Your baby mama sent me a friend request, I didn't know you had a child

Him: She what?

Me: I don't want Drama
Mandoba, baby Mamas can be
very stressful

Him: I'm so sorry about that,
that's below the belt

Me: So you do have a baby?

Him: Yes I do, her name is Sne.

Me and her Mother we no longer
an item due to unforeseen
circumstances and I was going to
tell you about her just at the
right time

Me: Ohw I see

Him: I promise you we no longer
an Item, I wouldn't have
approached you if we were I'm

not like that

Me: It's okay.. Your baby is very adorable

Him: Thank you

Me: I just don't understand why she would send me a request

Him: She's a headache

sweetheart, I should've put on a condom not that I regret having Sne

I chuckled..

Me: It's okay I understand

Him: How did the meeting go?

Me: It didn't go well, my

Grandmother wasn't having it.

Every time when we have to talk about my Father she gets angry

Him: Maybe she has a valid reason, try talking to her

Me: It'll just turn into a fight

Him: It doesn't matter how she takes it, what matters is her hearing you and you telling her how you feel

Me: I'll try.. Thank you for calling, it's nice hearing your voice

Him: It's nice hearing yours too

Me: How serious are we?

Him: It depends on how serious you want us to be

Me: I just don't wanna get hurt along the way, you a Prince and I know how serious that is

Him: Don't think of me as that,

to you I'm simply Mandoba
Mkhize

Me: I'll try to remember that
He laughed..

Me: Let me take a bath

Him: Can you do a video call?

Me: No (Laughing)

Him: I just wanna keep an eye on
you, make sure you don't drown

Me: I'll be fine Ndoba you can call
me after an hour or so

Him: How will I wait for an hour
just imagining you taking a bath,
that's torture

Me: You just have to be strong
and Patient

Him: Patient?

Me: Yes Patient

Him: I have the patience don't worry

Me: Okay talk to you after an hour

Him: Okay sweetheart, don't drown

I laughed.

Me: I won't

At least now I was feeling slightly better. What is it with love that just warms your soul...

KHABONINA

Vukile walked in, I was sitting on the couch reading a book..

Me: You just missed Sindi and her

girlfriend, and Betty too

Him: I didn't know my presence was important

Me: It wasn't.. Bengikwenza umuntu Nje

He carefully lifted my legs up and sat on the couch placing them ontop of him..

Him: How was your day?

Me: Good

My focus was still on the novel.. I didn't even look at him when he came in..

Him: "Buttons & Lace"

Me: It's a nice book

Him: What is it about?

Me: It's about this girl who was

sold as a sex slave by her
boyfriend, she went through hell
Him: Should you be reading such
books?

Me: It's a very nice book

Him: I don't think so, especially
after what you've been through
I kept quiet..

Him: MaLanga

Me: HmMMM

Him: We never talked about what
happened

Me: I'm fine

Him: You keep on saying that

Me: Therapy is helping

Him: Why don't you wanna talk to
me about it?

I ignored him again..

He snatched the book from me..

Him: Ngiyakhuluma njalo (I'm talking)

I looked at him...

Me: What happened to your face?

Him: It's nothing serious, and don't change the subject

Me: I don't wanna talk to you about it

Him: Why?

Me: I just don't want too

Him: Khabonina!

Me: What's the point of talking about it? He did what he did, you came and saved me, his dead so there's nothing to talk about!

Him: You don't sleep at night, you haven't slept ever since you got back from the hospital. You act like everything is fine

Me: Everything is fine!!

Him: Okay I'm going to let you raise your voice at me just this once

Me: I don't wanna talk about what happened

He tossed the book on the table..

Me: Manje? (and now)

Him: I'm going to take a shower
I looked at the book, it's a bit of a distance from the couch to the coffee table...

MANQOBA

I went to open the door, it was Qondisiwe.

Me: Hey

Him: Hey

I let her in..

Me: Is everything okay? What are you doing here so late?

Her: I've come to talk to you

Me: We couldn't do this in the morning?

Her: Not exactly

She walked to the lounge..

Me: What's wrong?

Her: We need to go

Me: Go?

Her: The fight with your Mom, we have to do it soon. The longer we postpone, she becomes more and more stronger

Me: I think we should wait

Her: We can't wait.. We need to do it

Me: What's wrong?

Her: With what?

Me: What's wrong?

Her: This is my life, this is who I am. I am the Dalla and I have to save those close to me and destroy the last evil that lingers in this world

Me: Ntsika is holding up well

Her: I'm not here for that

Me: You are here because the fight is the only thing that makes you forget about your life

Her: I don't have a life Mandoba, I won't have a life other than this one. I'm not going to call Ntsika I don't wanna put him through that, forces have proven that me and him we not meant to be. I'm not meant to be with anyone, this life chose me and I am running out of time

Me: Don't do this to yourself

Her: It's my destiny

Me: The future is not written in stone, I believe there's more than just one destiny. If you not

happy with this one, change it.
It's your life. You live it according
to your own terms

Her: I'm just tired, I'm tired of
everything

Me: Then breath.. when it all
comes down crumbling, just breath

Her: We still have to do this, and
Luthando must come with

Me: why?

Her: She needs to know who you
are and she needs to know who
she is, I don't know how it's going
to go down because her

Grandmother is hard headed

Me: Fate will play everything out
don't worry about that

I nodded..

Me: Drink?

Her: Yes please

HLAKS

Me: Who the hell does he think he is? Does he even know who I am?

Iba: Keep still

Me: I can paint this whole city red

Him: Just let it go

Me: That's an embarrassment to me, I'm not a Punk

Him: You and Lungi kidnapped his girlfriend, you really wanna go against him? You really wanna go back to jail? This time you will get

life is that what you want?

Throwing away your freedom for someone else? You even lucky they didn't turn you in. Just let it go Hlaks, today we buried Lungi, Mom is in jail. I am alone! And you really wanna do this?

Me: I hear you Young Man

Him: So just let him be keep on doing your thing

Me: Are you ready to run the company?

Him: I'm not ready but I don't have a choice

Me: I have faith in you, you'll do good

Him: I hope so

KHABONINA

It all came back to me, all of it. Every time when I close my eyes I see it all being played out like a movie. I opened my eyes and looked around, it was quiet. I looked at the floor and imagined him laying there bleeding to death, I closed my eyes and took a deep breath.

I took my phone and called Vukile, he didn't pick up at first. I tried him again, he picked up

Him: MaLanga

Me: Can you please come and get me, I wanna go to bed

Him: Where is your wheelchair?

Me: It's far from me

He exhaled..

Him: I'm coming

I just wanted to be in bed with him, feel his hands around me so that I can know I'm safe. He came and picked me up then we went to the bedroom, we got in bed and he laid behind me with his strong arms cuddling me..

Him: Goodnight

(Silence)

Me: I don't wanna talk about it with you because I don't want you to see me differently

Him: We don't have to do this

Me: I want to do it

Him: I don't want you to feel as if like you forced to talk to me about it, Sorry if I pushed you

Me: It's okay

Him: I'll never look at you differently than how I used to look at you

Me: But you do, you look at me with eyes full of pity. You avoid me most of the time

Him: That's not true, I'm just angry that I didn't get there on time. I am mad that you probably called out to me and I wasn't there. I'm mad that if I didn't find you, he would've killed you.

I'm just mad at myself that's all
Me: It's not your fault
Him: And it's not your fault too
It is my fault, only if he knew
that it is my fault. I brought
this upon myself, Lungi was
fighting for what I did to his
baby mama and his unborn baby..

NTSIKAYEZWE

Night time becomes a nightmare
for me, in this 4 room prison of
my room it becomes a battle..

When the lights are out, that's
when the entity strikes. I don't
see it, I just hear the footsteps
and the groaning. Goat like

footsteps. I could swear that yesterday I saw it's shadow reflected on the wall by the light in the passage, the horns and the facial structure of a Goat face. I don't know what it is nor what it wants, but it has moved from just wondering about to physically attacking me. It scratches my body, throws me against the wall. I wish I knew why it was after me

LUTHANDO

Mangoba called again, I picked up..

Me: Babe

Him: Loot-Loot

I blushed..

Me: So you waited for an hour?

Him: Not really Qondisiwe stopped
by

Me: How is she? The dinner didn't
go well

Him: She is stressing about
something else, not the dinner

Me: I have to apologize to her

Him: It's okay Sweetheart.. Are
you in bed?

Me: Yes, I'm already in bed holding
my teddy very close

Him: Should I tell you a bed time
story?

Me: Don't start (Laughing)

Him: I might be jumping a gun here but..

Me: But?

Him: Would you like to come and visit me this weekend?

Me: I don't know.. I don't think my Grandmother will allow

Him: You need fresh air from everything that's been happening between you and your Grandmother

Me: Are you trying to teach me how to be a bad girl already?

Him: Bad girls are fun
I laughed..

Me: Okay I'll see

Him: I'll hear from you then

.

160

[Season Finale]

LUTHANDO

Very early in the morning I prepared myself for church, things between my Grandmother and I were still tense. I passed her in the lounge reading her bible as I made my way to the kitchen to prepare myself something to eat... She walked in after a few seconds..

Her: Luthando

Me: Ma

Her: Akusabingelelwa (You don't

even greet)

I kept quiet..

Her: Luthando I don't want you messing with those people because you don't know how much your Parents went through with them. Before your Parents died, I made a promise that I will protect you from them

Me: I'm 28 Ma, I think I should be allowed to make my own decisions

Her: I don't want you getting hurt

Me: You the only family I have, if you die what's going to become of me? This is very important for

me and I don't think you see. God wouldn't have crossed my path with them if it wasn't for a reason, plus whatever happened was in the past. I just wanna know where I come from, I wanna know my roots

Her: I knew that this day was going to come, I just never prepared myself for it

She touched my necklace..

Her: You were chosen to be Indoni Yamanzi, at least that's what your father said before he passed on. He gave you this necklace to always remind you of your roots and who you are

Me: Indoni yamanzi?

Her: The guardian of the river yakwa Zikhali village. I never understood that tradition, I never understood why a river needed a guardian but I guess there's things that are beyond our human understanding. You right, you not a child anymore and I'm sorry. If this is true then it's going to bother you until you give in, so I will let you make that decision and because I love you I will let you be
That was a first..

Her: Maybe you can invite them over again this weekend for

dinner

Me: This weekend I won't be able to invite them

Her: Why? I just apologized

Me: No it's not that I took a deep breath..

Me: I have a boyfriend and he asked me to visit him this weekend

Her: A boyfriend?

Me: His name is Mandoba Mkhize, he is a Prince

Her eyes widened..

Her: A prince? When did this happen? Why you never told me?

Me: I wanted to be sure first before I told you

Her: Do you love him?

I nodded..

Me: I think I do

Her: This is happening way too fast, but as you've said you 28. You an adult but I would like to meet him first before you go to his house

Me: I'll let him know

Her: I have always prayed that you find a good man, I just didn't think a Prince. I did not see that coming

Me: Me too

Her: Let me get ready for church too

Me: I'll make you something to

eat

She walked out busy talking to herself..

Her: A Prince.. I didn't see that coming

QONDISIWE

I went to visit Khabo, to see how she was holding up..

Me: You look good

Her: Thank you and so do you

Me: Thank you.. How are you holding up?

Her: Well I don't know what to say but I'm still here and breathing

Me: Where is Vukile?

Her: He went out, I'm not sure where he went

Me: You not scared of being alone?

Her: What can I do? I have to get used to being alone at times. People won't always be around

Me: That's true

Her: The Queen is coming tomorrow

Me: Huh?

Her: She called this morning, said she's coming down here to visit for 2 weeks to see how I'm holding up. Manzini will be standing in for her

I don't know how I feel about this, I would tell her the truth

about the Queen but she's been through a lot. I don't wanna burden her with more issues, I don't think the Queen's visit is sincere. What is she coming to do here? What does she want exactly?

THE QUEEN

I put the decker knife in my suitcase.

Thole: Should I include this dress?

Me: Yes please, and find me my comfortable shoes

Her: Yes your highness

I heard a knock at the door..

Me: Come in

The door opened and Manzini walked in..

Him: Good morning

Me: I was expecting you guys later today

Him: We drove overnight

Me: I'm glad that you guys are here, where is your wife and your kids?

Him: They downstairs

Me: Thank you for coming

Him: You leaving tomorrow?

Me: Yes my flight leaves very early in the morning

Him: I'll drive you to the airport

Me: Thank you.. Not only am I going to see Khabo but I'm going

to talk to Mandoba and Vukile,
with everything that happened in
this family we need each other

Him: That's true

Me: I want us to be a close and
tight family again

Him: I hear you.. I want that
too

NOMASONTO

Mandoba came to fetch us, we
went to the mall to buy Sne
clothes and to get groceries too...

Me: I brought my card with

Him: It's okay I'll pay for
everything

He seemed a bit irritated..

Me: What's wrong?

Him: What am I doing wrong with you?

Me: Sorry?

Him: Why did you send Luthando that friend request

Me: Ohw

Him: I'm serious Nomasonto, what you doing is not right

Me: I'm just trying to get to know her that's all

Him: You going about it the wrong way

Me: She'll be close to my daughter that's only if things are serious between you two

Him: There we go again

Me: So she came and reported to you?

Him: Luthando is very important to me and I would really appreciate it if you could stop bothering her

Me: Wow.. It does sound serious between you two

Him: Yeah that's none of your business, are you done?

Me: No I'm not done.. I still want a tiramisu cake and ice cream

Him: Go get them then, we don't have the whole day we still have to go and buy Sne some clothes

QONDISIWE

I was outside in the garden, on the phone with Songezo...

Me: How is Ibanathi holding up?

Him: Well he's going to be fine, Ibanathi is strong

Me: That's good

Him: Is everything okay?

Me: No.. The Queen is coming down here tomorrow

Him: Why?

Me: I don't know but she called Khabo and said she is coming down for a visit

Him: I think we both know what that means, she's coming down here for Mandoba

Me: I am ready

Him: What's nice about the Queen is that she is not as strong as The Aker, but Mandoba is the one who will have to fight her head on then you will be by his side helping him

Me: Me and Luthando

Him: Qondisiwe I still don't think that's a good idea

Me: I know your concerns but I will protect her

Him: The thing is Luthando is his heart, now that they have met sooner than expected she might weigh him down

Me: How?

Him: If she finds out about

Luthando she will attack her to weigh him down, if Mandoba changes in the middle of the fight and becomes a human she will kill him

Me: I won't let that happen

Him: Remember even though the Queen is not that strong but she is Mandoba's Mother, she will definitely use her love to weaken him

Me: Mandoba is not like Ntsika, he was never close with his Parents. He stayed at the Zikhali village for most of his time remember?

Him: I hear you but this is the last fight and we can't lose

Me: We won't lose. I promise.

161

[SEASON FINALE]

LUTHANDO

The week passed by faster than I thought, maybe it's because I was keeping busy. Work, home then when I get home I have lengthy talks with Mandoba over the phone. Things between me and my Grandmother were calm, she allowed me to express my feelings with regards to my father's family and we reached an

agreement. That she will allow me to interact with them, if it means that much to me.. Friday finally came, after work I went and packed up a few things for the weekend sleepover, I was both excited and nervous at the same time. A knock came through as I was sitting in the lounge with my Grandmother, I went to open and it was him. He told me that he runs his Brother's school I was very impressed..

Me: Hey

Him: Hey

He walked in and I closed the door..

Him: I hope I'm not late

He kissed me..

Me: No it's fine

Him: Ready to go?

Me: Yes but first my

Grandmother wants to talk to
you

Him: Ohw

Me: Yes she has some concerns

Him: Understandable

Me: This way

We made our way to the lounge..

KHABONINA

Queen Mother was here, she
arrived on Monday and I was
happy to have her around. She

killed my boredom, and she was good company..

Her: There you go

Me: Thank you

She cooked us dinner..

Me: You shouldn't have, Vukile hired a chef for us

Her: This is why I should

Me: Thank you

She sat down and started eating too..

Me: Thank you for coming

Her: I'm glad you holding up well...

At what time is your therapy session tomorrow?

Me: 10am

Her: I probably won't be able to

accompany you

Me: It's okay

Her: I wanna go and see my Son
Mandoba, see how he's holding up

Me: I admire your close

relationship with your Sons, I

wish that one day I could have

that with my children

She held my hand..

Her: You will, I'm very sure that
you make a good Mother one day

Me: Thank you very much

QONDISIWE

Songezo: She will be visiting

Mandoba tomorrow, that's bad

Me: And you wanted us to wait?

Him: It's just too soon, she probably wants to attack unexpectedly

Me: We should call Mandoba and let him know

Him: Mandoba and Luthando they have just started uniting, tomorrow when you get there I want you to protect Luthando as much as you can. I guess their love will be tested tomorrow

Me: I've been long saying, Luthando needs to know who Mandoba is while it's still early. Looked at what happened with my relationships, I only found out at a later stage about Ntsika's

demons. Such things can ruin a relationship

Him: I understand

Me: So with Luthando, how is it going to go with her calling

Him: She can't go to the river since it's cursed because what you went through with Nowisa might happen to her, you going back to the river you will break that chain because you won't be to her what Nowisa was to you

Me: When am I leaving?

Him: You will know

I nodded..

Him: There's something I never told you

Me: What is that?

Him: I will be going with you to the river since I am your ancestor, when you go there won't be anything left for me here

Me: My ancestor?

Him: I am your Grandfather

Me: What?

Him: I wish you were told sooner, that's why I've been here using this vessel to guide and protect you

Me: No wait, this cannot be true

Him: There's a lot that happened at the Zikhali village, Sindi and Khabo are Ngwane's children too

Me: This has to be a mistake

Him: It's not.. Your father has been sexually violating your Mother for a very long time and it was kept a secret, they shouldn't know now. They will know as time goes on. Sorry to just sprung this on you now, but it's the truth

LUTHANDO

I hope this won't turn ugly, like how it did with Qondisiwe and Songezo..

My Grandmother read through what they wrote about the Mkhize family on the internet, then she gave Mandoba back his phone..

Ma: You look like a decent boy,
unless looks are deceiving

Him: It's been said that I am
the noble one when it comes to my
family

Ma: I see

Him: Thank you for borrowing me
your granddaughter, I will return
her back safe and sound on Sunday

Ma: And unpregnant

Me: Ma!

Him: And unpregnant

Ma: I was once 18 Luthando, you
can't just visit a boy for the
whole weekend and you guys
watch TV unless he is Gay

Him: I assure you, I am not Gay

Mandoba was playing in on her game.

Ma: You kids should leave before it gets late

Him: It was nice meeting you

Ma: It was nice meeting you too, I'm vouching for you don't disappoint me

Him: I won't, I'll take care of her

Ma: It seems like I'll live to see her wedding

Him: I promise that you will

Ma: I'll hold you to that promise

NOMASONTO

I had one hell of a nightmare as I was sleeping, Happy was in the

bathroom drowning my baby in the bathtub. I quickly opened my eyes, I sat up straight and looked around.. I heard water running in the bathroom, I looked around. Sne wasn't in the room, I jumped out of bed..

Me: Sne!!!!

162 (continuation)

[Season Finale]

NOMASONTO

Indeed my nightmare became a reality when I found Sne drowning in the bathtub. Happy was not present, I took her out and

placed her on the bed. I checked her, she wasn't breathing. I called the Ambulance, then sent Mandoba a text message too..

QONDISIWE

I was very surprised at these revelations by the Seer, I sat down trying to put 2 and 2 together everything was just a mess. My phone beeped and it was a text from Nomasonto:

"Happy drowned Sne in a bathtub, the Ambulance will be here soon"

This was shocking! And as shocking as it was, it didn't make any sense. How can Happy drown

Sne?. I got up and took my car keys to go and see them, when Happy just appeared..

Me: Happy?

She folded her arms..

Her: Mngani

I looked at her..

Me: Ngoba? (why)

Her: Umoya wami

awukhululekanga, ngento

umawakhe naye bayenza kimi (My

soul is not resting in Peace with

what her and her mother did to

me)

Me: Akufani nawe lokhu Mngani

wam (This is not like you)

Her: Soze ngamyeka (I will never

stop)

Me: Happy wabulalelwa emfuleni, umfula ohlanzekile. Akumelanga wenze kanje (Happy you were killed in the Indoni Yamanzi river, a river that is pure. You shouldn't be doing this)

Her: Qondisiwe uNowisa ubuyile, angeke wahlanzeka uma wena ungakabuyi ekhaya (Qondisiwe, Nowisa is back. The river will never be pure until you come back home)

She then disappeared. I thought about this for a while, so it's true. I am the end of all this mess. Such evil will never stop

until the Dalla goes back home..

LUTHANDO

We were driving to his place, make that he had his right hand on the wheel while his left hand was holding mine. I'm so glad that my Grandmother allowed for this to happen, I'm glad she gave us her blessings. His phone beeped, I looked at it. It was text.. I just saw "Baby Mama"

Me: You have a text

Him: From?

Me: Baby Mama

Him: Nomasonto is tiring

Me: It could be important

Him: I doubt

Me: Just check, before she becomes dramatic you know how they are

Him: Check it for me

He unlocked with this fingerprint. I read it.

Me: Nqoba this is serious

Him: What does it say?

Me: Baby Sne drowned in a bathtub, they on their way to the hospital

Him: What?

He snatched his phone from me and then called.. A few seconds passed..

Him: What the fuck do you mean

my baby drowned? How does a baby drown?

He wasn't yelling but his voice carried a lot of intimidation, I also got scared a bit..

Him: Was this your way of trying to get my attention by harming my baby?... I don't care!

My heart jumped a little..

Him: I'm coming down there, and you better pray that my baby is okay or so help me God!

He threw the phone at the back seat while clicking his tongue. He hit the wheel with both his hands..

Him: I swear to God I'm going to

fuck her up!

How can she drown a baby? I know she is said to be crazy but this, this was madness.

NOMASONTO

We got to the hospital and they attended to her. How do I begin to explain my situation with Happy? How will I tell them that Happy did this without them thinking that I'm crazy. She was conceived in the most painful way, they going to think that I did this! They going to think that I am responsible for this..

I sat there saying a little prayer,

if this is my doing somehow, may
God please not punish my baby.
She did nothing wrong!

163

[Season Finale]

NOMASONTO

Qondisiwe was the first one to
walk in, I stood up as she
spotted me. She walked up to me
and hugged me..

Her: How is Sne?

We both sat down..

Me: I haven't heard anything
from the Doctor

Her: It's okay

Me: It's Happy Qondi. Happy did

this

Her: Why you never told me that Happy is haunting you?

Me: I took it lightly, I never thought it was going to result to this.. Why is she doing this to me?

Her: She's avenging her death, she wants you to feel the same pain she felt when your mother killed her

Me: I didn't kill her!

Her: You were there and you did nothing

The Dr made his way to us.. We both looked at him..

Dr: I'm so sorry, she didn't make it

That statement fell on deaf ears,
the room suddenly started
spinning around. I felt dizzy..
Dr: She's going to collapse!
Qondi held me..

QUEEN MKHIZE

Khabonina and I were watching
TV when her phone beeped. She
took it and checked..

[after a few seconds]

Khabo: What?

Me: What is it?

Khabo: Qondisiwe just texted me
that Baby Sne is no more,
apparently she drowned!

Me: Ini? (what)

Khabo: Let me call her

Me: How does a small baby like

Sne drown, where was Noma?

I thought about this for a

second..

Khabo: She's not answering, let

me text Sindi

Thinking about this, it could all

work out in my favour. Mandoba

must be devastated right now

and very emotional, striking your

enemy when they this weak is a

double win!

Me: I cannot believe this!

Nomasonto will have to answer to

me!

Khabo was busy on her phone, I

smiled a little..

NOMASONTO

Qondi: Are you okay?

I was laying on the hospital bed..

Dr: How are you feeling?

Was he really asking me that?

The police walked in..

Dr: I'm sorry, I had to report this

Qondi: Mandoba just arrived, I'll go and get him

She left..

Police: Good evening Mam' I am detective Nkambule, I will be handling this case

This case?

Him: I have a few questions for you

He sat down..

Him: What happened? How did the baby drown?

I closed my eyes and tears fell..

Him: Is the father of the baby in the Picture?

I nodded..

Him: How is your relationship with him?

Me: He loved Sne

Him: I'm asking about your relationship with him?

Me: It has been rocky but he was a good father

Him: Where you angry at him?

Was there bad blood between you two?

Me: What exactly are you asking me?

Him: Somehow when women are mad at their baby daddies they tend to exert that hate on the baby

Me: I never harmed my baby!!

Him: She drowned under your watch, how did that happen?

Tears streamed down..

Me: I don't know I was.. She was sleeping next to me and..

Him: Are you on any medication?

Me: I'm not!

Him: Post natal depression?

Me: I loved my baby and I would never harm her! She was my everything.. She was my everything (crying)

SINDISIWE

Me: Babe

Presh looked at me..

Me: My niece is no more, she drowned

Her: Huh?

Me: Apparently she drowned in a bathtub

Her: How did that happen?

Me: I have no idea

Her: I thought your sisters didn't have any babies

Me: The girl is actually related to my Sister Qondisiwe, they half sisters

Her: That's just sad and painful

Me: And very shocking! How can Nomasono be that careless?

NOMASONTO

I don't know what was more painful. The Detective asking me all these questions that I can't answer, or Sne passing on. How could I be so stupid? Why didn't I see it coming that Happy was eventually going to turn dangerous?

Mangoba walked in, I could see

the anger in his eyes..

Qondi: Mandoba calm down

Mandoba: Ng'dedele Qondi! (let go of me)

He walked in with Luthando..

He made his way to me but the

Detective stopped him..

Mandoba looked at me..

Him: why?? why?? (screaming)

I shook my head..

Me: I'm sorry

Him: You hated her that much? I

thought we've been through

that! If you didn't want her you

could've given her to me!! I told

you that I was going to stick by

you after the rape and I did!!!!

(Shouting)

Detective: What rape?

Mandoba: She conceived the baby through rape and.. She wanted to abort but I convinced her otherwise that I will take care of her and the baby, because she was a dear friend of mine and I did! I became a father that stepped up!!

Me: I didn't kill her.. It was Happy! Happy did this

Him: What?

He got closer this time Luthando grabbed his arm..

Mandoba looked at her..

Him: Baby let go of me I don't

wanna hurt you

Luthando let go..

Detective: You need to calm down!

I know you mad!

He looked at me..

Him: I'll never forgive you, I hope
you rot in hell for this!

He turned and walked out,

Luthando followed him..

Me: Mandoba!!! (crying)

I saw Happy standing by the
door smiling..

Me: You did this! You killed my
baby!

I got out of bed..

Me: You killed my baby!!!!!!!

(Screaming)

The Detective held me back..

Me: You killed my baby... (crying)

164

[Season Finale]

LUTHANDO

Mandoba was furious and I didn't know how to calm him down. So Mandoba was Fathering a baby that was not his? This

Nomasonto was very lucky. Seeing this side to him made me to fall in love with him even more, he wasn't lying when he told my Grandmother that he was noble. I see that in him now... He sat on the bed and I sat next to him..

What does one say in such a situation? it was very intense. His love for this baby was deep, I saw it in his eyes back at the hospital. I am not a mother but what Nomasono did, was very evil..

Him: I gave her everything, I was there when she was pregnant. She never lacked anything

I cleared my throat, he was hurting and I could feel his pain..

Me: It wasn't your fault

He rubbed his face with his hands, I put my hand on his chin and made him to look at me

Me: It wasn't your fault

He looked at me and his eyes welled up, so did my eyes. He was truly broken and I didn't know how to fix him. I wiped his tear as it streamed down...

Me: She had her own demons and it wasn't your fault

He leaned over and kissed me, what was meant to be a comforting kiss turned into a very deep one as my tears streamed down.

Me: I'm sorry

He got up from the bed and held my hand, I got up too and then he pulled me closer to him. His

hands had a tight grip around my waist, he squeezed me tight that I gasped for air. We continued kissing as the moment progressed between us.. Within a few seconds into our kissing, he was already unbuttoning my shirt in a very aggressive way that some of the buttons came off..

Him: I'm glad you here

He mumbled under his breath as we continued kissing. I let him explore my body, his touch wasn't that gentle. I wonder where he gets so much strength from, I swear he was ready to break every bone in me..

Him: I love you Luthando

Me: I love you too

When our clothes were finally on the floor, I admired the tattoo of a lion so much I ran my finger around it. He sat on the bed and I got on top of him, we continued kissing with him still squeezing my body for dear life. He gently pulled my lower lip then he proceeded to give me wet kisses on my neck all the way down to my chest..

Him: I want you so bad..

[REMOVED]

QONDISIWE

I looked at Nomasonto, she was peacefully sleeping. They had sedated her. The Detective was still here..

Me: What's going to happen now?
He exhaled..

Him: Your Sister seems unstable

Me: She loved that baby girl, she would never harm her intentionally

Him: I understand.. We will have to wait for the Dr so they can do a psych evaluation, then she will get the help she needs at a mental institution

I nodded..

Him: She never got any help for

the rape incident?

Me: She did go to therapy for a short while I guess the trauma was still there

Him: Who is Happy?

Me: Happy was a good friend of ours, she passed on

Him: She never dealt with the loss?

Me: Not really

Him: I think she was holding in a lot

Me: Me too

We looked at her..

Noma: Mandoba...

She still had her eyes closed..

LUTHANDO

We had switched positions, I was now on top of him and I can't even begin to explain the pain that I was in. Sex feels so good and painful at the same time, the type of pain that you still wanna keep going on despite how my cookie was betraying me...

[REMOVED]

QONDISIWE

I decided to stay at the hospital overnight overnight, I couldn't leave her like this. I sat on the chair and somehow I must've

dozed off..

I was woken up by an unusual sound, more like something was banging. I slowly opened my eyes to Nomasonto hitting the window with another chair. I got up and made my way to her..

Me: Noma

She kept on going but the window wasn't breaking..

Me: Noma stop!

She turned around and hit me with the chair, I fell. She dropped it..

Her: Oh my word Qondisiwe I'm sorry

That was one painful blow..

QUEEN MKHIZE

I checked the time, it was exactly 6am.

I was already prepared, with the decker knife buried deep inside the pocket of my dress.

I had prayed at 3am asking the forces from the underworld to be with me in this journey.

When I walked into the kitchen Vukile was already up...

Me: Vukile

Him: Ma

He looked at me..

Him: Going somewhere?

Me: I wanted to go and check up

on Mandoba

Him: So early? I'm sure he's still sleeping

Me: I doubt.. I tried calling him last night but he didn't pick up

Him: I still can't believe the baby is no more, If Khabo could do that to our baby I would kill her! I'll be burying both of them

Me: Ya it's really sad.. I should get going

Him: I'll come with

Me: No!

He looked at me..

Me: I mean.. I have already requested an Uber. I think it'll be best if I go alone, have a heart

to heart with him. He will pour out his feelings to him, his mother without being ashamed
He nodded..

Him: I understand.. You should've asked me to drive you, a Queen shouldn't be climbing an Uber

Me: It's Johannesburg I'm sure they don't care about my status

Him: Tell him I'll come and see him later

Me: I'll do so baby

LUTHANDO

I woke up in a lot of pain, I looked beside me and Manqoba wasn't laying next to me. I saw

him standing by the window. He was shirtless..

Me: Good morning

He turned and looked at me giving me a faint smile..

Him: Good morning

He went back to staring out the window. I got out of bed and grabbed the duvet cover, I covered my naked body and walked up to him.. I stood behind him and kissed him at the back of his neck, he turned around and wrapped his arms around me..

Him: How did you sleep?

He kissed me on my forehead..

Me: I slept good just woke up in a

lot of pain

Him: I'm sorry

Me: It's okay.. I'll be fine

Him: We should stop by at the pharmacy get you a morning after pill

Me: We will do that

We both stared out at the window as he held me in his arms..

QONDISIWE

The Dr checked me..

Him: Your nose bridge is swollen and you have a bump on your forehead

I sighed..

Him: feeling anything else?

Me: Just an intense headache
that's all

Him: I'll get the Nurse to give
you some pain killers

Him: how is your vision?

Me: It's okay

He nodded..

MANQOBA

I decided to make breakfast as
Lutha took a bath. She's been
bathing for an hour now. I went
to the bathroom and knocked at
the door..

Me: Babe??

Her: Awww..

Me: Are you okay in there?

Her: I'm fine, I'll be right out
I tried opening the door but it
was locked.

Me: Lutha what's going on?

She unlocked and I made my way
in..

Me: What's wrong? Why did you
lock the door?

Her eyes were red..

Me: Where you crying?

She was wearing my robe..

Me: What's going on?

She gave me a fake smile..

Her: It's nothing

Me: Talk to me what's going on?

She lowered the robe and she had
bruises all over..

Me: Shit!!

She put on the robe again..

Her: It's nothing.. I'm fine

So I didn't just have sex with her, the Strength of Uthungu got a better of me..

Me: I'm really sorry

Her: It's nothing I swear

We heard a knock at the door..

Me: I'm coming

I walked to the kitchen to Open, it was my mother..

Her: Son..

She made her way in and hugged me..

Her: I heard.. I'm so sorry.. It's okay, Mommy is here now

I hugged her back and buried my face on her shoulder..

Her: It's okay.. Mommy is here, it's going to be okay

.

165

[Season Finale]

LUTHANDO

I went to the bedroom to get dressed, in the process of getting dressed I called Ncamisa.

Her: Lulu

Me: Hey

Her: Ekseni so? (So early)

Me: Tell me is it supposed to be

this painful breaking your
virginity?

Her: Wait what? You already slept
with him?

Me: Yes I did, it just happened

Her: Welcome to whoreworld

Me: I'm serious Ncami, especially
when I got ontop of him

Her: You took out the big guns on
your first time?

Me: You said I should impress

Her: I didn't say get ontop of him
and fuck him on your first time!

At least you were a virgin
otherwise he would've thought
you were dribbling him

Me: I was trying not to be boring

okay? Otherwise why did you send me those porn videos?

Her: I understand your frustrations, there's nothing more painful than being called an inexperienced 28 year old

Masgogo when ama 2000 are bending over, at least not all is lost we still have doggy style

Me: I don't think I'll ever have sex again, I tried not be a dead chicken that was poured with hot water, I tried not to make him find me boring then go around and cheat but it all backfired.. I'm soo much in pain I'm not even wearing an underwear, I tried to

be brave in front of him so that I don't make him feel bad but in all honesty I was in so much pain I just wanted to cry

Her: Don't be such a baby! Be proud of yourself Masgogo you did well but next time tone it down let him take the lead

Me: He did, he even helped me when I was on top of him

Her: He's a man they all fools, he would've even hit it if you bent down for a doggy style

Me: I have to go, I don't wanna make him feel more bad I think we have a visitor

Her: Okay we will talk later

Masgogo

I hung up and I tried to maintain my bravery walk. Mandoba is a Prince I'm sure he has slept with a lot of girls before, the last thing I want is for him to find me boring in bed and start cheating..

QONDISIWE

Nomasonto was strapped in bed after her attempt to break the window and possibly climb out of it and commit suicide. I don't know what hurt her more, losing Sne or losing Mandoba. I remember how Khabo was broken when she lost

her kids, it's really sad.

I tried calling Mandoba again but he didn't pick up, I hope he is okay and he has calmed down wherever he is. I looked at Nomasonto peacefully sleeping until I dozed off too..

LUTHANDO

Now I had to be more brave when Mandoba introduced me to this beautiful woman known as his mother, she gave me a hug and we all sat down in the living room drinking tea..

Her: How could Noma be this careless?

Mandoba: She wasn't careless, she did it intentionally

Her: I don't think I'll ever forgive her for this, for killing my Granddaughter

Mandoba: It still feels like a nightmare

She then looked at me..

Her: I didn't know you had a girlfriend, she's beautiful

I looked down, Mandoba held my hand..

Me: Thank you

Her: What is your surname?

Me: Ngwane.. Luthando Ngwane

Her smile quickly disappeared..

Mandoba: She is Qondisiwe's

cousin

She put her cup on the table..

Her: Another Ngwane girl, your ancestors are strong to always make you girls cross paths with my Sons

What did that even mean?

Her: Where is Noma now?

Mandoba: I don't care where she is Ma, she killed my baby I never wanna see her again

Speaking of Babies, I

remembered the morning after pill. I don't know how I was going to tell him about it in front of his mother..

VUKILE

I decided to go to the mental institution and visit my Brother, but in the state that he was in they refused..

Me: I really don't care about his state, I wanna see him

Dr: Your Brother has been having a really hard time, he is not even responding well to the meds. We have isolated him in the meantime until his meds start kicking in. He has been a danger to himself and he will be a danger to you too

Me: He is my Brother!

Dr: Please come back maybe next week, I'm sure by then he will be more calmer

This was bullshit!!!

LUTHANDO

Mandoba: would you like another cup?

Her: Yes please

He got up and walked to the kitchen leaving us in a very awkward situation..

Her: So what is it that you do?

Me: I work at the Biyela company as a receptionist, I just started I thought that would maybe impress her. After all, the Biyela

company is very well known..

Her: Another disappointment

(Low voice)

Me: Sorry?

Her: Hmmm?

Me: I thought you said something

Her: Ohw yes.. I need to go to
the bathroom

She stood up and then walked
away, something fell out from her
pocket..

Me: You dropped something

I got up to check what it was, it
was a knife. I looked at her, then
she looked at me. She picked it
up.. Mandoba walked in..

Mandoba: I'm just waiting for

the w-

The Queen pulled me to her and then placed the knife against my throat..

Mandoba: What are you doing?

Her: I am here for Uthungu

Him: Ma put the knife down

Her: You betrayed us! You betrayed your own blood for what Mandoba?

Me: What is going on?

She pressed the knife hard against my throat..

Me: Ahhh!!!

Mandoba: You hurting her Ma, please drop the knife because you really starting to piss me off

I don't think I've ever been this scared in my whole life..

Mandoba: Ma please

Her: I want Uthungu!!

Him: Don't do this!!

She pressed the knife against my throat again and Mandoba stepped closer..

Him: She has nothing to do with this

Her: She is the heart isn't she?

Him: Ma please I'm begging you, I am your Son don't do this to me!!

Her: I'm sorry Mandoba

She stabbed on my back, then she pulled out the knife..

Me: Ahhhhhhhhh!!!!

Mandoba: No!!!!!!

She threw me down on the ground..

He came and knelt next to me, then he held me..

Him: Look at me, I need you to hold on for me okay?

The Queen made his way to Mandoba trying to stab him..

Me: Watch out!

When he saw that, he changed. He changed into a lion. A big lion, he roared at his Mother then she stepped back. I don't know what fresh hell was going on but this is messed up, probably the stabbing

is having a terrible effect on me.
I'm now seeing things..

The Queen attempted to go to him but his roar scared her away.
Mandoba or the lion looked at me,
I crawled back on the floor.

For a moment I even forgot that I was stabbed. He looked at me and attempted to make his way to me but I moved back..

Me: Stay away from me!!

As I was crawling back I left a trail of blood on the floor..

Me: Get away from me

The lion shamefully stepped back..
I was breathing heavy, I needed to get out of here, I needed to

get out of here right now..

Me: QONDISIWE!!!!

QONDISIWE

I opened my eyes, I swear I heard Luthando calling out. I looked around the room, there was no one..

I glanced down at my necklace, it was glowing. I knew Luthando was in danger and she is with Mandoba, probably the Queen is striking..

Luthando: Qondisiwe!!!!

I felt Mandoba's pain and his shame. I think Luthando has seen Uthungu, that's why he is

crying shamefully deep within..

Me: Luthando?

I walked around the room..

Me: Luthando if you can hear me
I need you to be strong, don't look
at him like that, don't react like
that! You are weakening him and
his Mother is going to kill him! I
need you to look at him the same
way you look at him when he is
human! You are his heart!!

Luthando: Qondisiwe!!!!!!!

I don't think she was hearing me,
I quickly grabbed my bag and
rushed out calling Songezo on my
way to the car

LUTHANDO

The Queen looked at him and then she looked at me all smiling, the lion sat down and hung it's head in shame.. The Queen looked at me..

Her: Thank you, you just made this easier for me

She made her way to the lion, I was bleeding a lot that I could feel myself getting weak.

.

166

[Season Finale]

QONDISIWE

A lot was happening all at once, first it was Khabo and Lungi, then Noma and Sne, now it's Mandoba and Luthando. I felt like I was carrying a heavy weight on my shoulders and it's getting more heavier than becoming lighter. I was suffocating, my thoughts were scattered and my anxieties were sky rocket high. I wasn't going to make it to his place on time, probably he'll be long dead when I get there. I don't even know how to use my Dalla powers from afar, so now I'm just hoping Songezo will come up with something. I'm putting

my trust in him..

LUTHANDO

Nothing was making sense right now, my vision was getting blurry and I could feel it that I had no strength left in me. It's true when they say "You will never know when death will visit you" right now I felt like I was going to die. I could swear that my whole life was flashing right in front of my eyes..

How does a human being turn into a Lion? Mandoba is human. I've touched him, interacted with him. This was one big mess.

The Queen was trying very hard to kill him, but his roar kept on scaring her away from him and I could sense that she was getting impatient. I laid back on the floor clueless on what I should do next, the whole room was spinning..

As I laid there my mind took me to the events of what happened last night, the intimate moment that we both shared. His lion tattoo that mesmerized me and his touch. I felt connected to him, I felt connected to him in a way that I cannot explain. My heart beat was the only thing that was keeping me alive, in this event I

thought that my heart was going to give in but it kept on beating and beating.

Come on Luthando, everything happens for a reason. There's a reason why this is happening. Is it somehow connected to my gift? A lot was going through my mind. I laid there until I heard a familiar voice going about and around the room, I had no doubt that it was Songezo..

Him: You were chosen for this destiny, you were chosen to be the heart of Uthungu. He can only regain his strength if he feels your heart beat, beating the

same way that it did when both of you met for the first time I remembered, I remembered the day when we first met. We had an instant connection, it was like heaven and our forefathers blessed that moment. It felt right, it felt very right.

Songezo: You have to do this, you have to let him kill her. You have to let him conquer so that your generation can live happily and peacefully free from the evil that roams in this world. You are what you are and for as long as you live, you will always be his heart. That is why you have never fallen in

love with anyone, because your heart was created for him and for him only. You have to do this, all the ancestors are standing by you.

With no strength left in me, I tried to get up.

I looked at them. The whole room started to be filled with smoke, I felt a heavy presence behind me. When I turned around, I saw 5 Men standing behind me. I looked at them, they didn't say anything. I slowly got up and stood on my feet Mandoba looked at me. The Queen stopped and looked at me too.

Beside me two women appeared, they were dripping wet. One stood on my right side, and the other one on my left side. I looked at them, they smiled at me. I felt like I knew them, like that sisterly bond. It felt so real.

The one on the right gave me a clear crystal, she then nodded. I looked at Mandoba then he looked at me, I smiled and nodded. He approached the Queen, the Queen took a few steps back..

Queen: Mandoba it's me, it's your Mother! You going to kill your own Mother?

Mandoba stopped..

Me: Mandoba I am your heart.
My heart beats only for you, you
and I we are connected. It has
been written since from the
beginning of time

Queen: I carried you for 9
months!

Me: I will carry your heart for
many years to come!

Queen: Shut up!!!

Mandoba roared at her. The
other lady who was standing on
my left, she held my hand.

Me: I love you Uthungu, make
this evil disappear from this
world to restore peace for the
next generation! I love you and I

will always love you!

With that being said, Mandoba jumped at the Queen who screamed in Agony. When they both came to the ground, Mandoba had already had his teeth sunk deep in her neck.

As the Queen met her end, a black shadow rose up from her. I held the crystal up high with the help of my sisters, and a bright light that came from the ceiling and blessed the crystal. The shadow was drawn into the crystal, then the crystal turned black. I dropped it and also fell to the ground. Mandoba immediately

changed back to his human form with blood in his mouth. He quickly made his way to me and held me. I smiled at him and put my hand on his cheek...

Me: You did it

He looked at me..

Him: No you did it!

Without any fight I closed my eyes..

KHABONINA

Vukile walked in, he was very upset..

Me: What happened?

Him: They didn't want me to see him

Me: Why?

Him: They saying he is not in his right mind

Me: I'm sorry

Him: Yeah it's okay.. Is mom back?

Me: No she's not back

Him: Let me call her

Me: Okay

QONDISIWE

I arrived at the house, from the door I could hear Mandoba sobbing. Both has his human self, and also as Uthungu. I opened the door and walked in, there was a pool of blood. Mandoba was on

the floor holding Luthando and sobbing. I swallowed and walked up to him..

Him: I couldn't save her

I looked at the Queen laying on the floor dead, then I looked at the crystal..

Him: I couldn't save her!

I knelt before them and looked at Luthando..

NOMASONTO

Being awake was more painful than sleeping. When I'm asleep I forget everything, but when I'm awake, all that happned comes back to me. I noticed that I was

strapped on the bed, I couldn't move. I laid my head back on the pillow and my eyes welled up. One moment it felt like I had it all, the next moment I lost everything. This is not fair! Life is not fair!

QONDISIWE

Songezo made his way in, I got up and wiped my tears..

Me: Songezo please.. Tell me that there's a way to save her

He glanced down at Luthando and took off his hat..

Me: Songezo!

He looked at me with eyes full of

pity..

Him: It's time Dalla

I looked at him..

Me: Time for what?

Him: You have to go back to the river, you have to go home now

I shook my head..

Him: That's the only way we can save her, you need to go back home your time has come. If you don't, Mandoba is going to lose his heart and since Uthungu became one with her. He won't be able to live without his heart, he's only going to be more destructive.

Their love story was always written before time and you are

the foundation of their love
I looked at Mandoba and
Luthando, tears streamed down
my cheeks..

Me: It's not fair

.

167

[Season Finale]

QONDISIWE

I've come to realize that we are
all destined for something in life.
We don't choose our paths. Some
destinies are greater and far
beyond human understanding,
whatever you were created for

will manifest one way or the other. You cannot choose nor dictate how you want your journey to end, we are all simply created for a greater purpose whether we understand it or not.. I sat there and looked at Songezo wrapping the Queen's body with a sheet, make that several sheets. Mandoba distraughted as he was he was cleaning his Mother's blood from the floor and Luthando was laid in bed. At least Songezo had stopped the bleeding, she was barely hanging on. She had no time left, that's why Songezo suggested that tomorrow

morning we should take that
fateful drive to the Zikhali village
and do everything there.

We were going to go with the
Queen's body to throw her in the
river together with the crystal
so that the evil she possessed will
be banished for good from this
world. She will go to the
underworld so will Nowisa. That's
the last evil that will ever be
known to the Zikhali village river,
when I step into the river
everything will change. The river
will be filled with my love, light,
and joy. I will be able to lock away
this evil forever.. I took my phone

and video called Khabo, I connected Sindi too. It hurt me a great deal knowing that they will have to witness my departure, I am sure they have never prepared themselves for this day. I have to save Luthando too, she's the only person that her Grandmother has and if she could find out about this, she will blame Mandoba. Mandoba has been through a lot.

Sindi: This is nice, all 3 of us talking like this

Khabo: You would say that

Me: Guys I need a huge favour

Khabo: What is it?

Me: Tomorrow morning I would like you guys to accompany me to the river

Khabo: Why?

Me: There's a cleansing ceremony that I need to perform, you guys should be there. We will be leaving very early in the morning at around 3am. I will come and pick you guys up

Sindi: Shuuuuuu 3am

Me: Please it's very important

Khabo: It's been a while since we were there, we can also visit Mom's grave

Sindi: When you say it like that, then I'm game

Me: Thank you guys

Khabo: Are you okay? You seem a bit off

I faked a smile..

Me: I'm fine

We continued talking about random things..

IBANATHI

I was sitting at the bar and looking at the beaded bracelet around my wrist. I've never really got an explanation for it, but it always reminds me of Qondisiwe. Maybe not our past but definitely the short time that we spent together after my amnesia. Life

will never be the same without Lungi, I can't even sleep at night. He is always on my mind. How did he resort to such evil? Why did he do it? I know there's no excuse to what he did but there has to be an explanation. People do things for a reason, I don't believe he just woke up and decided to cause that much harm to his ex wife.. Some lady came and sat next to me..

Her: cocktail please

Bartender: Coming right up

I looked at her and she seemed off. She was wearing a sweater and kept on looking over her

shoulder as if like she was running away from someone or something. She put her hand on her chest and closed her eyes..

I kept on staring at her until shs noticed..

Her: Why are you looking at me like that?

Me: I'm sorry I didn't mean too..
(Silence)

Her: Are you okay?

She nodded..

The bartender gave her the cocktail, she took a few sips. Paid for it and then quickly left the bar.. I looked at her as she walked out..

Bartender: Forget it Man

Me: What's her story?

Him: Her name is Boipelo, she comes here everyday for a drink or two

Me: Is she running away from someone?

Him: No.. Her fiancé passed on a few weeks ago, she hasn't been able to cope

Me: What happened?

Him: Mugging gone wrong. They got mugged, he tried to play Hero then they stabbed him in front of her. She hasn't accepted, she is using alcohol as her escape

Me: Ohw I see

Him: Fill up?

Me: No.. I think I'm fine, thank you

KHABONINA

Vukile was very worried about his Mom, he has been trying to get a hold of her without any success...

Vukile: Something is wrong I can feel it

Me: Maybe she's comforting her Son and doesn't want anyone disturbing her, Queen Mother is very protective when it comes to her cubbs

Him: I hope so

Me: Tomorrow morning I'm

leaving to go to the Zikhali village

Him: Why?

Me: Nothing much Qondisiwe
wants to perform a ceremony
there, she wants us there

Him: That's good

Me: Ya it is.. It'll also be good for
me you know, with everything
that has happened. I think I
need to visit my Mother's grave

Him: I understand

He came and sat next to me..

Him: You want me to come?

Me: No it's okay.. I think I'll be
fine

QONDISIWE

To say I had a peaceful night it would be a lie. I prayed almost the whole night until Dawn. A part of me was scared, no human being should ever know about their passing.

It was a bit cold, Mandoba and Songezo put the Queen's body in a trunk. Then Mandoba sat with Luthando at the back. She wasn't breathing anymore but Songezo assured me that the evil that was done to her will be reversed once I got into the river with her. She is comfortably with her "Sisters" now until her life will be given back to her again.

Songezo: Are you ready?

I nodded..

Me: Khabo and Sindi will follow us, I thought we were going to pick them up but.. The car is full with Mandoba and Luthando occupying the back seat. So I texted Sindi, shs will be driving with Khabo

Songezo: It's all over now, you were chosen for a greater purpose. Be proud of yourself

Me: I just want everyone to have a normal life

Him: Everyone will

Me: We should get going, I'm sure Luthando's Grandmother is worried wherever she is if she

has been trying to get a hold of her

Songezo: We should go then, are you sure that you will be able to drive?

Me: I'm sure

We got into the car..

NOMASONTO

My fate was decided. Today they going to do a psych evaluation on me, then I'll be admitted to a mental institution. It kills me a lot emotionally to know that I won't be able to bury my child, I do hope that Mangoba will handle everything and that he will

forgive me for everything that transpired with Sne. Qondisiwe had sent me a text message stating that everything is going to be okay, Happy won't bother me anymore. I trust her word. After all she is a very spiritual person, I'm sure she's going to do something to make Happy rest in peace. What's the use now? Because Happy has taken everything from Me.. I was so broken that I had no hope of things getting better, I wish that I could just die.

.

168

[Season Finale]

QONDISIWE

The drive to the Zikhali village was a quiet one. Everyone was lost in their own thoughts, Songezo was trying to search deeper for a reasonable explanation, a believable story on how and why the Queen disappeared. She's a Queen after all, her people will want to know what happened to her..

Songezo: I can't come up with anything

Mandoba: We'll just tell the truth

Songezo: I don't think Manzini

and your other Brothers will believe, if they do they will hate you forever

Mandoba: There's no other explanation

Me: We will just say she went missing, they will search for her and never find her

Songezo: Mandoba will be a suspect

Me: Mandoba can say she came to visit and then left, Luthando will vouch for him. Women go missing all the time

Songezo: Well we can go with that theory and see if it will work

I looked at the time, it was now

Fam. We were almost there. Khabo and Sindi kept in touch though Sindi told me that Khabo had passed out. I don't blame her, we left very early in the morning

IBANATHI

The next morning I prepared myself for my first day as the acting CEO. We have a meeting next week with our clients where I will formally present myself to them as the new CEO once all the paperwork has been done and Lungi's name will not exist anymore as the CEO..

Hlaks: Looking fresh Man

Me: Thank you

Him: Are you ready for your first day?

Me: More like nervous. There's still a lot I need to learn, I have no clue whatsoever and I hope the Clients will have confidence in me running the company

Him: It will all workout at the end

I nodded..

Me: I need you Man, I hope you won't disappoint me and go back to Jail

Him: I won't do that.. I'm here to stay, I'm here for you

Me: I'm glad to hear that

Him: I will be monitoring our taxis, just focus on running the company

Me: I'll do so

We hugged..

Him: All will be well, things are going to be okay

Me: I hope so

NOMASONTO

I laid on the bed and stared at the ceiling. The Dr will be here in no time with the Psychiatrist.

They going to do a psych evaluation then submit everything to the judge, so I can

be pardoned from going to trial. I will be deemed mentally unfit to stand trial, and then I will be taken to the institution.

It's amazing how things can just change, never be sure about your life. You can wake up tomorrow and everything would've changed

QONDISIWE

We arrived at the Zikhali village and I was shocked to see that my father wasn't well. Apparently he hasn't been well for a while now. We were all sitting in his presence and Songezo told him everything. Actually Songezo told

everyone what the ceremony was about. He told them everything except that part of my Father being their father too. We talked about that briefly together before coming here and Ngwane has to tell them on his own when he is ready. He also opted not to tell them about himself, about him being our Grandfather. He didn't wanna expose himself to the King as bad blood still existed between them, he does hope that one day he will visit Khabo and Sindi in their dreams and tell them, or someone who is gifted spiritually will one day reveal it to

them that he is their
Grandfather...

The King coughed up blood in his
tissue as the room went dead
quiet..

Khabo: You brought us here to tell
us that you going to die?

Me: Khabo you know that it was
going to happen one day

Sindi: I don't understand, you
have served these ancestors and
showed your loyalty to them, why
are they making you to do this?

Me: You guys have always known
about this that one day I was
going to have to do this

Khabo: So what? Your life has to

be cut short for you to save someone else?

Me: Not just someone else, our cousin that will fill the void of my departure with you guys

Khabo: We lost Mom and now you want us to be okay with you leaving?

Me: I will forever live in your hearts and you guys can always come here and visit the river to feel close to me at all times

Sindi shook her head with tears streaming down..

Sindi: I'm not ready to lose you

Khabo: Can't we do something?

King: Cha.. Konke kwenzeka

ngalendlela ekumele kube ngayo
(Everything is happening as how
it should)

Songezo: We have to do this,
Luthando is also running out of
time. The previous Guardians
have to release her soul, if we
delay her soul will be trapped in
there forever and she will cross
paths with Nowisa

Khabo wheeled herself out of the
room..

Me: Khabo

Her: I'm not going to be a part of
this I'm sorry, I won't watch you
die

Songezo: She will come around

Sindi stood up too..

Sindi: I can't do this too, I'm
sorry Qondisiwe

She wiped her tears and walked
out. I buried my face in my hands
and cried, I didn't picture all of
this to be this difficult

King: Yaba nzima le ndaba (This
matter has become difficult)

.

169

[Season Finale]

MANQOBA

Khabo and Sindi left about a few
minutes ago, they were very

upset when they left. I also don't want Qondisiwe to do this, it's not fair. Yes back when we were still here it was known that one day she will have to go back to the river, but by then we thought that she was Indoni Yamanzi until now when her true identity was revealed as the Dalla. I glanced down at Luthando, I wish that Qondisiwe being a sacrifice doesn't go in vain. I wish that everything that is meant to come after this will come. Peace, love, and joy.. My phone rang, it was Vukile. I answered..

Me: Hello?

Him: Mandoba where is Ma? I
wanna talk to her

Me: She's not with you?

Him: No she since left yesterday
saying she was stopping by at
your place

Me: She left after an hour or so

Him: What do you mean she left?

Me: She requested an Uber

because we had an altercation, I
wanted to drive her back but she
refused

Him: What altercation?

Me: She didn't like my Girlfriend

Him: She's not here, she didn't
come back!

Me: I don't know then what happened

Him: How are you feeling? I wanted to come and see you today

Me: It's still difficult, I would really like to be alone for a while

Him: I understand, I'm truly sorry about everything

Me: It's okay, thank you

Him: I'll call you again later

Me: It's cool... Also try to tail Mom's whereabouts

Him: I'll do that... Sharp

QONDISIWE

Songezo had lit up two white candles, he put them next to the

basin that had water from the river. At the royal house they always have containers filled with the Indoni Yamanzi water.

Songezo has to pray for the water, and I'll have to bath first with the water so that when I go to the river the water would've cleansed me. The white candles represented light, cleansing and purity, they meant to bring light to my journey..

Songezo stirred the water as he prayed..

Songezo: We pray for light, we pray for guidance, cleansing and we pray for purity. I'm calling

upon the waters to stay calm as the Dalla comes home, with her she carries the last evil that was roaming in this earth to be banished from this world. We plead with the Guardians who were present before the Ngwane people to reunite and do away with the Indoni Yamanzi tradition. May Luthando be the last Indoni Yamanzi, may there be no one after her as the Indoni Yamanzi tradition became tainted when evil surfaced in form of Jealousy. The Dalla is not like the Aker, The Dalla is going to bring about light and peace. May her

journey be clear and may she become a better ancestor than her previous ancestor. May her Generation and her family, those with the same blood as hers running through their veins. Maybe they be protected, may peace, prosperity, joy, love and happiness always follow them. The Dalla has come back home to take her rightful place

He got up and looked at me..

Him: You will recite the Ngwane clan names as you bath

I nodded and then he walked out. I undressed and then got into the basin. The first thing I

imagined was my journey with Ibanathi, then Ntsika. For a moment there I was happy with them but because it was never meant to be with both of them that's why things never worked out..

Me: Ngwane Kangwadi, Masumpa, Masenga Sileka...

I thought about my time in the city, the bond that my sisters and I shared. How close we have become and how good they doing for themselves now. I closed my eyes and tears streamed down as my throat closed up. I thought of Mandoba and how broken he was

right now, I thought of Luthando. I thought of the Aker and Nowisa, if I don't do this they will keep on resurfacing to disturb our peace

SINDISIWE

I pulled over, Khabo was crying and so was I.

Me: I can't.. I can't drive and just leave her behind. She's our sister! What will the Langa sisters be without Qondisiwe?

Khabo nodded as tears also streamed down from her part..

Khabo: When I was held captive. At first I wanted to die, but

then I.. I thought about you and Qondisiwe, how my death will affect you guys. Then I prayed that can I at least make it for your sake and for her sake. I don't wanna imagine life without her, it's not right

Me: Mom wouldn't want this, we just have to go back and get her. If these dumb ancestors strike they must strike all of us!

Khabo: We can't let this happen, it's not fair and it's not right

Me: To hell with this Indoni yamanzi Dalla tradition, she's a human being and she has to choose what's fit for her! It's

her damn life! (crying)

Khabo: I don't care if this
Luthando dies, she shouldn't be
saved at the expense of
Qondisiwe's life

Me: That's very true

We turned back.. This Luthando I
don't care what she is but she
will never replace my Sister! I
don't wanna know her and I want
nothing to do with her!

NOMASONTO

I tried calling Mandoba but he
didn't pick up, I was about to be
taken to the mental institution
as the evaluation has proved

that I'm not mentally fit to stand trial. Since he wasn't picking up, I sent him a text: "I know that you don't want anything to do with me right now and I understand, but please know that I would never intentionally harm our Daughter. I wish you nothing but the best and may Luthando love you the right way because you are a very good person. Please give our Daughter a dignified funeral and know that you'll always be in my heart.

I love you Mandoba"

I sent the message as the psychiatrist walked in..

Her: Ms Nomasonto Ngwane

I looked at her..

Her: It's time to go

IBANATHI

Lungi was handling a lot as the CEO of my company. I couldn't even get through half of what I had to do. I was clueless and very fearful, fearful that I will mess up and the company will go bankrupt then we will have to sell our legacy or permanently close down

I decided to take an hour to

myself then I drove to the same bar just to have something that's going to knock my head right..

I walked in and Boipelo was around, I debated with myself until my legs finally allowed me to go and sit next to her..

Me: Hi

Her: Hi

She looked at her drink shamefully, she probably thinks everyone sees that she's an alcoholic...

Me: I am not much of a drinker and..

Her: I really don't mind if you

could just order your drink and drink it in silence without talking to me

Me: I'm sorry.. I didn't mean to make you feel uncomfortable
(Silence)

I wanted to remain quiet but I couldn't..

Me: My Brother passed on, he was the only family that I had. I've been battling to deal with his passing, until I found this little spot

She didn't say anything..

Me: Sorry again if-

Her: My fiancé also passed on, it's been difficult for me. No one

understands

Me: I don't think anyone will ever understand until they lose someone close to them. I can't even sleep at night

Her: Ever since his death, I haven't been able to sleep at night

Me: Me too

(Silence)

Me: I'm Ibanathi

She looked at me..

Her: I'm Boipelo

Me: Nice to meet you

Her: Nice to meet you too

QONDISIWE

When we arrived at the river, the first thing we did was to dispose the Queen's body and the crystal into the river. The river was once tainted again. Songezo lit up the incense and candles, then he started praying again. Only my Father, Mandoba, and the guards were present with us. Mandoba was carrying Luthando.. I was standing next to Songezo wearing nothing but a white cloth. He prayed for a few minutes, the prayer wasn't that much different from the prayer he said. Lightning flashed through the sky, clouds gathered..

Songezo: It is time

The water started moving around and it suddenly started to get very windy. I walked up to Mandoba, his eyes were full of tears..

He helped to put Luthando on my back.

I looked at him.. My eyes filled with tears too

Me: Be a good and just King, don't change

Him: I don't want you to go

Me: I know

I nodded repeatedly with my tears streaming down..

Me: I know

Songezo: Dalla

I looked at my Father, he nodded and I nodded too. I made my way to the water with Songezo but when his feet stepped into the water. The water expelled him and he fell a bit far..

Me: Songezo!!

Mandoba went to him..

I turned and looked ahead, I saw a group of beautiful ladies standing in the heart of the river. It wasn't only the previous Zikhali Guardians but also the ones who were Guardians during the Aker Era. It started raining and the clouds changed colour

from being dark to being pure white. I saw doves flying around and the sun was shining bright too making the water to glow. I made my way in with Luthando on my back and the water calmed down, the water started to be crystal clear and also they started glowing..

Songezo: I'm am Fine Dalla keep going I guess my time to depart has not arrived yet.

As I made my way further into the water I heard Sindi calling out, I turned and looked at them she was pushing Khabo..

Sindi: Qondisiwe No!!!!

She ran up to the river..

Sindi: No!!!!!!! Come back!!! Don't go
(Screaming)

Khabo got up from the chair and limped her way to the river..

Khabo: Qondisiwe I'm your older Sister you come back now!!!

Tears welled up again, they fell into the river. They were glowing as they fell into the river..

Sindi: Don't do this!! (crying)

The ground trembled and Sindi fell, Khabo stood there..

Khabo: Qondisiwe come back!!

Sindi tried to crawl up to me but Songezo held her back, Mandoba went and held Khabo back..

Sindi: Nooooo!! (crying)

Khabo: Mandoba let go of me,
that's my sister!!

Their cries tore deep inside but I kept on. When I met up with the Guardians I couldn't hear their cries anymore, they were blocked.

The other Guardians took Luthando from me, the first Guardian from the Aker Era looked at me..

Her: Welcome home Dalla, we have long been waiting for you

We all put our hands on Luthando and prayed, our hands started reflecting a bright light on her. Within seconds she gasped for air.

She looked around confused and held on to me..

Me: It's okay, you are okay
I turned back and looked at everyone..

Me: Take care of them for me
Luthando looked at me with tears in her eyes, then she hugged me..

Me: I will always guide and protect you

We broke the hug..

Me: Go on, enjoy your time with your new family. You will live your life to the fullest and remember, I'll always be with you

She nodded while crying. She hugged me again and then made

her way to them.

Older guardian: Just one more surprise

They all stepped back, I saw my Mother and Happy..

Me: Ma.. Happy

They smiled at me..

Older: Now you always be with them

I hugged them..

Ma: Kodwa Ngane yami (My poor child)

Happy: Skeem Sam sak'dalo (My dear friend)

Me: Ngaze ngajabula ukunibona (I'm so happy to see you guys)

Happy: Yabona manje usekhaya

(You at home now)

I hugged them again. We all held hands in a straight line and looked at my family as we all disappeared..

Me: I will always be with you, when you guys enjoy love know that you will always be celebrating me. Until we meet again... 

170

[FINALE]

KHABONINA

[A FEW YEARS LATER]

I was sitting on the couch watching TV, when I heard my Daughter crying at the kitchen. I looked at my Son..

Me: Banele go see why your little sister is crying?

He ignored me and continued playing the game on my phone.

Me: Banele!!!

He gave me an irritated look and continued playing..

Vukile: Banele!!!

He dropped my phone..

Vukile: Hai phela bafo

Masingaxabani (let's not fight)

Banele is his father's Son, just at the age of 6 he doesn't listen to

me at all. Only Vukile is able to discipline him..I got up from the couch and went to check why my Daughter was crying as Vukile continued yelling at Banele. When I got there she pointed at her bottle ontop of the counter..

Me: You say "Mom can I have my bottle"

She still pointed at it, I got it from the counter and gave it to her. She's just 3 years old and I have named her after Qondisiwe. We really trying to live with her departure, and at times it gets hard. We have also decided to give Luthando a chance and our

relationship with her is getting there..

Vukile and I got married and had two kids, it was more like they have replaced my other kids. On my side life was finally peaceful. I was happy both in my marriage and in life as a whole. I am planning to open another restaurant and name it Qondisiwe, just to honour her. She is gone but forever lives in my heart..

IBANATHI

I made my way into the bedroom and Boipelo was rolling on the

floor trying to get up. Even holding on to the corner of the bed didn't help. She was getting frustrated, I stood there and laughed. She looked at me..

Me: What are you doing?

Her: I dropped my phone so I was trying to pick it up

I went to her and helped her to get up..

She exhaled..

Her: Thank you, I can't wait for him to get here already!

I put my hand on her big bump..

Me: I can't wait to meet him too

Her: Aren't you late for work?

Me: I still have time

I kissed her..

Me: Breakfast?

Her: Yes I'll make it

Me: Uhm I think I should make it

Her: You saying my food is bad?

Me: With your weird cravings I don't think so, I don't want mayonnaise on my pancakes

She laughed.. I looked at her..

Me: I love you soo much Mrs Biyela

Her: I love you too

Me: Remember our contract?

Her: 3 more kids to go

With everything that has happened, I really want a big family. I want my kids to be

there for each other even when I'm gone, I don't want them to be alone just like I was once after my Brother passed on.. Things weren't bad anymore, my Mother will be released on Parole soon and I'm happy that she gets along with Boipelo. She calls her every day more than she calls me.. I looked at that beaded bracelet around my wrist then I took it off..

Boipelo: Wow you taking it off?

Me: I don't need it anymore because I have everything I need now

She smiled..

I won't be needing the bracelet anymore, Boipelo is more than enough for me.. I am also happy that Hlaks has stayed out of trouble, he is really changed and the taxi business is also going alright. We now have 10 taxis and the company is also doing very well. Life has finally showed me it's good side..

NOMASONTO

Mandoba once stopped by to come and see me, we talked and he showed me Pictures of Sne's funeral. She indeed had a dignified funeral.. The judge was going to

give me 30 years, so the 30 years that I was supposed to do in jail, I'll be doing it here. At first it was difficult to accept everything, I battled to accept my new reality but now.. This place has become my home and I'm actually happy here. He also told me about Qondisiwe, a part of me rejoiced. From hereon I will never live in her shadow, there's no more Qondisiwe that I will be competing with. And what was more nice? Was the fact that Happy wasn't haunting me anymore..

LUTHANDO

Guard: Her majesty she was stealing food from the royal kitchen

I looked at the girl she is our new servant.

Me: Lora why did you steal?

She just looked down and cried..

The royal council waited for me to pass judgement on her..

Me: Guards please visit her home and see how the situation is there, if they indeed suffering please get some groceries for her family no one steals food unless at home they struggling

I looked at her..

Me: Lora please get back to work

She just started a few days ago..

She got up and bowed..

Her: May you live long her Majesty

She walked out, Songezo made his

way to me..

Her: A fair and Just Queen

Me: Have you heard anything
from my Husband? He left this
morning without telling me

Him: I also didn't hear anything

Me: Ohw.. I wonder where he is

Him: He is a King he has a lot of
duties

Me: That's very true

I was the Queen of the Mkhize

village, Mandoba had finally taken his rightful place.

Tell me again when I was a 28 year old virgin that I was destined to be a Queen one day and I would deny. My

Grandmother had moved in with us and I was happy, I wanted her close. Ncamisa didn't hold herself back, she also moved down here and she's working at our big supermarket. She is a supervisor. She does go and visit her family once in a while they also come down here and visit her too. As for Songezo, he was going to leave us soon but I was happy

that he is to me right now what he was to Qondisiwe..

MANQOBA

The Nurse took us to the Garden. I was with the Exorcist Dawn. I wasn't happy with the state that Ntsika was in. He was skinny, scratches on his face and he looked very drained. He was sitting on a wheelchair because his legs were weak to carry him. Finally help has arrived, after the Exorcism he will start to live his life peacefully..

I ended up telling my Brothers about my Mother, with the

charms and everything that was found in her bedroom. They believed me, they believed that she was indeed a witch.

I crouched next to Ntsika and held his hand.

Me: Hey Bro

He was in his own world, he didn't even look at me.. I looked at Dawn. Dawn put his hand on Ntsika's shoulder, I swear life returned back to him through his eyes..

Dawn: After this, Sodlaka will never bother you again

Ntsika looked at me and squeezed my hand tight, I smiled at him..

Me: You going to be okay, I promise

SINDISIWE

I looked at the Actors..

Actor (Qondisiwe): Happy asambe (Happy let's go)

Actor (Happy): Hai cha phela nguwe Indoni Yamanzi ngeke sizwe ngalo (You are the Guardian, we won't let this one dictate)

Actor (Noma): Ungakhohlwa phela ukuthi yimi Inkosazana! (Don't forget that I'm the Princess)

Presh turned and looked at me..

Presh: Cut!

I smiled at them..

Presh: The Queen decided to bless us with her Presence

They all bowed..

Presh walked up to me..

Me: Are you guys done?

Presh: Ya we done for doing

She looked at her crew...

Presh: Okay guys pack it up, we all done!

Before King Ngwane died, a lot of secrets came out. Including him being our father and Songezo confessed too that he is our Grandfather. Luthando was supposed to be the next Queen, but since she was married to

Mandoba she became the Queen of the Mkhize village. Her village and mine we now at peace, they our good friends. Since Nomasonto was not here to be crowned, Khabo didn't want to be a Queen so I was chosen to be the Queen of the Zikhali village.

The new tradition will be passed on, only girls will rule now. Presh and I were still going on, though we live far from each other but she flies down here a lot.

Especially now that they have been shooting her next story "Qondisiwe" she is here a lot. At first it was Taboo for my people

to accept our relationship, but now they okay with it. I wanted to pass a message that love is not only heterosexual. With my choosing this lifestyle, it has opened the door for most of the village boys here and girls to live their truth peacefully without being harmed. We have gays and lesbians and I have passed a new law that anyone who harms them will be put to death. Maybe I won't have kids and it doesn't bother me, Khabo's Daughter is the one who is going to succeed me one day.

We looked at the river one last

time with Presh whilst holding hands..

Presh: It's very beautiful

Me: It is

QONDISIWE

I came out of the water and sat on the big rock, I looked at Presh and Sindi then smiled. Their love for each other was deep too, it doesn't matter what they are so long that love is involved they celebrating me.. I come out of the water once in a while but no one is able to see me. Unlike Nowisa, the rules have changed drastically. No one is able to see me not even

Songezo nor Luthando, they just know that I'm always with them in their hearts..

My story might have ended differently for me but I am very happy and at peace where I am. My legacy will forever continue, I will never be forgotten in the hearts of those who love me. I looked at the sky, and clouds gathered around for rain. This moment deserved the rain falling upon them, me showering them with my love at all times.

BAWINILE

[PRESENT DAY]

I heard someone calling out to me, it was my Mother waking me up. When my eyes were fully open I grabbed on tightly to her dress. Her: Usithusile ngane yami (You have scared us)

I looked around and the villagers were here to welcome their new Indoni yamanzi..

Me: Bengilele iskhathi esingakanani Ma? (For how long have I been sleeping)

Ma: Iskhashana nje, uvele walala mowuqeda ukuthola umntwana (Not for that long, you passed out after giving birth)

I saw Songezo standing in the heart of the river with newborn baby Qondisiwe.. I shook my head..

Me: Qondisiwe! Ma ngilibonile ikusasa lakhe (Ma I have seen her future)

Ma: Uyangilahla manje (You losing me)

Me: Ayikho neze lento ekuthiwa yiIndoni yamanzi Ma uNowisa akalungile uzodlala nge ngane yami (There's nothing known as Indoni Yamanzi tradition, Nowisa will only play with my Daughter)

Ma: Bawinile

Me: uQondisiwe akasiyo Indoni

yamanzi! (Qondisiwe is not a Guardian)

Ma: Bawinile ukhuluma ngani (What are you talking about)

I slowly got up..

Me: Songezo Yima!! (Songezo wait)

Even though I was in great pain, but I couldn't let this happen.

I've seen Qondisiwe's future, her pain and struggles. I won't let Nowisa put my Daughter through all that.

Nowisa showed up and stood in front of Songezo, she put her hand on Qondisiwe's forehead to curse her...

Me: Nowisa suka enganeni yami!

(Nowisa step away from my Daughter)

She looked at me and instead of me going blind, she sucked out the life out of me. My throat closed up, I couldn't breath..

Ma: Bawinile!!!!

I slowly dropped to the ground..

Songezo: Bahlali base Zikhali!

Nginazisa Indoni yamanzi yenu entsha. UQondisiwe Langa!

(Villagers meet your new Guardian Qondisiwe Langa)

I went down with Nowisa looking at me and giving me a convincing smile. Instead of making me blind

she killed me so that I can't interfere with what she is going to do to my Daughter. She silenced me forever..

Me: Qon.. Qondi.. Qondisiwe..

That was the last thing I uttered before dying, I did not change my Daughter's fate. What I had dreamed about concerning her destiny, might happen exactly as how I dreamt it... Though the only thing that changed, is that Qondisiwe will grow up without me. She will never know me Khabo is going to raise her since she's the eldest. I hope since fate changed from my path because I

was meant to be burnt in my house with my Grandchildren, I hope that Qondisiwe's fate will also change...

*****THE END*****